



Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers Shrine

*A Concordance of the Messages
By Topic A - Z*



INDEX OF THE MESSAGES TO VERONICA

(Alphabetical by Subject 'A to W')

*This Index was compiled by
Our Lady's Workers of the Desert in Arizona
by the late Edward T. Foose*

(page references are to Roses from Heaven, 'Pink Books' early edition books compiled by the late Orange Texas Workers)

- Pages 1 to 1838

Topics in Alphabetical Order A - W

ABOMINATIONS - See Sin

ABORTION/HOLY INNOCENTS/UNBORN

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - The first vigil from 9:00 p.m. to midnight, on the grounds of Our Lady of the Roses, was held on the 1st of July 1970, on which day the law permitting abortion took effect in the State of New York.Pray for those who have not lived. He breathes the Spirit of Life at the moment of conception! Do not murder the little ones! His Hand grows heavy! Many souls will be lost. All Heaven is saddened. Man walks the road to his own destruction. Pray for your brothers. Bring My Message to the world. So many souls will be lost! Man has forgotten My Son! It hurts to be turned away. Love My Son as He loves you! You can't bargain with God and man! One you will love the other you will hate! (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - I weep for the murder of the holy innocents. Man has discovered sophisticated sin governed by body pleasures. Only satan could fashion such diabolical destruction. I wander the earth in tears. My children have forgotten Us. So many will be lost. Why won't you listen to Me? I plead with you as your Mother. Listen to Me before it is too late. The darkness grows deeper. So many souls will be lost. So many will be martyred. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - This should be a most joyous occasion, My children, but We look down and see thousands of slaughtered innocents. We cry tears of anguish. The Father demands punishment. We beg penance and reparation of you now! All loving hearts must bear the burden of this sorrow, to pray for those on the road to perdition, forever to be lost to Heaven. Pray! Never cease your prayers, for many are at the brink of eternity, on the road to eternal damnation. Thou shalt not destroy a creation of the Most High! Repent! While there is still time. Look, My child, on the punishment to be. The Chastisement, will be metered in measure of the extensive

infested nature of man's sin and his disregard of all urgent admonitions and requests for immediate reparation. (vol I page 13)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - I admonish you, to stop these murders at once, for the punishment planned is far worse than you could ever conceive in imagination! (vol I page 13)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - How long will you continue the mass slaughter? Jesus commands you, I command you, to stop the slaughter! For you now invoke the Hand of an angry God upon you! Listen while there is time. (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - You agents of satan murder! Yes, you murder the little ones. Next you will choose the aged and infirm. Vile vipers of the abyss!! The command of the Father is thou shalt not kill! Hell will overflow with your souls. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - Many peoples must unite to stop the slaughter of the Holy Innocents! Your God commands you with a strong hand! You and your conduct are being tolerated only because of the elect at this moment. Already the Father has sent you many warnings which you fail to recognize. (Twisters, hurricanes, floods, earthquakes, tornadoes, etc.) (vol I page 20)

MAY 19, 1970 - The evil one, I have warned you of, has continued on his dastardly deeds of destruction! When will you wake up from your feelings of false security? You are all blind, My children! Will it take a major catastrophe to awaken you???? The souls you have sent back to My Father will be your score sheet for the destruction that will fall on you! These innocent angels have been untimely cut out of the plan of My Father. You are no longer sharing with My Father in creation! For you have chosen to be against My Father! Would you have listened to Us the man of sin would not have entered your country, you left the door open! Pray that this serpent does not enter your house for he roams gathering these souls for Lucifer! (vol I page 27)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - The Eternal Father commands that you stop these murders at once. You will not destroy the lives of the unborn. Human life is sacred in the eyes of Your God. No man has a right to destroy a life. The Father sends this life to you and only He will decide when it is to be sent back to the Kingdom.Do not, My children, be deceived by the words of the evil ones about you, who cry to you of no space left for man, there is space for everyone. My Father has a plan for every life He sends. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Many young souls are being destroyed. Many young souls are being sent back to the Father.....How dare you destroy a creation of your God! (Abortion again) How dare you cast Him aside and set your souls up to buyers! (vol I page 33,34)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - You will wear your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but for that moment you will flee with whatever is on your body! Be not misled by those who appear to escape, through the mercy of the Father, that this havoc was wrought fully by man. No, man will only lead themselves to the havoc but the ultimate destruction will be allowed by the Father. When you on earth destroy life of the unborn, you have defied the Father! (vol I page 36)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Each soul placed on earth by the Eternal Father has been given a mission. There are no accidents of placement from Heaven. Each soul is sent from Heaven. Woe to evil man who acts on the murder of one of these souls sent by the Father to earth. Your land has become a cesspool of evil! The world is a cesspool of evil! You will not destroy any more of these souls in their infancy (abortion) You will not cut off this life from your God! You thwart the plan of the Father! Your punishment will be great unless you repent of your ways now! (vol I page 41,42)

MARCH 25, 1972 - Your city! My heart is heavy, I have wandered the world; your city is like a cancer; nucleus of evil; you are killing the creations of the Eternal Father. Who will be safe in your land? You will one day grow old; will you then be a burden to be disposed of without heart? When you grow sick and you are ill, will you be a burden to society to be disposed of? Respect for human life is fading. (vol I page 46)

MAY 10, 1972 - The torment that will be visited upon those who murder the little innocents shall be eternal damnation, and they shall spend eternity with the eyes watching the parade of the murdered innocents! The Spirit of Life is breathed into the creation of the Eternal Father at the precise moment of infiltration of conception. Life begins at the exact moment of the infiltration of conception, therefore you are destroying a creation of the Eternal Father and, as such, you will condemn yourself to be eternally damned! You will not destroy a creation of your God! The act of union of flesh was created as the means for the propagation of life upon your earth. We have seen the defaming of this sacred ritual of your God; you fornicate like the animals, and when you break the rules and law of your God and perform the act without sanctity, you will accept the fruits of this union! The union of the flesh will be used as the Father has deemed it (was not Onan struck dead for wasting his seed by the wayside? Did he not use the holy act of sex union for pleasure, and not for the glory of God?) If you waste the seed, or butcher the living child, you will reap the anger of God in the harvest! As ye sow, so shall ye reap! (vol I page 51)

JUNE 18, 1972 - You offend the Father when you butcher the bodies and destroy the souls of innocent children! (abortions) The bodies are the shells for the spirit. The body is the temple for the spirit. You send the spirit back to the Father when it has not finished its commitment! How dare you set yourselves as God! (vol I page 55)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Many little children are being destroyed on your earth. Our Father sends the angels to you, but you send them back to Us. It is only because satan does not want a large army upon earth of Our Father's children. Those that will be left will bring much grief and misery to the world, for they will be taken by satan and used. (vol I page 80)

APRIL 14, 1973 - Man has chosen to destroy life created by the Father. Innocent souls are sent on the road to the prince of darkness. (vol I page 95)

MAY 30, 1973 - It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. The Father calls for a heavy penance upon a world that has used murder for worldly gain. We look and count the numbers of innocent souls, souls that have not lived out their mission on earth and being sent to Us untimely. Your generation is one that calls for heavy penance! The Father is merciful and all chastisement will be for reason. (vol I page 102)

JULY 15, 1973 - The murders of the unborn promoted in your city of evil has been watched by the Father with great anger. The unjust in your city and state will be dealt with severely. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for them. Many will enter into hell, claimed by Lucifer, without the time to repent and make amends to their much offended God. (vol I page 116)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - The Warning which is yet to come upon your city and the world has been delayed. However, the murders in your city have not ceased. The murders of the unborn must cease now or your city will fall. All who have even a small measure of participation in the slaughter of the holy innocents shall be burned in the abyss. (vol I page 153)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Murderers shall die! Murderers shall burn forever in the abyss. Life, and the spirit, enters into the being conceived into the human body of women at the time of conception. No man shall place himself above the Father and make the decision on life or death.Listen carefully, My child, for this warning is of great magnitude. The Father grows angry. Our hearts are torn. The graces We give for the recovery of souls are cast aside by many. How long can this continue without the intervention of the Father. We will not tolerate the murder of the unborn. Man shall go through an extreme crucible of suffering. (vol I page 172)

Now, My child, I will tell you one major reason why the Father sent Me to you and chose this site as a Center of Reparation. It is because of the murder of the young; it is because your city, your nation, has great influence throughout the world. Your example will be followed by many, but you must return to the Father and restore discipline in your daily lives, or you too will fall to the sword. (vol I page 174)

MAY 30, 1974 - Your city is a cesspool of degradation. Your city shall not escape the punishment planned by the Father. This punishment, this great Chastisement shall be meted in measure of the numbers of countless murders committed within your city and the cities of the world, cesspools of sin! (vol I page 205)

JUNE 15, 1974 - It is the will of the Father, My children, that I repeat to you that all who have any part, even a small measure in the murder of the unborn shall be condemned eternally to the abyss. The Commandments of the Most High God your Father in Heaven were not given to cast aside but it is a rule of discipline and these commandments must be adhered to. Thou shalt not kill a creation of your Father! (vol I page 213)

You have chosen of your own free will, O men of darkness, to send back to the Father souls that have not completed their mission. The score is being counted and you shall receive the fruits of your abominations. Turn back now and make atonement for your murders!.....Your city, My child, is a cesspool of sin! The cities in your country and the world have become cesspools of sin. Remember Sodom; remember Gomorrah. The sin being committed now upon earth is far more grievous than during those times; therefore, you will be redeemed by a baptism of fire. The hand of God grows heavy; the Father will not tolerate these murders. (vol I page 214)

JUNE 18, 1974 - The soul is entered into the body at the moment of conception. We abhor, We shall not tolerate the murders of the unborn. Mankind seeks a terrible chastisement, far beyond what his human mind or sight can ever conceive, for his actions against the creation of the Father. Murderers! As such you break the commandment of the Father: Thou Shalt Not Kill. Damnation, eternal damnation, will be the lot of all who take part in the murder of the unborn! Repent now of your sins. Make restitution to the Father, for you will be held accountable for the murders of the unborn. (vol I page 210)

JULY 1, 1974 - Repeat once more, My child, the warning to mankind: All who have been either accessories or prominent in the murders of the unborn and do this of free will and conscience shall be condemned to the eternal fires of the abyss, hell!! Murder is rampant; life as you know it no longer is viewed from Heaven. We see man a creature of lust, murderous of heart, without scruples, hoarders of wealth, starving the righteous. The sword of destruction will claim many. (vol I page 227)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The murder of the young shall not be condoned by the clergy, nor the laity! Hell shall claim each human who in conscience and free will has accepted the murder of the young! Remember, My children, satan sends his agents, demons, in human form. They will do nothing unless they enter into the bodies of any human, man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace and given himself to the agents of darkness and the ways of satan. (vol I page 247)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Many are engaging in mass slaughter of the souls and the bodies of the young children being given by the Father for a reason. They are placed upon earth to bring glory to the Father in Heaven. However, they are being sent back to the Father with untimely deaths! Know now, that you shall not escape the punishment due an ungrateful, degenerate generation! Man of science, ever searching, but never finding the truth!It is a proven fact, My child, that when you take one step and go, it is like a habit. Murder will become a way of life. Charity of heart, charity to one's fellowman will diminish. All manner of iniquity will abound upon earth. (vol I page 268)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - Yes, My child, I will be with you all up to and including the arrival of My Son. Many graces of cure and conversion shall be given to all who ask. There is a plan for every soul placed upon earth,

My child. That is why the punishment, the Chastisement of mankind will be great. He offends the Father with his murders of the unborn. I repeat, My child, the sad news that all who of free will have any part or measure in the slaughter of an unborn child and soul from the Father shall be condemned to the eternal fires of hell, the prince of darkness claiming his soul and joining the ranks of the forever damned! (vol I page 293)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - The Father shall set upon the world a Chastisement, a most severe Chastisement to mankind. The murders of the innocent babies, children killed without reason, promoted by satan, the murder of the holy innocents!!.....Know, My children, that all will stand before the Father and be judged for the crime of murder! Repent now of your ways! Stop now while you have the time; the murders of the unborn!.....The Father breathes the spirit of life into the body of the unborn at the moment of conception. The Father has a plan for each life He permits to be born! No man has been given the right by the Father to take away this life! The mission of that soul is returned incomplete! This abomination among mankind shall not be tolerated much longer! You have in your human nature adopted licentiousness! My children, awaken! Come into the light! You have submerged your spirit in deep darkness. (vol I page 313)

No man, no creation is above the Father in Heaven. Only He has the power to give life and no man shall take the power of life into his own hands by extinguishing this body!Veronica: Our Lady is pointing over on Her right side. Oh! And I'm looking into...it looks like a field; no, it's a dump, a garbage dump, and Our Lady is pointing down: See, My child, mankind, the rubble, treated like garbage.....Veronica: Oh! I see plastic bags and oh, my God! I see bodies of babies, oh! They're in plastic bags! In one bag, I see, oh, my God! Oh! I see three faces! Oh, my God!; three heads, oh! They're actually babies! How horrible! Oh, my God! I don't see a whole body in the bag. I see a horrible mixture of arms and legs, oh, my God!.....Yes, My child, they are not only slaughtered, they are tortured! Murder, My child, is not a pretty sight! Murder, My child! As you sow, so shall you reap! All who share even a slight measure of responsibility for the murder of the unborn, shall send themselves into the abyss! Eternal damnation and the fires shall claim them! Repent now of your murders! (vol I page 314)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - Do not cease the struggle to stop the abominations of murder in your city, your country and the world. The murder of the holy innocents shall bring down great destruction upon your city and your country, My child. (vol I page 322)

JULY 25, 1975 - Your country has set itself onto the road to destruction for they, your leaders, have not taken action against the murderers set loose in your society. The murders of the young, the innocent unborn, have not gone by uncounted by the Eternal Father. Measure for measure shall you be given the reward of your.....(vol I page 387)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Our Hearts are saddened by the numbers of helpless children being murdered in your city and the cities of your world. As you sow, so shall you reap.....The murders of the unborn, My child, in abortion have gone far beyond any murders in your history, and the history of your world. All who have given themselves in even small measure to the murders of these holy innocents, shall be condemned to the eternal fires of hell. You as a man and human nature, cannot judge the heart. The Eternal Father is always the final judge, but you must by example make known the misery, the rejection, and the chastisement that the Eternal Father will send upon your city, your country and the world, for the murders of the unborn!.....There is a might, a spirit of life, My child, breathed into the body at the moment of conception, a life is born! A life has been sent by the Eternal Father with reason! For greed, for avarice, for a worldly gain, you murder the creations of the Eternal Father! You bring upon yourselves destruction! (vol I page 391)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Your city and many cities and countries throughout the world will suffer for the murders of the holy innocents. Life, the spirit of life, is breathed, the soul placed by the Eternal Father into the body of the unborn at the precise exact moment of conception. Do not fall prey to the fallacy; there is no life until the child emerges from the womb. No! I say to you; life begins at the moment of conception. The Eternal

Father breathes the spirit of life at the moment of conception. No man shall take this life, for at that he is guilty and found guilty by the Eternal Father of murder! (vol I page 408)

My child, I give you the knowledge of many of the Holy Innocents that could never be upon earth! They have been sent back to the Eternal Father, without fulfilling their mission. Do you not observe the workings of satan? Vocations fall with the destruction and murder of the creations of the Eternal Father. You have not, in your arrogance and fallen nature, given them the opportunity to adore and honor the Eternal Father! Yes, My child, My Heart is heavy. It is a day I cannot accept for Myself in My Nativity, for My Memory is filled with the countless murders of the Young! This, My children, should be a day of great rejoicing, now it is a defiled institution. (vol I page 410)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - You observe man of earth, the abject sorrow of the Queen of Heaven and earth. Her Heart has been pierced by the sins of mankind. You, as a nation, shall fall without prayer and penance. The Queen of Heaven set Herself to warn you of the penance that would be given to you if you committed murder; the murder of the unborn in abortion.....No man shall set himself above his Creator; no man shall judge who is to live or die upon earth. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life into the body at the precise moment of conception and as such, there is a plan by the Eternal Father for each living being, this being created at the moment of conception. What right have you to cast yourselves in the role of murderers? Do you think that you shall go unpunished? Nooo! Blood shall flow in your streets, but it shall not be the blood of the holy innocents. Murderers, you shall die by the sword! (vol I page 434)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - Veronica: Now Michael is pointing with his sword over to the right side and now I see a terrible sight of little children being grabbed by their heads, their hair, their necks and a sword cutting them, killing them.....Michael: What manner of evil have you created upon earth, the murders of the Holy Innocents again! Man has set himself above his God! He seeks to command death and life at his discretion! Murder! Murder shall, all murderers, shall receive a just recompense for their acts! (vol I page 459)

My child, all throughout earth, there is mass slaughter now of the innocent children, the unborn, and this has extended now past the unborn. Many children brought into the world are being killed, My child, at their birth. Shout this to all. Your hospitals have given themselves to depravity. They are taking needlessly lives, My child.....Yes, My child, it is at the knowledge of the parents. Shall you build a master race? Shall you create only a perfect individual? What shall you do to accomplish this? Shall you eradicate by murder all who are not perfect? Man has no right to place judgment on who is to live or die, My children.....The Eternal Father sends each life with reason. The spirit of life is breathed into that body at the moment of conception. At the moment of conception the soul is united to the body. Though it grows from a small seed, it is living and must not be destroyed! It is murder, My children, to destroy the seed.All who commit this terrible act of murder, My children, cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they repent of this foul crime. They must in their repentance accept a penance upon earth for their acts that bring great sorrow to the Heart of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 460)

JUNE 5, 1976 - The children are the innocent victims of their elders. Your country and many countries of the world stand now in judgment by the Eternal Father for the murders of the unborn. No man shall destroy a creation of the Eternal Father. The spirit of life is breathed at the moment of conception into the body of a living child. At the moment of conception, the soul is placed by the Eternal Father into that child, and no excuses for murder shall be accepted by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 498)

JUNE 12, 1976 - The Eternal Father is much distressed by mankind's actions. They must not try to control the start and expiration of a life. Abortion is murder, My children, for you bring to an untimely end a mission of a soul. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life into the body at the moment of conception. No man shall destroy this body until it has completed its mission as directed by the Eternal Father, for any man who destroys the mission and the body is guilty of murder. (vol I page 502)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Your country, the United States of America, and many countries throughout the world, shall be visited with great trial in penance for the commission of murder of the unborn. No man shall set himself to destroy a creation of your Lord High God in Heaven, your Creator. Every soul has been sent upon earth with a mission. The Eternal Father finds man committing the greatest of abomination by destroying these souls, by sending them back without a fulfillment of their mission. (vol I page 529)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - Our hearts are torn because of the wanton murder of the young by evil man. Abortion, My children, is murder, the most foulest of deeds that is punishable by death! And what is worse than death of the soul?.....And I say unto you, as your Mother, that any man or woman who performs or takes part in this abomination of the murder of the unborn shall be given a heavy penance upon earth, or if this penance is not given upon earth, that person found guilty in the eyes of his God shall suffer eternal damnation in the fires of hell.....O My children, there are countless souls being returned to the Father. And you ask, My child, what becomes of them? Limbo is overflowing with the rejected souls, the murders of the unborn. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for the men of sin who perpetrate these atrocities. (vol I page 574)

VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Oh, the greatest of sorrow is upon Our hearts because of the loss of the little ones. Your country, My child, and many countries throughout your world, shall do great penance for the murders of the young, the abortions, the murders being committed in your country. The saints in Heaven cry out for punishment upon a wicked generation. Never in the past, in all the slaughters of history, has there been such wanton killing of the young and the innocent! I say unto you, as your God, you shall be brought down to your knees! You, evil mankind, you shall be cleansed in a blood bath! (vol II page 20)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Every man, woman and child of the age of reason knows right from wrong, for he has been given an inborn conscience. At the moment of his conception life is within the womb, and at the moment of conception a life is forming, regardless of what the agents of hell now pollute the minds of mankind with, creating murders of the young! I say unto you, life begins at the moment of conception and all who extinguish this light are murderers, and without repentance shall be condemned to hell! (vol II page 61)

Abortion, My child, is murder as you can see. These are the children that were not given life as they would have grown upon earth.....Veronica: I see the most beautiful little boys and girls now. The boys seem to be dressed in Communion suits. They're black and some are wearing white. And they are all have a rose in their hand. And I see little girls now coming forward. They're dressed in Communion dresses. They are so beautiful; It makes you fell very sad to look at them. They all are carrying a rose in their hand.....Our Lady: Lives, My child, that have never been lived; pure flowers pulled from the soil (vol II page 62)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - Your once loyal to the oath of a doctor, your once loyal doctors are now butchers! For money they kill the young! Abortion, My children, is murder, and as murderers you will receive a just judgment and punishment. (vol II page 121)

MARCH 15, 1978 - One of the reasons the Eternal Father chose your city and your state for My appearance was because of abortion, the murder of the holy innocents. Your nation without repentance shall be the first struck. (vol II page 128)

MAY 3, 1978 - Your nation has given itself over to murders. You despoil the creation of the Eternal Father with your murders of the unborn! You call yourselves as a nation enlightened. You have committed the most foul of deeds, murder! (vol II page 143)

MAY 27, 1978 - In your errors and your darkness of spirit your scientists and your men of great knowledge are seeking to build a utopia upon earth for man. You are feeding his body and starving his soul. No man of science can keep that body eternally alive, but that is not the object that is important. Man of science must recognize the supernatural and the existence of a God, and as such do honor to God the Father. He must as a man of science, and doctors in the world, you must do good and cure honorably. You have become murderers! You have used your profession to destroy the unborn. Woe unto any man who has any measure of involvement in the murders of the unborn.....The spirit of life and light enters into the body at the moment of conception and you take these creations of the Eternal Father and toss them into garbage pails. As such if you consider life, the creation of your Father in Heaven, as a piece of garbage, you all shall be treated as a piece of garbage and rot. (vol II page 152)

JUNE 2, 1979 - And I repeat again; all who become part of or condone homosexuality shall be destroyed. All who become part of or condone abortion, the murder of the young, shall be destroyed! All who seek to cast out the discipline given by the Eternal Father in the Commandments, the Ten Commandments from your God, they too, shall be destroyed! All women who disport their bodies in nakedness, the flesh shall burn! (vol II page 222)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - St. Theresa: Our Mother has traveled and grows tired. My heart is bleeding for Her. For She has suffered much for all of God's children upon earth, seeing coming over the veil all of the little children upon earth, seeing coming over the veil all of the little babies, murdered before they complete testimony for their God, the Eternal Father. Life has become rejected because the light is dim upon your world; the light of sanctity, holiness, and piety. Chastity and charity have been cast aside. (vol II page 255)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - I repeat the words of all Heaven, and those who are upon earth, voices crying out to you in the wilderness: Repent now, while there is time, for your time is running out. Abortion is murder! Adultery, promiscuousness, sexual aberrations shall neither be condoned, nor reasoned as being right, when they are wrong! These abominations are being condemned by all Heaven. (vol II page 258)

MARCH 18, 1983 - O My child, My tears fall upon you all when I see all of the innocent little babies being slaughtered, cast into garbage pails like nothing but dirt and scum. They are living human beings. And all murderers shall get their just recompense. (vol II page 378)

APRIL 24, 1984 - My child and My children, the Eternal Father does not wish to lose one of His children. And what can He do with all of the murders of the unborn taking place. For that one reason among many, the United States will suffer unless there is placed into your government a group that fears the Lord if they cannot love the Lord. They will fear Him and find measures to stop the slaughter of the unborn. You are taking these babies, these children, from the world before their mission has been performed. Each and every unborn child has been sent upon the earth with a mission to fight satan. Remove them without the knowledge of God; remove them and it is truly said with great sorrow that satan now rules your governments and the world. (vol II page 401)

JUNE 30, 1984 - I cry, My tears fall upon you, My children. O how blind many are! I love each and every child that has been placed upon earth, but My heart is burdened by those who have been aborted. The Eternal Father sent the little ones upon your earth for a reason, and they were murdered! Any country that allows the murders of the young and the unborn shall be destroyed. Any country that allows homosexuals to roam and to seduce the young shall be destroyed. Any country that has defamed My Son in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass will be destroyed. (vol II page 410)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - .My child and My children, the murders of the unborn will bring great Chastisement upon the United States, Canada, and the nations of the world, that are now contributing not only to the

delinquency of your children and the world's children, but are condoning murder and euthanasia. Euthanasia, My child and My children, is murder!.....And especially, My children, I repeat anew the words of My Mother when She said to you some time ago, that anyone who has even a small measure, responsibility for the deaths of the unborn, shall be judged as a murderer. No nation that has become so corrupt that their legal rules and regulations are changed for those who are in sin, shall not stand. They will burn in the embers, as the bodies will burn upon the roads and the streets.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - Since the world has given itself over to murders, murders of the unborn, father against son, daughters against mothers, all manner of carnage; also, being perpetrated in My House, My Church upon earth. How long do you think I shall stand by and watch the destruction of the young, because of parents who should not accept the role or the name of parents, for they are destroying their children's souls by their example.Do not be sorrowful, My child and My children; there will be times of great joy for all of us. This will not be a permanent state upon earth; earth that is covered with sin and defilement, children against their parents, murders in every street, killing of the unborn, and much more; much more that, My child, that I would wish you to know, but I cannot, for the purity of heart, instruct you on the vile deeds of the satanist.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, there are many sins among mankind, but none have been more vile than the abortions, the taking of human life before birth.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I bring you sad news, but it is the news that can cleanse many of their present sins if they listen and learn by it. Death now is becoming prevalent with wars, with droughts, with personal murders; murders of the unborn, father against son, mother against daughter; all manner of carnage being treated in the homes, and being conducted in the homes of children; children who cannot longer be children because by their viewing of the diabolical box, they are learning to act as adults with the hearts but not with their heads.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I know this makes you affrighted, My child, that there is so little value for life, but did not I tell you many years ago that if they started to murder the unborn, they will murder the living, even the adults. They may murder the children, but then they will also murder the elderly.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I wish that you make it known to your countrymen in the United States, and Canada, and all the nations of the world, that We cannot tolerate the murders of the unborn. This is a sacrilege of the most foulest manner in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and shall be punishable by death.....My children, more young souls sent upon earth by the Eternal Father have been destroyed in the past years; since the passing of lax laws by your government more young souls have been destroyed than in many World Wars. Therefore, We say unto you now, and I plead with you, as your Mother, to turn back from your life of sin. Sin has truly, My children, become a way of life in your nation and the world. And the Eternal Father says He shall not allow this to continue much longer. The hourglass now is beginning to run.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - O My children, you do not understand what I have given to other seers upon earth to bring to you. Not only words of consolation but words of truth. The truth sometimes does hurt, My children; but I, as your Mother, must treat you at this time as adults, being able to reason with the God-given reasoning that Heaven gave unto you when you were conceived by the Holy Ghost. I say this for this reason: The Eternal Father is much disturbed at the numbers of abortions being committed throughout your country and the world. These numbers go upwards to fifty to sixty million is one year throughout the world. And this is too much for the Eternal Father; and, also, for the souls who are now victim souls; victims to try to save their brothers and sisters who have gone astray from gaining their rightful deserts of destruction and death. These victim souls, that have become victims of their own accord and their own placement, they are the ones who have kept the just punishment from coming upon you and mankind.Your world has become steeped in debauchery. The killings of the unborn shall not go by without reprisals. And anyone who has any measure of incidence in the killing of the unborn shall be destroyed.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Many of the good have become complacent. They have now brought themselves down from a pinnacle to wallow, We will say, in their self-exaltation of being saved. However, I repeat again to all My children, that to those who have received much, much is expected of them. They cannot sit back and with a smile not consider what goes on beyond their sight. They must work in the world and not retire from it, self-satisfied with their own salvation. They must go out among the nations, because, My children, everyone now cries for peace and security where there is no peace and security. There are more murders; the abortions continue, accelerating at a higher rate.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - I want you, My child, to tell the world, that, as your God, there shall be great suffering placed upon mankind in the near future; more so than the plague that was allowed to be sent down upon you-AIDS. We warned, you over and over again, through years of visitations upon earth; My Mother going to and fro to warn you, that those who have given themselves over to debasement, by the practice of homosexuality, birth control, abortion and all other aberrations that bring sorrow to My Mother's heart; this must be stopped now. there shall be no excuse accepted in Heaven by the saints, nor by My Mother and I, or the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, for what you are doing upon earth now.....Doctors now are profaning their profession; those who have given themselves over to destroying human life in abortions. Doctors also pretend, or hope to seek far above the Eternal Father. Just as the angels did many years ago. they sought to out-shine the Eternal Father, and they were cast forever out of Heaven. But they took many with them.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - And what, My children, are We going to do with all the aborted babies? O My child, I know you feel as I do, for I can see the great distress on your face. What are We going to do, My child? Do you understand when they come to Us, they must go to Limbo? They are in Heaven, a happy place, but they cannot see God. I know you cannot understand fully this, My child, and I know it hurts you to the heart; but it is the way of the Eternal Father to know just how a soul shall ascend or descend.The murders must be stopped in your country. That is another reason why communism is getting a foothold in your government and all the governments of the world; because they have given themselves over to sin. Murders and butchery. Millions of babies have been aborted in the United States of America and Canada, and millions now throughout the world. This is murder, and no different than what the communists do to those who dissent from them.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Now Jesus is pointing over, and I see in the distance, looking far up into the sky, I see in the distance a steeple. The steeple looks like the type you would find on most churches in the United States, with the crucifix, the cross, not a crucifix, but the cross on the top. Now Jesus is pointing down, and I see coming out of the door three or four men. Jesus: They, My child are priests! Veronica: Well.....they are? Dear Jesus, I don't understand. What are they doing? They don't look like priests.....That is what makes My heart ache, My child. That is one of the reasons Theresa is crying constantly when she looks into the convents and sees what is going on. Many now believe in abortion, the murders of the children; and many have committed this act upon themselves.....You ask, My child, how could this happen to those with a vocation? How can they ever seek an abortion, no matter what the cause? I will tell you, My child; it is because they have given themselves over to immodesty. They have also given up their lives of prayer. They seek the pleasures of the world. They cannot be condemned at this time, My child, because there are too few that pray for the clergy and the nuns. They need your prayers, all the Rosaries that can be said for their repatriation.

My child and My children, I refer to you always as My children because every single soul that is upon the earth today alive, and those who have also been aborted, were brought into the world through the intercession of the Holy Spirit; therefore, they are creations of your God, and as such, for the United States, a measure of punishment; there will be a great earthquake. This earthquake will be in a most unusual place, My child; but when it happens they will know that they are facing now an angry God.....One big reason for permitting this disaster in New York would be the abortion mills throughout the city and the country.We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring

the true Faith to the world and save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions, whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers, and they are mothers who will murder their own children.

The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind, but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is now time to do something about all of these abnormalities.You, My child Veronica, will continue to gain strength, and you will be here at the next Vigil; because at that time you are going to have many fleeing from their homes. The Eternal Father feels that it is only in this way that He can save the souls of the children and the unborn.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - Now also, My child and My children, there is another fact to be known to mankind, and shouted from the rooftops: The murders of the unborn will not be tolerated. You will read Job, chapter 33, verse 4: The Holy Spirit made me, and the breath of the Almighty gave me life. Do not listen to those disciples of satan that are trying to take this knowledge from you. All mankind has been created by the Eternal Father, in the Son and the Holy Ghost.....Satan is working now throughout the world. 666 is upon mankind, and it cannot be denied. There will be murders abounding, and the abortions shall continue until mankind receives a just chastisement.Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their Moines and their funding, especially in the United States-abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.

OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG) - I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings, the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Mothers must exercise great care over those placed in their trust by the Eternal Father. The abomination that hits the very Heart of the Eternal Father committed on the earth is the murders of the unborn. At the time of conception, the Holy Spirit makes the child, and the breath of the Almighty gives it life. Therefore, you shall not create a monstrous machine throughout your world! That is what it's become: a machine! No human could conceive, but satan, of the act of the sacrifice of the unborn! Murder in the eyes of the Eternal Father!

ABYSS - See Hell

ADAM AND EVE

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - You do not understand, My child, fully, My words. The world as created by the Father was to be a place of goodness and paradise but your first father and mother sinned against the Father and had to then make his life upon earth a constant battle against the enemies of the Father to make his way back to the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol I page 253)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - I understand, My children, I know what lies in the hearts of mankind. They do not give your children the knowledge of your first parents, Adam and Eve. They do not give your children the knowledge of the existence of hell. Can you not understand, My children, why? Without this knowledge, they shall sin and sin shall become a way of life! (vol I page 456)

JULY 25, 1978 - And shout it from the rooftops that man of science is wasting his time seeking life on another planet. There is no life! Were it not so, the Eternal Father would have given you prophets to write down and discourse with you upon this life. The first man and woman created were Adam and Eve, and all descended from them. (vol II page 174)

JUNE 18, 1979 - My children upon earth, you are complete descendants from the Eternal Father. You descended from the first created beings upon earth, known to you as Adam and Eve. As such you have been created in the image of your God, and as such you must go forth upon earth in your lifetime, being a credit to the Eternal Father. (vol II page 226)

MAY 28, 1983 - Yes, My child and My children, My Mother has meant to preserve you upon earth without hurt, without suffering, but this cannot be. The sin of Adam and Eve was so great that it has placed man upon the earth to suffer. (vol II page 390)

AGE/CONSCIONABLE/REASON

VOLUME I

MARCH 24, 1973 - The age of reason calculated on earth is not in the plan of Heaven. A parent shall be the leading force in the life of his children regardless of chronological age on earth. Therefore, every parent will be held responsible for his part in the destruction of the children's souls. (vol I page 89)

JULY 15, 1975 - Every man, woman, and child upon earth must make his decision when he is of knowledgeable age, for his salvation. You cannot be of the world and of the spirit. You may live in the world but you must remain in the spirit. (vol I page 384)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - There is no age over the reasoning age. They are young and they are old, My child. (vol I page 398)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - You must shout the message from Heaven from the rooftops. There is no time to be concerned of worldly opinion. Each man has to save his soul. Those who are of age of reasoning have a responsibility to spread the Word of God throughout the world. (vol I page 402)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - Any man, woman or child, of the age of reasoning, who has fallen from grace, shall become a consort of satan! (vol I page 441)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - My voice has gone throughout your world now, My children. That gives you less time now to prepare. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Each man, and woman and child of the age of reasoning must now be disciples of the Eternal Father. You have a responsibility to your brothers and sisters of the world. If you have gathered your graces and feel assured of your worthiness to enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, then you must with your grace work doubly hard, My children, to save your brothers and sisters. Even one soul shall bring much rejoicing in Heaven with the recovery of one soul, My children. (vol I page 456)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Each man, woman, and child who has reached the age of reasoning is accountable for the salvation of his soul. No man shall stand before the Father and say: I destroyed my soul to please man. You cannot please man and the Eternal Father, for you will love one and hate the other. (vol I page 501)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Each child who reaches the age of reasoning and has been baptized by the water of the Holy Ghost must then at this age of reasoning make his way with parental guidance onto the narrow road that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. While on this road without proper guidance and in full

knowledge in judgment of the Eternal Father in Heaven, many choose to leave the road, go onto a wide one that leads to eternal damnation in the abyss or many long earth-years of suffering in purgatory. (vol I page 561)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Each and every man, woman, and child who has reached the age of reasoning will be held accountable when he enters over the veil. (vol I page 568)

VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My child, you ask why the Eternal Father waits with such great patience? It is because He does not will that anyone be lost to Heaven. He waits with patience, He is long suffering, and He's looking into the hearts of each and every man, woman, and child now of conscionable age. (vol II page 22)

MAY 14, 1977 - Satan is not the Almighty; the Eternal Father rules over satan. But in the plan, that man in his limited knowledge of the supernatural could not understand, satan is being given this time to test every man, woman, and child of conscionable age. It is the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 39)

JUNE 18, 1977 - The Eternal Father in Heaven does not force His Will upon mankind. He allows you your choice. Every man, woman and child of conscionable age, the age of reasoning, shall be held accountable in the days ahead for his actions and his reaction to My Mother's Mission.Every man, woman and child of the age of reason knows right from wrong, for he has been given an inborn conscience. At the moment of his conception life is within the womb, and at the moment of conception a life is forming, regardless of what the agents of hell now pollute the minds of mankind with, creating murders of the young! I say unto you, life begins at the moment of conception and all who extinguish this light are murderers, and without repentance shall be condemned to hell! (vol I page 61)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - We cry bitter tears for We have lost many children of conscionable age to satan this year. It was beyond the Eternal Father's thinking, through channels that no human man could understand, He could not accept them into the Kingdom of Heaven.You must understand that no man, or woman, or child of conscionable age will be gathered by satan unless it is of his own free will, for he has rejected grace and given himself to satan. He has disobeyed all of the laws of the most high God in Heaven. And there is a penance for disobedience, as there was a penance when the angels, the highest angels of Heaven, and Lucifer himself was cast from the realm of the Kingdom of God for his disobedience and arrogance. (vol II page 78)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - I warned you in the past, and I warned you again, that unless you remain in the light, any man, woman, or child of conscionable age, will be liable for the infiltration of satan, that master of deceit, and his agents. Many minds have been poisoned by satan. What was to happen in the future shall be now. You are passing through the days of the Apocalypse. (vol II page 79)

My children, you must understand: hell, Heaven, purgatory are actual places of existence. They are the life eternal for mankind when he comes over the veil. Every man, woman, and child of the age of conscience must make the decision for himself what type of life he prefers in the hereafter. Will it be a life of glory and love in the Eternal Kingdom of God, or, My children, will it be eternal damnation and suffering, weeping and gnashing of teeth in the fires of hell? (vol II page 81)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, the numbers who will be saved shall be counted in the few. Every man, woman and child of the age with conscience shall be held accountable now for his choice, the narrow road or the wide road; the narrow road leading to Heaven and the wide road leading to damnation and hell. (vol II page 172)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - Every man, woman and child of the age of conscience has his soul to save. What will it gain a man if he gathers all of the treasures of the world, sells his soul to get to the head? (vol II page 179)

MAY 23, 1979 - As We look and search the world for faithful and true pastors, We find that each and every Cardinal and Bishop has fallen into the modes of the world now, consisting of advancement in modernism, socialism, communism, and even satanism. We find there are those over the age of reason that have made a mockery of My Name, of My Church; and in the name of satan, they go about as angels of light with ravenous hearts, preaching doctrines of devils. You cannot escape a just punishment for your deeds. (vol II page 215)

MAY 26, 1979 - The message from Heaven continues to go throughout the world. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age will either accept or reject the warnings from Heaven. (vol II page 217)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - Only you now, you, My children of reasoning, of the age of reasoning, must now make a full inventory of the graces you have gathered. For in an instant death will come upon your land, and many shall be claimed. Will you be ready? Have you prepared your children? Have you prepared your households? Many parents shall cry. Families shall be torn asunder. Blood shall be in the streets. (vol II page 252)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Only you now, My children of reasoning, of the age of reasoning, must now make a full inventory of the graces you have gathered. For in an instant death will come upon your land, and many shall be claimed. Will you be ready? Have you prepared your children? Have you prepared your households? Many parents shall cry. Families shall be torn asunder. Blood shall be in the streets. (vol II page 291)

APRIL 14, 1984 - My child, I know how this touches the hearts of Our loyal children, but I must warn the world, My child and My children, because only a few will be saved. But those few have just about been chosen, My children. I want you to know that no one, no man, woman or child of conscionable age, will be lost unless he follows the path of satan, willingly, with his eyes wide open but blind; his ears, well and healthily, but deafened in a spiritual way. (vol II page 403)

M E S S A G E S

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - You will know, My children, that there are always rules and regulations for everything that man holds sacred. Therefore, because so few priests in My Son's Church are willing to intercede with the Scapular, and enthrone those who wish it, it has become necessary to give a Scapular to every child upon earth; and he or she of reasonable age shall go forth and find a kind-hearted and true, holy priest to enroll them. It will take, My children, much doing to find these priests; there are not many left.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Have you forgotten My counsel of all of the years of My appearances upon earth? I have gone to little children and big children, but they are all little children in Our eyes. There is no age counted in Heaven. You are all children of God, and as such, you must be a pride and a joy to Him. And when you hurt Him, He is hurt most deeply. And therefore, He allows satan to go about in his reign. Satan knows that his time is growing short; therefore, he is acting in full fury.

AGED/ELDERLY

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - You agents of satan murder! Yes, you murder the little ones. Next you will choose the aged and infirm. Vile vipers of the abyss!! The command of the Father is thou shalt not kill! Hell will overflow with your souls. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - The hardness of heart I see in man, has already reached out to destroy the unwanted aged and infirm! Only when this practice becomes a way of life, which I warn you is now already in practice, will those of true spirit, shudder in fright!!! (vol I page 20)

MARCH 25, 1972 - Your city! My heart is heavy, I have wandered the world; your city is like a cancer; nucleus of evil; you are killing the creations of the Eternal Father. Who will be safe in your land? You will one day grow old; will you then be a burden to be disposed of without heart? When you grow sick and you are ill, will you be a burden to society to be disposed of? Respect for human life is fading. Compassion will be gone; love of neighbor and chastity a jest! All the most debased of aberrations of satan will be condoned! Man reduces himself to the animal level! Your behavior is of the animals! You were given precedence over the animals, as man, and now you are fornicating like animals. (vol I page 46)

MARCH 18, 1973 - Now, O poor aged and helpless, poor on earth, you will now be victims of your own. (vol I page 86)

MARCH 18, 1974 - The time will come, My child, when those who are upon the earth will envy those who have passed beyond the veil, insanity, sin; sin is insanity. The aged will be put to death, the crippled will be put to death, the mentally ill will be eliminated, the value of life will be gone, the value of all life will be destroyed, murderers, sanctioned among those with the power to destroy the souls. (vol I page 173,174)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - The young shall be slaughtered. The old, shall live in fear that they, too, will meet untimely ends; for the prince of darkness abounds upon your earth. He has captured the souls of many and using their human forms to do his will. (vol I page 268)

MAY 23, 1979 - My children, remove from your households all secular writings; read only your Bible, the Book of love and life. Your children are being exposed to mind control. Your children are being taught to sin, to hate, to murder, the elderly and aged. Father against son, mother against daughter; strife within the household, as satan seeks to claim the souls of the young. (vol II page 213)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, since the world no longer considers the tiny, little babies as being important to life, they no longer will consider the necessity to have the elderly and infirm among us. That is communism, My children! They will destroy the elderly; they will destroy the newborn, and they will destroy anyone who gets in their way. They have one object; that is to conquer the United States and all of the nations, until, like a fan, it will open up and will border upon all the nations of the world.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I know this makes you affrighted, My child, that there is so little value for life, but did not I tell you many years ago that if they started to murder the unborn, they will murder the living, even the adults. They may murder the children, but then they will also murder the elderly.

AGENTS OF SATAN - See Demons

AIDS - See Plague: AIDS

ALCOHOL - See Drugs

AMERICA - See World: United States

ANGEL OF DEATH/EXTERMINATUS/GRIM REAPER

VOLUME I

JULY 25, 1974 - The commandments of the Father have been cast aside. They were given so that your world would live in peace and flourish. Now you seek to invite Exterminatus! Exterminatus, My child, is the demon of destruction known as war. (vol I page 236)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - You see, My child, there is no honor among those who are not with My Son. Exterminatus will rage throughout the world. The Angel of Death shall claim many. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Satan shall be given power over the elements.

APRIL 17, 1976 - The angel exterminatus shall be sent to mankind. He will remove, through trial, a great number of souls from your earth. (vol I page 483)

I have set the angel Exterminatus upon you. All who are of well spirit shall go through these trials knowing the reason for this test. (vol I page 484)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - The harvest for the grim reaper will be great. And now in the world's trials that are at hand, warnings have been cast aside and not acted upon, these trials now in the coming year shall separate the sheep from the goats, the kernel from the chaff, as the reaper goes forward for his harvest. (vol I page 561)

VOLUME II

MAY 18, 1977 - The monuments, the statues, must be kept in your homes. As it was in the days of old, the angel of death shall pass by those who retain the monuments in their homes. (vol II page 43)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - You are being visited by Exterminatus, the angel of death. O My child, you have spent your time is trying to convince those with hardened hearts and deafened ears. My child, death shall reign over your country, unless you awaken from your slumber and turn from your sin!Exterminatus, the angel of death, is now loosed in your country. In the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, it is the final warning to mankind before the Ball. (vol II page 75)

Sin is insanity! And I assure you, My children, it will not be long before you will feel that your country has become a place of insanity as the Angel Exterminatus sends his consorts, demons in human bodies to kill and maim.....All who are in the state of grace, all who remain in the light, shall not harmed.....The spirit of evilness now is spreading fast throughout your country. The angels of death, they shall now increase.....The angel of death is among you. He walks in human form. He'll gather now those about him, and evil he will spawn.....I tell you now, My children, you must now mend your ways. I tell you now, My children, you will soon be counting days.Those who remain, if this evil continues and becomes more widespread, will be in a spirit of fear because they will envy those who have died and do not pass through this crucible of suffering. (vol II page 76)

I shall, My children, counsel you, as the war of the spirits increases, as death becomes prominent on your streets, know that you are guarded by My heart, My Mother's heart. Only those who have rejected the light shall meet death.....The good shall suffer with the bad. But satan shall claim no souls except those that have paved the way to him. He is claiming his own now! Recognize the signs about you. He is going about now, the angel of death to claim his own. All that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine. And I say unto you, O pastors, you too have been found wanting, and must mend your ways, or you also will die in the streets.My heart is torn, as I am your Mother. I am a Mediatrix between God and man. And I bring you the command now from Heaven to mend your ways. Sin is insanity, and you will go about seeing insanity now such as never been seen on earth before! City to city, country to country shall the angel of death go.....I shall not at this time, My child, comment further on this terrible trial that has entered upon your city and your country. Recognize it is the same evil influence that is commanding the butcherings, and the mutilations, and the shootings. Recognize the signs of your time. The angel of death now is over your country.

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. All who are in the pure spirit of the light will have nothing to fear. If you fall victim to satan, you must immediately run to receive a new store of grace from your pastor in confession and the receiving of My Son's Body. My children, you must concentrate now all on saving the souls

of your children and those you love. There is not much time left.Because of sin the angel of death now has entered your country. You were given fair warning through countless visitations of My Mother upon earth, and you did not heed. Only a minority shall be saved in the days ahead.....My children, the war is engaging now. It is a war of the spirits. I assure you, My children, death shall become prevalent. Satan is giving his time now to claim those who have given themselves to him. My child, countless souls now have fallen into hell at the hands of Exterminatus. (vol II page 77)

Unless you pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country now, the angel of death shall increase his activities. Those who do not have the knowledge of the supernatural will be lost now. Those who reject the grace given to them shall be lost now. And many now shall be claimed by the angel of death.....My children, I realize that in the past you have been scoffed. And , My child, I realize that you went through great heartache, because you counseled a woman once to allow you to go ahead, as she held you back in restraint and said: Do not do that. Stop the vigils. Do as another did in Italy. You must listen to your Bishop. My child and My children, if you had not prayed all this time, what is now starting would have begun many years ago. Your prayers kept your country from the angel of death, his reign. But now, because the prayers were too few, and those who had the power to stop the evil refused to acknowledge it for their own gain and vanity, now they must reap what they have sown.My children, you will protect your families and your children. My Mother did not come to counsel you to bring fear to you, but We must prepare you with facts. The angel of death is in your country. And unless you pray, every city in your nation shall feel the hand of death in the streets. (vol II page 77,78)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - The angel of death, Exterminatus, has been sent among you. I have counseled you in the past to protect your children and your households against the invasion into your home of the angel of death. Now, My children, much will be clear to you, though much of My counsel in the past was misunderstood. (vol I page 79)

MARCH 15, 1978 - I say to you, woe to the man who brings scandal to the young. The reaper shall cut you down. The angel of death, Exterminatus, has been loosed upon mankind. You who reject the knowledge of the supernatural shall be lost. You who do not prepare and safeguard your household shall be lost. After the great Chastisement only a few will be saved. (vol II page 128)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - I assure you, My children, it will be worth your while to take yourselves now from the world, earth, that has been given to satan for a short time. It is a testing ground now for all, be it laity or clergy, or unbelievers. All mankind must receive the Message from Heaven, for death, the angel of death will not be guided by race, color, creed or religion. And I assure you, My children, you will soon understand the meaning of the angel of death in your country. (vol II page 178)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - My children, wear your sacramentals, I caution you anew. Pray always, morning, noon and night, for your never now when the angel of death shall place his hand upon you. (vol II page 185)

MAY 26, 1979 - Retain all of the knowledge of your Faith in the hearts of your children. Do not be lax, parents, for you will cry bitter tears of anguish if you are. The angel of death will approach the homes of many. Are you prepared now?! Have you set your house in order?! Do not be caught unawares, My children. My Mother has been among you for many years preparing you for these times. Recognize the signs about you; act upon them, and you will not be lost. (vol II page 210)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Your homes are protected by a supernatural being, with St. Michael, the head of the armies from Heaven. Just as in the days of old, so will it be, My children, that there will be sent to you an angel of death, but in human form.....Yes, My child, in the great Chastisement a ball of fire shall fall into the

waters killing all that is living in the seas. And, also, unfortunately, because they could not listen and change their ways, many will die also from the flames and also from the waters. Those living along the coastlines, We caution them to keep a sacramental and a crucifix upon their doors, for the angel of death shall not enter your home.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times, and said, 'I am Mary, Help of Mothers. I love all My children, and as such I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell.

ANGELS, GUARDIAN

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - The children are the innocent victims, misguided by the dedicated who feed half-truths and black abominations to starve young souls! Woe to defiled man! Why do you deny My angels? The beauties of Heaven are in their arms. Remember, My children, Heaven and earth will pass away, all will be as white, but I hold the Key to the Kingdom given by My Son. No one will come to the Father but through My Son. Stay under My mantle, My children, and you will find peace. Reject Me or My Son, and the end of life as you know it will be hastened. (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - You must bring the angels into your homes. Every child has been given a guardian. Have you made your children aware of this fact? Yes, I could name the angels, guardian of every one this evening but there are many things that We would prefer to keep sacred rather than to expose them to unworthy souls. We will not give graces to be cast off in mockery. Therefore you parents will carry the greatest part of the load for you parents will be responsible for your children's souls. (vol I page 32)

MARCH 25, 1972 - This year they will recrucify My Son! You are now receiving one of the final warnings! My children, of grace, you now have your armor and guardians (angels) about you from Heaven. In time, the very words they will use to condemn those of Heaven will be used to condemn them in the final count.....All who do not recognize My Son as the Savior shall not be given keys to the Kingdom. My Son, in the Father has given you all an inborn conscience, and guardians that you would not fall prey to the agents of satan or his planned elements. Should you throw away Our graces, you will become blind, in darkness, until you will no longer recognize the truth! (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Place your lives now in the Sacred Heart of My Son! Turn to your guardians (angels and saints) and be directed by the Holy Spirit. You will now build up your defenses and not fall as many weak souls will under the crisis. (vol I page 49)

MAY 30, 1972 - Send a chain of Rosaries throughout your land. All We have given through the ages to protect you, satan is working to take away from you, so you will be defenseless. Open your hearts and come to Us in belief. Do not let satan take the protection of Our angels from you. Your children do not recognize the angels. Tell them of the angels! (vol I page 52,53)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - You will make it known to the world that there are many mysteries of Heaven. Not all can be revealed at this time or they no longer would be sacred. I ask that the children of the world do not fall into the web of satan, for he is the father of all liars. And he lies when he denies the existence of the

angels.....He lies when he denies the existence of the angels for they are the beloved of the Father, the companions of the Father in Heaven. And the companions of the True Souls who join Us in the Kingdom. They are existing; they have existed, and they will always exist. So do not listen to those who call them a myth; for how surely they will be surprised when they enter with My Son upon your earth. (vol I page 76)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Call upon your guardians often, My children. You have forgotten your angels. Do not listen to the mockery of the world. They seek to take the reality of the guardians of Heaven from you so that they can send you to Lucifer.....When you have great sorrow or trial, call to your guardian. Ask My Son for His help in the Father. Do not seek comfort among man, for he has none to give you, for man has become arrogant. Man has become self-seeking and lovers of pleasure. Man has become uncharitable. (vol I page 109)

Tusazeri: I will give you the secret of happiness in the Father. No soul will ever grow lonely, for beside them is a friend, a guardian from Heaven. They are always with you, these guardians of your soul. However, you can send them away, but that makes us very sad. Know that we are here upon earth to protect you, to guard your soul from the entrance of satan and his agents. (vol I page 111)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - Remember My words, My child, make it known to all of My children. Beware of an evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception. So heed the warning of the archangels. They wish to protect you. Pray for the light, My child. Pray often. Call upon your guardian angels to direct you. They are always at your side. Tuzezeri; do not forget your special guardian for your mission, My child. (vol I page 281)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - You will make it known to the world of the existence of the heavenly guardians, the angels! The children must be given this knowledge. They must be taught the truth. Call upon your angels who are ever present with you, sent to you from the Merciful Heart of the Father to guide you in your pilgrimage. You are, My children, but pilgrims upon your earth but for a short time. You have been placed as warriors against satan by the Father. Know therefore that you will have no rest upon earth, but you will have a constant struggle against the forces of darkness. Never cease your prayers, never remove your sacramentals for they are the greatest armor given to you in your battle to gain eternal life in the Kingdom of My Son. (vol I page 292)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - My child, many will hear the voice of their angels. It is in this manner that We hope to avoid for a time the great Chastisement. It is sad, My child, that many will still reject Our words, so deep is the darkness in their hearts. (vol I page 297)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - You must enlighten Our children upon earth, of the existence of the supernatural, My child. Bring the knowledge of the angels to the children. The children travel and wander in a void. (vol I page 314)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You will call upon your guardian angels often for strength. The world has forgotten these warriors. My children, will you not make them known to your brothers and sisters? They need their support! (vol I page 322)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Wear your sacramentals at all times. Call upon your guardians often. Call upon your angels, My child. The world has forgotten these guardians. Make it known to My children that in grace, they have beside them a guardian. Their angel has not left. However, many seek to send him away and accept one from the abyss; an angel of hell. Your life upon your earth, My children, will be one of constant battle. It is a road filled with thorns but your arms will be filled with roses when you come to the end of your road. Is this not worth praying and waiting for, My children? Is this not worth sacrificing for and turning from your sin? (vol I page 337)

MARCH 29, 1975 - You must make it known that My children must accept their angels as guardians. The power given to them by the Eternal Father is great. (vol I page 352)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - My child, mankind no longer calls to his angel guardian. Would you not then parents, bring the knowledge of their guardian to them? If they must go out into your world, which has been given to satan, they must have their guardians with them. They are only for their calling; unless, you, as parents, shall lift your hearts to Heaven and ask for their guardianship for your children. (vol I page 399)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - All who remain close to My Mother will not be caught unprepared, My child. This is a great grace for many. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your country and throughout your world. The beads of prayer, My Mother's Rosary to mankind is very powerful. Do not discard your sacramentals, for they have the power over the supernatural demons. Do not listen with itching ears to those who try to discard the knowledge of the supernatural, the demons and the existence of your angels. I would advise you to call upon them often for you shall not survive the coming battle without them. (vol I page 462)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My child and My children, this should be a time of great rejoicing in celebration for the angels. The Eternal Father has given to you friends, My children, guardians for your life-time upon earth. Do not cast them aside. Do not accept mankind's attitude that has been promoted by satan. Mankind has sought to reject these protectors, to send them out from among you.....Remember, My children, the words given to you through My Mother, direct from the Eternal Father and the Kingdom of your God. You have been given sacramentals, and you have been given living guardians to be with you through the whole time of your existence, your life upon earth. They can be your protection if you will allow them. Do not trade them in for the adversary, satan. (vol I page 538)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Pray, My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep the knowledge of the supernatural within your hearts and the hearts of your children. Bring them the knowledge of the existence of the demons. Being human you have no recognition no visual acknowledgment unless the Eternal Father permits it for the enlightenment of mankind, but know, My children, that as much as you exist, they exist. Also, do not take from your children the knowledge of their guardians, the angels. As you exist, they exist. (vol I page 563)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - The battle of the spirits rages and the evil is accelerating. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your nation and the world. I will send and gather among you voice-boxes, guides, and I will send to you the archangels to guide you in your days of trial, error, and sorrow. (vol I page 578)

VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Do not forsake your guardian angels, My children. They have been given to you for reason. Do not forget them in your everyday life, but ask their intercession; ask for help and their aid, My children. They have been given powers far beyond what a human could understand, My children. One day you will be knowledgeable in this respect. (vol II page 25)

JUNE 4, 1977 - I caution you all and counsel you, as your Mother, to beware now of the supernatural forces that are among you. You must call upon your angels now for protection. They have been sent to you, they were given to you at the time of your birth and your conception. My children, you have supernatural loved ones among you, the angels. They are your guardians but you must call to them, you must acknowledge them on earth. (vol II page 54)

JUNE 18, 1977 - My children, accept all of the graces being given from Heaven to comfort you and strengthen you in the days ahead. Wear your sacramentals as directed by My Mother. Call upon your guardians, your angels. Many are falling asleep, for they have a lack of work. My children, they, too, suffer laxity among you;

they suffer from your neglect. Call upon your angels. They desire and are most happy to be with you and help you. (vol II page 62)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - You will meet with much opposition, My child, in the future; but you will continue to say, 'My Jesus, my Confidence.' Your angels are with you; all are now upon earth in this battle. The ultimate victory is with Heaven, My children. We allow this to see how you will fight to keep the light in your world.....Your angels, your guardians, they are numerous now upon earth, and are willing to be at your side at your command. My children, do not cast them away. You cannot make it upon your own. I repeat, call upon your angels often. They are there as warriors from Heaven. (vol II page 92)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - You will call upon Michael often to guide you and guard you in the days ahead. Each and every one of you, My children, have received a guardian upon earth. You must now call upon and entreat your guardian to protect you. This is a very difficult time for mankind. (vol II page 97)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Call upon your angels, your guardians. They have been rejected. They wait without mission upon many of you. You have been given a guardian from the time of your entry upon earth. They will help you, protect you, and guide you if you ask for their counsel. (vol II page 110)

MARCH 15, 1978 - You must not reject the existence of the angel guardians. They have been given to you for a reason, and you must call upon them often. There are many warriors from Heaven now upon earth. As you progress into the battle of the spirits many prodigies will be given upon earth, but you must test the spirits. (vol II page 129)

MAY 30, 1978 - I will be with you unto the Second Coming of My Son. I promise you, My children, that you will never be alone upon earth. There are angel guardians with you at all times. Seek them out; do not cast them aside, My children. They are as living as you are. (vol II page 156)

MAY 26, 1979 - It is truly, My children, a war of the spirits. Remember the angels. Cast them not aside because of the mockery of the ignorant and those who have given themselves to the ways and modes of the world and Lucifer. Is it not worth the sacrifice for the short time allowed to mankind before the great destruction? Is it not worth the sacrifice to receive the rejection of the world and gain eternal life in the Kingdom of Heaven? (vol II page 218)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I shall send many agents from Heaven, angels to protect the Holy Father. But you who are on earth must do your part, for in no way must you have a measure, in the end, of responsibility for your lack of cooperation with the instructions from Heaven to save your Holy Father, the Vicar on earth, John Paul II.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I gave you photographs not only of what My Mother has brought to you this evening in words, in figures, in actions, but My Mother has sought now to console those in Heaven, who stand by, the angels. Oh, My children, the world would not be in such a sorry state if man hadn't forgotten the angels in Heaven. Each and every soul upon earth has an angel guardian. If there is any question or any doubt in your action, your earthly actions, that you need to discuss, discuss this, My children, with your angels; they are always there. I know, My children, in My House upon earth they have thrown out the angels, the statues calling them irreverent, calling them objects of worship. We know that is not true. But they have adopted that attitude, and that is why I say that even many wearing the highest rank in the Hierarchy are like rats burrowing into the foundation of My Church. They, too, shall be judged.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - You are not abandoned, for you all have been given an angel of protection. Yours, My child, is Tomdarius. No, not Tomdarius, My child; that was Ben, who has chosen to remain away from the graces given him. They cannot be continued unless he returns to the Shrine. He cannot enter into the circle, but he must still remember his role as a pilgrim for Christ in the world. He is giving himself over to worldly pursuits, and this takes him farther from the road to Heaven.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Theresa has the permission of the Eternal Father to remain here for the rest of the evening. She will also move about and look upon the ill and infirm, because on her feast day and the feast day of the guardian angels there will be many cures.

ANGELS

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - The Angel of Peace has left your Country. The moment of Chastisement is approaching. I admonish you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. Forsake all worldly pleasures. Retire in the spirit. Only by prayer and example will you save souls. (vol I page 14)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I have warned you, there is so much evil that has been loosed upon you! I have warned you many times that the Angel of peace has left your land. A constant vigil of prayer must be kept! Satan seeks to disunite My children. His plan is clever, to destroy from within! Have confidence in My Son's ultimate triumph in My inhabitants. (vol I page 16)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - You seek to create, as the Creator. You have reached the point of the fallen angels. You will create a monster! In the jar you will create a monster. Your arrogance and superiority will be your down fall! You who seek to take the place of the Father will find destruction! Oh, My children, recognize the path you are traveling on. (vol I page 43)

APRIL 10, 1976 - My child, you are observing the placing of the angels upon your earth. They carry with them incense to send up to the Father, but the bowls shall be dumped, turned over, My child, slowly, but in not the far, but the near future, which is now! (vol I page 480)

JUNE 4, 1977 - The forces of evil loosed upon your world gathered to try to stop the good work from Heaven. My child, it is a lesson for all that vanity and pride comes before the fall. You understand, My children, that man has a free will and is allowed to exercise it. And the greatest sin among man is pride. The angels in Heaven that joined Lucifer, satan, were cast out of Heaven as they became arrogant and sought to be God. (vol II page 54)

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Doctors now are profaning their profession; those who have given themselves over to destroying human life in abortions. Doctors also pretend, or hope to seek far above the Eternal Father. Just as the angels did many years ago. They sought to out-shine the Eternal Father, and they were cast forever out of Heaven. But they took many with them.

ANGELS OF LIGHT: See Prophets, False: Angels of Light

ANGELS (4)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - St. Michael: When the peak of iniquity has been reached, and the abominations fill.....Veronica: Now he's holding a golden chalice and he's looking into the chalice. And I see blood flowing from the chalice. It's a very large, golden chalice. Now I see three angels, they're standing over to the left side of the flagpole. And they have what looks like soup bowls in their hands. They're holding three bowls out.....Now the angel raises his hand above his head, like this, and with his left hand now he is turning the bowl over. Now the other angel points over to the right. Now he's coming over to the right, and he has raised up

his hand and says....and he's pointing with four fingers, and he also has the large; what looks like an urn or a bowl, and he's turning it upside down.....Now the third angel - Oh! Behind him are four horses. Oh! The horses behind the third angel, they're all colored; one is black, one is red, one is white, and one is green. They're four colored horses.....Now I see a large body of water, and I see two angels. Now they're standing over the waters, and they place their hands over the waters. And the waters are now, are rising very, very high.Now there are four angels. It's like they were on a four-cornered pond. And they're standing now, each with spears, at the four corners of the pond. And now Michael is coming to the right side, and he's saying: St. Michael: This, my child, is another puzzle for man to figure out. If not solved in due time, the Father plans to set the answer upon the world Himself. (vol I page 84)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - This, My child, is the pendulum.....Veronica: And now, it's swinging back and forth. Now it's being lowered, I see four angels now coming down through the sky, they're standing above the pendulum.....Our Lady: You see, My child, the four instruments of Heaven, the agents from Heaven that will start the Chastisement upon man.....Veronica: Now I see, it's like looking at a large picture, and a movie picture, almost. There's a large map, and beside it a globe of the world. The globe now is turning and turning, and as the globe turns it's like a movie. The scene keeps changing fast on the left side of the globe.....I see islands, and then I see very large waves. And then I don't see the islands. It's like sand bars being washed right out into the water.But now on top of the water there are people floating, and there are pieces of wood, and there are people, bodies. Oh! Oh!.....Now I see, it's very warm and very gray. And it seems like it's getting very dark. As it grows dark, the people are running in every direction. They don't seem to know where to run. I see closed doors and people knocking on the doors. The doors are closed.

But the doors now are painted with a large red cross on the door. The cross, though, the cross is like being made in blood. The cross on the door is like blood on the door. The blood of the cross! There are lights, candle lights, through the windows of the doors with the cross. And I see people lying out beyond the doors. They seem to be falling over. Somewhere in the air, there is something that is cutting off their breathing, because they're clutching throats. And they're falling forward on their faces.....I see some faces looking out of the windows, but now they're clutching their eyes; they're covering their eyes. Oh, they can't look. They can't look outside the windows.The sky is very red and dusty. There's like a very big explosion. The explosion; it's like, almost like a bomb being dropped. But there's no wrenching apart of bodies, but there's tremendous heat. I'm watching this tremendous heat.(vol I page 121)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - Veronica: Now there are many angels gathering about Michael. Michael's very large, very beautiful, but tremendous in size. The other angels; they're not as large and awesome as he.....But now Michael is coming forward, and he's pointing over to the left side of the flagpole. And he's now motioning, and there are four angels stepping forward. And in their hands are; they look like bowls or dishes.....Now one is placing something in the dish now. And there's smoke rising from the dish. It's a deep dish, like a bowl. And now he's coming over to the center of the flagpole, and he's standing there with the bowl in front of him..... And Michael now has in his hand, he's on the right side, a long spear, and he's pointing down this way. And now I see the bowl; the angel is turning the bowl upside down and all the, it's burning coal, fire. Ah-h-h! It's very. Huge rocks of fire.....Now on the left side of the flagpole another angel is coming forward. He has a large bowl in his arm, and he's throwing out seed; it looks like seed. He said: This seed will fall upon earth, and it will rot in the ground. What will you pay for the bread?.....And now it's growing very dark, and I see a man sitting on a horse. The horse is black. The man is dressed all in black. He's carrying a scale. It looks like a scale; it has two sections. It also is black, black wood. And he's now reaching into a leather-like sack at his side, and he's placing. And he's now looking down, and he's now looking down, and he's got a horrible smile. There's a horrible look on his face. And he's counting out large coins, dropping them into his scale. Now he's dropped his bag to the side and he's rushing off. (vol I page 133)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Veronica: Now I see a river, a great body of water. It's very large, it's almost like an ocean. But now, there are four figures coming down through the sky. They're dressed in long white robes.....The

first figure now is coming and standing over on the left side of the river. And he is carrying a banner. It has a figure on it, but it, the banner looks like a V-shaped figure, from here it looks like it might be, something that, like a tornado, or, something with great force.And now I see the figure in white, the angel is raising his hand for me to be silent. He says: Waves, great waves will rise high above your land. Waters to carry and cleanse! (vol I page 183)

Now the second angel is coming forward. He's carrying a sword in his hand. It's a very long sword. Now he is going over to the left bank of the waters. He is standing there now, and he is placing across his chest a black band, and on the band is written: D-i-v-i-s-i-o-n; Division!..... Now he's placing the sword downward, pointing it downward with his right hand. And now the sword is being placed over his head, and over his head I see small writing. There's a hand, I see it from the wrist upward, and it's writing as though, with the first finger, it's saying: Father against son, mother against daughter, sister against brother. And then underneath: Division within the homes.....Now it's growing dark, and the writing is disappearing. Now, I see another figure coming forward. Now, he's carrying a long, what looks like a piece of reed, of wheat, and he has got a balance in his hand, a scale, but it looks different than the one Michael carried. He also has a black band across his chest and he's standing now on the right bank of the, joining now on the right bank of the, joining the other angel on the right bank of the river, of the great body of water. And now, he is holding the balance up, and he is pointing now to his chest, and written across the black hand is: Hunger - H-u-n-g-e-r!

Now he is taking the balance, and he's raising it high above his head, and he's saying: Denarius, denarius, a measure for the wheat! What will you give for your bread?.....Now, it's growing very dark and I am looking over the body of water. And I see very high waves, and they are coming closer to the land. Ohh! It looks, it looks like in Europe. It looks like England! And I see tremendous waves washing at the shore. Oohh! And I see the bottom half of it; facing under the water, it's now breaking away, and falling into the sea!.....Now, it's growing very dark, it's growing very dark now. I see another figure, he's dressed in white, he is also wearing a black band across his chest. But on the band is a horrible figure of a skull, a skull of the angel, he has two swords, which he is now crossing upon his chest. And now, he is pointing both swords downward to, I know the earth, it's the earth, because the great globe is standing there now but there's a cross on it. And now I hear many, many voices; and they[re crying: War! War! War!.....Now it's growing dark.....Our Lady: Yes, My child, I am heavy of heart; there will be a great war.You are saddened, My child, at the knowledge of what is to come. Blood will flow through your streets.....I have wandered countless earth-years throughout your world, offering the plan for your salvation and to save you from destruction. How many have listened to My pleas? (vol I page 184)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - Veronica: Now I see two very large figures of angels. They're carrying bowls. They're golden deep scooped dishes and they have; they're reaching in with their hands and they're sprinkling something down here. They're throwing it out from the bowls. (vol I page 288)

Now they're standing over by the right side of the flagpole, just over the banner. Oh! Now in back of the banner; oh, Michael is coming down. I don't recognize the two other angels. They're dressed in white long; they almost look like sheets, but they have a tie at the waist, a piece of cord it looks like, just a plain piece of a pale, almost a white cord. Ohhhh! (vol I page 288,289)

APRIL 10, 1976 - My child, you are observing the placing of the angels upon your earth. They carry with them incense to send up to the Father, but the bowls shall be dumped, turned over, My child,, slowly, but in not the far, but near future, which is now! (vol I page 480)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - Rome, the Eternal City. shall have a blight. Jesus cannot smite this blight because of the sins of pride and the compromise within the hierarchy with the forces of evil. Our lady says that Jesus, His hand is growing very heavy, and the angels are ready with the bowls. That is why the horn has been sounded. (vol I page 577)

ANIMALS (PETS)

MARCH 25, 1972 - All the most debased of aberrations of satan will be condoned! Man reduces himself to the animal level! Your behavior is of the animals! You were given precedence over the animals, as man, and now you are fornicating like animals. (vol I page 46)

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, there were twelve groups of satan in your community. I say 'community,' because the island of Long Island, within a sixty mile radius, has thirteen covens now.....I know this knowledge makes you very ill, My child. That would, also, affect anyone with a heart, a human heart of goodness. For how can man be so cruel to his fellow man, to slay him, give him over to satan in rituals.Yes, My child, they are the worst of the worst, for they sacrifice the innocent babies, and they, also, are using animals again. Many dead carcasses shall be found on the beaches and in the woods.

ANNULMENTS - See Marriage: Annulments

APOSTASY

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - I give you, My children, the story of things to be; the end is not as far as you can see, already your have apostasy. Man cast his lot and gathered the coals to stoke the fire that burns the souls. The days are numbered, the hours are few, work and pray and try to do the work that's given in the light, until the sad time when all is night. (vol I page 34,35)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Do not accept the fallacy that any man upon earth and mankind are gods. There is but one God. And no man shall set himself above his Master. O My children, cannot you recognize the signs of your times? The great apostasy is upon you! (vol I page 565)

APOSTLES, LATTER DAYS - See Bayside: Armies/Apostles/Disciples

APPARITIONS/APPARITION SITES

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - You must not become overly concerned with other places of apparitions. Each seer has been given his work from the Eternal Father. We must all unite for the common good. (vol I page 407)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - You will not overly concern yourselves of other apparition sites. I assure you, My child, you will be confused and confounded. (vol I page 472)

JUNE 9, 1979 - I understand your human nature, My child, and that you subject yourself to needless suffering in your emotions. Be not concerned about these apparition sites throughout the world, for I assure you, My child, it will take all of your continued energies to continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. (vol II page 223)

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child, since others wish to know how I personally feel for the episode that went on here on the sacred grounds only a short time ago, it made Me much unhappy for two major reasons, My child. As I told you in countless earth years of visitations with you, that you must always test the spirits, and also to remain away from other so-called apparition sites or other seers. I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro, seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons. Yes, My child, I tell you that it was beautifully done to remove a sad situation from the sacred grounds. I want you to remember, as I tell you tonight, that soon you will be confronted with two children. They are

young, but they are true seers of Chile. They live, My child, since you ask, outside, in the meadows beyond the city of Santiago, My child, Santiago.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, you cannot understand the humanism that lies even in Our hearts, though everything has become a spirit for the Father. In our human nature upon earth, We have not forgotten. Yes, My Mother is traveling on to Lourdes. But She returns as soon as possible. She has the world now to try to awaken them before it is too late. My Mother does not rest, but has gone endlessly, tirelessly, on to all the nations of the world, appearing personally, to implore everyone to stop the carnage that is fast coming upon the world. She does not want to see the world destroyed.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - There are false prophets throughout the world, many who are also coming as angels of light to deceive you in the end. Remember, My child, I ask you not to become involved with any other apparitions in the world, because sorrowfully, My children, I must tell you, many of them are not true. So you see, My child, were it not so, I would tell you; but many of them have come forward for gratification in their human natures.There are false prophets throughout the world; many who are also coming as angels of light to deceive you in the end. Remember, My child, I ask you not to become involved with any other apparitions in the world, because sorrowfully, My children, I must tell you, many of them are not true. So you see, My child, were it not so, I would tell you; but many of them have come forward for gratification in their human natures.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child, you are looking into Rome on that horrendous day when the Holy Father shall leave you. I say 'shall' because the Message is being rejected in Rome. The previous messages about this carnage to the Holy See and the Holy Father has been taken with a manner of laughter. Too late will they laugh and refer to My visitation in New York as being absurd. My child and My children, that is satan. And as a holy Pope once told you before he died, he knew that the smoke of satan had entered into Rome and the Vatican. Well did he understand My visit to him, My child. The world has never known how close I was to your Vicar at that time, Pope Paul VI. Yes, My child, he was removed from the earth, also, with his impostor.....I asked you many years ago, My children, I asked you with a Mother's heart, to follow My rules. I appeared in Fatima, My child, and how many actually know the story of My visitations to Fatima, to Lourdes, to Bayside; and others, which I will not name at this time, because others, My child, have fallen into serious errors.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - In the past few months, My child and My children, much has happened within your country and other countries of the world. There have been earthquakes, floods, and, also, a nuclear disaster. Know now, My children and My child, that this is not the end of suffering for mankind. Because of the fact that My Message has reached many but not all at this time, there is evil now brewing within the world that is heading for the Third World War. In My desperation, My child, I have even entered upon other countries to try to stop the evil among man, the evil of murder; murder whether planned or accidental, in accidents that are not accidents.Yes, My child, I am going about the world appearing in various places, and I have reason for all. One day, My child, the waters will come up at Bayside, and I will appear over the old church building. Your Bishop then cannot deny My Appearances.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence know in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, I want to tell you also at this time: You are not to concern yourself with other words and writings of apparitions in various places. I can tell you, My children, unfortunately there are those who are caught up in the excitement of the times and My appearance at your site. However, you cannot become involved, My child or My children, with any of these apparitions, it is best to ignore them.

ARMAGEDDON

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I am forming Our little armies, My children. Won't you join Us in this final battle? This is the Armageddon! (vol I page 22)

JUNE, 8, 1972 - My children, I am going throughout the world now gathering the straying sheep. I have asked you to light your candle with Me. My Mother's heart is torn! I see the many souls being won by Lucifer falling like snowflakes into the abyss. If I would be permitted by the Father to open your eyes to what lies ahead you would spend all your time on your knees. Do not accept the easy road that leads to damnation. I have given you the truth. My Son has given you the grace. Recognize the battle that is being fought now in the universe. It is, My children, the Armageddon! (vol I page 53)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Our Lady is showing Veronica a scene: Veronica: I am looking into a mapped area that looks like Africa. It is Africa. And I can see, I'm looking over from the African part of the map and I can see the other countries of Egypt and Israel and Our Lady is saying: A coalition, My child, of the dark races. The world is fast heading to the culmination of the Armageddon. (vol I page 339)

MAY 17, 1975 - My Son, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit have deemed the time, the places, and the hour for the final battle. No dates will be given to you, My child, to give to the world. Preparedness, be ready at all times, for you do not know the day nor the hour. I have promised that you would not meet your trials without warning or knowledge. Those who have given themselves to the Eternal Father in Heaven in love and dedication will find that they will go through these trials and survive in spirit and body much better, My child, than those who have rejected the light. (vol I page 363)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Now, Our Lady is coming forward and She's bending over. My child make it known to the world that man, children of God led astray, you must not compromise your faith! There shall not be one world and one religion at this time! For no man shall now gather the flock. Not one man shall gather the flock together. This will be done by My Son when He returns in the final stages of Armageddon!Wait; and watch, My children. Pray much! For the Book of Life is unfolding! The pages are turning! You are truly in the days of the Apocalypse!..... Read the Revelations, My children, and know what lies ahead. As you were told in the past, much will be opened to you for the days of the Armageddon are here! (vol I page 404)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Observe, My children, the sign of your times, the peace symbol of the deception, the time of Armageddon; the fight between good and evil, the forces of evil man against the Eucharist, My Son and His Church. Peace shall be restored, but not until there has been much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon your earth by the evil one. (vol I page 557)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - Now, My children, a great war rages against the forces of evil. It is a war that is far greater than any human nature war experienced by mankind, for you are now in the latter days. It is a war of the spirits, the right between the good and the evil, the time of Armageddon! (vol I page 571)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - Lucifer, 666, does full battle now to My children upon earth. This battle is allowed. It is the day that has been written of and spoken of in the past. The day is upon you, and the time of Armageddon at hand. (vol II page 211)

ARMAMENTS/WEAPONS/MISSILES

MARCH 29, 1975 - Man has set himself on a road steeping his soul in darkness of spirit. Charity has grown cold. Aberrations of the body are accepted as normal when they are abnormal. Man is practicing all the vile corruption set upon your world by satan! Unless mankind makes a reversal of his present course, there will be no recourse by the Eternal Father than to allow you to use the instruments of destruction you have created to destroy you!(vol I page 351)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - There are cries of peace and brotherhood going throughout your world, My children, but there is no peace; there is no brotherhood, for the plotters are at work. They constantly arm themselves, and you, being deceived, My children of America, you disarm foolishly!You must tread carefully in the days ahead. Watch and pray a constant vigilance of prayer that the truth may be known to your fellowmen. (vol I page 449)

JULY 15, 1976 - It is sad, My children, that those who have been given the rank to guide the lives of millions have used that very power to destroy. Man is gathering now all manner of destructive missiles. And material value have deteriorated to a plane that is despicable in its seeking for wealth and power by destroying the human being and his soul. (vol I page 517)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - My children, how light of heart I would be if I could come to you with words of comfort and cheer. I cannot speak with fallacy or deception. Therefore I must give to you a fact, and this fact cannot be colored with the light for this fact is that man has set himself upon a road of destruction. He is going faster and faster to his own destruction. Weapons are being made now to engage the world into a great conflict. The forces of evil that now enshroud your world are gathering momentum to bring about a war, a conflagration that will engulf the whole world. (vol I page 527)/

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - The leaders of your government do not give the truth in your medias of press, for there are armaments being made, great instruments of metal, that can destroy and wipe out a nation! Much of this destruction, My children, does not have to be done with human bodies. These are instruments of destruction with wide range of traveling, My children. (vol I page 543)

VOLUME I I

MAY 18, 1977 - As you travel farther into the darkness, My children, the world's leaders are preparing for war! Like smoke screens, they send out communications that are misleading and false! While they cry peace, peace, My children, they build up arsenals for war. (vol II page 43)

APRIL 9, 1977 - Your country and all the nations of the world now are fast heading for their own destruction. Because of pride and arrogance and worldly seeking of gain by your leaders, an arsenal of weapons is now stored for your destruction and for the destruction of many nations in your world. My children, you hold your destiny now, for in your free will you will listen to the counsel from Heaven or you will be destroyed. (vol II page 34)

MAY 14, 1977 - Your country's leaders know much of what is developing throughout your world. The countries that have cast aside their God are now preparing for mankind's destruction. Armaments are gathered by the antichrist. I hear, My children, voices crying for disarmament, and the louder they cry, the more they gather.....My child, your country's leader knows what is happening. The truth cannot be told in full through your medias and your newspapers. In the direction from his God, many leaders shall go about pleading for peace. Many leaders know the extent of the buildup of armaments throughout the world, the nuclear destruction that shall be set upon mankind. (vol II page 38)

JUNE 16, 1977 - The cries of peace, going throughout your world are just a cover for armaments that are being gathered now to enslave and ensnare the world into a war of major proportion. My children, all of the cries of peace that go out throughout your world cannot prevent the explosion of nuclear warfare upon mankind! The hand of God that withheld this punishment upon mankind is being withdrawn! (vol II page 58)

JULY 15, 1977 - O My children, My heart is torn that you will not turn about and get down to your knees. Throughout your world now there will be great trials set upon mankind; upheavals of nature, discord in governments, nations at war, fire raining from the sky! My children, you ask for peace, but you are traveling to your own destruction as you build up armaments to kill your brothers and maim! (vol II page 63)

JULY 25, 1977 - There are many evils throughout your world now that have been created by man in his arrogance and pride. Technology and science of man have promoted diabolical machines for the destruction of mankind. (vol II page 67)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - I warned you as a nation, as a country, and I warned all of the nations of earth that you were fast plunging towards your own annihilation. Man is building armaments now for his destruction. (vol II page 87)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My child, there is great urgency at this time that the world must know that there is a nation with a satellite. Their experimentation shall bring great sorrow to many in the near future. O My children, you do not realize that in your search for knowledge and power, you have created weapons of your own destruction. (vol II page 94)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My children, it is because of man's sin that this trial has come upon you. Through countless earth-years My Mother wandered to and fro pleading with you to accept and not reject Her counsel, for as errant children you would receive your just reward. Man has now, in his search for knowledge, the facilities, the mechanical aptitude to set upon your world the great fires. Man, who has ever been searching and never coming to the truth!.....My children, the firmaments shall be aflame. Many shall look and wonder, but those who have listened to the counsel of My Mother shall be spared. (vol II page 98)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - My children, an arsenal of arms now are being gathered throughout the world. They are major instruments of destruction. It is the regime of terror that man has brought upon himself by rejecting his God. (vol II page 116)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, you do not learn from your errors. Do you not see what you are doing in your quest for peace and security? You are stockpiling armaments for the world's destruction. You are gathering riches for security, but they are materialistic riches. Nothing spiritual is going in for your welfare. (vol II page 186)

MAY 23, 1979 - Unknown to you and many, the leaders of the world's powers are gathering armaments to set them in motion for a great war. The news medias of the people do not carry the truth of this terrible crisis in your world. (vol II page 213)

MAY 30, 1981 - Veronica: This message was originally given on March 23, 1970. For some reason, only Heaven knows, but I have suspicion of from conversations with Our Lady while I was ill, I am to read the vision of Zacharias five, chapter five, the vision of Zacharias.....Then I turned and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll (r-o-l-l). And He (the Lord) said unto me: What seeest thou? And I announced: I see a flying roll. . The length thereof is twenty cubits and the breadth thereof ten cubits.....The angel who is showing the vision is with him. The flying roll is approximately thirty-five to forty feet long. The width, half the length. (A cubit is the distance from the elbow to the finger tips.).....Then He said to me (the Lord): This is the curse that goeth over the face of the whole earth. For everyone that stealeth shall be cut off on this side

according to it. And everyone that sweareth shall be cut off on that side according to it.....And I should add: And everyone that breaks the commandments without repentance and doing, making atonement shall be cut off according to it.....I, said the Lord, will bring it forth, sayeth the Lord of all Hosts. And it shall enter into the house of the thief and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by My name. And it shall remain in the midst of his house and consume it with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.....The flying roll flies over the earth and kills people on both sides. The flying roll, as given in the Bible, described in the Bible, destroys their houses. The houses are burned and consumed.....Now the size of the flying roll would be about the size of the new multiple warhead ICBMs or orbital bombs, the ones that will carry ten H-bombs each.....Now that message is specifically one reason why Heaven allowed me to be here this evening because of the urgency of the times and the necessity to pray for Pope John Paul II. (vol II page 281)

JUNE 18, 1983 - I repeat for the third time this evening that you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer that the enemy does not cause your country and the other nations of the world destruction such as has never been seen from the beginning of creation and never will come forth and be practiced again, when most men are removed from an earth, that has been devastated from the hands of mankind. Mankind goes about now gathering all measures for warfare, gathering of instruments of war, for warfare. (vol II page 392)

Armaments are being made to destroy mankind. The more armaments that are made, the less chance there will be for salvation, not the salvation of the soul, but the salvation, the keeping of the bodies. For bodies will be burned upon earth, burned to a crisp. Many shall see death as they have never seen it before. Is this what you want, My children? (vol II page 394)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - You understand, My child, that there are instruments of destruction now created from the mind of satan, using the fallen nature of mankind to prey upon the weak, and to use them to bring forward missiles of destruction. (vol II page 395)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, and especially My children of the United States of America, you are surrounded now by reconnaissance planes and, also, you are surrounded by missiles. Know that your world is not safe any longer. This must be told to you, My children, to try to waken you up to the fact that now is the time to pray, that now is the time to do penance. Do not put it off for another day, for many of you shall not see the dawn of that day. (vol II page 406)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - While the world cries, peace, peace and salvation, they do not look in the right direction. They are depending on the scientists of the world, who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. These scientists have created now arsenals of ammunition, and warheads and missiles, in which they seek to gain control of the world.And, My children, it does not take much knowledge or a learned being to understand that Heaven alerts you now to the dangers of the onslaught of Communism. Satan, being at the controls, will soon have one who is possessed, and of, also, a major rank in the world today, to press that one little technical, technological wizard, not in human form but in mechanical form. Like a robot, this will go forth among the nations, and nations shall disappear from the earth in the short time of three to five minutes.

This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.....In the Church, My child, cry with Me. My tears fall upon you and your children, and all of the children of the world, because of the fact that many shall die in the great flames of the Ball of Redemption; and, also, the technological weapons of the enemy, Russia. All of

these munitions are being sent throughout the world. They are building up armaments beyond what man could conceive. This you must know, because only you, My children, who hear My words and act upon them, shall be saved.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - Nuclear warheads, missiles, all manner of contraptions; what dignified name can I give to them, My children? They are destruction to all mankind. I repeat again: If you commit this to come upon you, there will soon be no flesh left. My child and My children, and those who hear Our pleadings, Our hearts are extended to you to help Us to save mankind from his own course of destruction. You have very little time to do this in, My children. I assure you, your time is running out.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Day by day, man is killing now. Many countries shall be embroiled in wars, until we have the greatest war ever seen, nor shall ever be seen again, the Third World War, which shall engulf the nations. And many nations shall disappear from the force of the armaments being gathered now throughout Russia.My children, you are all My children; do not allow Me any longer to see the great evil that you are developing upon earth. You are giving yourselves over to seeking armaments to kill. And for what, My children? The Eternal Father shouts from the rooftops: Thou shall not kill thy brother!

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - You must remember, My children, when you accept the talking and the words of an atheist; there is no honor in the atheist. There is no truth in the atheist. They will cajole you, and buy you, until you no longer are what is called a 'free nation', but you will be enslaved; if they do not kill the multitudes before, My child. I say 'if,' because it is their plan to destroy your nation and rebuild it by themselves. The cost of life means nothing to them, as you can recognize in all of the countries around your world that have been invaded by Russia, or Russia is the secret agent giving over the firearms and the destructive missiles to destroy the United States and Canada.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - There will be in your country, the United States of America, a similar disaster as in Russia. Know that this can be avoided if you pray more for your leaders. For in their haste to build up armaments, they deceive the world in saying that these armaments are being really cut down or discarded. No, My children, they are being stored, and added to day by day.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child, let the world know that Nicaragua is a center point for the capitulation of the United States of America and Canada. Already there are plans afoot, and in the making, with missiles and all dire instruments of destruction. These plans are being formulated from Nicaragua, to go into Mexico, and into the United States.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the nations of the world. You do not know how close you are to being one of the nations to be annihilated. I speak this of the United States of America, because they are being deluded by Russia. Russia has in armaments six times the number of missiles that we store. While they say they deploy them, and take them out of existence-that is not true. They are increasing and increasing; for they have only one thought in mind-that is to take over the whole world.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - I repeat again, because this will be My last discussion to the world on this subject. This man, these two men are of the same creed, color, spirituality; or should I say, My children, lack of spirituality. They have a father who is the father of all liars, so what does it make them, My children; Lenin, Stalin, Khrushchev, Yeltsin, Gorbachev?.....That is the same old plan, My children, and those leaders of your nation are as blind as they were in the past. I tell you for your own good, My children of the United States of America, that once was a nation under God and indivisible, that you will fall! If you do not come out of your slumber now, you will fall!.....For it is their plan to subdue you, once they get the billions that they need in aid, to bring up the economy and buy more armaments. They have not disposed of their armaments, My child and My children. They store them in other nations. They have the same goals as their forefathers.....I assure you, My

children, that these minds that have reached beyond the clouds seeking the impossible have now grasped the atoms from the heavens, that were once given to the Eternal Father. They were His possession, and now they are using them to destroy the earth.

ARMIES, BLUE

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - I shall not burden you, My child, with additional messages to the world at this time in reference to the internal destruction of your country.....However, you will find this work increasing, My child. Your mission shall now be developing branches in unison with other missions throughout your world. You will unite in a constant vigilance of prayer. All centers shall unite to fight the common enemy of your God.My Blue Armies of the world must gather now for the final battle against satan. It is a battle of the spirits. Brother against brother, father against son, mother against daughter, a time such as mankind has never seen nor will see again at its conclusion. (vol I page 414)

APRIL 17, 1976 - My child, you are observing the many blue armies, the blue armies throughout your world. Since you have adopted, My child, My color of blue, it is a signification for Heaven. (vol I page 482)

JUNE 24, 1976 - Do not be discouraged, My child, My children. There are many blue armies throughout your world. There are many voice-boxes. By their fruits will they be known. Do not be overly concerned, My child, of your mission, but go forward with perseverance. (vol I page 509)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - My armies, the blue armies from Heaven, are gathering throughout the world. My children, have great perseverance and courage in the knowledge that the victory, the ultimate victory, will be with My Son and the armies from Heaven. You are all now undergoing a great test. (vol II page 79)

ARMIES, MARY'S - See Bayside: Armies/Apostles/Disciples

ASTROLOGY

VOLUME I

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - Astrology is for the unbeliever! (vol I page 40)

MAY 30, 1972 - Your country and peoples have taken up with pagan practices. Star gazing and fortune telling has a rock heart. Only your God controls your destiny. He is not a feelingless being, but a living Entity! (vol I page 52)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Astrology, the word used on earth. Diviners of false nature. This is a false science for the unbelievers. To replace his God. Man seeks to credit stone, light, cosmic forces with the direction of a human life. Only God, the Father, directs the course of man's life! (vol I page 75)

MARCH 18, 1975 - My child, make it known to My children, that they are being deceived. Many who come to them as angels of light, are actually agents of darkness. They go forward in error and gross deception, My child. Make it known the practice of astrology offends the Eternal Father. It is a false science of the antichrist. It is the practice of pagans. (vol I page 339)

MARCH 25, 1973 - All who practice the false science of astrology are unbelievers. This false science was created to take the knowledge of the power of God from man. No stone or cosmic force shall guide the life pattern of man; only his Creator, the Father, holds the destiny of each man in His hand. However, do not deny the fact that man of his free will can turn his back on the Father. (vol I page 92)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - The destiny of every man lies in the hands of the Eternal Father, My child. We are much distressed to find many of Our children becoming engrossed in this, game, My child, of astrology! Do they not understand that it is promoted by satan to deceive them? The Eternal Father has the destiny of each man for He has created him, My child. There is not a stone or a star, or a dark light, and I say dark, because We must not confuse this with the light from Heaven, My child; there is no manner of metal or light or heat or radiation, that has an effect on man's future.....I shall not enlarge upon this statement at this time, My child, for it is very complicated to most human beings. However, I will repeat Myself: Astrology is a false science, created by satan. (vol I page 392)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - We are not in a fortune-telling business, My child. Warn those who read the Message from Heaven that they must not become engrossed in the false science of astrology. It is a creation of satan. Only the Eternal Father guides the lives of mankind. Man has a free will and can defy the Eternal Father; but then, he is left upon his own to fight his way through the darkness. He will be divested of graces that will necessary to bring him out of the darkness. (vol I page 446)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - There are many false prophets throughout the world, My children. You will recognize them by their fruits. Astrology is a false science. All who practice this false science are unbelievers. They constantly polish the cup; make it shining and appealing to mankind, but inside, they have all manners of sin and abomination; filthy with corruption. (vol I page 449)

APRIL 10, 1976 - Astrology is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father. My children, you must not get involved in this false science; it is for unbelievers. No rock, no light, no stone can direct your life, for your life and its direction is governed by your Creator, the Eternal Father in Heaven. (vol I page 480)

MAY 15, 1976 - All you who have given yourselves to all manners of evil: Astrology, cards, fate readers, and what is fate? Who has the hand of fate among you, but your God, the Eternal Father? No rock, no star, no planet shall guide your life. The Eternal Father placed you upon earth, and He will guide your life unless you turn from Him and accept as your master satan, which you as a majority now are doing. (vol I page 488)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Yes, My children, there are many false prophets going throughout your world. And who are the false prophets but those who deny the Divinity of My Son. And who are the false prophets but those who promoted the worship of false idols. Astrology is a creation of satan. Astrology is a false science. No man shall accept astrology and be classified as a believer. (vol I page 565)

VOLUME II

APRIL 9, 1977 - We look upon you, and find that you are consorting with astrologers, sorcerers, paganism, even bringing this way of life into My Son's Church! Like pagans you dance down the aisles during the Holy Sacrifice! Like pagans you come undressed, My children, to the Holy Sacrifice! You conduct yourselves without respect or love! (vol II page 35)

MAY 18, 1977 - Astrology, cards of fortune, psychic abilities, for what? Falsehood! Gain to many, worldly gain of money. These vultures and charlatans, preying on human nature and its faults, becoming rich on the ignorance of many! And I watch as some disport themselves as Christians! They are charlatans and agents of hell!You who cast your lot with satan, you who guide yourselves by stars and rocks and time and signs, you are pagans in My sight, and you are pagans to your world! You are unbelievers, and you are men without God! Astrology is for the unbelievers! (vol II page 44)

MAY 28, 1977 - All manner of foul pursuits enter upon the lives of mankind, giving themselves over to trust in astrology and fortune telling. Paganism! With the demons now loosed from hell, I say unto you: You will walk softly; and you walk now where the angels fear to tread! Do not enter into the realm of the supernatural. There

are forces about you, unseen to the human eye, but they are from hell! You must guard your lives, your spiritual lives, with all of the armor given from Heaven, receiving all of the graces for yourselves and your children. (vol II page 49)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - Many have given themselves over to astrology, tarot cards, ouija boards, and now you have reaped your reward in murders and blood baths, and a form of insanity in the young, where it will be mother against son, son against father, mother against daughter, daughter against mother, as the battle of the spirits proceeds. (vol II page 85)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - You all have been given a free will to follow the course you choose. You now will give yourselves to satan, or you will now line yourselves up among the ranks of the believers. Astrology is for unbelievers, satanic in origin. Man has set up a god of materialism, and this will destroy them. (vol II page 92)

ATHEISM

MAY 30, 1972 - Your world cries, 'peace, peace' where there is no peace! You consort with devils! The word of an atheist is not binding. The promises of an atheist are not true. You are falling in with the plan like sheep to the slaughter. (vol I page 52)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - If I could pull back the curtain for you, My children, and reveal the full scope of what mankind is doing throughout your world, you would shudder with fright, knowing that so many promises were made but are not being fulfilled; and why, My children, why are these promises not fulfilled? Because they are made from the mouths and hearts of the unbelievers. The word of an atheist, My children, is nothing for he uses whatever means, foul and degraded, it matters not to him, for the end will justify his means. That is the rule of an atheist, My child. (vol I page 448)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - Men without God, your atheists of your world, shall be awakened forcefully. Pray, My children, for those who appear lost, for one prayer can bring them back from the brink. The power, My children, of prayer is great. (vol I page 522)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - I repeat a fair warning to all bishops and cardinals now upon earth who have set themselves to rule in error; you are being judged in Heaven. Many of you now plan to join the ranks of the deceivers in the Eternal City of Rome. You gain nothing, for there is nothing that the deceiver, an atheist, can give you. His word is not in truth. You cannot build your world on the promise of a deceiver. (vol I page 546)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There is in the Eternal City of Rome, My child, much error, confusion, and deception. The plan of those who carry on their backs the number 5 of communism is to overthrow the rule in the Eternal City, gain control in politics in a manner to control the world. They seek to overthrow Rome, these agents of hell and atheism, atheism, My child; they seek to overthrow Rome and gain control of the power of the House of My Son throughout the world. They will subvert it from within, My child. (vol I page 547)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - Atheists abound upon your earth creating a form known as communism. Communism is atheism!.....Satan is the father of all liars, and he will d-r-a-w you into his web with a-l-l promises, but the promises of an atheist mean nothing, for he justifies all by what he gets in the end that he wants! Liars! Just as the father of all liars is satan. (vol II page 73)

JUNE 18, 1982 - The peace that you seek far eludes you, My child and My children, because of the fact that you do not recognize the power of the Bear. The Bear surrounds you. Those who are with the Bear laugh at you, for they do not seek peace. And you believe in your purity of heart, of many of the leaders. I say this, for the United States, which has been always called a great Christian nation, I say this to the United States, because they do not understand the ways and means of an atheist. Behind the Bear are atheists. (vol II page 303)

MARCH 18, 1983 - Yes, My child, I know of your despair when meeting with clergy that have tried to teach you atheism. O My child, pray for them. Pray and pray more, for all that remains for your world is sacrifice and prayer and penance. (vol II page 379)

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - You must remember, My children, when you accept the callings and the words of an atheist: There is no honor in the atheist. There is no truth in the atheist. They will cajole you, and buy you, until you no longer are what is called a "free nation," but you will be enslaved, if they do not kill the multitudes before, My child.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see - I can see missiles, I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating close to Her, as She points, and; and She is pointing at the United States and Canada.....My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afearred; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.

But why, My children, must We allow all these disasters to happen to you, and have to bring you to your knees in prayer? Can you not listen, and can you not seek for the truth, all who call themselves atheists, and those who have half-hearted interest in religion at all? They call it a thing of the past. It is not a thing of the past, but it is a means for your salvation; accept it and you will be saved; reject it and you will be lost.....I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this; they will not have the time to make amends; that is the sad part, My child and My children.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Russia, being an atheistic country, My children, Russia, you cannot believe what they tell you, nor what they print in their tabloids. Russia has but one plan; to capture the whole world. They will do this without heart or conscience. Therefore, know that I ask you again, as your God in the Trinity, I ask you to contact the Holy Father and beg him to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. This has not been done, My children. That is why as time goes on, until that grain goes through the hourglass forever, that is why you will undergo great suffering.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child, I want you to know that you must not be affected by the derision and writings of those who are non-believers. Remember, in My time I also suffered the same for the cause, My child. The Eternal Father had Me within His arms always, and I tell you, My child Veronica, that you are always in My arms. I allow many things to happen to you.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - You are in great danger at this time, the United States of America. I tried to warn you some time ago that you allowed a two-legged demon to enter into your country. Do not believe an atheist, because they do not hold the truth.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - O My children, I have great news for you this evening, but it is not one to bring a smile to your face. The world has not progressed as the Eternal Father has asked. Man has become obsessed with sin. I tell you now, in the Trinity, that unless you listen now, your world will be planet struck.I know, My child, this frightens you, but it cannot be held back much longer. The world has become polluted with all forms of "ism," communism, atheism, humanism, all distracters of the soul. Man has not progressed as the Eternal Father has deemed them to be. They are now agents of hell. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Souls are falling into the abyss as fast as the snowflakes that come from the heavens.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Mothers and fathers, how often have I counseled you to protect your children in these days. You will find that many of those that you entrust to teach your children are bringing them into a world of unrealistic atheism. Already, My child, it saddens My heart to know that you are not, as a nation, allowed any longer to pray in your schools.

ATTIRE - See Dress

AURORA BOREALIS

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My children, I wish you to know that you ignored a sign of a short few days ago. We sent from the heavens the Aurora Borealis to shine unto man and let them know that when this happened before there was war.

BABYLON - See World: United States: New York/Babylon

BALL OF REDEMPTION: See Chastisement: Ball of Redemption

BANNER, FAITHFUL AND TRUE - See Faithful and True

BAPTISM

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Each man on earth, who has been baptized and set himself up as a follower of My Son in infancy has received the mark of the Cross upon him! He can in this lifetime, cast this away; and be branded with the mark of the beast! This will be of his choice. No man will be lost without his own choice. (vol I page 76)

JUNE 15, 1974 - All who have been chosen by the Father to be given the grace of baptism shall have, from that day forward, a covenant with the Lord. (vol I page 213)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Each child who reaches the age of reasoning and has been baptized by the waters of the Holy Ghost must then at this age of reasoning make his way with parental guidance onto the narrow road that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. While on this road without proper guidance and in full knowledge in judgment of the Eternal Father in Heaven, many choose to leave the road, go onto a wide one that leads to eternal damnation in the abyss or many long earth-years of suffering in purgatory. (vol I page 561)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, do you, who have left the road and entered into apostate religions, do you not realize that you have renounced your chance to enter into the Kingdom of Your God, Heaven? My children, all who are baptized by the waters of life must remain within the fold! (vol II page 193)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - Now, My children, think and follow along with Me as I explain to you this. When you are baptized and become a member of the House of God upon earth, My Son's Church, and as a child of God, your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit. Therefore this passage in the Bible does not mean a structural, brick and stone and mortar temple but the body of a man. You must keep your body free of contamination, for it is the

abode, the sacred species of the Host, My Son's Body; and also for reception in purity of the Holy Ghost within you. (vol II page 201)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Do not abandon My Son any longer by rejecting His Church. Do not judge My Son's Church by man. The foundation is My Son, Jesus. And though the walls may develop cracks, the foundation is solid. Will you not remain and patch these cracks, My children? We do not wish that you break apart into small groups of discord. No schisms must take place in My Son's Church. For all who are baptized a Roman Catholic must die Roman Catholics to enter Heaven. A rejection of the Papacy, a rejection of the Faith, because of human reasoning shall not be accepted by the Eternal Father in Heaven. Remain faithful and true forever unto the end. (vol II page 207)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, in your baptism upon earth you have received the road, you have received the keys to the Kingdom. But you do not recognize your priceless heritage, and you cast it aside for a few short years upon earth, gathering the world's treasures and power to yourselves. For what? Each and every one of you will leave upon earth with what you came in with, nothing! Nothing but the merits that you have stored to ransom your soul from purgatory. Nothing but the merits you have gathered to allow you to enter the Eternal Kingdom of happiness and light. (vol II page 211)

JUNE 9, 1979 - All baptized Roman Catholics must die as baptized Roman Catholics, or they shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! (vol II page 225)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, you do not understand how close you are on the brink to the Third World War, which could break out any day now. *All who are ready will not suffer the great cataclysm brought on by evil minds.* You must all work and pray and do penance for peace among all nations; for We love Our children and We do not want to see them die, for many are unprepared and they come without Baptism. (vol II page 406)

M E S S A G E S

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - We do not want division within the Church. That will solve nothing. You cannot separate yourself from the Holy Father in Rome. And once you are baptized as a Roman Catholic, you must die within the fold; you cannot reject it. There are many false prophets going throughout the world now seeking to take your soul to satan. They come as angels of light.

BASILICA - See Bayside: Shrine

BAYSIDE: *ARMIES, MARY'S/LATTER DAY APOSTLES/DISCIPLES*

V O L U M E I

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Do not be afraid to stand by My Son! Be an apostle of My Son, for what harm can man do to your body? You will immediately fly to Our arms! (vol I page 18)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - This beloved spot, this hallowed place will be an oasis in a barren land, for We will dispense here many graces upon you all. We know you care. We know you love and We hope with you. I say this because My dear Son has always been long suffering. He carries His Cross for you because He loves you! Won't your help carry His Cross for Him? It won't be easy, but Our little armies throughout the world will rescue many souls before the end. It is not just by chance that I chose this place, for here I found the seed of hope! (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Do not be afraid to stand by My Son! Be an apostle of My Son, for what harm can man do to your body? You will immediately fly to Our arms! (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - The eyes of Heaven are upon you! Bring My words to your neighbors, for We need all to be apostles for the Father in the recovery of souls! (vol I page 19)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Persevere, My children, accept the scorn of the world, for your reward for this suffering will be greater than all the knives that tear at your heart in this mission from Heaven.....Carry your Cross, My children, be not affected by the mockery and insults you will receive when you defend My Son. We will always be with you, so face the world with His Cross in your hand! It will far exceed all the greatest joys of expectation. Yes, they will hate you, as they hated My Son when He brought the Word. They will laugh at you as they laughed at Him. (vol I page 20)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - Jesus sends His Emissary down to strengthen you in the battle. Michael will stand beside you all who call for he is the leader, the Warrior chosen by God for His army! (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I am forming Our little armies, My children. Won't you join Us in this final battle? This is the Armageddon!)vol I page 22)

MAY 19, 1971 - Yes, they will be needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, your ways of entertainment, your means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

JUNE 17, 1971 - What is this darkness? You ask Me, My child. The darkness is a blindness of heart! Yes, you can be conditioned to be confused and no longer recognize the truth. You have a free will to go your own way, should you fall, you must fall alone! We will not let you take innocent souls with you. You are treading on My Son's House and making it a place of self gratification for arrogant man who follows after his own lusts! Your love of money has been your downfall. Yes, you are misguided. There will be much suffering for those who stand to defend My Son's House! This can never be destroyed for the foundation is solid. The foundation is My Son! But many now dishonor Him in His House. Blind man of self gratification, blind man who pursues after his own heart, his lusts! You call the hand of the Father down heavily upon you! This condition did not arrive over night, or this year, or 2 years ago. Yes, it has been well planned!delusions! (vol I page 29)

JULY 25, 1971 - Everything about you has been created by satan to destroy your soul, to turn you from God; you will not have both. You will be subjected to mockery, but walk with your eye on the sky and your heart in Heaven, for then you will be on the straight road to the Kingdom. You have shouldered your cross well. There are many agents of satan among you tonight. You will learn. Veronica, by experience and much wisdom in suffering. These disturbances are not the mere pranks of children but the well planned acts of satan. He has sought to stop tonight's Rosary, but he does not realize the graces I give to My priests in the light. Many cast stones at My Son as He walked about for the Father. Many also mocked Him and laughed in derision. This will be the road for all disciples of My Son as your earth proceeds into deeper darkness of spirit. Michael fought a good battle for you this evening, My child. (vol I page 31)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - Continue your Rosaries. They will be gathered to release souls from Purgatory. These souls will be your army. (vol I page 37)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - You are My children, for My Father, My Mother, and the Spirit descending from Heaven. All graces received on this hallowed place may be applied to all suffering souls in Purgatory, who will soon be needed in your army. Amen. (vol I page 38)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - All who have joined Our Little Armies of souls throughout your earth will stand forth, and many will have to carry heavy crosses! They will follow the road of My Son. (vol I page 67)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - My children, do not become lax and wait for another (to pray, etc.), to sacrifice and do penance. This you must do yourself, and be an apostle, a disciple of My Son! For if you bring back only one to Us, there will be such great rejoicing in Heaven! For each that you recover for Us from Lucifer. Penance, sacrifice, My children, I beg of you, for many! (vol I page 73)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - My Son has placed many surprises, pleasurable surprises for Our children on earth who are working with Us to outwit the enemy of God! Do not be surprised when you are visited by many personages from the Kingdom. This will be truly the age of revelation to many. I say this to you, My children, with great joy of heart. For the many tribulations ahead shall prove you and test you, for your entrance into the Kingdom. (vol I page 75)

MARCH 18, 1973 - We will use many voice-boxes and promote manifestations in many lives to strengthen Our armies throughout your world. (vol I page 85)

Unless man can deny his mother, his father, his sister, his brother, his children, and walk on the path of righteousness as a disciple of Christ, he shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - During the work ahead, many workers will come and go. As My Son started with many and ended with few, so will those who walk His road. (vol I page 89)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Those who remain close to My Son and remain well of spirit will have no fear for the days ahead. All that is rotten will fall, and your world will emerge cleansed and triumphant in the eyes of God. However, before the final act of God, His Chastisement upon man for his unrepentance, many will be taken from the world. (vol I page 91)

I have visited on your earth many places throughout world's time, but now We are in the time of crisis. Each who have the grace will go forth as a disciple for My Son. By this manner you will climb the ladder fast into the Kingdom. (vol I page 93)

APRIL 14, 1973 - I have asked you, My child, to give the word for the purgatorial society. Many armies of Heaven shall gain members from those who come from the place of cleansing into the Kingdom. Would man know the full value of suffering and accept the Will of the Father, he could expiate his exit much faster from purgatory. (vol I page 95)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Graces in abundance, My children, are given to you to strengthen you in the battle ahead. you will truly be the legions of Christ. Do not expect comfort. Do not expect glory. No, you will scratch the earth and burrow in the dirt. Your glory shall be in life everlasting with the Kingdom. (vol I page 109)

JULY 15, 1973 - We find it necessary at this time to unify all Mary workers, to unify them. The greatest advantage satan has is when he can divide. All Mary workers must unite for the common cause. Spiritual jealousy and disunity accomplishes nothing. (vol I page 115)

Do not slacken or slow down the steady pace of the work in your mission. Should the worker be laid low, he will be gifted with many graces by the Father. (vol I page 116)

JULY 25, 1973 - My child, one more word of direction to the world: We find great discord among the workers of earth. United you will form a strong front, but you are all divided. You must unify as Mary workers, and set a strong front against the forces of evil. If you do not unify, you will be infiltrated by the agents of hell.....United you will stand against satan. If you divide, he will conquer many. This is a simple lesson that must be learned by Our workers in the mission of saving souls. (vol I page 118)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - All who work for the Father, and though they be laid to rest, will rise in great glory. The rewards given to the workers of My Mother are not counted on earthly values. The reward is given by the Father. So do your acts and works in secret, retire from the world and the Father will reward you, Who watches also in secret. (vol I page 120)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - The words from Heaven are reaching throughout the world. We have chosen many voice-boxes throughout the world. The Message is in unison. You will all now unite to spread the word of penance, atonement, and sacrifice; the use of sacramentals daily. You will open the tabernacles of the world and feed the starving souls. (vol I page 125)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - Now that the Message of Heaven resounds throughout the world, the forces of evil have now come forward with increased ferocity. My child and My children, be prepared for a great battle with satan. The more you advance forward and become a close apostle and disciple of the Father, the more satan will set his snares for you. (vol I page 137)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - Every soul of the light must now go forth as an apostle of the Father. If you were engaged in mortal combat of the body with another, you would expend great effort to win your cause. Therefore, My children why have you not used your energies for the salvation of your eternal soul?.....No, you have fallen into the web of evil. You have given yourselves to lustful pleasures and worldly pursuits. Many of you will not have the time or opportunity to mend your ways and return to the light before the great Chastisement. (vol I page 144)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - The road for the followers of My Son will be filled with thorns. It is not an easy road, but I assure you, My children, it is a road that leads to eternal glory. (vol I page 151)

You'll find, My children, that these blessings will carry you through the dark days ahead. Many of you will be used as instruments of Heaven, as you have heard throughout the world of many instruments. There is great need for many to go forth and bring the word of truth. All who have come to My Mother's hallowed grounds have come here not by accident, for they have been chosen. Consider yourselves as called by the Father, as apostles of the Father, and go forth with the truth, knowing that the eventual victory will be with the Father in the Kingdom. (vol I page 152)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - My graced children, you must all unite now and fight the common enemy of My Son. Go forth as disciples of the Father, knowing that the ultimate victory is with the Father in the kingdom. (vol I page 153)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - The little armies clustered together throughout your world, gathered by My Mother, shall be victorious over all hell. (vol I page 156)

MARCH 18, 1974 - I have asked My beloved children to read the Book of Life, so that they may become knowledgeable, for it is in the knowledge of your God that you will be able to stand forth as true disciples of a

Father. The Book of life and Love, the Bible shall have been taken from you, and the words once read will remain in your heart. (vol I page 173)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Unless you can pick up your cross and follow My Son, you cannot join the Kingdom. Upon earth your road will be bathed in blood. In this manner will your spirit be cleansed and you will be refreshed in the Kingdom and clothed in garments of purity. You will be forced to stand forth as disciples of My Son, bearing witness to the truth. Many will be sent before the tribunals. Do not be afeared, My child, of what you will say, for the Spirit of Truth will enter upon you, and it is through this voice-box that the truth will be known. (vol I page 178)

Those light, My child, are My little armies. Though small now in number, they will grow unto the coming of My Son. The ultimate victory against the forces of evil are with Us, My children. Go forth as disciples of My Son with this knowledge in your heart that the victory lies with Us. For the time will come when I shall crush forever the head of satan. (vol I page 179)

MAY 22, 1974 - You see, My child, though there are thorns you may still carry the roses. The power from Heaven shall be known through the roses. My child, you will make it known to your brothers and sisters of the white berets, that they give Us great joy in Heaven. Courage, perseverance; I promise you, My children, you will enter into the Kingdom. As you have renounced the world and acknowledged My Son before mankind, know now that My Son will acknowledge you all before the Father. (vol I page 200)

JUNE 15, 1974 - My child, you are not alone in the battle ahead. The Father has allowed Me the time to gather many little armies throughout the world. Their banners are known to all who proceed in the light. Their banners will be rejected by all who proceed in the darkness. (vol I page 213)

We are raising up at this time many disciples, many apostles of the latter days. They will stand in great trial upon earth, but like the voices in the wilderness, in the darkness, they will go forward carrying the light, searching with their candles through the darkness for the recovery of their brothers and sisters. (vol I page 216)

I have great hope, My child, great confidence that the armies of the light raised throughout your world will be able to go forth and reach the world with the truth, so that your generation can avoid the greatest part of the punishment that has been allotted, that will be given to mankind, if your world does not turn from the evil and the offenses being committed; offenses that will not be condoned by the Father, for you have given yourselves, as a perverse generation, to satan. (vol I page 217)

JULY 15, 1974 - We shall rise up among you, My Son has a plan, the latter day saints, the saints of the last days. Our armies, My child, are building up to fight satan. Know that the eventual victory is with Us. With this knowledge, go forward with great hope and perseverance. Accept all of the scorn of the world, all the rejection of mankind, for, My child, My Own will know Me. (vol I page 232)

JULY 25, 1974 - I have asked many times that all of Our legions of workers unite in a common cause to save souls. We are much grieved to see that there is much dissension among the ranks of workers. Satan will promote confusion and dissatisfaction, for it is his way to disunite. To divide will be to conquer! (vol I page 234)

My children, you may expect great opposition in the promotion of My Mother's Mission. You will go forward with great perseverance and courage. The grace will be given to all to remain steadfast in the truth. You may expect to be persecuted as I, too, was allowed by the Father to go through this trial.You will be treated and you will be forced to grovel but do this and you will save souls. They will trample you but know that the prophets before you had to be trampled before they rose above their persecutors! Your example will save many souls, My child. So continue with the mission from Heaven. (vol I page 237)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - In your country and throughout the world you will find, My child, many like these, little armies We are looking down upon now. The Father has endowed My beloved children with great graces for the recovery of souls. There will be a great battle ahead.As time goes on, My children, you will find that you, as followers of Our armies fighting satan, will be in the minority, regional-wise, but should We place you, you will find that the army is large, world-wide, My child. However, after the great battle against the agent 6 and the Chastisement, the numbers saved will be counted in the few. (vol I page 247)

My child, do not forget to stress the wearing of the sacramentals. You will meet with much scorn in the world. They will laugh and mock you. O My child, have pity on them, and pray for them, for they do not know what the future holds for them! It is a special grace, My child, to be given and hear the word from Heaven. But you and all who have been called have received this grace to be saved.I wish at this time, My child, to commend from the Father, the great legion of workers from your neighboring country, Canada. The Father is well pleased. The defense of My Son, the stronghold is great and We place upon those who live their lives for the building of the Kingdom of the Immaculate, the grace of eternal salvation and glory with the Father in Heaven. The example of these gifted souls must go throughout the United States. Others will learn by this example. It is in habit that mankind will accept and then it is in heart that mankind will know and accept. Persevere, ever going forward, guided by the light from Heaven. (vol I page 249)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - I have told you in the past and I must repeat, My child, a heavy cross will be carried by all who will stand fast in the Faith with My Son. You, My child, and others, who will set the example for those who will be saved, must accept a life of martyrdom! You will be scorned, you will be ridiculed and you must, My children, be different. Were you of the world, you would be accepted but now that the Father extends to you the grace to be of the light, you will be rejected by your world which is now in the hands of satan! His time grows short! He works fast for the souls. You must increase your lives of prayer and sacrifice. (vol I page 261)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - All workers must unite into a solid front to bring about the triumph of My Son. We are not pleased with the dissension in the ranks of Our workers. The arms I spoke of to you formerly, My child, are the workers throughout your world. We do not like to see the separation among these groups, separations set in by satan. (vol I page 296)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - We are much pleased, My child, at the cooperation among My children who form the armies against satan. One day all will know the count of recovered souls. (vol I page 299)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Do not be fearful My child, of the days ahead. The Spirit of Truth shall never be removed from among you. You will all gather as the armies of Heaven. As birds of a feather you will flock together. (vol I page 336)

APRIL 5, 1975 - Padre Pio: My spiritual children, you must unite in a common cause. Your world shall be chastised soon. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. You have been given an extension of time to gather the souls, My children. Do not expect to follow my road and the road of the Savior without suffering. It is truly the Way of the Cross. Use more time in daily prayer. Not enough pray, My children. (vol I page 356)

MAY 7, 1975 - Locution at home: Veronica: I know that our Blessed Mother and Jesus do not want me removed from the work at this moment. However, Our Lady and Jesus do want all of the Mary workers to know that the day will come when I, Veronica, will no longer be among you and you must all carry the work forward in great haste and with great love and devotion that you may work together to fulfill the will of God the Father that the Immaculate Hearts of Mary and Jesus will triumph over the present evil. (vol I page 358)

MAY 17, 1975 - You will find your comfort, My child, in the many who We will send to you to be your arms in this battle. There are lights, candles of truth throughout the world. In various places, in various nations of your world, you will find the candles of light. Join them My children, for united you will stand, and divided you will fall to the enemies of God. Unite in a constant vigil of prayer, knowing that the eventual victory is with the light and the truth. (vol I page 363)

MAY 28, 1975 - As disciples of the Eternal Father, you will truly be the light of the world. I give you, My children, the simple honor of following Me as lights in the world.....You are now true disciples of the Eternal Father. We hold you close to Our Hearts and We shall comfort you as you go along the way.....All who receive this discipleship, My child, shall separate themselves from worldly living. You are fast approaching the establishment of a monastery. Do not grow impatient, My child, it will all come to pass in the Will of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 370)

JUNE 5, 1975 - The battle of the spirits, My child, will be fought well. The eventual victory is with Heaven. Know that this knowledge alone shall keep you with Us in the present and the near future battle.....You will find many combinable spirits, comrades, named Faithful and True, though they will be far and wide, you will all join for the Kingdom of the Immaculate.....You now go forward in two factions, My children, the light and the darkness. You will work as true children of the light, children of your God, to hold back this darkness. Many of your brothers and sisters, shall be rescued by your example and acts of scarce. Do not falter in the trial ahead. (vol I page 377)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - There will be many voice-boxes throughout the world. The time is growing short. United, you will go forward. Do not set back your work by division among the ranks of workers. (vol I page 407).

We ask of all who have been given the grace of knowledge of what is to be, send this message from Heaven throughout the world in great haste! The abominations of desolation center throughout mankind and in the House of My Son. (vol I page 407)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - My child, you must make it known to your workers that satan shall attack them in many ways. They must guard their households well and keep the sacramentals about their children. Do not be concerned of the suffering of parents for the children shall bring many crosses to the households. (vol I page 430)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - My voice has gone throughout your world now, My children. That gives you less time now to prepare. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Each man, and woman and child of the age of reasoning must now be disciples of the Eternal Father. You have a responsibility to your brothers and sisters of the world. If you have gathered your graces and feel assured of your worthiness to enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, then you must with your grace work doubly hard, My children, to save your brothers and sisters. Even one soul shall bring much rejoicing in Heaven with the recovery of one soul, My children. (vol I page 456)

MARCH 18, 1976 - As a disciple of light, each one of you shall go forward and give the Message from Heaven. If you are rejected, continue on to the next door. Your mission is not to force your will upon mankind, but to bring the Message of your God to your brother and your sister and pray that he shall at least look upon and examine this message for the salvation of his soul and the souls of those he loves.....For you who have been given graces, much is expected of you. You must not fall asleep and just wait for the outcome of your mission. You must work and you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Your labors must not cease while you are upon the earth. Great shall be your reward in Heaven.....I promise you, My children, your labors shall bear great fruit for the Eternal Kingdom of your God. You shall all gather one day with Me and We shall

reminisce of the days upon earth and the glory that your efforts and your struggle through this mission have brought to the Eternal Father, and the many souls that you have rescued from the abyss. (vol I page 478)

APRIL 10, 1976 - I must ask you all to read but a few short chapters a day now, the Book of life and love, your Bible. Knowledge must be gained for all the disciples of My Son, for you will be attacked by scientific minds. But do not be concerned what you will say to them when accosted, for the words will be given to you by the Spirit. (vol I page 480,481)

I do not have to repeat to you the numerous warnings of the calamities that are to come upon mankind. All warnings were given as conditional. However, the groups of sheep have scattered and must be unified against this onslaught of evil that is accelerating and in My Church. I appeal to you, My child, to go forward in prayer and sacrifice and to approach Our pastors as disciples of Heaven. It is not the desire of the Eternal Father to set the Chastisement upon mankind. However, the Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. (vol I page 481)

APRIL 17, 1976 - You must then, My children, live in the spirit. You must live in your world but not be of the world, for the world now has been given to satan. The world will discard you, reject you, scorn you because you are not of the world. They will not understand your words, and laugh, be derisive, because you are speaking a language foreign to them, for you are speaking a language of the spirit, My child and My children. Therefore, you will not be affected by being called different or even, scornfully, crazy, for, My children, whatever the world will call you, accept the cross, for We are waiting with Our arms extended to receive you when your mission is finished. (vol I page 483)

MAY 15, 1976 - When you find in your human nature, a failing approaching, you may ask Jesus in this manner: My Jesus, my Confidence! You will repeat this: My Jesus, my Confidence! You will find, My children, that there is great comfort for you all in the days ahead. Do not be discouraged. Do not be stopped in your mission by the opinion of man. (vol I page 486)

MAY 26, 1976 - My children, My little humble children, I appeal to you as your Mother, go forward on foot, knock on the doors; bring the light to your brothers and sisters. For those who have been given great grace, much is expected of them.. (vol I page 490)

JUNE 12, 1976 - It is not by accident that you are called by My Mother, for it is by merit and the prayers that have risen to Heaven for your salvation. For those who have received the grace to hear the Message from Heaven, you have a great obligation to go forward and bring this Message to your brothers and sisters. Do not expect a rest upon your earth, for you will have eternal rest very soon.....My children, do not concern yourselves of the opinion of mankind, for you have been chosen from the multitudes to do battle in this great time, the times given by your prophets, the times of the latter days, Many saints shall rise out of this conflagration; many latter day saints shall come through the battle. (vol I page 503)

JUNE 24, 1976 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Send My Mother's Message throughout the world. For you who have gathered with Her to pray and do penance, much more is expected of you. All who have been gathered to the bosom of My Mother, and all who have come beneath Her mantle have not arrived there by accident, but by a special calling. This calling was not always upon your own, but because of graces extended to you through the prayers of another.*You have in your armies to bring you across the veil not only your relations, friends, and well wishers upon earth, but you have the armies of Heaven now joining with you in this final battle.*Go forward, My children, with the banner of Faithful and True. Protect Our Vicar, Pope Paul VI. Spread the message fast. Send it to all corners of your earth. Shout it from the rooftops, and do not slacken your pace, for you must go forward now in the time the Eternal Father has allotted to mankind. (vol I page 510)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - My Immaculate Heart, My children, shall protect and guide you in the days ahead. The eventual triumph is with Heaven. This, My children of light, will be your hope for your future, that the triumph of man over evil is through My Son. Be with Him while you can at the tabernacles of your world. Comfort Him in His suffering, for He is being recrucified in His own House. (vol I page 522)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - My little ones, and I say in fact, My little ones, who are of humble heart and spirit, who seek not the pleasures and gain of worldliness; My little ones, I comfort you with the knowledge that you will receive the keys to the Kingdom. Be not discouraged in this world of darkness, My children; go forward with My Mother. Her direction is true to you. You may not understand all that is being given, but accept this with confidence, for when the time is right, all will be made known to you. (vol I page 527)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Know and learn by this, My children, that you who have been given the grace to hear My words of warning, brought to you from the Kingdom of your God, Heaven, you have received every opportunity now to save your souls and the souls of your children. Do not slacken as apostles of your God. Go forward and await the Coming of My Son, which will not be much longer, My children. I assure you, the time is growing short. Read your Apocalypse, the revelations of John, and you will understand the days ahead. (vol I page 530)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - The greatest of trials, My child, will be given to those who have been chosen for special missions upon your earth. It is truly the way of the cross. My Mother and I are united with the symbol of My cross before mankind. (vol I page 533)

Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not allow My warning to fall on deaf ears. You must go forward as a militant group, My children, filled with discipline, and no self-seeking; but you must go forward with prayer and the sacramentals I have given you through your prophets and the ages, the years of earth's time. They are your armor, My children, and you will not fall into the web of satan if you use your sacramentals. Put them to good use, My children; arm your little ones against the forces of evil about you. (vol I page 534)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, this a time of great rejoicing in Heaven, for We have much to be thankful for, even in Our great sorrow of the times. Many have joined Us in Heaven to enter into the battle ahead, the battle against the forces of antichrist. Louis Even is among Us, and many others whom in time their names shall be disclosed to you, My children. (vol I page 536)

My children, you are not alone in your struggle. There are many armies of light now rising, with Michael to guide them, throughout your world. persevere in the days ahead, My children, for you are truly children of the light. And, My children, you must remain within yourself, and not give yourself to the world, for what do you have in common with children of darkness? (vol I page 537)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - The armies of Heaven upon earth now are gathering, My children. You are not alone in the battle ahead. You will never be alone, for My Son and I, the Eternal Father and the light are always with you. And you, My children of light, will see Us again. You will see Us with your human eyes, many with their human eyes, and many shall rise to join My Son when He returns, which, My children, will be soon, much sooner that many who hear My voice can expect. (vol I page 544)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There will be many signs given upon earth. We promise you, My children, that these trials and signs and disturbances of nature shall come upon you, but not those who are in the light, they shall not become unaware of the meaning. Many who will go through this time with hope and perseverance, knowing that they have been given the direction and the plan of Heaven beforehand. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My child and My children, I am coming to you with words of warning from Heaven, words that are often repeated for your edification. My children, all of My warnings of the past must be heeded. I

have promised to remain with you throughout the coming days. There will be much trial set upon mankind. I promise you, as your Mother and as a Mediatrix between God and man, that all who remain faithful and true shall be saved. (vol I page 552)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - I bless you, as the Father blesses you from Heaven, as My Son sends among you the Spirit of light. For My Son and the Trinity, My children, I bless you, for you are now disciples of the latter days. (vol I page 566)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - We are forming, My children, many armies of light throughout your world. It is a sad fact that many of Our groups do not unite. They have set themselves to bicker and fight and argue, losing precious time for the redemption of souls. It is satan's way to waste your time, My children. It is better if you concentrate upon your own mission. (vol II page 23)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Shout the Message from Heaven from the rooftops! Do not slacken in your mission from Heaven. Remember, My children, there is no man or woman upon this earth that you must explain yourselves to in this mission, for you are directed by the Eternal Father in Heaven in My Son and the Holy Spirit. (vol II page 29)

APRIL 2, 1977 - All of Our children of the light, I repeat, will knock upon the doors. They will now be called "the light bearers." Yes, My child, they will be known as "the light bearers." (vol II page 32)

APRIL 9, 1977 - As you see, My child and My children, the division is among you. You will all carry the banner, "Faithful and True." Many martyrs will be found among you, My children. (vol II page 36)

MAY 14, 1977 - I consign you, My children, all who hear your Mother's voice, as bearers of light. Go forward with Jesus, My Son, as your confidence. Approach your brothers and sisters, for what greater glory, what greater love can a man give to one another but to even face death to save him. (vol II page 39)

MAY 18, 1977 - There are lights, My child, lights from the circle of light in every nation throughout earth. Though they be few, they have the strength of quality.All who have been called to the circle of light must go forward as apostles of the latter days; all who have been called to the circle of light must accept and pledge their full support of all who have taken up the Message from Heaven and disperse it throughout the world. (vol II page 43)

There has been a great measure of punishment planned for mankind. You must understand that all of these warnings given from Heaven are conditional to man's response. As apostles of the latter days, My children, My children of the light, you will never fully understand what you have accomplished for Heaven until you come over the veil and you join My Mother in a mission well done.....In your world, there are many now on foot traveling about as apostles of latter days, My children, you are all united as bearers of the light to mankind. I am now gathering My own about Me. My Mother is a Mediatrix between God and man. She will remain with you until the world comes to its completion in the Eternal Father's plan. All that is rotten shall fall; the wheat shall be separated from the chaff, the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 44)

MAY 30, 1977 - My children, remain all humble of heart; seek only for the light; search as light bearers in the darkness; go through the darkest corners of the souls of mankind. Bring your light to them as given to you from Heaven. Always there will be opposition, My children, when satan knows that his time grows short, He will come back from the abyss with demons comparable in power to himself. (vol II page 50,51)

My child and My children, as you go forward upon the Mission from Heaven, you will experience all the fury of satan. All in the days ahead will be tested as metals in the fire. With every war, there are casualties, My children,. The weak will fall away. And so it is now in this war of the spirits that the weak will drop by the wayside. You must all go forward in confidence and perseverance. When self-pride and seeking for human gain enters upon the Mission, the seeds will not flower and develop constructively.....My children, there are many changes made in your Mission, a direction taken by some that brings wonderment to your heart and questioning. All the solace I give to you now is to accept from Heaven, you must give yourselves over fully to the spirit. The more you become attached to worldly gain or endeavors, seeking the material before the spiritual, the farther you will go from the truth. (vol II page 52)

JUNE 4, 1977 - Satan will do great battle with your cause. All who carry the message as light bearers into the darkness shall be subject to all manner of attacks from satan, both physical and spiritual. These attacks shall come upon you through persons, places, and things, My children. (vol II page 54)

My children, I must clarify for you the point of discord between your brothers and sisters of the North and yourselves. My Mother, through My counsel, has asked that the women of the United States, young and old, who join Her in this final battle against satan, that they will wear the sign of subservience to their husbands and dedication to the Mission from Heaven by wearing a blue beret.The men have been asked to wear a white hat with the emblem stating "Saint Michael" imprinted upon it. This, My children, shall clarify a point of discord that was promoted by satan to divide the workers. You may well understand now how satan can poison the mind.

My children, remove the blindness from your heart and understand the counsel from Heaven. It is through grace that you hear this counsel, and it is through grace that We ask you to carry this counsel forward to your brothers and sisters. You are not your brother's keeper, but you must fight for their lives, their spiritual lives, because the shepherds have fallen asleep, or fall into spiritual darkness. You who have the light, you who have been chosen from among the multitudes to be light bearers must now go forward and search through the darkness and recover your brothers and sisters who otherwise will be lost. (vol II page 55)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My children, I have asked you all to become light bearers through the dark days ahead. You will meet with great trial in your mission. There will be scoffers and those who greet you with derision, but, My children, remember, My Son carried His cross in the same manner. My own will know Me, My children. If you are rejected, wipe the dust from your feet and keep going. My own will know Me. (vol II page 57)

JUNE 18, 1977 - My children, as light bearers now go forward; search in the darkness for your brothers and sisters. In your charity of heart, weep for them; weep with My Son, solace Him in your charity. The heart of My Son is torn by the many abominations being committed by His shepherds; the heart of My Son is torn by the laxity and ignorance of their faith of the parents! (vol I page 60)

My children, you have all been marked now with the sign of the cross. Go forward with graces from Heaven. You are now all apostles of the latter days. And many latter day saints shall come from among you. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.....My children, bearers of the light, and I say you are My children, for We have watched with great anticipation the reaction upon Our children in the present crisis in My Mother's Mission upon earth. It gladdens Our hearts to know that satan has been unable to go forward with his plan to bring sorrow to My Mother's heart anew. As you understand, My children, man has a free will and can use his will for good or evil. (vol II page 61)

JULY 15, 1977 - Children of the light, light bearers, you must go forward now with perseverance and confidence. Never slacken in your pace of sending the message from Heaven throughout the world. When you become despondent or grieved, you will say, My Jesus, my Confidence! My Jesus, my confidence! (vol II page 64)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, there are many armies now rising out of this chaos in My Son's House. They are little armies now, but given great strength by the Spirit of God.My children, you will all be united under the banner of Faithful and True to the Eternal Father. To be faithful and true, My children, you must be of the cross, and follow the cross, and not one that has been made by man. You must remain true and faithful to the teachings as given to you by the founders of My Son's Church. (vol II page 68)

Many of My clergy are on the road to perdition and taking many trusting souls with them. It is a knife in My Heart that satan has been allowed to enter into My Church, but now My Mother has been given, as a Mediatrix between God and man, the knowledge and power from Heaven to gather Our armies of little saints upon earth. And it will be these people, humble, of little means, but with full hearts, who will go forward and restore My Church. (vol II page 70)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - My armies, the blue armies from Heaven, are gathering throughout the world. My children, have great perseverance and courage in the knowledge that the victory, the ultimate victory, will be with My Son and the armies from Heaven. You are all now undergoing a great test. (vol II page 79)

My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the countries throughout the world. You will be laughed at with derision! Accept it, My children, for as My Son was rejected, you too will be rejected. But My own will know Me; My own will know My Son, and you will band together and wait for the return of My Son. (vol II page 80)

The children of all Marian workers must be guarded well, for the attacks from satan will come through the children. It will disrupt the family unity, and will also cause a disturbance to the Marian work. So understand, mothers and fathers now, who wear the blue hats and the white hats, satan will attack you forcefully. (vol II page 82)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - The medias now have taken up the call to arms for Heaven. There are many armies rising throughout your earth, My child and My children. You are not alone. Unite under a banner of Faithful and True to the Eternal Father in Heaven. (vol II page 88)

There are armies now rising throughout the world, armies that My Mother has gathered in My name. I assure you, My children, it will be a glorious battle ahead. All who enter it with good spirit will be given the strength to persevere in this battle of the spirits. (vol II page 89)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - My children, there is a separation now being made among your workers. We cannot contain within the ranks those who have become lukewarm. Many will fall by the wayside, for the cross will become too heavy. You will pray for those who have not gathered their graces to fight in this final battle. My children, they will not be lost, but they endanger their souls by entering into the world. (vol II page 91)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Workers, My child, are always chosen for their perseverance and fortitude. We cannot at this time keep those that the wind can bend. The winds will become much stronger, My child. Therefore, We had to separate the wheat from the chaff. Only the full kernels may develop into stronger stalks. (vol II page 95)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - We will ask in the days ahead many sacrifices from Our children. Each and every bearer of the light will be given the test.Veronica: Our Lady said that each and every person who bears the light must now go forward willing to suffer for Christ, Her Son. Each and every person who is carrying the light must be willing to sacrifice all, whether it be human emotions, safety or comfort. It is the true way of the cross. Sacrifice, penance, atonement. (vol II page 102)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - All who have been given the mission to be carriers of the light to mankind will not be free from attacks of satan. My children, there is a heavy cross for all who follow the way of My Son. Satan will send many agents to disturb. (vol II page 105)

You must rise up now great armies, legions of light, to fight the legions of darkness. Pray for guidance, My children. Each and every one of you has been given an angel guardian. Call upon your angel often and you will have great comfort.Many manifestations shall be given to mankind, but you must test the spirits, My children, now, for now you are engaged in the greatest battle of all, the battle of the spirits.We have great confidence in Our children of light, and you must always remember, it has already been deemed through time, at the Will of the Eternal Father, that the eventual victory shall be with My Son and His Church.It is a testing time now for all. You will go forward as bearers of the light with the Message from Heaven, sending this Message out quickly to all corners of the earth because the time is growing short. (vol II page 106)

One day, My Church shall be restored to its former glory. The light of truth shall return. But, My children, it will be a great battle before that day. We are lining up now the armies of light, and satan has gathered his agents, the army of darkness. You will all be given the opportunity to choose your side. (vol II page 107)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - My child, I understand your great concern when the forces of evil are planning an assault. However, you must understand, My child and My children, that no harm will come to the mission or the workers.As bearers of the truth and light, you will all go forward with great strength and perseverance. Cast aside what is unimportant. Little irritations can drain the spirit, My children and My child. You must now know what is important in the mission, My child, and what is just satan's manner to irritate and stop your work. There is a time when every man, woman and child must meditate in private. (vol II page 113)

My children, this is truly an hour of darkness. All who remain with My Mother, who listen and act upon Her counsel, shall be known as the light bearers for Heaven.You cannot slacken in your mission, My child and My children. You will all go forward carrying even a heavy cross to the end of the road. For those who are given great graces much is expected of them. I will say, My child and My children, more is expected of them. (vol II page 114)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - The work, the mission from Heaven, shall continue and accelerate. Everyone must receive the Message from Heaven before the Eternal Father places His hand down upon you.It will not be an easy road for you and all who carry the light. The forces of darkness are great upon your world now, but remember, My children, at the end of this battle, it will be victory for Heaven and all who have given themselves as children of God and remain faithful and true. (vol II page 117)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - My children of light, it is you who must save My Son's Church by your example and fortitude and prayer. But I assure you that prayers without action and works will avail you of nothing. (vol II page 120)

MARCH 15, 1978 - My children of light, you will continue in your efforts to save your brothers and your sisters. The scoffers will increase but you cannot be moved by their reactions. You will try to save them, even against their will. Give the Message to your brothers and sisters, and then go on for there are many to be saved. (vol II page 129)

MAY 3, 1978 - No man in the light shall receive a heavier burden than he can carry, My child. (vol II page 142)

You will not be an outcast. My own will know Me, and they will gather. You cannot serve God and the world, for you will soon grow and learn to hate one and love the other. And woe to the man who loves his worldly possessions so that he rejects his faith and sells his soul to get to the head! (vol II page 144)

MAY 13, 1978 - The ranks shall not be thinned among the workers. You will all continue the mission, which has progressed very well, My children. (vol II page 147)

MAY 20, 1978 - As disciples of the Eternal Father in these latter days, My children, you will go forward with the Message to your brethren. Do not be concerned by rejection. You must expect rejection, for it is better, My children, to expect less, and then you will receive more with a glorious and lightened heart. (vol II page 151)

JUNE 1, 1978 - As disciples of the latter days, My children, much shall be asked of you, but I assure you; all that you give in faith and charity shall be returned to you threefold. (vol II page 161)

JUNE 18, 1978 - You must all work and pray together for the salvation of all souls upon earth, My children. I have not asked you, as workers for Heaven, to set yourselves to judge your fellow man, but I do ask you to pass on to them the counsel from Heaven. (vol II page 166)

The armies from Heaven are gathering upon earth. The Eternal Father has full control over the progress of the armies upon earth. My children, you must understand and not question the ways of the Eternal Father. (vol II page 167)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, understand: It is a great test for all mankind. You who have been given the knowledge of what is happening now upon earth must go forward as apostles, disciples of My Son, and pass this knowledge on to all. If you are too concerned of your own pride and personal comforts, My children, you will not be able to work as an apostle and disciple. It must be a full dedication in the spirit. (vol II page 171)

JULY 25, 1978 - My Mother is rising up many armies throughout the world, candles in a dark world. Continue to unite all for the salvation and redemption of mankind. Pray now. Pray for your brothers and sisters. Be the souls of charity to all. (vol II page 176)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - O My children, Our hearts are torn. We need now so many, many Marian workers to go forth in the world with candles of light in knowledge for those who have become misled and are straying into darkness. (vol II page 183)

There will be many manifestations given to those who have taken over the role as disciples of the latter days for My Son. *The people must now save My Son's Church. This battle upon earth has been given now to the people, and through the people shall you bring back My Son's Church to its former position of holiness, piety and numerous entrances into the vocations. Many holy priests are needed.* (vol II page 184)

My children, all who have received the grace to hear and accept My Mother's mission from Heaven must now go forward as disciples of these latter days. You must counsel all within hearing of the coming Chastisement. No man, woman or child shall be lost unless it is of his wish, his will. We cannot force you into the Kingdom of Heaven. It must be a desire of the heart. However, many of good charity and love have offered their prayers and sacrifices for your repatriation. As such, many can enter Heaven, not on their own full merit but by the sacrifice of others who care. (vol II page 185)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, do not become discouraged. When you meet with trial, you will say: My Jesus, my Confidence! I wish all of you to go forward as saints of the latter days, disciples of My Son, and bring the Message from Heaven to all. Do not become discouraged along the way by those who scoff at you or reject this Message. Believe Me, My children, when I say to you that My own will know Me.Your mission now, My children, is to give each and every one you meet with this Message, regardless of race, color or creed. The Message I bring from Heaven is for all mankind. Terrible judgments shall be set upon your world. These judgments will not consider race, creed or religion. (vol II page 186)

My children, My little ones, and I say "Little Ones" not because of your size or your stature but because you have listened to the counsel from Heaven and become one of the drops in the ocean that shall spread out and assimilate into the hearts of mankind to prevent the full capitulation, fall, of Rome to the antichrist. (vol II page 188)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - Through My Mother there has been set up by Heaven an army of souls for Heaven in this battle, his war with Lucifer. Because the sins of man have become so great and offensive to the Eternal Father, it has been necessary to bring to the present what was to be in the future, My child and My children. (vol II page 190)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, there is much work to be done to save souls. You must now go on foot throughout your country. There are others, many false prophets, on foot, My children. You must now follow them and restore the souls of those whom they have contaminated. I say this, My children, now because they have taken what you may call your lukewarm Catholic brothers and sisters and carried them off to the portals of purgatory and hell.I understand as your Mother how little the faith, the light of faith, is upon earth now in the hearts of My children. Therefore, We ask the little ones, those not of great knowledge, not of great scientific mind, but of pure heart and reasoning guided by the holy light from Heaven, to go forth now as disciples of your God, My Son. Bring this light with you to all mankind.It will take those of strong will and strong spirit to knock upon the doors and receive rebuke. But every rebuke shall be a rose. It is only your personal pride, your human frailty that will make you susceptible to hurt. You must understand, My children, that My Son and those I housed with Me in the beginning were on foot, and on foot now you must be. (vol II page 193)

My children, to be My disciples, disciples of the latter days, you must remain now out of the world as much as possible. I do not ask you to deny your livelihood, as you must earn your bread with labor. However, you do not have to sell your soul in this procedure.You must understand and set your values straight. I am the Bread of Life Eternal. You may fill yourselves up with the bread of the earth and the world. You may seek pleasures and riches and the destruction of your soul with the pleasures of the flesh, but can you say in all reality that you will have time to change or to make amends before you are struck down and come across the veil?

My children, there will be a great loss of life with the great Chastisement that is fast coming upon mankind. The scoffers may laugh and turn away, but do not heed them in your discipleship, My children. Go forward with the truth. Make every effort to save your brothers and sisters. You may expect from them derision and laughter and scorn. This was My road upon earth. This was My Mother's road upon earth, but they stayed together, united in faith. (vol II page 195)

My child, make it known to all the workers of Heaven that We do not promise them riches, peace or full tranquillity upon earth, as they store their graces, their riches, in Heaven. The greatest of glory and love shall be given to them over the veil.....I cannot promise any worker that he or she will be free from suffering while they are upon the earth. When you learn the value of suffering, My children, you will find that you will look forward for this opportunity to gather graces for other souls. You will understand this in time.Do not be deceived, My child. In the past years of your mission you can well understand that satan will send his agents, disguised as angels of light, to deceive, annoy and seek the downfall of all Marion workers. It is truly a war of the spirits. (vol II page 196)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - My children, the end days shall become most difficult for many. So many souls are falling away from the Faith. My Mother's heart is torn. I ask all who have received the grace to hear the Message from Heaven to go forward as disciples of My Son in these latter days. Many graces shall be given to others in order to receive the light from Heaven for the world. We place a heavy burden upon the few, but carry this as My Son did His cross, and your reward shall be great in Heaven. Many victim souls shall be chosen from among the little one, those who have pure hearts and belief. (vol II page 197)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Prepare, My children of light, for a great time of persecution. It will come about that all who follow My Son shall be labeled as crazy, fanatical, having hallucinations, and other manners to commit them and take them from society, a society that is ruled by Lucifer. (vol II page 206)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - How many tears, My child and My children, have I shed as I wander to and fro upon your earth, warning you to prepare. For little warning given through little people, little of heart, little of material gatherings, but however, they are big of heart in Heaven's eyes, and upon these little ones do We choose to send them forth. They enter into a den of wolves, many to be sacrificed in the battle. However, no greater glory can be given to man than to die for his Faith. (vol II page 208)

I will send, My child, many to help in your mission. Your time upon earth is growing short, My child, but do not be concerned. I have set up an army from Heaven to assist you. You must all call upon your angels. Do not forget them. They are waiting for you to call.....My child, you will tell many of your workers not to become affrighted, for Jesus plans to present them with many manifestations to strengthen them in the battle ahead. (vol II page 210)

JUNE 2, 1979 - There will be many small groups of light, additional candles for the mission, going throughout the world. Do not be concerned, My child, that there will not be enough help to reach the masses of people left in the world. Many hands and help will be sent to you. (vol II page 221)

JUNE 18, 1979 - My children, understand My words. The Eternal Father has allowed Me as a Mediatrix between God and man to set up an army from Heaven in various places throughout the world. Many of you who hear My voice now know that you had already been marked with the cross to represent your area in sending out the Message from Heaven. I have given no direction for anyone to leave their immediate area or states, and I say this unto you as your Mother: It was for your protection that I asked you to remain firm in the areas allotted for you, as missionaries for the word. I did not give you, My child, centers, but these centers were there in Heaven's plan. In the most desperate areas of need. We need true and dedicated disciples of My Son, for he who flees his post to save his body shall lose it.My child and My children, in these times of dire need for spiritual light, you must not exercise any decision through your own human frailties of mind. Prayer has one step to knowledge but in the mission from Heaven prayer cannot be enough; you must pray and wait with patience for a direct sign from Heaven.

We have great dependence on all disciples chosen in these latter days by the Eternal Father. None of you who have accepted this mission have not come by accident, for you have been chosen from the multitudes. I have gathered Our children from coast to coast, from land to land, and as the war rages farther and farther and accelerates in evil, you will understand that there is an immense army from Heaven now upon earth. We have a desperate need for true and loyal disciples. The Message from Heaven must reach every corner of the earth before the end of the era. (vol II page 227)

JULY 25, 1979 - My children, you must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer. I know that the Message from Heaven has reached all the corners of the earth, and I ask that each and everyone who hears My voice, who reads the Message from Heaven, to become a disciple of your God and go about, whether it be on foot or by pen. (vol II page 233)

JULY 25, 1979 - The enemies of God have entered even upon My Son's Church. Will you not come forward as disciples of these last days and fight for My Son to retain His Church?! (vol II page 234)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - I ask all to become apostles of these last days because it will be necessary now for man to understand and acknowledge the supremacy of his God in Heaven. I ask that all who have been born into and baptized into the true Faith to go forward as apostles of light, disciples for Heaven in these latter days. The knowledge must be given to those who cannot comprehend, who have hardened their hearts and closed their

ears, the knowledge must be given to them, that My Son is the Messiah; My Son has been upon earth, and He shall return again as He ascended. (vol II page 236)

As followers of your God in Heaven, you will be scorned by the world, for if you were part of the world, they will accept you; but as you do not become part of the world, they will reject you because you will not be of the world. You cannot be of the world and enter the Kingdom of Heaven at the same time! You may live in the world, but you cannot now become part of the world which has been given over to satan and his agents. (vol II page 238,239)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - My children, as an army, you must be prepared for the enemy. As an army from Heaven, you must wear your armor. Your sacramentals and the direction from the Queen of Heaven; that is your armor. And you must listen, or it will be too late for too many. (vol II page 242)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Remember always, My children; those who receive graces in abundance, much is expected of them. You cannot slacken in your mission, My child and My children, but you must continue to go forward as candles searching in the darkness for Our lost sheep. We ask you to be a true and fervent disciple of My Son's Church, His House upon earth. (vol II page 258)

You will receive many graces in these latter days. And those who fall away, having received these graces, will find it most difficult to return. My child, if a worker has been told the truth, and he does not hasten to return. It is his own punishment that he has chosen. Pray for him, My child. (vol II page 259)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - The world, when it is renewed and restored, shall remember the battle, fought by those who have worn the colors from Heaven. The armies from Heaven led by My Mother shall vanquish the head of the serpent.Do not become discouraged, My children, as you continue upon this mission for Heaven. You will be a minority upon earth subject to trial and derision from those who will be lost. As My Son was tormented, rejected and abused physically, you must expect to carry your cross as He did. (vol II page 263)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - My child, Veronica, and My children of the earth, I have come to you with My Mother to bring you a message of great urgency. In the battle of the spirits, now progressing upon earth, you must be guided by prayer and the direction of My Mother. (vol II page 267)

My children, it is not by accident that I speak to you and you hear Me. For no one has come and heard, except that they have been called by My Son. (vol II page 269)

JUNE 18, 1980 - You must make it known now to all of the workers in the Mission from Heaven these words. For those who will fall away and do not flourish in grace, I say unto you now, to all workers: If you lose your way and stop your mission, I repeat unto you the words of My Son: If the workers have been told the truth and they do not hasten to return, it is their own punishment that they have accepted. I repeat: If the workers have been told the truth and they do not hasten to return to the Mission, it will be their own punishment that they have chosen. (vol II page 271,272)

You will all now go forward as apostles of My Son, disciples of the latter days, under the banner of "Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, Help of Mothers." Many will come to join you. The Message from Heaven has now reached all corners of the earth. Many voices are sending out the news, the good news to mankind. (vol II page 272)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - My child and My children, your task is heavy, but remember: If the worker is laid low, he will be graced, for heavy is the work upon you. But if the worker is laid low, he will be graced. (vol II page 277)

You will have now, My child and My children, additional torment and irritation from the followers of 666 and the church of satan. There are many who come as angels of light among you. I have asked all of the immediate workers within the confines of the circle of light to confine themselves in their homes, allowing only the entrance of their immediate families and the close workers within the circle for reason! For the souls of whom knock upon your door will be evil. Do not test My words, My children, for the penance is heavy for disobedience to the Eternal Father. (vol II page 277,278)

MAY 30, 1981 - My child, I have asked all to go forward in these final days before the great Chastisement as disciples of My Son, first and uppermost in their lives. For he who gives his life shall be saved. He who walks away and abandons himself to the world shall be lost. (vol II Page 282)

The sufferings now upon earth, My child and My children, who are now disciples of the end days, remember one day your names will be written in Heaven. Is this not worth suffering for, persevering for, and waiting for, My children? (vol II page 283)

My Mother will continue to direct you and all who now have joined the armies of the world. My Mother will continue, and I will continue to protect you. When you have doubts and lack of confidence, you will say: My Jesus, my Confidence." Just call and I will listen. Believe and I will show you the way. (vol II Page 284)

JUNE 13, 1981 - To be a disciple for My Son, the test of love and obedience is great. No man or woman chosen for the path to Heaven shall go without test. You will be tested as metals in the fire. If you love your mother, your father, your sister, your brother, your wife, your husband, your children before, and place them between the border of spiritual salvation or destruction of the soul; if you place them first before My Son, you cannot be a disciple for Heaven, and your salvation shall be in the balance. The road to Heaven is a narrow one. The roses are given at the end of the road, My child and My children. (vol II page 285)

I do not come as a prophet of doom to you, and neither will the voices crying out with the truth come as prophets of doom. But they will be disciples of the end days, bearers of light and the truth. Listen and you will be saved. Believe and you will be given the way. Close your ears, harden your hearts, and turn away and you are lost. (vol II page 288)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - As you have been warned through prophets of the past, who placed on parchment the words and counsel from Heaven, you are living in the last days. There are forces now loosed upon earth far greater than have ever been seen in the history of mankind. They will bewilder the minds of scientists. False miracles shall abound upon earth. Satan and the armies of hell, all hell now is loosed to do battle with the children of God.My children, as an army, you must be prepared for the enemy. As an army from Heaven, you must wear your armor. Your sacramentals and the direction from the Queen of Heaven; that is your armor. And you must listen, or it will be too late for too many.....There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon the earth by the agents of 666, Lucifer. Because many minds have been poisoned by satan, scientists and men of power are deluded. (vol II page 296)

JUNE 18, 1982 - And always remember; keep the faith, My children; We depend on you, because you are Our little armies spread throughout the world; little in means, little in worldly goods, but great in graces. (vol II page 306)

MARCH 26, 1983 - My child, I will not continue the discourse at this time over the matter of obedience, charity, and other virtues that have dimmed the working force within the circle. You must pray more. And do not allow yourselves to falter in bringing out the Message to the world because of slight differences of opinion and others that send you like rabbits scurrying here and there, and bringing nothing back. (vol II page 382)

You, My child, will continue to see that the Message goes out to all mankind. I ask you to put aside all your differences among you, for to unite is to stand, to divide is to fall. Therefore, you will have to not widen the wedge but close it up. You may ponder upon that, My child, and I am certain that you will understand as I speak to you what you are to do. You will make your own judgment of which is most important to pull through one soul who does not have the grace at this time to come in on his own, or to cast aside and start chasing like rabbits, as My Mother said to you, things that are immaterial and unnecessary within the circle of light. (vol II page 383)

I bless you all, My children, and all of those known as Marian workers throughout the world. It will be through My Mother's intercession for you all that only a few will die, and only a few will be saved. But then, My child and My children, will you know and have the answers for all mankind. (vol II page 384)

MAY 28, 1983 - I tell you now, My child, because the road has been filled with thorns, that Heaven, all Heaven, is greatly of heart for you and those who came with you from Heaven's direction to build up an apostleship that shall be forever written in the annals of the Church. This surprises you, My child; I understand you are quite shocked, but, pleasantly so, I hope. (vol II page 388)

JUNE 18, 1983 - O My child and My children, the response this evening is greatly appreciated and loved by Heaven. As long as there is one man who will come forth and tell the world of the Mission from Heaven, the world can be saved from complete extinction. (vol II page 394)

APRIL 14, 1984 - Who but you, My children, that hear My voice and My pleas, only you will be saved. Those that are saved shall be counted in the few. There will be a most terrible cataclysm and destruction. (vol II page 401)

You must all pray for your bishops, your cardinals and your pastors. It is like an illness among them now going from one to the other. They will have to accept their fate, not to take themselves away from the Church, My church, My children. We do not want satan to close the doors. You must remain in your parish and stand there as an example as you speak with the priests and the cardinals and the bishops. You must keep your courage up and bring forth as witnesses, disciples of the latter days, you must go forward and try to save your brothers those in the clergy. So few do pray for the clergy. The general idea, My child, is that they have a special passport to Heaven. But that is not true. Their temptations are far greater than yours. Therefore, they are to be pitied. For hell opened up would show unto you the numbers of mitres that have fallen in the past earth-years. (vol II page 403)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, there must be many missionaries throughout the world that must help these lost souls, these ignorant souls. It is your duty as a Catholic, a Roman Catholic, to spread the Message of God and save some of these poor souls, for each one is a blossom upon the rosebush, and We cannot let them be trampled on. Love your neighbors as you would love your children, your family. Love them also as part of your family of Christian souls upon earth. (vol II page 406)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Your homes are protected by a supernatural being, with St. Michael, the head of the armies from Heaven. Just as in the days of old, so will it be, My children, that there will be sent to you an angel of death, but in human form.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, We have looked upon the world now and find that We are fast approaching the latter days. This will be a time of toil for all. Those who will work with Me shall be called now disciples of the latter days. Already, My children, you have gathered for some time. You all know who I am speaking to at this time. I say again, all those who have been picked from among Our vineyard of

souls upon earth to come forward as disciples in the latter days to defend the Faith, to remain faithful and true under siege, shall gain Heaven and immortal life. You will find life everlasting with the Father.It is the Will of the Eternal Father that the sheep be gathered by those who have become disciples in the latter days. The sheep must be gathered and separated from the wolves that are roaming now. Therefore, We ask you to even work much harder at your apostleship. All will be on the side of the Eternal Father in the end. But He will allow these persecutions to come upon you. Accept all as Jesus did when He was upon earth.

BAYSIDE: BERETS (BLUE AND WHITE)

APRIL 13, 1974 - My child, I know that you are quite confused about the mode of dress this evening. I have not placed the black scarf upon your head for a reason. The women of your country shall wear the blue beret. This will be in affiliation with the work of bringing Michael into your country. I know this comes as great surprise to you. I cannot always tell you in advance, My child, of the plan of Heaven. There is much that you must find in due time when the Father appoints the time. (vol I page 188)

I request that those in the United States wear now the emblem that I have chosen. You are to wear the blue beret, but in praying, you will cover your head with the shawl. This will be for the members of the legions that I have set upon the world in your country. My child, you will understand in due time. The blue, My child, is the color I chose for the women in your country, but they will cover their heads with the shawl in prayers. I know that this amazes you much and you do not understand, but I will explain it to you fully later, My child. (vol I page 194)

We wish that the men of the United States will wear the white berets. The women of the United States will wear the blue berets, and wear, at My direction, the prayer shawl. White berets for the men, blue for the women of the United States. (vol I page 195)

JULY 24, 1976 - The Message from Heaven is reaching to all corners of the world, the earth. I bless Our children, your neighbors, your brothers of the north who wear the white berets. I bless those in your country, My child, the United States, who wear the white berets and the blue berets.I understand, My child, there is confusion. The blue berets will be worn only by the ladies who are in the circle of light. They are signatures and signify the placement within the circle of light. The message of the blue berets was a personal one, My child, and not to be adopted universally. I repeat: All will wear the white berets, all but the ladies of the inner circle. (vol I page 513)

MAY 18, 1977 - However, I must clarify at this time the dispute over the berets. I ask you to have the women of the United States wear the blue berets without emblem. The men will wear the white berets with emblem, "Michael" in the United States. (vol II page 42)

MAY 30, 1977 - My children, I did ask for blue hats for reason upon the women of the United States. When one sets himself or herself to question My direction, they fall into much error. It is better for one to pray when there is a misunderstanding. Pray, and you will be given the way. (vol II page 50)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, I must clarify for you the point of discord between your brothers and sisters of the North and yourselves. My Mother, through My counsel, has asked that the women of the United States, young and old, who join Her in this final battle against satan, that they will wear the sign of subservience to their husbands and dedication to the Mission from Heaven by wearing a blue beret.....The men have been asked to wear a white hat with the emblem stating 'Saint Michael' imprinted upon it. This, My children, shall clarify a point of discord that was promoted by satan to divide the workers. You may well understand now how satan can poison the mind. (vol II page 55)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - There is now formed in your country a legion of My Mother, the Blue Berets. You will understand fully in time why this was developed in your country. (vol II page 188)

BAYSIDE: FOUNTAIN/WELL/CURATIVE WATERS

AUGUST 14, 1972 - You will soon have a well. With this well, the waters will cure. When this well erupts, it will not be stopped by the clergy. You have reached the boundaries, and now My Son will step in. (vol I page 60)

MARCH 10, 1973 - The sacred grounds founded here by the Father shall be a sanctuary of peace and solace to many in the future. Upon these grounds will come forth curative waters. (vol I page 85)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - I extend and dispense many graces from the Father to all who will come seeking Our comfort. There will be upon these lands curative waters. (vol I page 135)

APRIL 5, 1975 - Yes, My child, the waters will erupt suddenly. However, you must be cautious that they do not try to still the flow by capping the waters. However, you must be cautious that they do not try to still the flow by capping the waters. (vol I page 356)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - Yes, there is a spring upon the grounds, of waters for cure. When the time is right, the Eternal Father shall bring the waters up. (vol I page 472)

BAYSIDE: MESSAGES/DIRECTIONS FROM HEAVEN

V O L U M E I

JUNE 18, 1970 - Right from the beginning, Our Blessed Mother instructed Her messages to be disseminated throughout the world. Miraculous photos have been taken during the Vigils by various instamatic Polaroid cameras which produce 'tamperproof' photos. Polaroid has no explanations. Rosaries have turned from their natural metallic color to gold during the Vigils, the substance of gold having been verified by jewelers. There have followed cures and conversions and people returning to the faith. Veronica has a file with many testimonials.In the plan of Heaven Their messages have spread to all locations of the world. Many chartered busses transport people from other states to attend the vigils. (vol I page 9)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - Many messages of the past must be dispensed now. All souls must be reached! Every soul is precious to a loving Father. (vol I page 12)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Veronica, you must shout My Message from the roof! Fear not the suffering for We will wipe your tears. All will be joy in the Kingdom. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - My Son is manifesting to many. This should not be a source of fear or confusion, for many will share in the mysteries of Heaven. As I have said before. We need many victim souls, but We also need many voice boxes; understand My word, the 'voice-box' will carry the Message from the Kingdom. It is only because of the urgency of what lies ahead that this must be done now! Heaven opens all channels of communication to save souls. In time all will understand. We here in Heaven desire that Our children realize that We are living beings, completely recognizable when you pass over the other side. (vol I page 15,16)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Spread My Message to the world! Time grows short! Your tears will soon fall futility. (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Our Vicar is in great danger! Already there is a plan in motion to remove him from among you. Never cease in your prayers! I will guide the Message to thine Holy Father, for they cannot hold back the truth! (vol I page 18)

FEBRUARY 28, 1971 - My Mother is much grieved that Her Messages are not read with care; heed the Message of Sept. 7, 1970, and Fatima 1917; I will not dispense any longer My Graces to arrogant or prideful man, that will not listen! It will be your duty, My child, to chase these interlopers from My Mother's sacred grounds! I will not gather souls at the expense of My Mother's anguished Heart or respect. Please heed this warning! (vol I page 24)

APRIL 3, 1971 - My Son has seen the defilement that evil man has created. The penance will be severe. Few have heeded My cries. I have wandered the world in tears. Who has sought to ease My anguished Heart? Now you may look into your own heart and find the answer of the days ahead, for you have made your choice. My Son and I have begged you for atonement, for sacrifice, to deny yourself these temporary pleasures of your earthly life. In many places in many ways We have been cast aside. The burden of saving all souls has fallen on those of true faith. There is still time to gather the souls. Please, I beg of you to now spend every moment aside from your necessary worldly duties and obligations in prayer and sacrifice. It was not long ago that I cried this warning, but it also went unheeded. My Son's Mercy knows no end but, what shall We do with these young boys that are coming to Us unprepared! It is too late now to spread this message for it's best advantage, now I must beseech you, My children, to pray; keep your Rosary with you, day and night, you must pray. (vol I page 25,26)

JULY 25, 1971 - My Father has created and My Father can destroy. No one is beyond the reach of this destruction if it is in the Will of the Father. We are Merciful but how far can you charge Our Mercy when you live with black hearts. When will this Hand of Mine come down upon you! you ask, My child. It is thy decision and I repeat the decision, Jesus means your decision. Already the words of My messengers are being spread throughout the earth. Already I send you signs that you do not recognize. When you all meet with the destruction it will only be your choice. You will keep your Rosary about your necks. You will continue to pray that the evil one does not enter your house. You must turn your back to material things of your world or you cannot enter Ours, for you cannot have both. I do not expect you to live in poverty but to recognize better you have poverty of the body than poverty of your soul. (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - My child, Jesus will be here soon to direct you further in your work. My Heart is heavy, many of My messages to the world have been cast aside. Should this continue as a pattern, My child, there is nothing further that I can do to hold the Hand of Destruction that is coming toward you now. You will not be discouraged, you will continue to send out the messages given to you. You will not stop, My child, as I will not stop. There will be every chance given to every soul. It will be their own choosing, should they continue in darkness and be visited with the ultimate destruction. (vol I page 33)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - All past messages must be dispersed at this time for the "future" is now here! I give you, Veronica, peace of spirit from the heart of the Father. Continue to gather the souls. Make is known that the Faith in My Mass, in My House, shall not be discarded. You will NOT lose faith in My Mass. I am present in physical and spirit in My House and in My Mass and anti-Christ shall not destroy this truth! (vol I page 37)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - You will all absorb what has been given to you in the past months of your earth time, and you will read these well, and you will prepare yourself now for what lies ahead of you, the severity of which will depend on your atonement and your penance. The battle is on now My children. You will find yourself divided soon. Those who remain true to My Son will be given the light in the dark days. We will not abandon any to Lucifer for all who call for your help and assistance will receive the graces to carry them through. (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice daily, an act of love, the reward far surpasses the temporary pleasures in this earthworld of satan. You will send all the messages to the bishops, they have been misled and they now hold the balance. The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Pray that they may receive the light before too many souls are led down the road to damnation; even those you can rescue by your prayers. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - The Message must go to all bishops and cardinals. They will be given the time to render a good account to their God before the Chastisement. (vol I page 40)

The messages of the past given from these hallowed grounds must reach the world now, you can now infuse the new year of your earth time, prepare for the many trials ahead for your land. Retire from the evil inducements of the world outside. Live within you spirit. Fortify your future with prayer and sacrifice. Remain under My mantle as I am the Mediatrix of all Graces, graces freely given for all who open their hearts to Us! (vol I page 41)

APRIL 1, 1972 - All messages given in the past, My child, will be dispersed throughout the world. The task will be heavy, but when you realize the importance of recovering each soul for Us, you will find that your burden becomes light. We have placed many Centers throughout earth. Do your part here, My children, and the rest will be carried forth to the world. Many souls have been chosen with the love of My Son, to send His message and Mine throughout the world. Many places have shut Me out, My children. I have great hopes that We can still reach these hardened hearts. (vol I page 48,49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - All messages given in the past must be dispersed as quickly as possible! Do not be affected by those who will meet you in rebuttal! It is the cross you will carry. Suffer, My children, with patience! (vol I page 50)

My Mother's words, and those of the Eternal Father, will have gone throughout the world and then you will be planet struck! All this depends now on the extent of your atonement, sacrifices, and your turning back from your evil ways. We are merciful! We do not wish to visit evil upon you! Anything that hurts Us and Our children is evil. We love all Our children, but many times We are forced to bring you back to Us through suffering. Your country has been given many graces in great bounty. You have grown fat on your luxury, but you have starved your souls; for Light, you search, you are ever reaching out, but, what have you found? Satan! (vol I page 50,51)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - I promise you now that the time will come when you will all understand what I have been saying in various places throughout the world. I have now reached the end of My journey. All messages of the past must be dispersed quickly! Each soul is precious to the Father. No one who joins Us must slacken in his zeal. The reward promised by Eternal Father goes far beyond all the human expectations. Even the greatest imagination of man's mind cannot foresee the joys, the goodness and all the best expressions of human nature that will be yours as you come victorious through the dark days ahead. (vol I page 59)

AUGUST 14, 1972 - All messages of the past will be compiled into three books. They will come in this order: 1) The word messages of My Son and the personages of Heaven to the world, 2) The occultation from Heaven, 3) Conversations with My Son Jesus. These books will be put together as quickly as possible and given to the world.All messages given in prophecy from the sacred grounds must be carried forth. However, this can be lessened in degree to you. All is on man's decision. The Father is not an ogre, My children. He is not one to punish. He will allow this only to bring you back to Him. (vol I page 60)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - When the Ball of Redemption comes upon your earth all will have received the message from Heaven. And they will have been given individual choice for their salvation or their damnation. The agents of hell have multiplied upon your earth, and in the Holy House of God. (vol I page 67)

MARCH 18, 1973 - The work of spreading the Messages must be taken up by all. It must be remembered that satan will fight every inch of the way, knowing the powers given him by the Father when he was esteemed as the highest in Heaven. He will use those powers to stop the work on earth. Therefore, remain in the light with the sacramentals and all go forth as disciples of Christ. (vol I page 87)

MARCH 25, 1973 - You have been placed as children of God upon earth, as champions of Heaven. We are saddened when one is captured by satan. We are joyful, and there is great joy in Heaven among the angels and the Father when you are able to take back from satan just one child for Us. So, My children, go forth with great hope and spirit and rescue your brothers and sisters. Disperse throughout the world in great haste My words from these sacred grounds. (vol I page 93)

JUNE 8, 1973 - You will deliver to the world the Message from Heaven. You will permit no elaboration or additives to My words or any words from Heaven. You will permit no elaboration's or additives to My words or any words from Heaven. You must not speak on your own. As Our messenger, you are not opinionated, My child, for you will only act as a voice-box for Heaven. (vol I page 106)

JULY 1, 1973 - Your world is in deep spiritual darkness. The Message from Heaven is reaching all of the far corners of your earth. It is in the will of mankind, allowed by the Eternal Father, for all to hear the Message and to make their own choice. In the days, the days that will lead to the great crucible of suffering, there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 114)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - The words from Heaven are reaching throughout the world. We have chosen many voice-boxes throughout the world. The Message is in unison. You will all now unite to spread the word of penance, atonement, and sacrifice, the use of sacramentals daily. (vol I page 125)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - The world, your earth, must recognize and accept the warnings from Heaven. I have given to My children countless hours of earth's time, beseeching you to turn now from your evil ways, ways that offend your God and destroy your immortal soul, condemning yourself to the eternal fires of hell. There are many, My child, who come to scoff; there are many who come of the curious. However, they, too, will receive in due time the grace to recognize the truth. (vol I page 131)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - Now that the Message of Heaven resounds throughout the world, the forces of evil have now come forward with increased ferocity. My child and My children, be prepared for a great battle with satan. The more you advance forward and become a close apostle and disciple of the Father, the more satan will set his snares for you. (vol I page 137)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - I ask all who care to spread My Message of Heaven. There are many who have not yet received the word. The time grows short. Hasten, My children. Work and receive many graces for your labors for the Father. (vol I page 140)

NOVEMBER 1, 1973 - The Message from Heaven will go throughout the world in the short time left for man. Penance, atonement, and sacrifice. (vol I page 143)

JUNE 15, 1974 - My child, We have given the Message from Heaven. It will be accepted or rejected in the will of mankind. The choice for the eternal salvation of his soul still lies with each man. None will be forced into Heaven. Graces will be given in abundance for the recovery of souls but one must want to, My child: One will ask and receive by merit the keys to the Kingdom.I send upon you in the Father and the Holy Spirit graces for the cure and conversion; cure of the bodies and cure of the soul, all for the asking. All who are labored with sorrow, come to My Mother and be solaced. There is no rest in Heaven, there is no time as you measure it upon earth. Know that My Mother is ever present on these grounds. Ask and you shall receive, for

She has set Herself with willingness as Mediatrix for you, for She is your Mother and all mothers upon earth will look up to My Mother as an example of purity and sacrifice. (vol I page 218)

JULY 25, 1974 - My children, I direct you with an earnest heart as I have great knowledge of the future. This has been given to Me in the mission from the Father. There will be great trials in your country and in the world. Many will give themselves to the world, as they will not have the strength of grace to continue to fight the evil forces of your world. This strength you will be given by being with My Son in constant prayer and union in the Eucharist. (vol I page 235)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - The Message, My child, that I have entrusted to you, will be rejected by many. Know and learn a simple lesson. I do not speak to you in riddles or symbols, but in plain truth in the light. Those in the darkness, will not understand for they have not penetrated this darkness of spirit. (vol I page 238)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - It must be known that My Mother's Message, they will seek to stifle, for they are not of the light. These misguided Bishops and Red Hats, be they misguided or fallen, will not allow the world to accept My Mother's mission. It is sad that Her Message from the Eternal Father was not permitted in the medias of your country. You can fully understand, My child, how controlled now your medias are. (vol I page 249)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - You will listen and follow the direction of the Queen of Heaven or you will receive a just recompense! The punishment that will be visited upon mankind shall be meted in accordance with the sins and abominations in the House of God and in the hearts of man. (vol I page 260)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - These photographs are given. They are manifestation for you edification, proof of the Message and also a special gift from Heaven. What man cannot see with his human eyes, Our Lady has asked the Father that this Message be given to you and bear witness to the spoken Message in pictures, photographs. (vol I page 284)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - Listen, My child, to this direction. It will not be long before My Mother will use few words. The Message will be given in its entirety to the world. This Message will be spread throughout the world, joined by many seers in many places. When the world has been covered, all will be placed to the test. Know that there will be sent upon mankind a Warning of great proportion, and then should this go unheeded you will receive a great Chastisement.... (vol I page 300)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - I have heard the words of scorn and derision that has followed the Message that I give to the world, My child. It is sad that this Message is being ignored by many. I have come as a Mediatrix between God and man. I have been sent by the Father to warn you that unless you change your ways and go back onto the narrow road set forth by the Father, I can no longer hold back the punishing hand of My Son. (vol I page 307)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - You have asked for recognition among mankind. The Message from Heaven has been given to many seers upon your earth. This Message has been cast aside by many. Many shall be called before the final count but only a few shall be chosen. This decision is yours. (vol I page 318)

My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. You are not alone in your struggles. The world will receive the Message. My word will go out throughout your world, and then the hand of Chastisement will fall upon mankind. (vol I page 319)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - It is sad, My child, that those who should know better have chosen to reject My Message while they accept the message of satan! I repeat, there is a Heaven, the Kingdom of God. There is a hell and there is a purgatory. Too late, will many learn that this is a fact! Every man, every human being upon

your earth, must one day pass over the veil. It will be a sad day for many, for many are called, My child, but few can be chosen. (vol I page 321)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - All who have closed their hearts to My Mother's message will be brought down to their knees in shock! (vol I page 332)

MAY 17, 1975 - Man, in his arrogance, My child, will reject much of the Message from Heaven. In his blindness of spirit, in the deep darkness that has been set upon earth's children, they will reject this Message because they will meet it with force. And why, My child? Because they do not wish to change, preferring the ways of the world and the modes of mankind. O My children, how much longer will the Father give you to rescue your souls? (vol I page 360)

JULY 25, 1975 - As you go through the coming days, My child and My children, you will give the Message from Heaven to all. Speak once and if not hastened, speak no more but keep in heart that it may not be his decision. By that I mean, My child, that many are playing follow the leader onto the road to damnation. They are swimming downstream like ducks, heading for the destruction of the rapids. (vol I page 387)

As in the days of Noah, My child, many shall reject the Message from Heaven. (vol I page 387)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Many cures and conversions, My child, will be given during the course of your work upon earth. there are many instruments now, children of God, going throughout your world upon earth to bring the Message of Heaven. When this ground has been covered, the full coverage with the gospel of the Father throughout the world you will know, My child, that the sand has run through.We do not send you a Message of fear but a message of fact! Repent, make atonement now, while you have the time for the hour of reckoning is coming. It is at hand, My child. (vol I page 394)

I bless you all, My children, as My Mother blesses you with a shower of graces. You will continue on your mission for as I will repeat to you, you are not here by accident, but with this great grace you have great responsibility to send this Message from Heaven throughout the world for if you are able to recover just one more for Heaven, an additional star shall be placed in your crown. (vol I page 396)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - Prayer! Penance! Atonement! My children, shall I be cast out of here, also? I have wandered throughout the world, and found the doors closed to Me! The Words from Heaven, the Message of warning, will go throughout the world; even when they shut the doors!My children, you must continue with great vigilance to send My Message throughout the world, person to person, link to link, pen to pen and word to word! The whole creation of mankind shall know the Message from Heaven, and if the balance, the scale, has not met with approval by the Eternal Father, the world shall be cleansed by a Baptism of Fire! It has been written in the good Book, My children, and it must come to pass but I cry bitter tears, knowing that this time that was to be in the future shall be now! (vol I page 398)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - My child, I have sent you to wander in search for souls. Your world is heading for a great Chastisement. Do not be concerned of those who mock My words and mock the Message from Heaven. Pray for them or tears will flow as freely as the blood. (vol I page 411)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - My Mother has now traveled throughout your world with the Message from Heaven. You will all heed this Message and act upon it, or you shall be forced back onto the road to the Kingdom. Those who return will return because they have a measure of light still with them. Others, sadly, will hear but not recognize the voice from Heaven, so deep into darkness of spirit have they traveled. We continue the time of trial, going forward with penance upon your world. The measures of chastisement from the Eternal Father is given to compensate for the abominations being committed in the House of God; in the Houses of God throughout your world. Heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you? (vol I page 436)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - There will be a time of chastisement for mankind. The Eternal Father deems it necessary at this time to bring many back by force. My Mother has traveled throughout your world, preparing you for this time. All who have listened and gained by Her counsel, will have nothing to fear. All who have cast aside Her direction and have given themselves to the world and the ways of the world will have much to fear! (vol I page 446)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - My child, the evil is accelerating. We have watched the development throughout your world. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your clergy. Do not be concerned, My child, if the Message from Heaven is not accepted by all. You must understand human nature. A Message will be rejected, My child, when it meets with disfavor or is not understood. Therefore, you will give the Message and pray that the Holy Spirit will enlighten those who read this Message. (vol I page 448)

Do not be concerned, My child, of the world's opinion and mankind's rejection, for My Own will know Me. I am truly the light in a darkened world, My child. I say this not in pride, but in fact and reality. I bring the light, the Message from Heaven, in the will of My Son. I come to you as a Mother, a Mother of great heart, with great hope. I come to prepare you as your Mother and to warn you that you must now change from your ways that offend the Eternal Father much. (vol I page 450)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - The Message from Heaven is growing and growing, My children. There is great hope in Our Heart that We can put off for a time the great Chastisement..(vol I page 450)

Contemplate, My children, upon all the Messages given to you through My Mother. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you reject Her counsel, you will be lost. She has promised to gather you all under Her mantle of protection and guidance. My Mother shall be with you and among you until I arrive after the great Chastisement. I will come soon because if I do not, there will be no flesh left upon your earth. Your countrymen and the leaders of your world now, is their greed and avarice, made instruments of destruction! Satan inspired destruction of the human body! The value for life, the human life, is gone! (vol I page 452)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - It would be best for all to read all the Messages from Heaven. They will come together and make one general compilation of the Messages from Heaven. (vol I page 454)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Before the Chastisement, My Mother's words will have reached throughout the world, and the sheep will have been separated from the goats. All that is rotten shall fall. My House kept in darkness shall fall! It shall be cleansed! (vol I page 470)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - As My Mother has directed you, you will find in time to come that the world shall know the full meaning of the words. All who have listened and acted upon Her direction shall go through the crucible of suffering that is fast coming upon your world. (vol I page 473)

MARCH 18, 1976 - As a disciple of light, each one of you shall go forward and give the Message from Heaven. If you are rejected, continue on to the next door. Your mission is not to force your will upon mankind, but to bring the Message of your God to your brother and your sister and pray that he shall at least look upon and examine this message for the salvation of his soul and the souls of those he loves. (vol I page 478)

APRIL 17, 1976 - The Message from Heaven has entered upon the Eternal City and has brought about a division. My child, with much prayer and sacrifice, those who have divided themselves, set themselves from within the light and have become agents of darkness, will, through your prayers and sacrifice, return.The Message from Heaven must continue to be given to mankind until the return of My Son. Your world, your earth, My children, is setting itself upon a path of destruction. While the world cries peace, peace, the Bear goes

forward with destruction, and planning, for the destruction of your nation.....Be assured, My child, that you must not fear giving My Message to those in high places. It is the will of the Eternal Father that each and every man and woman and child of knowledgeable age be given this Message before the coming of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 482)

MAY 15, 1976 - You will give out the Message exactly, My child, as My Mother has given it to you, with no elaboration's and no additives. The wording must be exact. (vol I page 487)

MAY 26, 1976 - My children, My little humble children, I appeal to you as your Mother, go forward on foot, knock on the doors; bring the light to your brothers and sisters. For those who have been given great grace, much is expected of them.....I hear words of mockery and derision; I hear words of My children who do not wish to accept the Message from Heaven. And why? Because they have hardened their hearts and closed their ears. And why? Because they love their sin! Many will sell their souls to get to the head. And what does it gain you, for one day you must come across the veil and be judged. (vol I page 490)

JUNE 12, 1976 - My child, the Message has reached the Eternal City. You will have no need to personally contact the cardinal and the archbishops. You, My child, will pray for them and remain in the retirement that was imposed upon you. (vol I page 501)

JUNE 18, 1976 - I have traveled throughout your world with the warning from Heaven. Many have accepted and many have rejected. However, this Message shall be given to all. Man has been given a free will and shall accept or reject, and it will be his punishment if he rejects. (vol I page 505)

JULY 15, 1976 - The road to the Eternal Kingdom of God your Father is a narrow road, one that can only be followed with penance, one that asks you: "Come, follow My road." But it will be a road filled with thorns and heavy crosses.....If it were not otherwise, I could give you a picture of ease. But all I can offer you, as your God, is facts and truth and hope. Your hope at this moment is in receiving the Message from Heaven and acting upon it. (vol I page 517)

JULY 24, 1976 - The Message from Heaven shall go throughout your world, and then shall come the end. There will be a baptism of fire set upon mankind. How soon, My children? It all depends upon you and your actions. Prayer must be joined with action, works, good deeds of atonement. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - The Message from Heaven has not been given, My children, to bring fear to your hearts, but to awaken you from your slumber. Many are being misled, many are accepting error and going like sheep to the slaughter; and many follow like ducks downstream. (vol I page 522)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Understand, My children, that all directions from Heaven are conditional to your response. The Eternal Father does not wish to set this misery upon His children. The Eternal Father is most merciful. My Son's hand is heavy. And I stand beside you always, My children, pleading for your cause, pleading for your benefit, and pleading for your acceptance of this Message from Heaven. Believe Me, My children, when I tell you that only a few shall be saved in the final count. (vol I page 526)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - A simple lesson was given to you by your guide, Saint Theresa the Little Flower. Review your lessons, My child, in your books. You will gather these messages, My child, and place them into a book. (vol I page 534)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Your world is in deep spiritual darkness. The Message from Heaven is reaching all of the far corners of your earth. It is in the will of mankind, allowed by the Eternal Father, for all to hear the Message and to make their own choice. In the days ahead, the days that will lead to the great crucible of suffering, there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 542)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, bringing you this warning from Heaven. You, in your free will, shall have the choice to listen to Her Message, and act upon it, or cast it aside in your pride and arrogance. And when you cast it aside, you will be held fully responsible for the loss of your soul and those souls that have been given into your care.My children, read well the directions of My Mother. Open your hearts to the truth. Do not slacken in your mission, My child and My children; do not slacken in your mission by listening to those who seek to cast your mission in doubt and suspicion. (vol I page 550)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - My children, I repeat and I repeat My warnings to you in desperation and in hope that you will listen and act upon My direction. I have traveled throughout your world, passing through many earth-years of time, time that is not recognized in Heaven, for there is no time in Heaven. (vol I page 556)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - My children, you will follow My direction, you will follow My Mother's direction and act upon it or you will not be saved.....One day, My children, I assure you, each and every one of you will understand what My Mother has said to you and what I have brought to you as you listen to the directions from Heaven. One day when you will have passed over the veil, when you all have met with Me up in the heavens, you will know and understand that the directions given to you from Heaven were for your edification and to prepare you. And think, My children, of all the great joy of heart when you realize that all of the sorrow, all of the persecution was nothing in comparison to the great joys of Paradise. (vol I page 563)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - The Message from Heaven has fast gone throughout the world. The hourglass is running low. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not slow or slacken the pace of gathering My sheep, My children, as much is given to you, doubly much is expected of you in return. Presumption cannot be accepted. (vol I page 569)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - All of the messages given through My voice-boxes must come forth and be renewed in the minds and hearts of mankind. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your world. Pray for your Bishops. Many Mitres are falling into hell. (vol I page 574)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - You will all continue your present course in sending the Message from Heaven. Do not be slackened in your pace by public opinion, My children. You must give the Message and go on. Your emotions must not be tied up by longing for the acceptance of the Message, My children. That is all part of the way of the cross. (vol I page 581)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - O My children, how many times I have extended the grace from Heaven to you to listen to the Message from Heaven, the warnings being given to mankind, and to act fast upon them. The times spoken of and written of in the past are now coming by, My children. It will be a sad time for many, and it will be a glorious time for many. O My children, your country and many countries of the world shall go through a great trial.(vol II page 19)

O My children, I have tried to warn you through many seers upon earth. Prophets of old and prophets of your day have come forward, have given you the Message from Heaven, the warnings to prepare yourselves, to do penance, and to make amends for the offenses against your God. (vol II page 20)

As it was in the past, voices go throughout your world, voices crying through the wilderness, voices and candles searching through the darkness, bringing the Message from Heaven to prepare yourselves and your families, your loved ones. And in your charity of heart, extend your knowledge of what is to be to your neighbor. (vol II page 23)

APRIL 2, 1977 - I ask you now to go about, even on foot, and knock on the doors, bringing the Message from Heaven. If you are rebuked, and they close the doors in your face, keep on traveling, knowing that you did not lack the charity to try. (vol II page 31)

MAY 14, 1977 - My children, your Vicar is a prisoner in his own house. My children, many mock My counsel. I have given you knowledge in the past of the infiltration of evil into My Son's House, His Church. And how many act upon this counsel? If you have the heart and the spirit of light, you will act upon My counsel. (vol II page 38)

I need not repeat the consequences to mankind, My child, if they continue to harden their hearts against My counsel. Should mankind force My Son's hand upon them. the world as you know it, many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth. The Ball of Redemption, many shall die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 39)

Much has been made known in the past by My Mother. Review for your knowledge Her counsel of the past, for step by step all will happen as My Mother counseled. (vol II page 41)

MAY 18, 1977 - I have witnessed much confusion upon the grounds when I arrived. I must caution you, My child, not to become embroiled in disputes over My Message. I must also caution you to limit yourself, My child, to giving the Message fully, directly, and without change from the written word taken from the tapes. Satan will seek to sow confusion and error. You must not speak upon your own, My child. It is best that you practice the rule of silence.....There will be much disunity sown by satan among the ranks, My child. It is best to confine your emotions and your effort to propagating the written message. (vol II page 42)

MAY 28, 1977 - Know, My child, that no man shall add upon, nor change the Message from Heaven to suit his own human desire. I have not in the past, and I shall not in the future nor the present contradict My counsel, the Message from Heaven, in any way.The Message from Heaven shall go throughout the world. The Message must enter upon the ears of every man, woman and child in the world. My child, this message I give to you of free heart. No man has a monopoly, or shall use this for his own gain or advancement. My message is of free heart and it must enter into the hearts of man. But their fruits shall they be known. Know, My child, that it is a great struggle against satan.I have given in the past many small indications in numerals and photographs of what will happen to mankind. And I say unto you: My word is true, and no man shall enter it into his heart and mind to change My words for his own fancy and advancement. My children, any dissension among the ranks is promoted by satan. (vol II page 46)

My children, you are approaching the Day of the Lord. There will be set upon mankind a time of great tribulation. Time for your world is running out. My Mother has gone throughout your world shedding tears of pity upon mankind, begging the Eternal Father for additional time for your repatriation. How many have listened to Her counsel and acted upon it? How many have found the warmth of heart and charity of heart to pray for the priesthood upon earth? My children, I assure you, in certainty, that there are many who wear the cloth of the clergy that are descending fast into hell and purgatory. Surely, in your charity of heart, you can do penance for them while they are upon earth. The Eternal Father has set the rule for mankind for the redemption of each and every soul.....My children, no man must set himself to question the direction of My Mother. No man can understand in his human nature the plan of the Eternal Father and how He accepts, measure for measure, extra penance and atonement from mankind. There is truly a balance now kept in this struggle against the evil forces from hell now loosed in fury upon mankind. (vol II page 48)

MAY 30, 1977 - I do not contradict My Message, My children. You must understand: My words are true, My counsel true, and I must be followed exactly in this counsel. Man cannot change My words to suit his own desires.You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. You will meet with

great opposition in this struggle; the Message from Heaven will meet with great opposition. My children, We ask of you obedience to your God; We ask of you obedience to the Message from Heaven. (vol II page 50)

JUNE 4, 1977 - I repeat My Message to the world, and especially to My children in the United States of America: I have requested for reason that the women who are in the circle of light, inner and exterior, will engulf all who are willing to listen and believe in the Message from Heaven and take it and send it out to the world, mouth to mouth, media to media, prayer for prayer. The Message from Heaven must reach every man, woman and child because the great tribulation approaches. (vol II page 53)

Satan will do great battle with your cause. All who carry the message as light bearers into the darkness shall be subject to all manner of attacks from satan, both physical and spiritual. These attacks shall come upon you through persons, places, and things, My children. (vol II page 54)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, remove the blindness from your heart and understand the counsel from Heaven. It is through grace that you hear this counsel, and it is through grace that We ask you to carry this counsel forward to your brothers and sisters. You are not your brother's keepers, but you must fight for their lives, their spiritual lives, because the shepherds have fallen asleep, or fallen into spiritual darkness. You who have the light, you who have been chosen from among the multitudes to be light bearers must now go forward and search through the darkness and recover your brothers and sisters who otherwise will be lost. (vol I page 55)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Before the final consummation upon earth, know that everyone shall have heard the Message from Heaven and will have made his choice. Pray, My children; prayer, atonement and sacrifice, I beg of you. The time is growing far short; the sands run faster. It is but for the prayers and atonement of others that you had received two reprieves in the past. And you will go forward now, My children, with hope in your heart and confidence in My Son and the Eternal Father's plan for the redemption of mankind. (vol II page 61)

My children, My Mother did not come to you to bring fear into your hearts; She came to counsel you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not question Her Message. You cannot cast aside any of Her words of counsel to suit yourselves. No changes shall be made in My Mother's Message, for no man shall set himself above My Mother, the Queen of Heaven and earth. She is your Mother also, and that is the reason She persists in begging for your repatriation. (vol II page 62)

JULY 25, 1977 - My Mother has been counseling the world through countless earth-years now, and preparing Our children for what must come about. My Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, has traveled throughout your world shedding tears of pity upon you. Many listen, but more, My children, have grown hard of heart. They have closed their ears and their hearts to Our counsel. If you look about you now, you will find that the world is progressing into deep darkness of spirit. I repeat that a church in darkness will wear a band of death about it. The doors will close. (vol II page 69)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - You will be sent many arms in the days ahead, in the battle, My child. Workers shall gather to get out the Message from Heaven to the world. You have a special mission now, My child, and it will continue for some time. All directions shall be given to you and much shall appear from out of nowhere.Veronica: Our Lady says: You, Benjamin, will read all past messages, and make good use of your angel. You, Ted, will also follow suit, and read all past messages, and make good use of your angel. Perry will suffer a slight trial for reason. You, Nicholas, will embark on a journey soon. You will understand in due time when you are given direction, but be prepared. (vol II page 82)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - I assure you, My children, My Mother's counsel was for your defense, for your protection in these days. These are truly the days of the Apocalypse; these are truly the latter days, and from out of this conflict there will rise many latter-day saints. (vol II page 92)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, you must now act upon My counsel. Each and every one who hears My voice must act. It is too late now to sit back and expect your neighbor, your brother, your sister, to go forward as a solitary agent. You must now gather together to fight the evil.My children, I have promised you always that I will be with you. You shall not be abandoned in the days ahead. The greatest lesson man will learn in the days ahead is: Should he place his trust in another man, he is doomed for disappointment and sorrow. You will always keep your eyes turned upward and say, My Jesus, My Confidence!Because of laxity and not following My counsel, many who have started out with great fervor have fallen away. My children, you must all pray more. Pray for your priests; pray for your brothers and sisters. (vol II page 101)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - My children, you will continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. The words from Heaven will reach every corner of your world, and then, My children, shall come the end of time as you know it. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through these difficult times with perseverance and hope. Whenever you feel doubt or anxiety you will say quietly, My Jesus, my Confidence. (vol II page 113)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. The words of warning from Heaven shall reach every corner of the world, and then shall come the end.My children, this is truly an hour of darkness. All who remain with My Mother, who listen and act upon Her counsel, shall be known as the light bearers for Heaven. (vol II page 114)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - The work, the mission from Heaven, shall continue and accelerate. Everyone must receive the Message from Heaven before the Eternal Father places His hand down upon you. (vol II page 117)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - My children, you must continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. Work with great haste. The elements of nature shall be used against you to try to stop the word from reaching all of your world..(vol II page 120)

My counsel and the counsel of My Mother often appears severe, My children. But I must repeat and repeat so that your ears are opened and your hearts are opened to the truth. You must walk through the thorns before you come out of the darkness. (vol II page 124)

MARCH 15, 1978 - You must follow the direction well of the Mother of God Mary most holy, or you shall be destroyed as a nation. (vol II page 126)

Bless you, My children and My child, for the many hours you spend in sending the Message throughout the world. When We are all gathered together at the end of this great battle, you will understand the many souls that have been brought to Heaven through your efforts, uncounted now upon earth but counted, I assure you, My children, in Heaven.Needless to repeat, My children and My child, man has brought himself to this point of time. We had all begged, We had waited and hoped that man would not push himself faster into what was to take place in the future. But earth-years have gathered, and too few have accepted the counsel from Heaven. (vol II page 127)

My child and My children, the events taking place now in your world are a forerunner for the major war that is heading to mankind. With all the warnings given from Heaven, both major and minor warnings, man has learned nothing and has not benefited by it because he has allowed himself to become blind. I have repeated and repeated the counsel from Heaven, and needless to say it has fallen upon deafened ears. (vol II page 128)

MARCH 25, 1978 - I have wandered back and forth across your earth crying to you, begging that you listen to the counsel from Heaven, Many obstacles are placed in My way, the major one being the stubbornness of mankind, a mankind that has lost his way because he seeks not of the spirit but the things of the material world. All that is of the flesh is now giving itself to satan and his armies from hell..(vol II page 135)

MAY 3, 1978 - My child, I will not at this time enlarge upon My Mother's words. The Message is quite clear and extensive. I have heard voices repeating that the Message grows long and tiresome to read. But I assure you, My children, better that you scan the pages of the Message and receive the light than to occupy yourselves fruitlessly with pursuits of the world. (vol II page 143)

MAY 22, 1978 - My child and My children, many messages are given in prose for some, and in straight writings for others. You must remember, My children, not one human being accepts it in the same vein. (vol II page 153,154)

MAY 30, 1978 - My Mother has allowed you through the Eternal Father, insight to much of what will happen. Now you will understand why She counsels you to review and read all messages of the past, for you will not be found unknowledgeable in the days ahead. (vol II page 158)

JUNE 1, 1978 - As I gave you warning in the past, so I come to you now as your Mother and give you a just counsel that unless you listen and act upon all of My counsels of the past, what happened at LaSalette shall be minute in scope in comparison to what faces the world now as a just chastisement from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 159,160)

Do not tamper with My messages, My children. Do not change them in words, neither add to them nor delete My Message. There is a reason that it must be given in its entirety. (vol II page 160)

My child and My children, as I cast My glance upon mankind and watch the world in turmoil, I repeat over again My counsel to all mankind to listen to the words of My Mother and other personages sent from Heaven to be with you in these desperate days. I do not have to repeat the warnings from Heaven, but I must tell you, My children, that you will act upon these warnings or you shall receive the dire consequences. (vol II page 161)

The devastation of the Chastisement shall be a scene to many far greater in scope and magnitude than mankind has ever seen in the past nor ever will in the future. For there will be few left upon earth if I do not come and stop the terrible war and the calamity of the Ball of Redemption that will soon hit mankind. Man shall not be prepared for this great trial. Only those who act upon and listen to the counsel from Heaven shall be ready. And those who are not prepared, sad, My children, but true, that many shall die of fright. (vol II page 162)

JUNE 10, 1978 - O My children, I know that My messages are lengthy, but there is reason why they are extensively given. My visits to mankind shall one day cease with the coming of My Son upon you. However as your Mother I shall counsel you to My last breath. I shall continue to counsel you if I can rescue, with the help of all of My children, one lost sheep from the abyss. It is truly now a war of the spirits. (vol II page 163)

My children, you will give the Message to one and all, neither seeking race nor creed nor color as a barrier. All mankind must receive the Message from Heaven. (vol II page 164)

JUNE 18, 1978 - In the years past, My children, I have given messages to individuals both in Rome and in countries throughout the world. Some have listened; others have not; and others have turned away from this counsel. But I assure you that in the final count all will have time to remember this counsel and shall feel sadness of heart when it is too late to recover their merits, their graces for their entrance into the Eternal Kingdom. (vol II page 167)

My children, My Mother's counsel, Her directives, must go with great haste throughout the world. Mankind has not made amends to the Eternal Father for his blasphemy, mankind's blasphemy and his cursing. The voices of blasphemy have reached all Heaven. The saints who suffered upon earth to win their crowns cry out now with hearts heavy with sadness: Oh when, O lord, just and true, shall You set upon mankind a firm and just

punishment for their continued disobedience to the law of the Lord High God in Heaven? Oh when, Faithful and True, shall You smite mankind with a chastisement that will be necessary to cleanse Lucifer and his agents from earth? (vol II page 168)

JULY 25, 1978 - My children, continue to follow the counsel of My Mother. All of the saints and the angels of Heaven shall come with you to aid you in this war of the spirits. Soon My clergy must make a decision; shall they build now a church of man and replace My House upon earth. No angels are guiding their movements. No angels shall rescue them from the pits of hell. Awaken, My clergy, for your heads are in the clouds! (vol II page 175)

Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth. If they have not listened to the counsel from Heaven! There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil one.....My counsel and the counsel of My Mother often appears severe, My children. But I must repeat and repeat so that your ears are opened and your hearts are opened to the truth. You must walk through the thorns before you come out of the darkness. (vol II page 176)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - The world's people must listen now to My counsel. The Eternal Father is much distressed as the offenses to Him increase. The Eternal Father knows of the day and the hour for your Chastisement. Because of His mercy, His all knowing merciful heart, He has allowed Me to come to you as your Mother, the spiritual Mother of earth, to counsel you in this final period of your era. (vol II page 177)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My child and My children, I am not intending to repeat over and over the counsel of My Mother. I can only say that, unless mankind has absorbed even a small measure of the counsel given by My Mother and acted upon it, mankind will go through a Great Tribulation. I say 'unless' because Heaven is not seeking to prevent in any way the access to mankind of Heaven. (vol II page 190)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - My child and My children, I come to you with a heavy heart. I have been watching the acceleration of the evil upon earth, and I realize without a doubt that many have rejected, refused to accept the Message from Heaven. Unless they remove the blindness from their hearts and open their eyes to what is happening, I can no longer hold back the terrible Warning and Chastisement. One will follow the other. I cannot hold back this Chastisement from mankind. (vol II page 197)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - My child and My children, My heart as a Mother is greatly torn also at the death and destruction visited upon many in your world. My children, how much I have longed in the past years of My visitations upon earth to save you from these disasters. You must understand that all that I have told you in the past has come to be. You must read back the written Message from Heaven and you will understand all. (vol II page 204,205)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, My Mother, Her heart is torn as She struggles with the little time left to gather Her children upon earth. Lucifer, the adversary, has his full armies now gathered, for he knows his time is growing short. You must read and reread the counsel of My Mother given in the past. Like a puzzle many of you seek the answer. All will fall into place in time. (vol II page 210)

MAY 23, 1979 - Do not be disillusioned, My child, by the reception or rejection, I will say by the rejection of the message from Heaven by some. You will understand as time goes on that it is Heaven's plan for the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 213)

MAY 26, 1979 - The message from Heaven continues to go throughout the world. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age will either accept or reject the warnings from Heaven. (vol II page 217)

My children, I counsel you now as your God to turn back while there is time. The sands of the hourglass are falling through, the grains are few. How many of you have prepared yourselves? Too late will there be much weeping and gnashing of teeth. Too late, I say unto you! For you who have not heeded My Mother's counsel shall die a cruel death. And this death shall exist as you go as dead souls into hell. And I say unto you Hell shall be filled with mitres if you continue on your present course. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and all of the countries of the earth. (vol II page 219)

JUNE 2, 1979 - My child and My children, you will continue to send the message throughout the world. Do not be concerned of the rejection by many, for you must understand, My children, that many are called, but few are chosen in the final count.....As I counseled you in the past, I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to warn you that the time is running out for mankind. A great Warning approaches. I beg you all, as your Mother of love, to listen to Me and act upon My counsel. The Eternal Father is much concerned now because it is almost inevitable that the destruction be sent upon you.My child and My children, My Mother has directed you well. And every man and woman and child with a conscience shall act upon Her direction, for there is fast coming upon your country, the United States, and many countries of the world, great trials. (vol II page 221)

JUNE 18, 1979 - We have great dependence on all disciples chosen in these latter days by the Eternal Father. None of you who have accepted this mission have not come by accident, for you have been chosen from the multitudes. I have gathered Our children from coast to coast, from land to land, and as the war rages farther and farther and accelerates in evil, you will understand that there is an immense army from Heaven now upon earth. We have a desperate need for true and loyal disciples. The Message from Heaven must reach every corner of the earth before the end of the era. (vol II page 227)

I command you as your God to change your life for the better by rejecting all form of deviation and sin. The Eternal Father can no longer tolerate or wait for your repentance. There will be set upon your world a great trial. All who have rejected the Message from Heaven shall suffer and many will be lost. (vol II page 228)

JULY 14, 1979 - I ask that all who assist you, My child, will continue to do so. They have been well tested by your previous absence. The message from Heaven must go throughout the world, for the time is growing short. We expect now apostles on foot, delivering the Message from Heaven door to door. (vol II page 232)

JULY 25, 1979 - My children, you must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer. I know that the Message from Heaven has reached all the corners of earth, and I ask that each and everyone who hears My voice, who reads the Message from Heaven, to become a disciple of your God and go about, whether it be on foot or by pen. (vol II page 233)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - My children, I could repeat Myself over and over with the directions and warnings given you as I passed among you through countless earth's years, pleading with you, crying for you, and begging you as your Mother, to listen to My counsel, for I have come to you as your Mother, the Mother of the world's peoples, to try to save you from a terrible destruction that is coming upon mankind. (vol II page 236)

The words of the warnings from Heaven, the messages, are going throughout the world. When the end comes, and I do not mean the end of the world, I mean the great Chastisement, each and every man and woman of the age with conscience shall have heard the word and made his choice. (vol II page 237)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - My child and My children, the Message from Heaven must continue to be sent throughout your world. The words of the Gospel must be continued to be sent throughout the world, and then will come the end! (vol II page 246)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - My Mother and all Heaven watch the reactions of mankind to the message from Heaven. Many hearts have hardened. Many refuse to accept this warning, and unless there are others who are willing to offer themselves as victim souls for their fallen brothers and sisters, these souls shall be lost forever to Heaven. (vol II page 248)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - My child, I shall not extend the Message from Heaven. All that has to be said to mankind, has been repeated over and over by My Mother, who has come to earth as a Mediatrix between God and man, to be rejected by many. Therefore your world shall receive a heavy penance. My children, you do not listen. Many have cast aside, without acting upon, the Message from Heaven, and now you shall be chastised. (vol II page 251)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - I shall not at this time enumerate upon this message given by My Mother, but to warn you now that you must all listen to Her counsel and act upon it. My heart is extended to all of mankind, to be accepted or rejected. (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - I have warned you, My children, in numerous counsels through many seers throughout your world, that unless you listened to My counsel and acted upon it, you would suffer a great Chastisement. How long can I hold back this terrible time of trial from mankind?My child and My children, I do not intend to elaborate upon the counsel of My Mother. I only admonish you now to accept all of the direction from Heaven as given to you through My Mother. She has carried a very heavy burden for you all as your Mother. Many have rejected Her counsel; many have listened, and then were carried away by the cares of your world, and forgotten this counsel. Sadly, they will come to their senses soon, but it will be too late. (vol II page 262)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - My children, I beg of you as your Mother: I come to you from Heaven as a Mediatrix between God and man. You must listen to Me now. I warned you in the past that your medias of communication are controlled. The only guide you will have now are the messages from Heaven, given through various seers, and other miraculous manifestations from the Eternal Father to man, (vol II page 264)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - My children of light, do not be distressed, for I shall be with you, and your confidence shall be in the words given to you through My Mother, in all the messages from Heaven that will guide you when the road becomes filled with thorns and the cross grows heavy. (vol II page 265)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - Why do you not listen And you, you do not learn by your past! I have come to earth many times in the past, My children, to counsel you when you were in great danger. Some heeded this counsel and were saved; others turned away and were lost. (vol II page 268)

JUNE 18, 1980 - You will all now go forward as apostles of My Son, disciples of the latter days, under the banner of "Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, Help of Mothers." Many will come to join you. The Message from Heaven has reached all corners of the earth. Many voices are sending out the news, the good news to mankind. (vol II page 272)

Do not speculate on the dates, but be prepared. My Mother has spent countless years among you, preparing you. If you are not ready now, then you will never be ready! And it will come upon you at a time that you least expect. You have been given your armor, instructed well by My Mother. Therefore, you will follow the way of the Lord! You will listen to the counsel of My Mother or you will fall.....My voice cries out to you all now to be prepared, for the Tribulation is at hand. All who have listened to My Mother's counsel and are of well spirit, have no fear. My words to you are consolation. I do not seek to place fear into your hearts. I console you the knowledge that you will be saved. Remember in the days ahead, remember My words of consolation to you all: You will say 'MY JESUS, MY CONFIDENCE'.....My children, you will read and re-read the messages from Heaven given through My Mother to you, Read them well, for much has been overlooked in the past. You will receive great knowledge, and you will be able to know the day, the hour of the tribulation. (vol II page 273)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - What was to happen in the future shall be now. The merciful heart of the Eternal Father reaches out to all mankind, but unless you follow the directions from Heaven, you cannot be saved. And only a few then shall be counted as saved. (vol II page 274)

MAY 30, 1981 - Many years My Mother has traveled in diverse places, among many tongues and nations, to caution you and counsel you. Her heart, the purest heart in all the women of the world, Our star of Heaven, your Mother, has tirelessly pursued Her urgent pleadings with mankind to turn back, as they slowly go forward, faster and faster, to their own destruction. (vol II page 283)

JUNE 13, 1981 - Minds have become clouded, as some will give themselves over to pursuits of the world, and their minds become clouded and do not understand the Message from Heaven. The danger, My child, to this, and, My children, is that you can fall away and be forever lost.....For I repeat again: What is there tomorrow for you? Will you see another day for you? Will you know another sigh for you? How do you count your time upon earth? Through science? Through your physicians of the world?.....If you proceed ignoring My counsel, and My direction, you will see many nations disappear from your world within moments. Hunger and starvation, famine, disease, pestilence. (vol II page 286)

JUNE 18, 1981 - I understand the great emotional strain this knowledge has brought to you, My child. But you will continue to shout it from the rooftops. The strength will be given you. Every message from Heaven must be duplicated and sent out in great haste. The time is growing short. The enemy is at your door!.....Yes, My child and My children, My voice has not weakened, but My heart is more torn. For how many years have I traveled throughout your world pleading with you, as a loving Mother, to listen to Me. And how many have listened to this counsel from Heaven? How many have hardened their hearts, closed their ears, so involved in worldly pursuits and pleasure. (vol II page 291)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - My child and My children, and especially My child Veronica, I have asked My Son to bring you here this evening with a disability, but it is urgent that you make known to the world that all warnings, all counsel given in the past will now take place. (vol II page 293)

My children, I cannot give you more urgent a message than to ask you, as your Mother, to go back and read all counseling, all messages given throughout the world by just seers. (vol II page 294)

My child and My children, you will continue to send My counsel, My Son's counsel, throughout the world with great haste. Can you not recognize the accidents that are not accidents as they increase upon you? Think, My children, accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a great hand in dulling mankind's mind when he falls out of grace. (vol II page 295)

APRIL 14, 1984 - O My child, how My heart aches, for I have been with you here for so many years, and how many have We gathered? There are thousands of souls who have heard the Message from Heaven and they have turned their backs, so hardened are their hearts, and have deafened their ears to the call from Heaven. They will come down upon their knees and beg in repentance, but it will be too late for them. Is this what you want, My children? Must you be punished to be brought back to the fold? (vol II page 401)

My child and My children, it is most urgent that you read and live the messages given by My Mother from the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost, and from Me, Her Son.She gave to you Her heart for all the past years of earth's time. I want you now, My children, to understand and listen to My words, for soon they will be few, and actions will start. (vol II page 402)

JUNE 18, 1984 - It was many years ago that I came unto you, My child, Veronica, for a reason, and this reason has been accomplished by the mere fact that the words from Heaven have reached every major nation in the

world, and the United States and Canada. The European market for the Message has been plentiful and fruitful.. (vol II page 404)

My child, this is not a lesson in politics. This is but a lesson of reality, what will happen if you do not accept the messages from Heaven and pray, do penance, do much to help My Mother in Her Mission, for so many are needed, so many prayers are needed for those poor souls who have no one to pray for them. (vol II page 405)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - The United States of America is fast approaching on the start of the Third World War. My children, your newspapers and your medias give no account of these secret missions. There are men going from the State's Department, back and forth, hinder and you, looking for peace, peace, where there is no peace; and peace where there shall be no peace, unless they follow the directions of the Eternal Father and the Messages given from Heaven in the past years; not alone on these grounds, My children, of Bayside and Flushing Meadows, but also to various seers, young and old, about the world. The world is crying, peace, peace, and there will be no peace, unless the world will recognize My warnings of caution from years ago in earth's time, and they do something about it.....We expect all of you to read and re-read My Mother's directives, for they are My directives in the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost.....My children, I have great compassion for all of My children of the earth. But I say unto you, you have a free will. My Mother has accepted Her role as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you listen to My Mother's counsel you will be saved, and you will also share in the struggle to right the wrong that has been done against the Eternal Father and all the personages of Heaven.My Mother told you some time ago that soon Her words will be few, and this soon has now covered a year's time. But you all know that as a voice-box We had to seek and bring you, My child, back to the grounds so that We can go forth, and together try, I say try, to save the world from its own destruction.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Messages, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children, but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, and especially, you, My child, Veronica, We have brought you to the site this evening to give a dire Message of warning to all mankind. At this very hour, on this very day, a plan has been built now in Russia to attack the United States and Canada.My child and My children, I use My Mother's Rosary in order to enlighten you upon this day of, I should say, the formation this day of an interlude in your life. I say 'interlude' because no words will be able to contain the exact knowledge that We give you this evening, whether by parable, or symbolicness, or anything that you may call scientific. This, My child and My children, is a direct Message from Heaven.Do not follow the scoffers who continue to say, 'His promise has not and will not come true, to return in the Second Coming.' I assure you I shall come to you all as a thief in the night. Little will you be prepared unless you listen to My Mother's counsel and keep your heart open for the truth. The more you seek riches in this life, the less you will have in Heaven, for they do not coincide, my child and My children. You cannot have a god, symbolized by money, before you, for you will love one and hate the other. And whom will you hate, My children, but Me?

I say unto you, all who wish to be saved must at this time be apart from the world. They can live in the world, but they cannot be a part of it. That you will ponder over, My children, and you will understand. Sometimes, I understand that you have difficulty in understanding the symbolism, and the manner in which My Son brings His Message to you. But just remember, nothing is hidden from you. All you will do when you become

befuddled, My children, all you will do is pray to the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost; or pray directly to the Eternal Father, and ask Him to enlighten you as to the day's woes that come upon you.....My child and My children, every Message that is given is as from Me a personal Message to each and every one of you, to prepare you for what lies ahead. It will not be easy to accept the judgment of mankind against you, for only a few will be saved, My children; and I am sure, as your Mother, that you will wish to be among those who are saved.....Now, My children, remember; wear your armor, the Scapular, the Rosary. I say the Rosary; I do not mean that you will wear it as a decoration. You will wear it about your neck, though hidden from the view of others, just in case you are one of the many who will flee with what is on their backs. You will have no time to turn back, you will have no time to ride; all will depend upon your own years of preparation, through learning the only true way to save your souls is by following the Message from Heaven.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have wandered for years throughout your land, with tears streaming from My broken heart, warning you that the hourglass is almost empty. Like a thief in the night, the Chastisement shall come upon you. Are you ready, My children? Have you read, and reread the messages from Heaven given from the years that go back to 1970? Those prior to 1970 are, also, most urgent to be given to the world.My child, I notice that you have completed one side of the book. Yes, the messages were taken from the tapes. As soon as Heaven deems you ready, you will receive the lost book of messages, and you will, also, place them on tape. Conversations with Jesus must now go out at a fast pace; there is little time left.My child, you are looking into Rome on that horrendous day when the Holy Father shall leave you. I say 'shall' because the Message is being rejected in Rome. The previous messages about this carnage to the Holy See and the Holy Father has been taken with a manner of laughter. Too late will they laugh and refer to My visitation in New York as being absurd. My child and My children, that is satan. And as a holy Pope once told you before he died, he knew that the smoke of satan had entered into Rome and the Vatican. Well did he understand My visit to him, My child. The world has never known how close I was to your Vicar at that time, Pope Paul VI. Yes, My child, he was removed from the earth, also, with his impostor.

My child and My children, you cry for peace. I come to you as a Mother of peace. My messages to you are not to frighten you, but they are to reveal to you what will happen if you do not act now upon My counsel, My Mother's counsel to you. I expect you to think of this, and consider what is more important to you; to have a life filled with glory, and money, and materialistic things? Do you think, My children, that you will take them with you? You will come from your world, the earth, with nothing, just as you arrived in it.Remember, My children, I have asked you to remain steadfast in your parish churches, even though it will be a crucifixion to you. We cannot have schism in the United States and Canada. For those who are united shall stand, and those who divide themselves shall fall. My child and My children, do not discount this part of the Message from Heaven. It is most urgent that this breaking away stop now before it evolves into a major schism.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My children, understand Us; We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afearred of Us; that is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say, not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way.

Veronica: Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see - I can see missiles, I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating close to Her, as She points, and; and She is pointing at the United States and Canada.....My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afearred; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives

of the children of all families.I ask that the world continues to make Rosaries, and send the prayers, link to link, throughout the world. For I still promise, that if you will listen to My directions, given through My Son, in the Father and the Holy Spirit; I promise to do all that I can, My children, to save your lives upon earth; and, also, if you must come across the veil, to save you from eternal damnation through the Scapular and the Rosary. Pray, My children, all a constant vigilance of prayer; that is all you have now, for the enemy has been allowed to come into your homes.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - In the past few months, My child and My children, much has happened within your country and other countries of the world. There have been earthquakes, floods, and, also, a nuclear disaster. Know now, My children and My child, that this is not the end of suffering for mankind. Because of the fact that My Message has reached many but not all at this time, there is evil now brewing within the world that is heading for the Third World War. In My desperation, My child, I have even entered upon other countries to try to stop the evil among man, the evil of murder; murder whether planned or accidental, in accidents that are not accidents.

.....You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. So few now are reading Our messages from Heaven. They think that they have found the solution, but they must remember this, that satan is loosed upon earth now with all the demons of hell, and they will do everything within their power to fight the plan of Heaven, for the redemption of mankind. Redemption, grace, and peace will only come to man when he returns to his God.

The world is fast hurtling to a baptism of fire, My child and My children, can you not go back and read, and reread, the Messages from Heaven given to you throughout the years. I, as your Mother, have traveled to and fro, hinder and you, seeking to bring My children back to the fold. For every soul that is lost I pine, and I sigh and I cry, and My tears fall upon you, My children; My tears fall upon you.I will continue, My children, to go throughout the world. The Eternal Father is much pleased with the manner in which you have given out the messages to the world. Know that We do not expect you, because of this compliment, My children, to slacken your pace; for it must increase, because the time is growing short.I know that all who hear My voice now and read this Message are doing all they can to restore the earth to what the Eternal Father calls a bit of normalcy. For the world has gone crazy with sin. Is that not true, My child? Sin has become a way of life among many. Now I ask you, as children of God, all who hear My voice, to continue a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Many more disasters are heading for your country, the United States, and the world.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have asked in the past for certain days of atonement; the First Saturdays, the first Saturday of each month. Can you not give this to Me, My children, in order to place it before the Eternal Father? For you must pray for sinners. I beg you, My children, as your Mother, your loving Mother, who cries tears of sorrow upon you all, please remember this: The time is growing short. I have wandered throughout earth trying to warn you, My children, depending on a small handful of loyal souls to bring these messages to you upon these grounds, My child. We chose you to come forth, in illness and in health, in order to save your brothers and sisters.My child and My children, this message will not be greeted gleefully by your clergy. But since Lucy has been silenced, it is necessary that the world knows the truth. I will also send this message out through one more seer in the world, and if it is not abided by, I have nothing to do but to allow the Chastisement to fall upon mankind.My child and My children, do not take My words lightly. I do not speak to frighten you but to try to jar you from your complacency. There will be many minor warnings given to the world; more floods, accidents that are not accidents. There will be more murders upon earth; father against son, mother against daughter, homes torn asunder, for satan is loosed upon the earth. He has been given a time, a short time now for him to gather his souls.

My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep.Therefore, I warn you now

as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment.My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's place upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit; it is His Church on earth.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - You will watch as the days go by, I say not years, because this will all happen in days, My child and My children, you will watch as the days go by, the unfolding of the messages, dating from 1970. That is why I have asked you to publish them, My children, again, right from the beginning. In your closet you will find the 1970 messages, the missing ones without the tapes.You will see, My child, that all of these messages are renewed. They must be read over because much has been missed and forgotten. But soon, like the steps of a ladder, you will find each prophecy come true. And it will accelerate as We hit the end of time, My children.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child, there is a message I have for you of great urgency. You understand that I have gone throughout the world with the same message; the one about the Treaty of Russia and the Vatican. I have asked that this be put aside by Pope John Paul II.....

And now, My child, I must ask that you write, that you all write, to Cardinal Casaroli, who is influencing the Holy Father to not listen to this message. His influence shall bring great penance to his soul if he does not come from his course of appeasement, which shall lead to enslavement for many.....I ask all to listen to My Mother. She has gone throughout the world through countless earthly, countless years of earth suffering. Why? Because of Her children who do not listen to Her counsel.....I ask that you all read, and re-read the messages given from Heaven from 1970 up. It is important, My children, because I do not wish to put stress on My Mother to constantly repeat to you the same message over and over, while you like indulgent children, go about with your own cares and life upon earth, neither caring nor wishing to hear the Message from Heaven.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child, I shall not repeat the urgent message of My Mother again. You will hear, and read over and over, until you receive the full import of this message from Heaven. And you must act upon it. Each and every individual who knows of this message must act upon it for all Heaven, for there will be a great measure of responsibility given to those who do not make any action to help My Mother.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) -for soon you will understand that at the helm of all this disaster shall stand the Eternal Father. Warning and warning, sending throughout the world warnings for many years and what good did it do? But a handful, according to Heaven's estimate only a handful have accepted the messages from Heaven.My child and My children, I must ask you this evening to remember that there are many messages that have not been read by all. It has been eighteen earth-years since I first appeared here, and much has been given and much has been forgotten. Therefore, We ask all of Our children to obtain copies of the back messages from Heaven, because We are now in repetition. Because what can We say, My children and My child? If I could show you what is in store for mankind, you too would be shedding tears of sorrow.Yes, My child, there will always be others who will try to destroy you; but they cannot destroy the eighteen years of messages from Heaven, for they will go throughout the world, My child, far after you have been taken from the earth.....Now, My child, you will continue with the prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed. You will not be affrighted at the message this evening, for it must be told to the world, My children. Many will die unless they listen to Us now and follow Our direction.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, accept the words of My Mother and My counsel to you throughout the past years. Everything that has been given to you has been given for a reason and will come true. Were it not so I would tell you this now.My child and My children, there is not much more that I can say to you. My words have gone throughout the world, and how many have acted upon them? I come to you as a Mother of peace, a Mother of love. My tears have been shed upon you all. I will not give up the incentive to want to save every child upon earth. I shall wander to and fro wherever My voice can be heard, and bring to the world the final message before the end of the age.My Son had made it known to you about the reason the world shall suffer. But, My child and My children, if you will go back to all the past messages I am certain you will find due reasons for the world's suffering.My child and My children, I call to you now and say again: A constant vigilance of prayer must be made throughout the world - not just the United States and Canada, but throughout the world. And this can only be done and done rightly if you follow the directions from Heaven given to you in the past years.That is why I say, and I say again: You must read all of the messages given from Heaven through the past years, or you will not be saved. Much is being overlooked due to the quantity of messages. Therefore, you will start from the beginning and go forward up to the present date. This will also be in the printing, My children. You will start from the beginning and go forward up to the present date.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have a most desperate message for you tonight, one which will affect most of the world. But I say now, as your Mother of light, that there is great darkness upon the world. And as this has been allowed to continue, regardless of all the messages from Heaven through various seers throughout the world from the beginning of time, you constantly ignored Our counsel to you, and now the fruits of your evil ways have come to pass. Already you have been found wanting of all graces necessary to prevent what I am to tell you will happen now in the near future.My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.My counsel to the world and My Son's word to you have gone throughout the world now for over nineteen years. Now that may seem a long time to you. My children, but nineteen years in Heaven is as a day.

My child and My children, the United States of America now is in dire conflict with its conscience. But you must remember: Without My Son they cannot succeed. Slowly but surely against all the counsel from Heaven of the past nineteen years, man has become more scurrilous and more antagonistic towards My Son until he has even entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition and all knowledge of the supernatural, bringing a mode of modernism and humanism into My Son's Church. This has forced many a good soul to lose his way and leave the Church.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - St. Theresa: You will try, my sister, to send the poem messages throughout the world. They will fall into the hands of those who are deemed to receive them.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - My child and My children, We are very pleased at the manner in which you are getting out the Directives from Heaven. Do not slacken your pace. There are many souls to be reached. They must understand the signs of the times.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - My child, you must bring all messages to the fore. Soon you will be unable to deliver them upon the grounds. Therefore, I ask that not one shred of paper be discarded, for it will be needed.

BAYSIDE: SACRED GROUNDS

JUNE 20, 1970 - Locution - Many Rosaries must be said. There must be Vigils kept on feast days at the Shrine. The first Vigil will take place on July 1, 1970, the Feast of the Most Precious Blood of Jesus at 9:00 p.m. which is the Eve of the Feast of Visitation of Our Lady to St. Elizabeth. Candles must be carried at all Vigils, to be lighted at the time of twelve, to herald the new day of the Feast.As candles are lighted, this prayer is to be said: Mary, Light of the world, pray for us! Our Lady of the Roses, pray for us! Mary, Help of Mothers, pray for us! (vol I page 10)

JULY 1, 1970 - The first vigil from 9:00 p.m. to midnight, on the grounds of Our Lady of the Roses, was held on the 1st of July 1970, on which day the law permitting abortion took effect in the State of New York. (vol I page 10)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - Remember always, I bring you compassion from the Heart of My Jesus. We cry for every soul that will be lost. I plead with you, My children, for prayers. We will send forth a shower of roses, a shower of graces.....Make known to everyone this hallowed place of Roses that I have chosen. It is not just by chance that this ground has been chosen to make holy, but followed from the plan of the Father.....Many graces will be dispersed from this hallowed ground. There is much work to be done, but soon you will see a great work of beauty. There will be a pavilion on these grounds. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - This beloved spot, this hallowed place will be an oasis in a barren land, for We will dispense here many graces upon you all. We know you care. We know you love and We hope with you. I say this because My dear Son has always been long suffering. He carries His Cross for you because He loves you! Won't your help carry His Cross for Him? It won't be easy, but Our little armies throughout the world will rescue many souls before the end. It is not just by chance that I chose this place, for here I found the seed of hope! (vol I page 18)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I caution you again! Keep your doors barred! It was not the Will of God that forced this cross upon you, My children, for My Voice hath cried to you through endless years. To repent, but you heeded not My warnings! My travels have been world-wide, My tears shed in every land. My Voice grew weak and now there will be the Great Pause! During this time, My children, I can only impress on you the necessity for constant prayer. Guard your doors well now, against the enemy who walks the land. He has come to your locality to try to destroy My work here. He knows that We plan to recover many souls by Our vigil of prayer. He will use the clergy to stop you, My child. Trust in the Majesty of My Son, for His Will, will be done! (vol I page 22)

APRIL 10, 1971 - I have come here as an advocate of peace! I have come here to beg for prayers of atonement!.....Do you come here to just experience miracles or to join Us in the gathering of the souls? Selfish motives have no constructive future in Our plan of redemption! I say unto you that he who shall set himself to judge will thus find himself judged! My Father will always be the final judge! (vol I page 27)

MAY 19, 1971 - My child, it is not by accident that We chose this site for atonement. The evil is unparalleled in your city. It is like a cancer! Would I set the sword on you now your city would be leveled, but My Mother begs Me to give you time to atone. (vol I page 27)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - I am the Queen of the Universe, the Mediatrix of all Graces, but first and above all I am your Mother! I have come to warn you to protect you for many will be lost to Us. You all in the final decision, will have made your own choice. I bless you all, My children, with a shower of graces from Heaven. Come to Me at this hallowed place. Be with Me in spirit. Save America the Rosary way, a constant vigil of prayer! (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - You who have been given the grace to come here on this hallowed ground will talk about the messages that I have given you. It will be necessary, My children, in the gathering of the souls now; Charity, Love, spread it to all souls now. Grieve for all of those who have fallen. Pray for all men of sin. (vol I page 35)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - You are My children, for My Father, My Mother, and the Spirit descending from Heaven. All graces received on this hallowed place may be applied to all suffering souls in Purgatory, who will soon be needed in your army. Amen. (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Every parent, every leader, every kingdom and provincial will make an account to his God! Those of well spirit, fear not, but yea, I say to you, the destruction of a soul has far more dire consequences than any body destruction suffered on your earth! Many graces will be given to you on this hallowed ground of My Shrine. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - I will dispense many graces from these hallowed grounds to strengthen you in these dark days. I love you all, My children. I do not want to see one soul lost to Us, and they are now falling into the abyss as numerous as the snowflakes from the heavens. My heart is torn! (vol I page 41)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - This Hallowed Place (Shrine) will be an oasis in a barren land. In time you will understand. There will be many tears before the gathering of My Son's House (Church)..... I am wandering the earth, coming to many places. My arms are heavy with graces! As numerous as the petals of the roses! Grace for all who ask! I am the Mother of the earth and will be with you until My Son returns with Me to stand with Us in victory.The war is on! I will be with you, here on all feast days and ever, and will disperse many graces on these hallowed grounds. Let Me nourish you with graces in the dark days ahead. Always beside you is the evil one, the dark man of sin, pray much that you will not fall into permissive interpretations of law and conduct. (vol I page 44)

MARCH 24, 1972 - Soon there will be a violent change, My child, on your earth. For those who have received the grace to hear My Words, I plead with you now to see that My Words reach those who have not come to this hallowed ground; for those who receive in abundance, much will be expected of them. (vol I page 44)

APRIL 1, 1972 - I will be with you always in the day ahead. And as I promised, My child, I will be here to guide you all on the Eve of all Feast days. Many blessings of cures and conversions will come from My hallowed grounds. There is a plan in Heaven for every life placed upon earth by the Eternal Father. As such, each soul is precious to Him! There are now on your earth many instruments, many voice boxes for Heaven. Some have been closed out to Us, the others must struggle through the web of indifference and darkness. It is not an easy road ahead. The agents of hell are heavy, My children. You will find compassion will be dull, love of neighbor a thing of the past, charity, a jest; respect for life a thing of the past, all because you have allowed yourself to fall to satan. (vol I page 49)

MAY 30, 1972 - All who come to My hallowed grounds I promise to bestow upon them graces in abundance, the graces necessary for the salvation of their souls and all loved ones. My grace I give with heart. (vol I page 53)

JUNE 8, 1972 - All who come to Me, on My hallowed grounds, I will comfort them in their suffering. Many graces of cure and conversion will be given from Our hearts. There is nothing the Father would not do to rescue you, My children. Do not turn away from Us! Do not close your ears to Our pleas! Close your eyes to the world! Close your ears to the world! (vol I page 54)

JUNE 18, 1972 - I have set up, in your city of evil, an oasis. All who come here will be nourished by the graces given from My hallowed grounds. (vol I page 55)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 - I wish that there be held, on these sacred grounds, an hour of reparation on the day of the Lord (Sunday). This hour will be your Vicar and the fallen hierarchy in the House of God. This hour will also be in atonement for the discard of the holy day of God; one PM to two PM. (vol I page 65)

DECEMBER 30, 1972 - All who are upon My Grounds (Shrine) when this great tribulation comes upon you shall be strengthened. (vol I page 74)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Manifestations will be given to those chosen by the Father to propagate the work of saving souls by the intercession of Mary, the Mother of God, from these sacred grounds, hallowed by Her presence. (vol I page 79,80)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - I send upon you graces in abundance, graces for the asking, the power of cure and conversion through prayer, instruments for the conversion of sinners. All sacramentals blessed on the sacred grounds of My Son; I say My Son, for I give no credit, My children to Myself as the Queen of Heaven, but do honor to the Father of Heaven and earth, for the graces He chooses to send you for the conversion of your souls. (vol I page 83;84)

MARCH 18, 1973 - The sacred grounds founded here by the Father shall be a sanctuary of peace and solace to many in the future. Upon these grounds will come forth curative waters. Upon these grounds will be found the evidence of the hand of the Father. (vol I page 85)

I promise, as the Mother of God and Queen of Heaven, to bestow upon all who come to My sacred grounds, powers within their sacramentals for cure and conversion. (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - I now dispense upon these sacred grounds the power from the Father for conversions and cure. All in the plan of Heaven for the construction of an oasis in the dark times. My Shrine shall be called Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, Help of Mothers..... I will always be here, waiting for you. There is no time in Heaven. Therefore, there is no calculation of time upon My sacred grounds. I am always here. During the vigils of eves of feast days, We ask for special gatherings for the propagation of the Message to go throughout the world. However, We ask all to come here without this special purpose, but to accept the graces that We will dispense henceforth in abundance. (vol I page 89)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Upon these sacred grounds will be given many graces, graces needed for the recovery of straying souls, graces in abundance for the asking; graces for cures and conversions. Come to Me, mothers who weep for their errant children, and I will comfort you. I will show you the road for their recovery. (vol I page 91)

I will be with you always on these sacred grounds. Though I have asked for dates for special vigils, this does not mean that the grounds will not be open in perpetuity.....All who come here will be solaced and nourished with graces to prevent the infiltration of satan upon their human souls, so that they will be able to withstand the pressures of satan in their lifetime upon earth and return in the glorious triumph to the Kingdom. (vol I page 93)

APRIL 14, 1973 - Should the prayers of atonement be discontinued on these sacred grounds, the Chastisement in earth-time will be hastened. (vol I page 95)

APRIL 21, 1973 - I have wandered throughout the world, and I will be with you during all tribulations. My grounds are consecrated and have been renowned by the Father. They will be a place of refuge in the trials ahead. (vol I page 99)

MAY 10, 1973 - Come to Me, all you who sorrow, and I will join My Son in drying your tears. The Father has placed many graces upon souls who gather on the sacred grounds. These consecrated grounds are an instrument of Heaven. Many conversions and cures will manifest to the world the reality and existence of your God. (vol I page 100)

MAY 30, 1973 - However, you will be given many manifestations, and then My Son will perform from these sacred grounds a major miracle that will bring all to the knowledge and reality that there exists a God Who is the Creator and rules Heaven and earth. (vol I page 104)

VERONICA: Oh, Our Lady is giving a direction now. Our Lady says that She would like you, when you're here, whether you know a person or whether you don't.....She requests that you say an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for a great indulgence will be granted for the soul, the departed soul. That would be an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for a departed soul. Therefore, they would be given a grace necessary for their repatriation into Heaven. Our Lady said great indulgence will be given for the recitation of the Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's. (vol I page 105)

JUNE 8, 1973 - Remember, My child, I bestow upon all, who come to My sacred grounds, the power to bring back and rescue from satan their brothers and sisters. You must not forget the power of prayer to the Father. Ask in the name of My Son, and He cannot refuse you. (vol I page 106)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - Understand, My child, the nature of the Sacred Grounds, and My Shrine, I have come here as a Mediatrix between God and man to guide you through the trials which lie ahead. All who follow My direction must become humble in spirit and divest themselves of all desire for worldly accomplishments. (vol I page 125)

JUNE 13, 1973 - Many graces, many manifestations will be given to those who have assembled here on the grounds chosen by the Father. I come among you as a Mediatrix of graces, graces free for the asking. I am a consoler of mothers, a director of the wandering young, and above all, a light on the road to the Kingdom. Won't you, My children, light your candles with Me and follow Me as I direct you on the road to Heaven. (vol I page 132)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. Many graces will be given to all who come here to My sacred grounds. I have chosen these grounds from many sites throughout earth for reason. Your city is like a cesspool. Your city is a cancer, the evil spreading out throughout the world. (vol I page 141)

NOVEMBER 1, 1973 - Our Lady's message is at this point interrupted by the arrival of the members of the local parish authorities.A letter from Monsignor James F. King to Father Powell is read by Father Powell, which states that they, the local clergy, have "reviewed all the information regarding these vigils and can only conclude that no supernatural significance can be attached." Therefore, they must discourage these meetings, that henceforth "the church property is out of bounds for devotional use."After the reading of the letter, the church officials left the grounds without allowing Veronica to make a public defense of the prayer vigils. (vol I page 143)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - Veronica: Now Our Lady and Jesus are both raising Their hands and making the sign of the cross. Now the light seems to be closing in like a circle. The light seems to be all circular around Our Lady and Jesus. It's beautiful. And Our Lady is talking, She's saying, oh, about 1969. Yes, Our Lady spoke of 1969, when She gave with Theresa, a message about these grounds being encircled with graces and the manifestation of the circle in the sky, which I believe you've observed before. Many times Our Lady will have the Father circle the area; this has happened many times. (vol I page 149)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - I have asked for this Hallowed Ground to be given over as a center of atonement. The will of the Father shall not be cast aside and given to the will of man. All will come to pass as had been directed by the Father. (vol I page 159)

The Father sends graces upon you. He has chosen this **center of atonement with great purpose. Many will be saved. Many miracles of cures and conversions will go forth through the** world from these Hallowed Grounds. **The cause of Heaven shall not be stopped.** The world of curing will arise, and man will not stop the waters from flowing. Know well man, that you cannot defy the Father. For it is in the Will of the Father that this land be claimed for the salvation of souls.All who come to these Hallowed Grounds, My child, will receive graces in abundance, graces of cure and conversion. The crippled shall walk. The blind shall see, those in darkness shall come forward into the light. (vol I page 161)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Now, My child, I will tell you one major reason why the Father sent Me to you and **chose this site as a Center of Reparation.** It is because of the murder of the young; it is because your city, your nation, has great influence throughout the world. Your example will be followed by many, but you must return to the Father and restore discipline in your daily lives, or you too will fall to the sword. (vol I page 174)

MAY 22, 1974 - I have great news for you. Though your country and the world will have great chastisement, know that you will exist into the next year of earth time. During that year you will be given the opportunity to gain many graces. The Mission for recognition of these Sacred Grounds will go forward with great speed. **The numbers shall be countless who will receive cures and conversions.** All glory to the Father the Lord High God in Heaven. Subject all will to His providence. You see, My child, though there are thorns you may still carry the roses. The power from Heaven shall be known through the roses. My child, you will make it known to your brothers and sisters of the white berets, that they give Us great joy in Heaven. Courage, perseverance; I promise you, My children, you will enter into the Kingdom. As you have renounced the world and acknowledged My Son before mankind, know now that My Son will acknowledge you all before the Father. Now, My child, you understand the meaning of the roses. (vol I page 200)

JULY 15, 1974 - Now you understand, My child, why I have asked that My Beads of Prayer be spoken at the time of the Message I give to you. You must keep satan from the grounds. He will not enter upon My Grounds, but he will send agents to distract and cause discord. (vol I page 230)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - Remember, My children, the promise I have made to you. I have spread My Blue Mantle over all who have come, who have been given the grace to come to these Sacred Grounds. There will be dispersed among you many cures and conversions for the propagation of the mission from Heaven. (vol I page 239)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - I have asked for these Grounds to be consecrated for the recovery of souls. I have asked that the clergy who have been given this sacred duty to the Father, preserve these Sacred Grounds as a shrine, a center of atonement. The balance for your nation and your state, My child, lies with the prayers that come to Us from your country and the world. (vol I page 255)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Do not worry, My child. These sacred grounds will never be taken from the hearts of mankind. It is the Will of the Father.....No man shall stand as judge upon these grounds. No man shall set himself above the Father, for what takes place in sacredness upon the grounds, shall be directly from the Father and His Merciful Heart. Cures, conversions and many manifestations, miracles in the eyes of mankind, shall take place. Many shall be rejected but know, My child, the weakness of mankind. Many will reject them because they do not want to face up to the knowledge that they offend their God. (vol I page 269)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - You will pray now, My child. Make it known to mankind that We have chosen these Grounds as a center for atonement.....You will write anew, a letter to the leaders of My Son's House and tell

them that it is the will of the Father that they build upon these grounds an edifice of purity and piety, a Basilica of Dignity, a Basilica for the repatriation of souls. Graces shall be given in abundance to all who come here, graces for the asking.It will be a Shrine of world renown, to be called Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, help of Mothers.....We request that all of the dedicated join now with the faithful in prayer on these Sacred Grounds. The beads of prayer you will tell, for three hours on the eve of all feast days. It will be a source of great penance for mankind. This, My child, is the balance We have spoken of through you for many years. (vol I page 283)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - The Sacred Grounds are not closed to mankind for no fence can reach to the Heavens. There is a division between the human and the supernatural, My child. It is in this supernatural state that My children shall be with Me on the Sacred Grounds. You will continue, My child, to bring the sheep to My oasis, the Sacred Grounds of Grace. The wall has been set now to stop you but no wall shall transcend the supernatural. (vol I page 304;310)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - I have chosen, My children, to call My Sacred Grounds, the garden of roses. The rose is the perfect insignia of purity and divinity among the flowers. (vol I page 315)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - I promise, My children, to be here on the Sacred Grounds with you. These Grounds have been deemed by the Eternal Father to be a Center of Atonement, an oasis in a barren land! (vol I page 320)

MARCH 18, 1975 - The Eternal Father has made it known to the world through His Message that there will be many graces given through the Sacred Grounds. (vol I page 339)

MARCH 29, 1975 - I have asked you, My child, to refrain from any actions that would cast disparaging views upon your work. It will not be necessary to force yourselves upon My Sacred Grounds. I assure you, My child, when the time is right. I will place you back on the grounds. You do not understand the ways of the Father. No evil is ever triumphant. The Father will turn all evil to good. (vol I page 351)

APRIL 5, 1975 - I have asked you to come here. My Mother has come as a Mediatrix between God and man. She has spared no efforts to reach you with the Message from the Eternal Father. Know that the graces are counted for the coming Warning and Chastisement. Layman and clergy shall stand before the Father in judgment. Know, My child, that you have gained many graces with your sacrifices. And My children, you are children of the light, therefore, you have nothing in common with the darkness. The forces of evil surround the Sacred Grounds and satan does battle with Our children. You will repair to your homes. My child, and cooperate with your director. The prayers that will not be given to these souls, tears shall flow from their hearts for the time is not long in coming for the great Warning. After that, My child, I can assure you they will come also upon their knees. Amen, amen, I say to you, no evil is ever triumphant. Pray for them, My child. Hold no malice in your heart. (vol I page 357)

MAY 7, 1975 - Veronica was invited with the faithful to go on the Sacred Grounds to pray and receive the celestial Message. But Veronica was informed by Our Lady that her life was in danger. Veronica did not go on the shrine grounds however many pilgrims were there also, and they howled during the whole Vigil. Their howling and whistling are heard on the tape recording. The fervor in the prayers of the pilgrims was much greater. That night the sky was bright with a pink-colored glow.Veronica received a Locution at home. (vol I page 358)

MAY 17, 1975 - My child, I am coming a short distance to be with you. My Sacred Grounds have been visited by many throughout this day.My heart is truly grieved that We must wait a short time before the millions of people will come by and accept the graces being given by the Eternal Father to many.....No, My child, it is not the will of the Father to go to the park. It is the will of satan, the father of all liars, who will dispense with you by sending you to the park, My children. Be patient, pray with perseverance, the Eternal

Father has a plan. Your discomfort, your sufferings, will bring many to the Kingdom of the Father Eternal. (vol I page 359)

Do not be concerned, My child, that you have this trial of waiting outside the Sacred Grounds. The day will come when you will be back upon the grounds, but you must now go with the plan of the Eternal Father. Patience, My child. (vol I page 364)

MAY 18, 1975 - My child, you have passed the test and have given complete obedience to the Eternal Father. Now is the time for a small change. The numbers of the faithful are reaching to and far in excess of what can be accommodated. Therefore you will tell the Bishop: You will be given a sign by the Eternal Father. He (the Bishop) will find this sign unquestionable.....You will, My child, receive the Message from Me, on the Eve of all feast days as in the past. The peoples of the world will continue to go to the shrine in great numbers, that will not consist of crowds, until the basilica is opened by the sign given to the bishop. The peoples must continue to pray. Accept the offer of the department of police and I will do the rest. There is a time for everything, My child, even for change.....The peoples will not lose faith in your mission, My child, but will gather in multitudes, multitudinous numbers, to do penance and atonement until the Warning, which will come very shortly. I assure you, My child, you will not have to wait long, you will not have to wait very long.....The prayers of atonement will continue on other grounds temporarily, temporarily, to accommodate the crowds. It will not diminish the veneration of the sacred grounds which will be held in abeyance. (vol I page 368)

MAY 28, 1975 - You will not return to the Sacred Grounds until the area has been purified, My child.....This evening, My child, My Mother shall not appear in sight to you. Also, My Heart bleeds for My Mother is a prisoner now upon Her own Grounds. You will comfort Her at this time, My child, by recovering many souls for Heaven with your prayers and acts of atonement. (vol I page 369)

I must ask this sacrifice of you, My child, to remain away from the Sacred Grounds until your Bishop is given his sign. This will not be long in coming.Know the plan from Heaven. The numbers that will gather will triple and far exceed what you could ever expect in your human expectations, My child. There will be cures and conversions beyond what man has experienced in your country. It is in this manner My child, that the work for My Mother's Shrine shall go forward. (vol I page 370)

JUNE 5, 1975 - My child, did you feel abandoned without My Mother at your side? Do you not know the power of Heaven? My Mother was shackled by man's arrogance to Her Sacred Grounds; Her Shrine, My child, but nothing is impossible with the Eternal Father. She will come to you as you are not outcast in Her Heart. She will come to you, My children, wherever you are sent on your pilgrimage to gather souls. You are temporarily outside Her Sacred Grounds in Bayside, but, My child, in due time you will all return. Your Bishop will be given the sign as promised. (vol I page 373,374)

No, My child, I am not angered at your reaction of the past week. I would though, caution you, to not speak with the clergy who now have taken possession of My Mother's Sacred Grounds. I must caution you to remain, My child, yourself, away from those Sacred Grounds. Do this as great penance to yourself, My child, your spirit. It is for your safekeeping and the well-being of My Mother's work, that I ask this of you. Do not be affrighted, My child, in the days ahead. My Mother will be with you, wherever you are.We have asked that many of Our children come to visit with My Mother at Her Sacred Grounds. We know the trial ahead for all who seek to bring the truth to mankind for My Mother. Many shall reject Her Message and many of Our children of the light will receive great persecution as they seek to bring the Message from Heaven to their brothers and sisters. (vol I page 374)

I bless you, My children, with an abundance of graces; graces for cure and graces for conversion. Know that the work of My Mother will go throughout your world without cessation. No man is above the Eternal Father. (vol I page 380)

JULY 25, 1975 - Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. You are not displaced from the Sacred Grounds. They are held in abeyance until the Father, the Eternal Father gives the word to your Bishop. (vol I page 390)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - My Mother has directed you well, in the time remaining you will be given many urgent messages. The work will accelerate as you will unite with other missions throughout the world. It is the time of the separation of the sheep from the goats. None shall escape judgment. (vol I page 414)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - The convent, the refuge, My child, shall come to you in time. You must continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. It will be a lifetime dedication to all the children of God. Many arms shall be sent to help you, My child. (vol I page 430)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - You will receive, My child, many photographs of knowledge. I do not wish that this taking of photographs become a novelty, an attraction to the Sacred Grounds and this site, My child. You must make it known that this is a Vigil of prayer and meditation. Many prayers are needed to balance the scales which lean heavily to the left. This site and the Sacred Ground, My child, are centers of atonement. You will continue with the direction of the Father. Much of the plan will appear before your very eyes. You must not question, My child, the plan of the Eternal Father, but you will go where He sends you. (vol I page 433)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - I am well aware, My child, of your sorrow in not being upon My sacred grounds, the Shrine. However, remember I have told you that you will return. Persevere; the time is growing near. (vol I page 472)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - My children, continue with your prayers. I do not leave; I am always present on My grounds. I have asked you come here. When you come here with your burdens, they will be lightened, graces of conversion, graces of cure, they are being given in abundance. Ask and you shall receive; none are turned away without results. (vol I page 564)

VOLUME I I

MAY 28, 1977 - Your bishops and your cardinals need prayers. There must be hours of atonement and sacrifice for them. I have called to you to come onto the grounds of My Shrine site in Bayside, and I have directed you to maintain these prayer hours upon these grounds for your cardinals and bishops. (vol II page 46)

JUNE 18, 1983 - All who have come to the sacred grounds have come with reason. The Eternal Father has a plan, and everyone who comes to the sacred grounds has been called there by the Father. (vol II page 393)

MESSAGES

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child, since others wish to know how I personally feel for the episode that went on here on the sacred grounds only a short time ago, it made Me much unhappy for two major reasons, My child. As I told you in countless earth years of visitations with you, that you must always test the spirits, and also to remain away from other so-called apparition sites or other seers. I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro, seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons. Yes, My child, I tell you that it was beautifully done to remove a sad situation from the sacred grounds. I want you to remember, as I tell you tonight, that soon you will be confronted with two children. They are young, but they are true seers of Chile. They live, My child, since you ask, outside, in the meadows beyond the city of Santiago, My child, Santiago.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Now I speak to the parents. Parents of all young children, are you earnestly making an effort to protect your children from a world that has been given over to satan? What do you do when the teachers in your schools teach your children sexual conduct, taking from your young children the purity of heart and the innocence of the youth? What do you do? Just let them take over? Parents, you say it will not affect your child? Look what is happening to the children of the world, young of age, three years old and upward even younger than three. I cannot upon these holy grounds use the words given in print for all of these abominations being committed to the young child. But, My children, I tell you; it is happening to those who do have good heart and a right mind. They feel as though the world has gone, shall I use the word, My child, 'crazy?' Yes, I will use the word 'crazy,' My child, insanity, too. My Mother has always told you that sin is insanity.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Yes, My child, I am going about the world appearing in various places, and I have reason for all. One day, My child, the waters will come up at Bayside, and I will appear over the old church building. Your Bishop then cannot deny My Appearances.....My child, We are not leaving. We remain here all evening. Until the last soul has left the grounds, My Son and I are here. Some will see Us and some will not. The day will come when all will see Us.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, My heart is so lightened with joy at the numbers of wonderful souls who have come here this evening to honor the Eternal Father when He sent Me sixteen earth-years ago, down upon earth, to try to stop the crisis in the Church, and the chaos that is going throughout all the countries of the world.I wish at this time, My children, to repeat again the need to write, to speak, to meet with the Holy Father in Rome, and plead with him to have Lucy come forward and tell the Third Secret word for word, as I give to you each evening on My appearances upon the grounds of Bayside, and Flushing Meadows.My child and My children, I have asked in the past for certain days of atonement; the First Saturdays, the first Saturday of each month. Can you not give this to Me, My children, in order to place it before the Eternal Father? For you must pray for sinners. I beg you, My children, as your Mother, your loving Mother, who cries tears of sorrow upon you all, please remember this: The time is growing short. I have wandered throughout earth trying to warn you, My children, depending on a small handful of loyal souls to bring these messages to you upon these grounds, My child. We chose you to come forth, in illness and in health, in order to save your brothers and sisters.I am not leaving the grounds, My child. My Mother and I will stay here as long as one soul remains upon it, or comes here.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, now continue with your prayers of atonement; We are not leaving. My Son and I will be upon the grounds until the last person leaves. And should anyone come here to pray during the weekdays, before the Vigils or the Holy Hours, We will come.....Yes, My child, one day these grounds, also, will be renown. These grounds shall be a holy place of visitation, as shall also be the Shrine at Bayside.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - I bless you all, My children, those within the circle, and those without; for you have come here this evening at a time when Our hearts have been lifted for a short period of time, and We wish to spread among you graces, graces by the thousands. All of this will be known to you in time, My children. All will come through the mailing system. You will know the result of these prayers today, and the prayers that continue in the hearts and upon the fingers of the Rosary chains going throughout the world. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.Now continue, My child, with the photographs. We are not leaving; We do not leave until the last person has left the area.....Remember always, My child, that these are sacred grounds, and in no way must anyone profane them by coming here with ulterior purposes.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, how wonderful it is to see you all here this evening. It lightens My heavy heart. I cannot say this evening that My tears fall on you as I did in 1970, because with your persistence in coming this evening (and I know that many of My children had to sacrifice to come here this evening) with your persistence you have lightened Our hearts, and with your prayers and acts of atonement, you

have, also, lightened the hearts of those in purgatory. For I promise on My next visit to purgatory, I will be taking out one thousand five hundred souls, whom you have saved, My children. Just the people I am looking at now, all throughout the grounds; your prayers have saved that many souls this evening.....It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence know in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Theresa has the permission of the Eternal Father to remain here for the rest of the evening. She will also move about and look upon the ill and infirm, because on her feast day and the feast day of the guardian angels there will be many cures.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - We have asked you to pray for sinners; for you who have been given the grace to come upon these sacred grounds, you must go forward and try to save your brothers and sisters. I say brothers and sisters, My child and My children, because you are all brothers and sisters as you were created by the Eternal Father. Due to man's humility in the beginning, except, My child, for the sin of Adam and Eve, the world was not in such great chaos. Life was far simpler. As man goes forward and tries to seek all of the earth's paradise by way of fortunes and gold and silver, they have sold their souls to get to the head.Now, My child, I wish that you go at this time, after three pictures are taken, I wish that you go among the sick and the elderly and give out the blessed rose petals and Rosaries, for there will be two very stupendous cures this evening. It is not necessary at this time, My child, to be told the full details, because before he evening is over, you will have them from the mouth of those that are cured.....Now, My child, Jesus will speak to you, He is not leaving the grounds, when you return from this mission. First, you will take three photographs, and then proceed to the infirm circle.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - Jesus: That, My child, is the answer We expected. Now, My child, there are others outside who are waiting to see you with the blessed cross, the crucifix of My Mother. Will you not go to them in your weakened state? I will support you. Will you not go to them and bless them? For many have traveled many miles to reach here this evening, and I will help many of them.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - We remind you that a Holy Hour for the clergy has been held the last 19 years and continues to be held every Sunday. The Holy Hour consists of a 15 decade Rosary, a litany to Our Blessed Mother, and some traditional hymns. They are held in all weather conditions, be it rain, snow, sleet, or shine.....We invite you to join with us, from wherever you may be, during this time. Being united together in prayer with us here in New York will make your prayers more powerful, efficacious, and helpful for the clergy.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - We are not leaving, My children. We have made Our home upon these grounds. Therefore, all who come here to be solaced, I will be here. My Mother and I shall stay here even unto the conflagration.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - My child, you must bring all past messages to the fore. Soon you will be unable to deliver them upon the grounds. Therefore, I ask that not one shred of paper be discarded, for it will be needed.....On September 30, 1980, Our Lord instructed Veronica to set up a special area for the sick and suffering. They would be the beneficiaries of outstanding graces at all Vigils. However, if Veronica is present, there would be an added grace; a blessing from her Shrine crucifix, gifted with the power of cure and conversion and kissed affectionately and reverently by Our Lady at nearly every vigil Veronica attends.

Veronica blesses the afflicted with this invocation. "I bless you with the Shield of the Immaculate Conception. In the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost.".....Numerous cures and conversions have been wrought, some of them massive, with doctors' statements and medical documentation providing authentication.

BAYSIDE: SHRINE/BASILICA

APRIL 7, 1970 - On April 7, 1970, Our Lady spoke to Veronica by locution. She told her She would come to the sacred ground of the parish church of St. Robert Bellarmine on the eves of the designated feasts of the church. She said also, that She wanted a sanctuary on this spot. It was to be called: Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers Shrine. Our Lady gave ample directives for the construction of the sanctuary, etc. (vol I page 7)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - Many graces will be dispersed from this hallowed ground. There is much work to be done, but soon you will see a great work of beauty. There will be a pavilion on these grounds. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - The medal will build the Shrine, My child, I am the Mother of all Nations, and My heart covers your glorious Land. I do not want to see My children be led slowly to their own destruction. I have chosen this Land, because of the many loving souls who will reach out to gather the sheep. Will everyone be saved? Oh, My heart bleeds to have to tell you I cannot count those who will not seek the light. (vol I page 16)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - My Shrine, here, will be an oasis in your barren land. Many graces will be given from Our Hearts, My children, to you. We will never abandon you in the darkness. (vol I page 33)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Every parent, every leader, every kingdom and provincial will make an account to his God! Those of well spirit, fear not, but yea, I say to you, the destruction of a soul has far more dire consequences than any body destruction suffered on your earth! Many graces will be given to you on this hallowed ground of My Shrine. (vol I page 39)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - This hallowed place (Shrine) will be an oasis in a barren land. In time you will understand. There will be many tears before the gathering of My Son's House (Church). Keep hope and light of heart, for that day will come when all will be returned as beauty, of peace, as the Father has Created it to be. Persevere to that day and you will be counted among the blessed. (vol I page 43, 44)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - There will be upon these lands curative waters. And I have directed that there be built an edifice that will do honor to the Father. It will be a major instrument for the recovery of souls in this city, which now stands forth second to Sodom. (vol I page 135)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - You will write anew, a letter to the leaders of My Son's House and tell them that it is the will of the Father that they build upon these grounds an edifice of purity and piety, a Basilica of Dignity, a Basilica for the repatriation of souls. Graces shall be given in abundance to all who come here, graces for the asking.....It will be a Shrine of World Renown, to be called Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, Help of Mothers. (vol I page 283)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - In time you will understand My directions for the building of the convent and the Basilica. (vol I page 303)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Many arms will be sent in the battle ahead. You ask, My child, about the establishment of another community. You will be directed properly in the future. Have patience, My child. It will appear before your very eyes. One step at a time.....Veronica: Our Lady refers to the establishment of an Order.....Our Lady: This Order will be founded on basic Tradition. This Order will gather those of true spirit.

This Order will be composed of both men and women, and a cloistered convent. The means will be sent to you all by the Father. It will be a refuge in the time of trial for many. This refuge will be located, My child, in your country, the United States. (vol I page 296)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - There will be established in your country a refuge, a sanctuary. You will be guided, My child and My children, to this Sanctuary. The Basilica shall be built on the Sacred Grounds. Patience and fortitude will win you your crown. (vol I page 320,321)

Your directives will be given in due time by the Father for the establishment of the convent and the Sanctuary. Wait, My child, for your directives will appear before your very eyes. (vol I page 322)

MAY 28, 1975 - Know the plan from Heaven, the numbers that will gather will triple and far exceed what you could ever expect in your human expectations, My child. There will be cures and conversions beyond what man has experienced in your country. It is in this manner, My child, that he work for My Mother's Shrine shall go forward.....All who receive this discipleship, My child, shall separate themselves from worldly living. You are fast approaching the establishment of a monastery. Do not grow impatient, My child, it will all come to pass in the Will of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 370)

MAY 15, 1976 - Do not be concerned because I have not received the magnificent edifice that I have asked for the salvation of souls upon the sacred grounds. Know that the shrine has already been built in the hearts of mankind and in the history of My Son's Church. There will be a magnificent edifice, My child. You must be patient. (vol I page 487)

JUNE 18, 1976 - Yes, My child, the Shrine has been built; the edifice will be erected in time. Continue now, My child; you will be directed further by My Son. (vol I page 506)

VOLUME II

JULY 25, 1977 - The foundation, My child, shall be built in time. Many arms will be sent in the development. The foundation, My child, will be called "Our Lady of the Roses".....Do not be concerned at this time, My child, how this will be accomplished, for I have told you in the past and I repeat again: It will all appear before your very eyes. (vol II page 69)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Yes, My child, one day these grounds, also, will be renown. These grounds shall be a holy place of visitation, as shall also be the Shrine at Bayside.

BAYSIDE: VERONICA LUEKEN/MY CHILD

VOLUME I

JUNE 6, 1968 - Seer Veronica Lueken is a mother of five children. She was forty-five years old in 1968, residing in Bayside, Long Island, New York with her husband and children.It was on June 6, 1968, on the day Robert Kennedy was shot to death, that she experienced a perfume of roses.....On the eighth of June, St. Theresa dictated to her in locution a prayer to the Blessed Mother:

Blessed Mother be my guide
Be here always by my side.
Take me through this world of sorrow.
Show me there's a bright tomorrow.

On August 6, 1968, she was visited in her room by St. Theresa of Lisieux (she has always been identified with roses due to her famous promise: "After my death I will let fall a shower of roses from heaven." The vision was shared by her son, Raymond, who was ten years old at the time. St. Theresa told her to write down every thing told to her. Also, that all Heaven was in distress because of the condition of the souls of their loved ones on earth.....Veronica heard: You must never honor a human being or worldly material without honoring the Mother of God first.....For two years Veronica wrote down all the dictation given by St. Theresa. All these messages were sent to the Carmelite Sisters of Lisieux, France.....Veronica consulted her parish priest, Father Sullivan. He advised her to pray. Veronica also corresponded with Cardinal Cushing who wrote her. He voluntarily and personally said three masses for Veronica.On April 7, 1970, Our Lady spoke to Veronica by locution. She told her She would come to the sacred ground of the parish church of St. Robert Bellarmine on the eves of the designated feasts of the church. She said, also, that she wanted a sanctuary on this spot. It was to be called: Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers Shrine. Our Lady gave ample directives for the construction of the sanctuary, etc.She gave Her directives in order that they be transmitted to the clergy of the Church so that they could be prepared for the first visit of Our -Lady to the Sanctuary, that Our Lady announced for the 18th of June next (1970)

MAY 19, 1970 - It would appear that it was on the 19th of May, 1970 that the Blessed Virgin appeared for the first time to Veronica privately at home. Miss Grace Pera, a neighbor of Veronica's was there at that time. She also saw the Blessed Virgin. (vol I page 8)

JUNE 18, 1970 - Our Lady did not appear on the sacred grounds on the 18th of June 1970 because Her demands and directives as given to Veronica to prepare for Her coming were ignored by those to whom Veronica had given these demands of Our Lady, persons designated by name and determined by Our Lady. If only one demand would have been heard...but not one was listened to.The Blessed Virgin came to Veronica by locution only, that is to say Veronica heard Her voice on the spot of the Sanctuary, in front of the former St. Robert Bellarmine Church.....The pilgrims on the grounds of Saint Robert Bellarmine had recited continuously Rosaries of reparation for about ten hours.The Blessed Virgin did not appear to Veronica but She spoke to her in locution: Words of Our Lady: My tears fall upon you. (At this moment, Veronica burst into tears) Pray, My children! So many souls will be lost. It is because I love you that I come.....You will have to suffer, My child. Cry with Me, My child, for I have never stopped crying. Pray, pray always because so many souls will be lost! Listen to Me! Pray, please pray! There is hope in prayer! The darkness grows deeper. I carry the Light...Much to suffer....Listen to Me! Pray! Pray! Pray! Love Him....Love My Son! Do not hate My Son! (vol I page 8)

JUNE 19, 1970 - Locution - Be patient! We have much work to do. Your work is just beginning. (vol I page 10)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Veronica, you must shout My Message from the roof! Fear not the suffering for We will wipe your tears. All will be joy in the Kingdom. (vol I page 14)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - Our Lady instructed that my hands must be up with roses in them. Three rays from each hand. Many blessing will come through the medal.....Veronica, you should wait on this, but since you cannot keep a secret.....There will be many cures. You have seen much, My child, for there is a time for joy and a time for sorrow, and as you can see, the joys are in abundance. (vol I page 14)

Jesus: I do not ask but for your love. Your obligation, Veronica, to the world will be heavier, because you have been allowed to see many things beyond your world. Continue to give to the world, to bring Our Message to the world. It is not an easy task. But carry your crosses with joy for the expectancy of Heaven to come. (vol I page 15)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - No land is free from his destruction. No one will escape this destruction. Be not secure in your blindness. Retire within yourself, My child. I have warned you many times. You do not learn a

lesson easily, My child. I only seek to protect you so do not feel badly. It is for your welfare that I admonish you. The good sees not the bad, but you must be more prudent in the future. You must make more sacrifices, My child. All of you must make more sacrifices. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - Close your eyes, close your ears, and listen with your heart. They will try to still your voice, My child, but have no fear, I surround you with My Immaculate Heart. (vol I page 16)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - You see, the task I ask of you is most difficult, for you will have to forsake all others and trust in Me and My Son. This is only one small sacrifice that will be asked of you. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - My child, you would not have suffered the inner turmoil would you have listened to My cautioning you to remain within yourself before each Vigil. By not retiring in full prayer at least one hour prior to the Vigil, your soul would meet with the disturbing forces that are working with satan to destroy your Mission here on earth. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Many will not accept your revelations, My child, for man has yet to understand the difference between the physical body and the spiritual soul. Man fails to recognize the existence of the unseen world about you. Right now, the demons are gathering for this full scale war of the spirits. (vol I page 23)

FEBRUARY 28, 1971 - My Mother is much grieved that Her Messages are not read with care; heed the Message of Sept. 7, 1970, and Fatima 1917; I will not dispense any longer My Graces to arrogant or prideful man, that will not listen! It will be your duty, My child, to chase these interlopers from My Mother's sacred grounds! I will not gather souls at the expense of My Mother's anguished Heart or respect. Please heed this warning! (vol I page 24)

MARCH 24, 1971 - My child, at this time, there is nothing further to say! I expect you to be guided by the signs of the past and I will guide you to the Great Pause that is ahead! I do not wish to instill fear in you, but I must admonish you with a Mother's loving heart to bring the souls you love to Us soon! I am not leaving you, My child, (the Blessed Mother had stepped back) I am standing a distance from you! My Heart is heavy! I feel the last drops of blood have left My Heart, and My Son's has already filled the Cup! I want you now, My children, to keep a constant vigil of prayer! I will be with you to guide you! My Son has made you His messenger and this We expect of you. The carrying of the Mission of Love that We have entrusted to you as Our voice box! Though We may seem distant to you, all you will have to do is call, lift your hearts and thoughts to Us for We are always with you even in the days ahead. (vol I page 25)

APRIL 3, 1971 - My child, you must continue your mission without fear or distraction. Stay within yourself as has been directed. Pray, My child, pray day and night! I will always be with you; for always in the darkness I will send forth a shower of graces upon you, upon all who call to Me. (vol I page 26)

APRIL 10, 1971 - My child, this is what you will suffer to gather the 144,000 true souls. My child, how well you will carry My Son's Cross!, for many will pass on the same road My Son did before this life as you know it, will pass away. You must remember, My children, that the most bountiful harvest is gained when We start pulling out the weeds, for when the stalks are bent, for they failed to weather the storm, the soil blows away and new seed must be planted. How hardened the hearts of so many! Oh, poor, unseeing man, that would rather see many die so that they can be rescued from their doubts! Who would see others die to be proven true in their judgment, pride! Pride, befits the ultimate fall! Could you not sacrifice your own destructive pride and search in those satan dens on this earth, to save your fellow man, your brothers and sisters! (vol I page 26)

We allow man to expose his true state of soul by his own means, and as such would seek to stop the atonement prayers. these who have fallen to the conquest of satan! Yes, many have joined Us here at this sacred place blessed by the Father; do they raise their hearts in prayer? Or to seek selfish entertainment or self-gratification?

Unless you reach out to help gather the souls of all your brothers and sisters, you will not be counted among those gathered during the destruction! Love is always in giving! My child, care not for the judgment of mere man, but shoulder your cross, keep the Words given to you by My Son in your heart, for they will comfort you in your trials. (vol I page 26,27)

Veronica, My child, start anew with seed that will truly bloom, with stalks that will grow to Heaven.....For the Rosaries sent to Us, the sacrifice of victim souls, victims to His Merciful Love, the Eternal Father has bestowed a delay, the rest will depend on the penance, the prayers, the sacrifices that you will be willing to give!.....As My Father's Advocate from Heaven, I tell you that your days are already counted!My child, I will be with you always as you continue to gather the souls in your mission. We will always be with you! (vol I page 27)

JUNE 17, 1971 - My child, you will have no fear at speaking out for Us, for to accomplish your mission for Heaven this will be necessary. (vol I page 29)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - My child, this is a small measure of the disturbances you will suffer in the future (harassment of teen-agers). Your vigilance will reap many benefits for souls. Your reward, My child, will be given by the Father. You will recognize no gain in this world for the road will now be filled with thorns. The message will be received and We will be able to gather those destined for the Kingdom.Your workers will be limited, My child. It is necessary for your safety and the well being of your mission with Us. Your greatest adversaries will be those who should know better, Our Cardinals who lead Our bishops into error. You have been allowed to proceed in error because of your vain satisfaction seeking of bodily pleasures and because you have replaced your God with idols, humanism, idolism, destruction. (vol I page 33)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - All past messages must be dispersed at this time for the "future" is now here! I give you, Veronica, peace of spirit from the heart of the Father. Continue to gather the souls. Make is known that the Faith in My Mass, in My House, shall not be discarded. You will NOT lose faith in My Mass. I am present in physical and spirit in My House and in My Mass and anti-Christ shall not destroy this truth!Agents of satan are everywhere. You will learn to recognize the face of evil. Pray for the Light! (vol I page 37)

MARCH 25, 1972 - The Passion as seen in vision during the praying of the Sorrowful Mysteries. Present during this phenomena were Camille Debrowski, Ben and Mary Solomone, and Evelyn Murphy. Veronica received the stigmata of the hands and feet at this time (March 8, 1971). A cross appeared on her right foot in the instep area, directly in line with the big toe and second toe, near the center of the instep; but over more to her left side of the instep, centered between the ankle area and toes. The nail bruise appeared on the instep of the left foot, more centered between the second and third toe from the large toe, center of instep. The right foot was crossed over the left in leftward direction. The cross fitted perfectly in line with the nail mark on the left foot. (vol I page 46)

MAY 10, 1972 - Veronica, do not slow the pace of your work, for the small gain made will bring upon you continued and stronger (strengthened) attacks by satan and his henchmen. The agents of hell are loosed upon your earth and they do battle in great force. (vol I page 51)

JUNE 18, 1972 - Why are you afeared, My child? You have no need to be afeared. Do you not know that We are watching over you? I know the plan of satan to cause disturbance and to separate My children from their prayers of atonement. When I told you that I surround you with My blue Mantle, I meant, My child, that you would not be free from carrying the cross. You will be now an outstanding object for attacks from satan.Be very careful of your associations in the days ahead. You must be extremely careful when you go outside of your home. You will eat or drink nothing outside of your home! (vol I page 55)

JULY 15 1972 - My child, you will have no worry what you will say, or your actions in the days ahead. You will be guided by My Son; you will approach the cross with resignation, and commend all to the Father. The

man of dark secrets, who seeks to replace your Vicar, will be an agent of hell. Pray, pray; watch that you may be spared this terrible trial. You will take your thoughts from the world of man; keep your heart and your eye on the sky. (vol I page 56)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - We have allowed you to accept a heavier cross, for in this way I have fulfilled a promise to you for your children will be saved. One will enter into your family on conversion. (vol I page 72)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - For your mission on earth, My child, it is necessary that the Father endow you with knowledge. You have stated, I understand, that you have found difference in seeing My Son and I, and viewing all the personages of Heaven. I appear to you, My child, in solid form as does My Son. Because My Son ascended (in Body) and I was assumed (in Body) into Heaven. In Our Body state. But others appear different to you, My child, in their form, because they come in their soul, the spirit state. That is the way they were taken to Heaven, through human means through the veil. (vol I page 75)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - St. Gabriel: You have not chosen to keep in constant contact with your protector, my child. Tusazeri has always been with you; do not forget who has been placed to guide you.....Veronica: I've asked Our Lady if I could have permission to tell who Tusazeri is. Our Lady says I may. Tusazeri is one of the high Archangels of Heaven who Jesus sent to be with me when Theresa started the mission for Heaven in 1968. He was sent by Jesus to protect me in this work against satan. Many times I have forgotten to call upon him when there are difficulties.Our Lady: I caution you, My child, to remain more secluded. I do this for your protection and for the mission which I have given you. Satan comes in many faces and many forms. We do not wish you to be exposed to more suffering than necessary. Retire, My child, more from this world which now has been given to satan.....The six days of suffering are not for you, My child, but you will be less disturbed by the workings of satan if you tell your beads when your heart grows heavy. (vol I page 80)

MARCH 18, 1973 - When My work was completed, I was taken through the power of God to the Kingdom to join My Son, just as you, Veronica, when your work is completed, will be taken in your soul and spirit to the Kingdom.....I made this promise to you, and I do not speak in idleness. You, My child, were not chosen by accident. You were chosen for your strength in suffering.....I wish this, My child, to be given in print, though I know that you would prefer it not be given to the world. But, My child, you are no longer an identity, but an instrument of God, a transmitter of the Message to mankind. Therefore, all words I choose for you to speak out will be given to mankind.....Once, My child, you have learned that it will be necessary to completely retire from your human attachment, you will find that all suffering will be useful for the salvation of other souls.We are not displeased, My child, at your reaction to Our tests. But We are pleased very much, My child, by the fact that you have come through triumphant, as We knew you would. Do you, My child, not know that you must be purified, too? (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - My child, Veronica, you will detach yourself now from all worldly interests. You are no longer of worldly identity, but an instrument of God. Therefore, your life will no longer continue on a normal scale and judgment. All direction will come to you from My Son. You will limit your associations with others. These associations will be limited to your immediate workers. You have no time for entertaining now, for the time grows short to gather the souls. We ask full dedication to your mission. (vol I page 88,89)

JUNE 8, 1973 - You will deliver to the world the Message from Heaven. You will permit no elaboration or additives to My words or any words from Heaven. You must not speak on your own. As for the messenger, you are not opinionated, My child, for you will only act as a voice-box for Heaven. (vol I page 106)

JUNE 16, 1973 - I know, My child, We ask much of you, but We will give much in return. Your return will not be of this world, but We promise to all who believe and follow the road to the Kingdom life everlasting in glorious triumph with the Father. (vol I page 110)

JULY 15, 1973 - You, My child, will not leave your home without the Shrine Cross in your protection. Do not slacken or slow down the steady pace of the work in your mission. Should the worker be laid low, he will be gifted with many graces by the Father. (vol I page 116)

JULY 25, 1973 - My child, you will be discriminated against; you will be scoffed at, for your words from My lips are not those of comfort at this time. They are words of truth of what is to befall man, for he has become a perverse generation, worse than in the time of Noe. (vol I page 117)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - The mission given to you will soon be completed. The work for the establishment of My Shrine will continue. Man will never stop the Plan of the Father as He renews this world. (vol I page 122)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - Understand, My child; you do not look in the right direction. Satan will try to stop your mission through those of your own. It is not the unbelievers, or those without the waters of life given to them, but it is those who have cast aside the truth and, through bad example and direction, will attack you. Satan has many agents, using both the young and old. Pray, pray much.....I have placed you, My child, upon your back for reason. You must now have more quiet contemplation. I cannot speak to you when there is constant confusion. (vol I page 125)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - Do not be led by your emotions to disregard My direction to you. You will now make a complete retirement from your world. Only necessary and close workers will be allowed to enter your home. There is no time, My child, left for entertaining..... The cross We allow you to carry will make your work most difficult, My child. Therefore, We guide you to exercise your God given grace of knowledge and perception. Do not tax the strength left in your earthly body. You will accomplish and finish the task given to you by Heaven. Do not allow satan to fill you with despair. Your mission will be accomplished. You will now limit yourself also to two meals a day. (vol I page 131)

My child, do not give in to your human feelings of despair. Pray a constant vigilance; close your ears to the discourse of those who will seek to disquiet your spirit. Listen but to the words of the Father. For many who will knock upon your door are of the evil one.....Penance, My child, is hard. Sacrifice, My child, is difficult. Ah-h-h! The rewards of the Father for perseverance is beyond all that I could show you at this present time. Faith, My child; carry forth your mission for the Father in trust and perseverance. You will be given the strength to complete your mission.

The Father chose you, My child, long before He set you upon earth. This startles you, My child, but you do not know all the secrets of the Kingdom, for should I reveal them to you, many would no longer be sacred.....Have great courage in your struggle, knowing that all that happens is allowed by the Father for the salvation of souls. By this manner you will reap many benefits, if not for yourself, but for others.....Love your enemies, My child. It is easy to love those who love you back, but far greater a grace to love those who calumniate you, those who set and say all manner of evil things against you. Pray for them, My child. You do not have to answer for your actions, for the Father looks into the heart.

My child, you are a messenger from Heaven, and as such, you will only take your direction from the Father. Many will be sent to mislead you. Many will mislead you. But this, My child, will bring upon you only additional suffering. You must not allow your ears to be filled with suggestions not from Heaven.....You will pray for all direction. Make no decisions until you consult the Father in quiet manner. Babbling tongues often enter satan within your confine. The battle of the spirits goes on; satan rages throughout your world. You must be prudent and watchful. But first and above all, My child, you must pray more in quiet.....You, My child, will now retire from the world, and in doing that, your tongue must also learn to be quiet. Therefore, you will gain more graces by accepting unjust opinion for your self-mortification. We have found, My child, that you have been in the habit of losing your temper. Therefore, We now place you in the rule of silence. You will now only speak in the human state. You, My child, must practice the golden rule of silence when under pressure and discord.....When the vipers of satan are sent forth from the mouths of others, you do not wish to join them

with the tainting of your soul by allowing them to enter you and come out again. It is not what goes in, My child, that will destroy you or your soul; it is what comes out. Therefore, speak only holy words. Speak only pure and holy conversation. If this cannot be accomplished, you will then observe the strict rule of silence. Practice this, My child, and you will find it becoming a way of life to you. (vol I page 132)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - When those who represent My Son in His House understand your mission upon earth as a voice-box for Heaven, the full recovery of souls before the cleansing will be accomplished. It is with sorrow of heart that I must make it known to you that many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 145)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - My child, Veronica, you will not defend yourself. You have received good counsel this evening. Accept your cross without complaint. We know the limits of your human nature, but be secured that you will be given the necessary graces to carry on your mission. (vol I page 147)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - My child, do not seek to defend yourself with others. You will accept your cross without complaint, knowing that the Father Who speaks to you in secret is watching all in secret. You will not have to answer for your actions to man. Therefore, do not seek acknowledgment, My child, among man; for if you receive your award-reward from man, what can then We offer you in Heaven? Know that you cannot expect less a lot than My Son had received. It is the way and the road to your purification. (vol I page 151)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - I must caution you once more, My child, to be most careful of who enters upon your home. The enemies of My Son will try to stop you. You must not travel without your cross. (vol I page 153)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - I know the anguish of yours, My child, but you also will be solaced with the knowledge that your son has entered the Kingdom. You see, My child, you cannot understand now, but you will soon. Many will be spared the trials ahead.I did not promise you a road with roses without the thorns. You, My child, have been asked to carry a heavy cross, but you will not be given more than you can carry. You have forgotten, My child, a long time ago I asked you for your son. That is why I have cautioned you never to try to set out the ways of the Father, but to subject all to His Will. For it is surely for your best interest.Rejoice, My child, for your child has been saved. How sad that there are many that We could not take into the Kingdom! How sad that many parents have lost their way and have taken their children into the darkness. (vol I page 159)

We place a great burden, My child, upon the few who have been given the graces to understand. Know then, that We do not send this suffering upon you and others without reason. You cannot enter the Kingdom, My child, unless you are willing to carry the cross. I have never, My child, forced you to accept any mission. You must do this of your own will. This decision will mean a very heavy cross for you. Yes, My child, I knew before your answer what it would be, for that is why the Father chose you long ago. There are many, now, My child, like you throughout the world. You are not alone in the battle. All must unite against the common enemy of the Father. (vol I page 161)

No, you did not offend Us with your lateness, My child, for you know I directed you that way. I, too, know of great sorrow through a Mother's heart. For your mission, My child, I told you many times that you would not be freed from the cross. You will follow the path of My Son. The remainder of your earthly days will be for the Father. We have already accepted your consecration. (vol I page 161,162)

I have a secret, My child, for you, that you may now reveal to My beloved children. At 8:00 o'clock your time I gathered this evening 1,242 precious children of God, and took them into the Kingdom, 1,242 precious children of God!Now Our Lady is looking down and I see, it looks like a gate, and I see, they look like people but they're very transparent. If they're people, they are very transparent. They all seem very joyous!.....And Our Lady now is standing, and with Our Lady there are many angels. I know they're

angels from the way they're dressed. And now there's a ladder, there is a light, a great light opening in the sky. And there's a ladder coming down from the sky, it looks like a ladder, but it's solid gold. It's like a stairway of solid gold, it's just beautiful. And I see all these people. Oh! and they're so happy! They're as happy! They're rushing out! They're rushing out! Oh!!! There's my baby.....Oh! He's waving. Oh! Oh! Oh! Thank you Mother, thank you, Oh!Our Lady says: You see, My child, I promised you, and I have never broken a promise..... You see, My child, I have great rewards, great graces for you. Your trials have many thorns but I always give you a rose. (vol I page 162)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - My child, you must not slacken, you must not accede to satan's plan to stop your work. This I caution you, for he has set many foils to stop your work. Continue, My child, in perseverance. I cannot promise you all roses. You have received the thorns, and you will receive more thorns! But, eventually, My child, your arms will be filled with roses. (vol I page 166)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Remember, My child, I cautioned you in the past to read only the writings prior to 1965. My child, you must listen or you will have to suffer bodily. I have cautioned you often to not leave your home unguarded. The agents of hell have received direction to dispose of you. You do not have to be afearred, My child, for were they to destroy the body, what matters is that they do not destroy the soul for it is eternal; your body shall return from whence it came, but your soul shall remain forever in the Kingdom of Heaven, or sadly given to Lucifer in the abyss of the fires. (vol I page 172)

My child, you cannot expect a normal life now, normal in your human understanding. It is the will of the Father that you be an instrument, one among many in these dark days. Much has been asked of you, but I assure the reward will be great in Heaven. I carry My arms filled with roses, these I prefer to give to you, but the road between your world and in the Kingdom is filled with thorns. It is the way of the cross.As an instrument of Heaven, you have accepted a consecration to the Father for the remainder of your earthly life. You will meet with much opposition. What you do, you will do for the Father and give little care for the opinion of man. Theresa, your sister, will guide you along the path so you will learn the necessity of having a true thirst for souls. Forsaking all others, you will submit yourself and your will to the Father as an instrument of Heaven. (vol I page 175,176)

I would advise you, My child, to remain close to your home, and restrict yourself to less worldly conversation. Retire more into a life of prayer, when you are not given to you scripture writings. Your mission will be accomplished. You will work with perseverance. The Father will not give you more than you can accomplish at this time. You will find in the future that the more contacts you have with worldly associations, the less spiritual you will feel. Therefore, do not subject yourself to this test. You will endeavor to live in the spirit. During this season of penance, you will be directed to exercise silence. You will deliver the Message from Heaven; speak once and if not hastened, speak no more but pray and leave the rest to the Father. That is all, My child, you may now be seated, and continue with the prayers of atonement. (vol I page 176)

APRIL 13, 1974 - My child, your revelations, the Message from Heaven, will bring great trial upon you. Know now that is your consecration, it has been your consecration to go forward with purpose, self-denial, for the salvation of souls. (vol I page 191)

My child, I am giving you a different voice because I want you to sound exactly as I do. They will wear the blue berets for they will not be above their husbands. (vol I page 195)

MAY 22, 1974 - You will find, My child, many who will turn from you as the thorns become more numerous. However, know that We have gathered Our own about you, those who are destined to come to the victorious climax and the establishment of the Kingdom of the Father upon your earth. Persevere, wear your sacramentals; guard the souls of those you love; keep the Faith in the hearts of those you love. You cannot have the world, your world on earth, and the Kingdom of Heaven. Know, My child, that you will undergo great persecution,

persecution from your own. You will understand, My child, in time that the Father sets a great test upon those He has chosen for special missions. (vol I page 196)

JUNE 15, 1974 - You will find in the days ahead, My child, that they will set many against you, for it is to silence you as they have many other voice-boxes from Heaven in the past. They are many in darkness that cannot stand the light intruding upon their world. They enjoy and love their sins so much so that they choose to cast aside the knowledge of the veil and the eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. (vol I page 214)

JUNE 15, 1974 - You, My child, must now practice the mortification of your eating habits. We have not asked this before of you, for it was not time in the Father's plan. Now We ask this as a great penance for the recovery of many souls. You will now until the Father deems that it will not be necessary restrict yourself to one meal a day. No, you will not be hungry, for you will receive your nourishment from My Son. Do you understand, My child? (vol I page 216)

JULY 25, 1974 - You, My child, will continue your mission under the direction of the Father. As you fight your way through the darkness of the world, you will remain on the narrow road. It will be a road filled with thorns. We cannot promise you a life of great happiness and approval in your world but, My child, is this what you want? You cannot have both, but I assure you, give up the world and remain dedicated to the work given to you and your reward will be great in Heaven. Do not be swayed or grow grieved by the judgment of mankind upon you, for as they judged My Son, so will you receive the same. Only those who listen to the direction shall recognize the signs of the times. (vol I page 234,235)

You, My child, Veronica, must lead now a very secluded life. I do not tell you this to bring fear. It is not My mission to bring fear into the hearts of mankind. I must make you knowledgeable of the plan of satan and the eventual methods that the Father will use to cleanse your world. (vol I page 236)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - Know that the forces of evil have gathered to try to silence My voice, My child. I cry great tears of sorrow upon mankind. When the Father chose you, My child, He knew of your perseverance and your great courage in Faith. Therefore, We depend much upon the Message being sent through you, My child, throughout the world. (vol I page 238)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - I have asked, My child, that you remain in seclusion. You will not fear assassination, for this will not be accomplished without the will of the Father, so do not be overcome by fear. Face this fear and it will disappear. (vol I page 248)

I must ask you, My child, to forfeit all unnecessary tours. You will not leave your home without your cross and leave only when necessary, until I give you direction that the danger has passed. Yes, My child, already they have set a plan forward to remove you; remove you physically from your work. If you listen and follow My direction carefully, this will not be accomplished. Bar your doors to all but your family and immediate and trusted workers. You will allow no stranger, be it clergy or laity, into your home. (vol I page 249)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - It is from the Merciful Heart of the Father that you will receive a great Warning. Man will feel that the very powers of the elements have shaken the very foundations of his being. So great will be the impact of this Warning from the Father that none shall doubt that it had come from the Father!When is it to be, My child? If I knew and was assured that you could keep a secret, My child, I would give you the date but I must admonish you that We did tell you, My child, some time ago that We have chosen you because one of the faults that We find most suitable for your mission is that you cannot keep your mouth closed. (vol I page 267)

You will follow the schedule I have given you, My child, until I remove the fence from upon you. I use the word 'fence', My child, for one reason. I have asked you to remain in seclusion for your well-being. You must

keep in mind, My admonition to you some time ago that I can direct you from the Father, My child, but you have the free will to go your way and if you do, you'll have to receive the recompense of your not following My directions. I say this not to admonish you, My child, but make the road ahead of you much easier than it has been to the present. You understand the past. You have given yourself much suffering, My child, that was not asked of you. However, you put it to good cause. You may apply it to all of the souls waiting to enter the Kingdom. (vol I page 268,169)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - My child, it is not passing by the Father. Nothing is unseen to the Father! He knows your past, your future and the present. Many parents have set their children against the mission from Heaven! They will receive a just recompense for this offense. (vol I page 272)

The photographs are given to you for reason. Read them carefully. The importance of your work has reached the ears of those who will seek to silence your voice now. I do not seek to place fear into your heart, My child. I must only caution you at this time that you must be most careful in your associations.Jesus: You will meet with no strangers until the danger is over. You will leave this world by living a life of solitude. Association is not necessary. Socializing will not be necessary in your work, My child. You will retire in a world of prayer, meditation and sending the Message throughout the world. The enemy shall come to you in many forms, in many places. Therefore, you must guard your life well.....Now, My child, I give you My peace in courage and perseverance. The strength will be given to you to continue your mission, but know that the battle rages now for souls. Satan will send great forces against you and all who work for My Mother, but know now that Her voice will not be stilled throughout the world, for We will rise up great enemies against these forces of satan! As they seek to send enemies among you, We shall crush them! (vol I page 276)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - You, My child, will not defend yourself before mankind. Your greatest defense will be the truth. Do not be worried of the words you will speak when they send you before the tribunals. The Spirit of Truth will come to you from the Father.....You will continue, My child, to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. It is for your physical safety. Understand My words and keep them with you always, My child. We can direct your actions but you have your own will to follow them or to choose your own direction. However, if you do not listen you must then suffer the consequences and find perhaps a sad lesson. (vol I page 279)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - I would advise you, My child, to re-read all of the messages of the past. You have forgotten much. Did I not direct that you would keep a constant vigilance of prayer? This would be to fortify you in moments of crisis.....You will continue, My child, to give My message to the world. Do not be concerned of who will believe you and who will not. It is only important that you go the way of the Father. It is your human vanity which you must shed. If you accept the plaudits of the world, My child, you have already gained your reward. (vol I page 286)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - Many arms will be sent in the battle ahead. You ask, My child, about the establishment of another community. You will be directed properly in the future. Have patience, My child. It will appear before your very eyes. One step at a time.This Order will be founded on basic Tradition. This Order will gather those of true spirit. The Order will be composed of both men and women, and a cloistered convent. The means will be sent to you all by the Father. It will be a refuge in the time of trial for many. This refuge will be located, My child, in your country, the United States. (vol I page 296)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - You must go back, My child, to the early years, 1968, and reread the messages given to you by your sister, Theresa. She has trained you well. Theresa, the Little Flower. (vol I page 302)

My child, you will call upon your guardian angels more often. We assigned many to Our children. They have great supernatural power, My child. Do not make your work difficult. You cannot handle it all alone. Call often upon Michael and your guardians. Call to Theresa. Yes, My child, call to Theresa.....Do not be

affrighted, My child, by the attacks of satan upon you. Know that if you were not recovering Our sheep, you would not be set upon by satan. (vol I page 303)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - You seek, My child, a sanctuary of peace. In your home, you must constantly use the blessed waters for the agents of satan have set themselves to disturb you. They will attack you physically as they have in the past. Know that they shall not damage your soul so do not be concerned if they make attacks upon your body. (vol I page 316)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You, My child, will work fast to dispense My Message to the world. The time grows short. It is not well to waste this time in speculating on dates. No date will be necessary to be given to you. However, you have been given the knowledge in secret and it will remain as such. (vol I page 319,320)

My child, many arms have been sent to help you with your mission. Many more arms shall approach you. You must pray before allowing another group to enter upon your mission.My child, you do not know or understand My warning. This group I speak of seeks to dethrone Our Vicar! They are fast gathering a force but, My child, you must make it known to the world that they are deluded! Clement the XV, an agent of 666! He is not of the spirit of light! Beware his agents who are now loosed in great numbers in your country and in your world! They seek to bring great harm to Our Vicar! Pray for your Vicar. He has accepted a heavy cross, My child. (vol I page 321)

Know, My child, you are not acting in disobedience to your clergy. They are quite puzzled by the involvement. Pray for them. (vol I page 322)

I have asked you, My child, to retire from the world. Therefore, I must instruct you now: You will not appear on that diabolical machine. All of your messages shall be given in print and through the workers whom We have sent to you. You will make no public appearances, or files. (vol I page 322,323)

Yes, My child, the Father controls all. However, if you do not follow Our direction carefully, you will be subject to much trial, much unnecessary trial, My child. Therefore, remember My instruction, you will retire from your world. You will only be known through your messages. (vol I page 323)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - I shall not take you to watch again, My child, the Ball. The sight has already taxed your strength. That is why I promise, My child, the six days of suffering will not be for you. (vol I page 329)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Yes, My child, I give you an urgent directive. You will not wear apparel beyond your ankles.....It is only when you are different, My child, that you are on the right road. When you join the world then you will be on the wrong road. The world will reject you as they rejected My Son. Were you to join the world in their thoughts, and their living habits, you would be accepted, but because you are not of the world but of the spirit, and you live in the spirit, you will be accepted by the Father in Heaven. This you must always remember. It is not the acclaim of the world that you will look for but you will make your way slowly with perseverance to the Kingdom. (vol I page 341)

MARCH 29, 1975 - Remember, My child, proceed on your Mission without fear. You shall not be removed from your work until the Eternal Father sees that it will be necessary. (vol I page 352)

MAY 7, 1975 - Locution at home: Veronica: I know that our Blessed Mother and Jesus do not want me removed from the work at this moment. However, Our Lady and Jesus do want all of the Mary workers to know that the day will come when I, Veronica, will no longer be among you and you must all carry the work forward in great haste and with great love and devotion that you may work together to fulfill the will of God the Father that the Immaculate Hearts of Mary and Jesus will triumph over the present evil.....I must also state that it was Jesus Will that I place His Mother's name first in my talking upon this tape because Jesus has sent His dear

Mother among us, to work with us and bring souls to Him quickly for the time is growing short.....The Message of prayer, atonement and sacrifice must be made known throughout the world. I, Veronica, at this time wish to extend my heartfelt thanks for Our Lady and Jesus to the Mary workers in Canada under the name of Vers Demain and 'Michael,' and may 'Michael' continue to go throughout the United States and the world in unison with Vers Demain bringing the truth to all mankind. (vol I page 358)

MAY 17, 1975 - My child, We allowed you to suffer the cross of illness because you did not read your photographs well. We have asked you not to place yourself in a position to be on public view excessively. We have cautioned you to retire to a life of prayer and meditation.My child, did you not think that I would abandon you in your trials? Yes, I am always on the Sacred Grounds in the will of the Father, but I shall not abandon you, for I know that a fence has been set upon you as a test, a test of perseverance and fortitude. (vol I page 359)

MAY 18, 1975 - VISIT OF JESUS AND MARY TO VERONICA AT HOME; My child, you have passed the test and have given complete obedience to the Eternal Father, now is the time for a small change. The numbers of the faithful are reaching to and far in excess of what can be accommodated. Therefore you will tell the Bishop: You will be given a sign by the Eternal Father. He (the Bishop) will find this sign unquestionable.....You will, My child, receive the Message from Me, on the Eve of all feast days as in the past. The peoples of the world will continue to go to the shrine in great numbers, that will not consist of crowds, until the basilica is opened by the sign given to the bishop, given to your bishop. The peoples must continue to pray. Accept the offer of the department of police and I will do the rest. There is a time for everything, My child, even for change.....The prayers of atonement will continue on other grounds temporarily, to accommodate the crowds. It will not diminish the veneration of the sacred grounds which will be held in abeyance. (vol I page 368)

MAY 28, 1975 - You, My child, shall not concern yourself with the opinion of others. You will accept no spiritual earthly director, My child, for I have counseled you in the past and I will continue to counsel you in the future. (vol I page 370)

JUNE 5, 1975 - Pray much, My child, for your clergy. It is better to remain silent in the face of criticism. You have no reason, nor need to defend yourself before them. No man is above the Eternal Father. Know that in this manner, He will settle all scores, My child. Your means as a human being is limited, so you must depend heavily upon the Eternal Father to guide you. (vol I page 379)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Yes, My child, I know your fear to speak out, but you must now. I have already given you the plan for your future. Therefore, the time is near and you must continue your work with perseverance and without fear. Face fear and it shall disappear. Understand, My child, your mission is not to judge. You are but a voice-box from Heaven and the message you receive is from the Eternal Father. The world now is fast approaching a most terrible climax! Therefore, We must work and pray and make much penance for the time is growing short. (vol I page 408)

St. Theresa: Veronica, my sister, I did not choose to rest on earth or over the veil. I do pray that you will also make this decision. For we need all in the battle ahead. I shall not accept a rest for I will spend my time in Heaven coming down to your earth to help gather the souls. Hold my hand, my sister, and the road will be easier; together, we could tread over the petals and escape many of the thorns. Do you know, my sister, how to do this? You must pray more, and ask for more suffering and I have a secret for you, the Father will give you less! You see, the Father is most gentle, Veronica. You will learn to love Him as I did and as I do. (vol I page 409)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - My child, you shall not seek to meet with Our Vicar in Rome, for if you do, you will met with the adversary. All contact with the Eternal City, My child, shall be through mail and others whom We

will send to you. You must proceed in the mission and work from Heaven, My child, with great caution. Bar your doors to all but your close friends, relatives and those whom We have sent as immediate workers. (vol I page 412)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - My child, I have set you on another course. You will go forward with determination, and subject your will only to that of the Eternal Father. I have asked you in the past, and I ask you now, to remain away from your worldly influence. You will retire more in meditation; quiet meditation, My child. (vol I page 432)

You will receive, My child, many photographs of knowledge. I do not wish that this taking of photographs become a novelty, an attraction to the Sacred Grounds and this site, My child. You must make it known that this is a Vigil of prayer and meditation. Many prayers are needed to balance the scales which lean heavily to the left. This site and the Sacred Ground, My child, are centers of atonement. You will continue with the direction of the Father. Much of the plan will appear before your very eyes. You must not question, My child, the plan of the Eternal Father, but you will go where He sends you. (vol I page 433)

I bless you, My child, and this cross discarded with sorrow in Our Hearts; it will bring immeasurable joy to your heart. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Now, My child, you shall have two crosses, but this one you will take with you, so you will always be close to My Sacred Grounds. Many graces have been given for the return to the Sacraments of Our wandering sheep. Bless them My Child, on every occasion with this Crucifix. A holy priest once held it and he will be returned to the flock when he receives the courage of his convictions to stand forward as a true shepherd. (vol I page 435)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - You, My child, will accept a difficult penance for the world. Now that I have told you, you will go through this, My child, with much fortitude and strength. No, My child, do not be concerned, the Eternal Father will not give you more that you can carry in burden. (vol I page 461)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I know you are drained, My child, from your personal encounter with the agents of hell, the forces of 666 that now rage throughout your world. You could not, My child, in your human nature, understand the full meaning of 666. Do not be swayed in your pursuit for more knowledge of this supernatural phenomenon, My child, for those who mock have fallen into the web.I could give you the facts, My child, and you as a voice-box from Heaven will give them to the world; however, a personal encounter with the evil will drain you. In your physical weakness, My child, you will not succumb to those who will set themselves to remove your strength. I ask you now to keep within yourself so that your mission will be completed when the Eternal Father deems it. (vol I page 468)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - I understand the trial, the cross, given you by the Eternal Father, but you will find, My child, that this will not be a heavy cross for you. You will understand in due time why this is being allowed. Many arms shall be sent to you to help you.....You will find, My child, your trials increase each day. The reward given to those who love and honor the Eternal Father in their lifetimes shall not be found upon your earth, for you are reserved for your reward in the Kingdom of your God.I am well aware, My child, of your sorrow in not being upon My sacred grounds, the Shrine. However, remember I have told you that you will return. Persevere; the time is growing near. (vol I page 472)

APRIL 10, 1976 - My child, continue upon your mission knowing that the strength and help you request shall be sent to you. Before the coming Chastisement, all mankind shall hear the word of the Eternal Father. Each man of knowledgeable age, and woman, My child, shall be held accountable for his actions and the state of his soul to the Eternal Father. (vol I page 480)

APRIL 17, 1976 - My child, take no account of those who will seek to stop your mission by accusations to the world from their ministry saying that you have started a crusade, a campaign of fear.....My child, you

cannot, you must not take it upon yourself to try to fathom, to understand, the ways of the Eternal Father. Remain in simplicity, My child. As a voice-box you do not have to understand all that is given to you, for you are repeating My words. (vol I page 482)

You understand, My child, that you are not in an ordinary human war, but a war of the spirits. When you communicate with Us it must be in silence, giving no expression upon your face or words from your lips. Satan and his agents cannot learn what you are thinking, My child, unless you give a form of facial expression or sound. He cannot read your mind. Think to Us, My children; speak with Us in quietude, in solitude of meditation. (vol I page 483)

MAY 15, 1976 - As a voice-box from Heaven, My child, you must not have fear in giving the message. It is not your voice or your mind that you have placed upon paper and upon your taping; it is My voice and the voices from Heaven that cry unto you now: Turn back, for you are all on the road to your own destruction! (vol I page 486)

Veronica: The sky is becoming all aglow with a very deep pink and lights and over by the tree, the first tree, Jesus is coming forward. Jesus has nothing upon His feet. I can see His feet very clearly. He has this long white robe.....He instructed me to place upon my head, over the blue beret, a scarf. I don't understand, but Jesus said I was to wear the scarf over the blue beret. (vol I page 487)

MAY 29, 1976 - I cannot, My child, promise you all roses without the thorns; you must carry the cross as well. No man shall be above his Master. Therefore, remember My Son's life upon your earth, My child, and you will understand that you will travel a similar road. (vol I page 493)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Mankind will accept or reject My Message in his free will. However, My child, do not become involved in petty matters. You must not concern yourself of all that is said or written about you that is derogative to you. I cautioned you upon a visit before, My child, that it would be best if you are susceptible to feeling and emotions that are not constructive to your mission. It will attack your weak body. (vol I page 500)

JUNE 24, 1976 - My child, do not be concerned of the opinion of mankind. You will always be an enigma to many. You will continue as the Eternal Father directs you. All will appear before your very eyes. In your human nature, My child, We do not expect miracles of yourself. We accept your human nature with all of its failings. So, My child, remember sainthood is developed upon earth, but it is gained in Heaven.....You will continue, My child, to send My Message out with great haste. Many arms shall be sent to help you. You will not be given more of a burden than you can carry. Do not be too anxious to know of the future, My child; I must be discreet in guiding you. It is for your protection, My child.....You will remain in solitude, My child. You do not, at this time, have time to socialize. You must now give all of your efforts and strength to sending out My Message. (vol I page 508)

JULY 24, 1976 - My child, you must understand that it is not often that I send you upon a distant mission. However, in Our desperate times you must be ready to follow My direction without notice in advance. (vol I page 511)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - You will be joined by Theresa, My child. You have another mission to accomplish.....I caution you anew: You will allow no one within your home, only those who are a close association and are of your mission. No stranger must enter your home, be it man, woman, or child.....You will accept no food or drink upon the vigil grounds. (vol I page 526)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - You must understand, My child, that many are allowed to suffer for reason. You, My child, will tell your daughter that Heaven truly works in mysterious ways for the salvation of souls. The greatest sorrow one day will be turned to the greatest joy. (vol I page 534)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My child, give the Message quickly throughout your world. Shout it from the rooftops. I have given you, the Eternal Father has graced you with the sight of what can be, My child. Send the Message out with great haste, that you and all who are living do not become a part of the scene you have viewed, My child. (vol I page 540)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Now, My child, you will continue to examine the photographs that I give you. However, I caution you to not make this a circus, for you will lose the power of the photographs if it continues. These photographs, My child, were given to you for the purpose of understanding the Message. They are not to be used outside the work of your shrine, My child. They are not for personal reasons to an individual life. (vol I page 545)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - My child, you must read most carefully the white loose-leaf folder in which you have the notations given by My Son to you in the past. I bring one in particular to your mind, for the one who plans to now smear you, My child, in your mission, I say unto him that he must cease and desist his actions, or he will bring upon him a true exposure of his nature.....My child, in the white book that I speak of to you, read the passages carefully and think, My child. When My Son said to you, and your young son, Raymond, was present, He said to write this: "Beware of one who will come to you in black. He cannot enter into your home unless he is dressed in black. He will gain your confidence, My child. He cannot come unless he comes with a companion.....Now, My child, you will understand that many of the messages given in your white book were for your future.....Also in your white book, My child, for this deceiver who has set himself with satan to destroy your mission from Heaven, I say unto him that My Son has made it known that you, My child, are not to have any spiritual director, for you will do better by yourself. My child, the man is a deceiver, and you must stay as far from him as possible until I put him down. (vol I page 547)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Continue, My child, upon your mission with confidence. Remember your morning prayers. You will be given the strength to continue upon your mission. My child, though your burdens are great, understand that the Eternal Father will never give you more than you can carry. (vol I page 557)

My child, in the days ahead remaining before the coming Chastisement, you will be given a new mission. Much of the Message that will be given in the future shall be given to you in secret, My child, for your protection and also the propagation of My Mother's work. (vol I page 558)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - I greet you, My child, with the warmest of affections. Your mission from this time on will be fought with much danger. You must proceed with great caution, barring your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. I can direct you as My Mother will direct you, My child, but should you choose not to follow Our direction exactly, you must then suffer the consequences in penance. (vol I page 562)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - My child, I have cautioned you in the past, and I repeat Myself for your welfare and the continued progress of your work, your mission from Heaven, to close your ears to those who seek to destroy the Mission from Heaven with idle tales of gossip and untruth. Know, My child, that satan is staging his final battle against all of the children of God. The warnings given from Heaven have not been accepted by all, but I assure you, My children, that soon, and very soon, I say, you will all be forced to your knees. (vol I page 570)

Remember, My child, it would be best for your mission if you do not listen to the public opinions. I understand, My child, in your human nature, your desire for recognition of the Mission. But know now, My child, as I have counseled you in the past, that you shall not accept the roses until the end of your mission. Your road will be filled with thorns. Accept the cross, My child, without complaint; carry it to the end.....You are not alone, My child. As the battle accelerates, you will find many companionable spirits. The joy of unity will be among you. Yes, My child, there is a plan from Heaven to unite all of you together. **Those who will be saved will be counted in the few, My children, but better that there be few with quality than quantity without**

the salt.My child, you will be subject to much temptation. You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Accept all that is adverse to your human nature; accept all penance, My child. All suffering shall be given for a reason. Accept it, My child, without complaint, and you will find the road much easier for you.Understand, My child, that human nature being as it is, the enemies are mistaken in their plan when they attack the human nature of Our voice-box without searching for the supernatural. Remember, My child, all of the forces of evil will seek to discredit you in the eyes of man, but great will be your glory, as you are watched by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 571)

VOLUME II

MAY 14, 1977 - My child, you must not concern yourself with other places of apparitions. I assure you, you will have all you can handle with your own mission, My child. You must recognize satan's chasing other situations, My child, that will cause you to become involved in unnecessary pursuits.....I have asked you to remain free from answering your telephone for reason. Now, My child, you will understand why. You must come with quiet of spirit with Us, My child, and satan has every means even mechanical, to disturb you. (vol II page 38,39)

Do not be afeared,. My child. You will be asleep. I repeat: Do not be afeared, My child. The days of suffering are not for you. (vol II page 40)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My child, We have given to you one of the highest archangels in Heaven in your mission, Tusezeri. And now We will send to you another guardian: Michael shall be with you in the mission ahead, My child. (vol II page 54)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My child, your mission shall be extended. You will receive much help from others, My child. Do not involve yourself with trifles, My child. You must conserve your energy for what matters and what is of most importance for the salvation of souls. (vol II page 58)

JULY 25, 1977 - As the work progresses, My child, you must be most careful for your physical safety. Satan will do his utmost now to stop you. However, do not be concerned, for there will be others to carry on the mission.....No, My child, I did not indicate physical violence at this time. But I must caution you to keep your doors barred to all but your close workers and immediate family. It is for your physical safety. Now, My child, you will take the photographs and read them. (vol II page 69)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - My child, you will continue to live in seclusion. You will understand now why you were moved to your present area. Have no fear, My child. Satan and his agents in human form now cannot harm you. The Eternal Father guards you and your family, and your children shall be saved. Suffer, My child; persevere for those who are dying without grace. (vol II page 77)

My children, I realize that in the past you have been scoffed. And, My child, I realize that you went through great heartache, because you counseled a woman once to allow you to go ahead, as she held you back in restraint and said: Do not do that. Stop the vigils. Do as another did in Italy. You must listen to your Bishop. My child and My children, if you had not prayed all this time, what is now starting would have begun many years ago. Your prayers kept your country from the angel of death, his reign. But now, because the prayers were too few, and those who had the power to stop the evil refused to acknowledge it for their own gain and vanity, now they must reap what they have sown. (vol II page 78)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - You will be sent many arms in the days ahead, in the battle, My child. Workers shall gather to get out the Message from Heaven to the world. You have a special mission now, My child, and it will continue for some time. All directions shall be given to you and much shall appear from out of nowhere!.....Understand, My child, that you cannot be free now with all of the knowledge given to you, for

it will defeat your purpose. Satan has his army now and he is building again. Satan has many disciples upon earth, My child. I have asked you, and My Mother has counseled you, to recognize the faces of evil about you. I have given you the manner, which you must keep secret at this time. I give you, My child, the power to dispel and discern the evil in man. It is given to you for the duration of your mission, My child.You will continue to read carefully the messages in photographs. Do not accept any photographs, My child, other than through the worker assigned to you and the Vigil photographs. Satan will seek to confuse and confound you, if you accept them out of any other channels. (vol II page 82)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - My child, I understand full well the suffering of the past days in your life. Even as a voice-box for Heaven, My child, We ask you to make the decision in free will. The mission is becoming difficult for you, but We ask your participation fully even under attack by Satan.....My child, the object of your new mission is to prevent Satan now from killing. It is a war of the spirits that few can understand. But as time goes on it will be understood by all. (vol II page 83)

My child, you must have no fear in exposing this demon from hell. Yes, My child, do not be affrighted to receive the mockery of those who do not believe. You must shout the truth that this man is not an ordinary man! He is supernatural. He can change his appearance right before your very eyes! He can cast his voice into animals.....The world will call this crazy, My child, but much is happening to those who do not understand, and they, too, will be called crazy when they are enlightened!.....My child, your groups are becoming numerous throughout the world. Heaven is sending many forces to join you. You will receive much help in the battle ahead. You must not become discouraged. Remember, My child, We depend much upon you.Do not be affrighted, My child, I shall not send you upon another mission.....Much of this mission must be kept secret at this time, My child. No names will be given for your protection and the advancement of the work. You will study the photographs very carefully, My child. It is better if you keep them to yourselves. (vol II page 84)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - My child, We understand the turmoil of your emotional encounter with the agents and forces of hell. In time, My children, many shall have these encounters with the forces of darkness. (vol II page 88,89)

My children, much must be accepted in faith, My child, Veronica, you have been tested; and there will be another test following. However, you will not be alone in the second part of your mission.You will continue upon your mission, My child, My Mother shall direct you. We have sent to you, to aid you in your mission, one of the highest archangels of Heaven. Tuzesari, and you have been joined now by two more. You will find this most pleasant, My child, in the future. Call upon Michael, for he stands first now in Heaven to defend you. (vol II page 89)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - My child, I understand full well the difficulties you have encountered in your mission. You must well understand now, My child, why We placed you in your present area. The first part of the mission has been accomplished. The second part is about to begin. You will understand, My child, when you complete your move.....Do not be afraid at the progress of this mission, My child. You must understand that your success or failure, in this mission, will determine whether the prince of darkness shall encroach further upon the peoples of the world. (vol II page 90)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - It is a most difficult mission, My child. We know all human frailties, but do not be concerned. You will be given the strength to continue. Rest cures all, My child. (vol II page 94)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My child, you ask about a most difficult mission. You will take each day as it is given to you. I repeat: Step by step, it will appear before your very eyes. Pray more, My child, in silence and quietude. Do not let the distractions of the world hinder your mission. I will give you the answer within this week, My child. Nothing will be lost. (vol II page 99)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My child, you will continue with your second mission. The direction will appear before your very eyes. I understand full well the great sorrow the knowledge given to you in this mission has brought to your heart. Do not slacken in the pace, My child. Heaven watches the battle, many arms shall be sent to help you.....Do not be concerned of the opinions of mankind, My child. Satan has many devious ways to try to stop the work. The mission will progress, and you will, My child, spend more time in private and silent meditation in your home. Remember, My child, rest cures all. Satan will seek to drain your strength by chasing you about on trivialities. Cast aside that which is not important to your work. (vol II page 102)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - My child, now, you will continue with your prayers of atonement; and remember upon your second mission, do not be concerned of infiltration by the demons. I assure you, My children, that they are very afraid of you! You have no reason to fear. (vol II page 107)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - My child, the trial was sent upon you, you were laid low for a reason. Because of the pressures of the work given in your mission in the past, My child, there was a time for a pause, a moment of recollection and meditation. As you hurry about, My child, your energies are expended and your human body must rest. (vol II page 112)

My child, I understand your great concern when the forces of evil are planning an assault. However, you must understand, My child and My children, that no harm will come to the mission or the workers.....I counsel you to follow the direction from Heaven exactly as given. It is given for good reason. My child, in your mission you will understand that discipline and obedience is asked for a great reason. You have a free will, and if you choose to use your own will, you will fall into error and must suffer a heavy penance! Therefore, My child, be most prudent and careful.....I know the great trial this places upon you, My child, as you are not in real spirit a leader but a follower. However, under My Mother's direction you must be a leader. You must also be stern at times with discipline. (vol II page 113)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - St. Theresa: The little way (Theresa says) use the little way. Be simple of heart and thought and speech. For you must be different to come over the veil, my sister. Accept all trials. Use them for the repatriation of your brothers and sisters in purgatory. You will understand, Veronica, my sister, that soon you will look forward to receiving these little aggravations; for you are then given the opportunity to save more souls, my sister. You will understand.Graces are given in the most strange ways, my sister. You will learn to love adversity for it is the secret to piety. (vol II page 122)

JUNE 1, 1978 - My child, you will hasten in your mission. I advise you now to spend less time with worldly associates. You must retire from the world. Bar your doors to all but your family, your immediate family and close workers. There is no time, My child, now for idle chatter of sociability. All must be now for the honor and glory of your God and the repatriation of all souls within the power given from God to all who will give themselves as victims to the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. (vol II page 161)

JULY 25, 1978 - My child, you will be afflicted with great physical suffering for the rest of your time upon earth. Accept it, My child. (vol II page 176)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - My child, your experience was to give you wisdom. You must never sleep, My child, without your protection, your crucifix, about your neck. I have told you in the past that satan never sleeps. (vol II page 178)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - You will say, My child, to all strangers who enter or come to your door for entrance: If thou are a disciple of satan, I am to tell you: In God's name, begone! For there is only one true God, the Lord High God in Heaven. And as for you, you will go back to satan and tell him these exact words that I have told you. In the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost. (vol II page 196)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - My child, I realize the great strain upon your physical body this past week. I do not intend to tax you any farther with a long discourse on the state and events of Rome. I must warn you though that you must listen and obey completely the directive of My Mother for silence in certain areas of the Message. It is, My child, for your protection. You must not seek to question any of this directive. It is a great test of patience for you, My child, to be silent. (vol II page 198)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Do not spend your time with trifles, My child. Many shall seek to stop the mission, but go forward and put your viewpoint, My child, in a new prospect, your viewpoint in relation to what is important and what is not important in your mission. You must not place any human being above the Creator's work. (vol II page 203)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - We give you time to review the photographs, My child. Because the mission has reached a point where there is little time left and the forces of evil are accelerating, much must remain now in secret. It is truly, My child, a private communication with Heaven. (vol II page 210)

MAY 23, 1979 - My child, We know of your great suffering. You will continue for a short time as a voice-box from Heaven. You are being moved, My child, for your safety. (vol II page 213)

MAY 26, 1979 - We are sending helpers to continue the Mission. No, My child, do not be affrighted; We are not removing you from the Mission, but you will have much help in the near future. (vol II page 217)

JUNE 2, 1979 - My child, you will continue to read the photographs miraculous. Much must now be given in secret. I will direct you what is to be given publicly or retained. (vol II page 221)

JUNE 9, 1979 - My child and My children, listen well. My child, Veronica, I have cautioned you in the past not to be concerned of other reported apparition sites.....I understand your human nature, My child, and that you subject yourself to needless suffering in your emotions. Be not concerned about these apparition sites throughout the world, for I assure you, My child, it will take all of your continued energies to continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. (vol II page 223)

Yes, My child, all that was given you in secret must come to pass. When it is time I shall permit you to make it known publicly. (vol II page 224)

JULY 14, 1979 - My child, I give you the choice of which parish to register in. At present, it would be more prudent if you returned to the Infant Jesus Parish. Later, I will direct you back to the parish in your area. Perhaps We can change some of the ways of the clergy that disturb My Son much. (vol II page 231)

My child, I will not restore your health, for you have accepted in the past with the affirmative My question to you in relation to victim souls.....From your bedside, My child, you will soon be unable to go down to the grotto, you will extend your hands out in the sign of the cross and repeat; My God, I adore, I trust, I love, and I guide by you alone. I ask this not of all, but of you, My child. (vol II page 232)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - My child, you will repair now to your home and guard your doors well. Participate in no form of entertainment. You will be bedded as directed at Our last meeting. You will understand, My child, that great penance is asked of all. Yes, My child, even Our seers upon earth must accept a heavy penance. (vol II page 239)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - My child, I know you are affrighted by My discourse with you. Do not be affrighted, My child. There is no reason to fear, for you are under the protection and the guardianship of Michael. (vol II page 241)

My child, you understand well in My discourse in private with you the great numbers of deaths that will occur in your country. Therefore, My child, I do not ask you to tax your heart. But I ask you to make the decision of your own that you will continue unto your rest, giving as a voice-box from Heaven the Message that comes to all mankind from the Trinity through your humble Mother, and all of the angels in Heaven, and the saints who cry now out for a just punishment upon mankind, so long have they observed the abominations committed against My Son. (vol II page 242)

If necessary, it will be more penance, My child, if you do not follow My counsel, for you will remain then, partially in bed; paralyzed.....My child, you must understand that you are now like a sheep surrounded by wolves, and you will have to have protection. Your sacramentals are sufficient for your spirit, but We must for a time preserve your body, My child. (vol II page 243)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - My child, you will not lose time in sending out the Message by engaging in trivial disputes with any of the workers. It is best that they follow the directions strictly as given in the Message from Heaven, and this you will confirm to them. There is very little time left, My child. You must now work faster. It is urgent that the Message from Heaven be given to all mankind. (vol II page 248)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - My child, no greater burden will be given to you than you can carry. You understand, in the mission from Heaven, My child, you are now at war with Lucifer, the prince of darkness. You will pray for your Bishops and your Cardinals, My child. You will do much penance, for the balance now stands for the life of your Vicar. (vol II page 251)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - My child, remember My visits to LaSalette and Fatima. Understand that you must accept the same rejections as I did; and as those who were voice-boxes persevered to the end, so you, My child, must also persevere in your mission. The graces necessary shall be given to you. I cannot promise you health or great happiness upon the earth, My child. For if you carry forth your mission, the promise made to you by Theresa shall be fulfilled. (vol II page 254)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - My child, you will continue in your mission. The strength will be given for its completion. I ask you, and you must listen to My counsel, My child, to bar your doors to all but your close workers and your immediate family. For the souls of whom will knock upon your door are evil.....You will proceed upon the second mission, which will soon be coming to its completion. My child, We understand the extreme drain this has had upon your human body. But you will not be give a heavier burden or cross than you can carry at this time. Yes, My child, your life has been from the beginning in the hands of the Eternal Father. It is no accident that you have been moved to your present location.....Watch well, My child, and pray daily; for you will soon be approached by the "Black Cape". Do not be affrighted, My child. He fears you; you have nothing to fear from him. But watch carefully, and bar your doors. You will not go out unescorted.....Remember well, My child: He can inflict upon you physical, great physical injury; not your soul, your spirit, but to your body. I ask you to bar your doors, and I repeat it, My child, for the crisis is approaching. (vol II page 259)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - Yes, My child, I have told you in the past that We cannot give you great happiness or health of body upon the earth. For those who receive a great mission must also accept the cross that comes with it. You understand, My child. I speak to you in private. You will understand.....Repair home, and bar your doors to all but your present companions. Remember, My child, repair home, and bar your doors well to all but your present companions! If necessary, My child, to protect you, We must allow greater physical disability to be visited upon you. It is for your protection, My child. And you, also, must accept your role in the world as a victim soul along with others who have given themselves for this mission. (vol II page 269)

JUNE 18, 1980 - My child, the cross will not be lifted from you. Your mission as a voice box will be shortened; however, the Mission from Heaven will continue, as those whom We have called to assist in the Mission have, I

assure you, My child and My children, adopted themselves well into their roles. Heaven finds them fully capable of now accepting the responsibility, as you will grow weaker and unable to come from your bed.....Do not be saddened, My child, at this news; it is truly a great grace for mankind. There will be many victim souls throughout the world. Remember, My child, I told you many years ago that I could not promise you a life without suffering upon earth. Therefore, you will continue with great patience and understanding. (vol II page 271)

My child, do not be concerned of your disability. Remember Theresa did not give you the knowledge of Our name for you, as We rightly called you "Veronica of the Cross". (vol II page 272)

Veronica, My child, remember My Mother's counsel to you. You will not be cured, My child. The waters will not be for you. The cross cannot be lifted.....Veronica, My child, the words of My Mother to you several days ago. Remember then when you find the cross is heavy. It is the will of the Eternal Father that you must accept, My child. You will find great joy in the knowledge that suffering has merits far beyond what man can understand in the salvation of souls. (vol II page 273)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - My child, We have allowed you the test of great suffering. You cannot understand at this time the countless numbers of souls who have returned to the Faith. You cannot realize at this time the numbers of souls that will not fall into the abyss because of the legions of light that the Eternal Father has gathered upon earth, in His heartfelt efforts, accounting with the free will of mankind, to restore the earth and mankind as it was in the beginning. (vol II page 274)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - My child, your second mission will now be extended. You will find there is reason to rejoice, for his deception shall now be exposed. You will, My child, be most careful now. It is a great test.....I have asked you, also, to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and the close workers of the circle. Allow no one within your home for reason. You are now on a list for extinction. Others I shall not outwardly name, My child, for I do not wish to hinder their mission or to place fear in their hearts. I do assure all who will be part of this mission that they will be guided, and they will confuse and confound the church of satan.....Be careful, My child, that you do not leave your home for any reason alone; that you do not allow entrance to your home on ground level. And I will send forth from Heaven an army of angels. Tusazeri shall guide you, and I shall have with the permission of the Eternal Father, Theresa to assist you in the Mission.....I do not wish to use a name, My child, but Heaven sends among you in the circle of light graces; graces for perseverance and graces for miracles, miracles that will confuse and confound the enemy. Those who have heckled and doubted shall be put to shame and confusion. For nothing remains hidden in the darkness, but must come forward into the light to be exposed at a certain time. Now, My child, you will understand why you found the trial so long and so strenuous. (vol II page 278)

MAY 30, 1981 - My child, you will instruct those about you to send out all of the messages from Heaven. And you must now gather the information given to compile the conversations with My Son. I ask as your Mother to continue upon the Mission. Do not abandon Me and My Sons We try to save you.....Continue, My child, as you have been, accepting for your Vicar now all manner of illness, sufferings of the heart, penance and atonement. For unless We have others who offer full dedication in that manner, giving their wills to the Eternal Father for the salvation of souls, your world will face within a short time the final destruction. Not the end of the world, My children or My child, but a destruction such as mankind has never experienced before, nor shall it ever again so few will be left. (vol II page 282)

For to whom much is given, much is expected; and discipline and obedience means suffering and sacrifice. Unquestioning love, unquestioning obedience, that is the only way to Heaven. Accepting all suffering, and offering this for good cause. Too few know, My child. I know Theresa has given you the full discourse on the value of suffering, that one day you will release to the world when you complete your second book. That will be left for My Church. (vol II page 283)

My child, in relation to your great test of the past several months, know, My child, that every one was to be tested, and every one, My child, was you. And the greatest test of all was obedience, My child. But your mission in that respect is ended. You will not be given another trial again like that, My child. For the strength allowed you must now be given to compiling the conversations We had many years ago. (vol II page 284)

JUNE 18, 1981 - My child, I cannot take you into the abyss at this time. You must complete the listing of conversations with My Son. When this is completed, My child, you will understand.Many workers shall be sent to you. Therefore, I wish, My child, that you concentrate now on completing the gathering of the conversations with My Son. (vol II page 291)

JUNE 18, 1982 - Veronica: Oh, My goodness! The blood is gushing further. Now it's all over my bed. (At this point the sound of something crashing to the floor startles Veronica)Oh! And it's making everything fall. The lights are falling, everything, from the violence and the shaking that I feel. That Jesus is very angry at this. The whole light has fallen from my table. It came down with a crash. And everything is falling off my table, as Jesus is now banging the table, and He is saying: I will not stand for My priests who condone homosexuality and allow it in My priesthood! I will not stand for My priests who allow the murder of the unborn with their permissiveness! I will not stand by and allow My priesthood to be destroyed!.....Veronica: Oh, I'm so frightened, Blessed Mother! You're not angry at me, are you Jesus? You're not angry at me? Everything has fallen here. The lamps have fallen down.

Jesus: My child, I did not mean to affrighted you. I was giving vent to the hurt of My Heart. But I wish to bring across to mankind that I, too, can no longer allow these, the carnality's, the abominations that men are committing upon earth to continue. My hand is coming down and it will strike!.....Veronica: Our Blessed Mother has come over now to my side, and She's, She's rubbing my face. I am still very frightened at what happened when Jesus pounded the table. The light fell down, my light fell down. It brought me out of my unconscious state. And I can still, though, see Jesus and Our Lady, and Our Lady standing here. I am back from my unconscious state. I'm so frightened, Blessed Mother! So much is going to happen upon the world!.....Our Lady: My child, do not be affrighted. My Son is filled with anguish, and did not express Himself in a manner you expected. But it is not often that We have to come to you, My child, in this way. Were He on the grounds, there shall be thunder and lightning to emphasize His words.

O My child, do not be affrighted, your heart is fluttering. I want you to rest now, My child. But I have a message further for My children of the earth. We shall leave you for a short while and return. But you will have your dear husband, Arthur, straighten up the room, and give you nourishment, and We will be back. Look, My child, at your wrist watch.....Veronica: I have one o'clock on my wrist watch, Blessed Mother.....Our Lady: You have 1 p.m., My child. We will be back at 3 p.m., and conclude Our message to the world. But during these two hours I wish that you will rest and sleep.....I know your husband is at the door listening and is trying now to get in, because he heard the commotion. You will explain it to him, My child, by playing the tape.....But be not affrighted. My Son has no, nothing against those who are of well spirit. But you see, you, My child, will understand further when We discuss with you what is going on. Vol II page 304,305)

MARCH 18, 1983 - Veronica, My child, We have been forced to bring you back, though the plan was to have you join the legion of victim souls. However, it is time now to shout from the rooftops; your end is near at hand. (vol II page 378)

MARCH 26, 1983 - My child and My children, I have given you many warnings of the presence of satan upon your earth. Already he seeks to infiltrate upon the Mission from Heaven. You must pray more and not be divided by minor casual offenses, or differences of opinions, or even outright judgment. I would advise you, My child, to pray on the matter that has disturbed you this week. You will understand what I am talking about. There will be no decisions made at this time. (vol II page 381)

My child, you will take one more set of photographs and this will put in print for you an additional bit of knowledge which cannot be given publicly at this time. Guard it well, My child, and do not succumb to your nature of never revealing a secret, which is soon revealed. You must be very careful, for you do not understand the danger about you now that you have received this message. (vol II page 383)

MAY 28, 1983 - Yes, My child, you have never seen but on the screen of your box war. You have never felt the loss of one in war, though, My child, forgive Me if I brought a bit of sadness to your heart. Your son was removed for his own salvation. Other parents will have to face a similar occurrence in their homes. But should they have the knowledge and the truth in the supernatural they well understand that Heaven has chosen them to leave this vale of tears and return to Heaven from whence they first came. (vol II page 388)

JUNE 30, 1984 - My child, Veronica, you will not become duly concerned about finances. As I told you once before, I will see that the needs for My Mother's Shrine are filled. (vol II page 411)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I cry tears of great pity for you. Do not be afeared, My child; I have made a promise to you that if you do My Mission, using every ounce of the energy that you can in a broken down body, you will save many souls, My child. For a reward, I say unto you: Your children will be saved.....My Mother told you some time ago that soon Her words will be few, and this soon has now covered a year's time. But you all know that as a voice-box We had to seek and bring you, My child, back to the grounds so that We can go forth, and together try, I say try, to save the world from its own destruction.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I have gone throughout the world for many earth-years, searching and seeking out those who would give their lives to Heaven for the salvation of their brothers and sisters. The calling, My child and My children, did not to as you would expect. By the time We had reached you in Bayside, in your home, My child, We had looked with Theresa a long time for a Veronica. I know this does boggle your mind, My child, but what I mean to say to you is that, yes, even through the highest, the hierarchy of Heaven you would call it, the highest in Heaven approach many souls to be messengers, voice-boxes, for the Eternal Father, through My Son, and the Holy Ghost, buy sorrowfully, My child, they turned Him down. I know this shocks you, My child, but you understand in a man's human nature he is given the choice to go on the long road or to search and work for entrance to Heaven by the narrow road.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - You, My child, must accept your suffering for the priesthood. It is a great gift of grace, though you cannot escape the torments of the body, My child; you cannot escape the suffering, for the suffering is the balm, b-a-l-m, My child, the balm for those who are waiting to enter over the veil.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I wish that you would exercise more caution in going out of your home. You must not venture alone. I have sent to you your daughter, and another, to help you in this trying time.Do not be affrighted, My child. You will meet with much controversy over this Message, but the truth must be made known. And also, My child, I prepare you well now; you listen to Me and remember, your life will not be easy, for these agents will seek to destroy you. Do not be affrighted, My child; I have promised to protect your family. Do not ever feel that I would turn My back from you, no matter how grave the times.You will be very careful, My child, to keep your doors barred to all but your immediate family and the close Shrine workers. None others must enter your house. You must instruct your husband to seek only those from the Shrine to help him in any major repairs in your home, for he will enter, and you will die!.....Yes, My child, I brought you here this evening so that you will understand that your time has come. Before it was a war of nerves upon you, but now there shall be physical war, My child, and you must prepare for it. The world will not take this Message lightly. Those in the know will understand; the others will seek to hate you.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, and you, My child, Veronica, I caution you again to be extremely wary when you go outside your home. I have told you, before, My child, that you must not venture forth alone, or you will disappear from the face of the earth.My child, you will continue with the prayers of atonement. There is much that We wish to discourse with you at this time, but I understand, My child, the weakness of your human body. We do not expect you to give in to all of your wishes to do as much as you can in short a time. You must also exercise good common sense, My child, and not wear yourself thin. For you will not be able to do your mission well. Take each day as it comes, My child, for tomorrow is another day. I also want you to remember this, My child; to allow yourself to go without sleep gains nothing. There are seven days of the week. There are six days in which to do your work, a seventh shall be a day of rest and prayer. Remember, My children, that the moon has come and the sun has gone, it is time for all children, good or evil, to rest. For the moon has come and the sun has gone, I repeat: It is time for all children to rest. That, My child, will now end the discourse with you this evening.But I assure you, We shall not put you through the strain again that forces you to miss My Mother's Vigils here at the Vatican site. Yes, My child, you will not be free from suffering, for you have accepted once those sufferings sent upon you, and in this manner will you keep yourself in the state of grace so necessary for the deliverance of Our Message to the world.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - I promise you, My children, one day you will see Me, as you, Veronica, see Me now. All will see Me, but many have fled already, in fear of what is to come upon mankind. But think, My child and My children, how disastrous it will be when many flee at the thought of My coming, but they will have no place to hide. Though they flee to the mountains, they will be found out. Yes, My child and My children, I know, My child, it frightens you. I do not seek to put fear in your heart, but as a voice-box, you have no recourse but to speak what is given to you, known as the truth in your God, and from the Eternal Father.My child, We specifically brought you here this evening after the last trial of the past week. This was allowed to come upon you with no destruction to your home. However, you knew the fear of fleeing to the mountains. We directed you, My child, and you did well. And you escaped having to suffer the hours of darkness, and the sound of the howling of the winds, and the rise of the waters. But, My child and My children, it will happen again, but this time it will claim lives.

Do not be affrighted, My child; I did not say that this will happen to your home on long Island again. You suffered not the moments of terror. We did not wish for you to succumb from sorrow at that time, My child, so We sent you to the mountains; and you returned once the winds had died down to find a home still intact.My child, I brought you here this evening, for I know regardless of your physical illness, you would be here if We ask. And you waited and waited, My child, for hopefully, in your heart, you know that by the time you were to come, you would be stable enough on your legs to get there. Yes, My child, We called you because We needed you, My child, as We need all the seers of the world to gather now and stop the coming Chastisement. The Eternal Father now has taken into His hand a most luminous ball; it is a red ball of fire. It is growing very heavy in His hand; it no longer sets at the base of His throne, and He shall poise now to throw this. It will be thrown, My child, at the world; a ball of fire.....My child, We will strengthen you in time, so that you will be able to conduct your mission without missing the Vigils. However, the last one was for reason. Know, My children, that whenever you find yourself being taken from a Vigil, and you see the worldly reason or the godly reason; you must judge which is most important and for your salvation. I wish, My children, that you learn a little by example when We take those from among you to be seers for Heaven. They are voice-boxes and suffer much for this reason; the fact that the supernatural is always working with the natural, mortal human being. I say this to you, My child; you may not understand as I talk to you, but as you repeat it, and you will hear it again, you will understand.

My child, you will sit back and continue the prayers of atonement. Then you will repair home. And be most careful because you will be followed this evening.When We leave, you will be followed by your normal escorts, who will then when they are given a sign, will turn off. You will proceed then, My child, to go to.....And you will be most careful now in the next week to have someone with you at all times.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, especially, My child, Veronica, We had to bring you this evening from your sickbed, knowing that what We asked of you would not be denied. It was urgent, My child, for you to be here this evening, though satan sent his cohorts to try to stop you and thwart you at every step and turn.My child, you must shout it from the rooftops: The enemies of your God have now held a meeting, and they have listed on parchment, a paper, which I will show you, My child....The first two names you will reveal, and the other three must be held for another time.....Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up now to the sky, and I see a large parchment of paper. I call it parchment because it doesn't look like the paper we use; it looks like something that has had, like oil on it. And it's heavy, and the writing is very heavy. And I see numbered up to the number five. I see number one; it says Ronald Reagan. I see number two: John Paul II. I see number three: Veronica Lueken.

My child, do not be affrighted. You must understand that nothing will come to you and harm you unless it is in the plan of the Father for the good of all mankind. Your heart is pounding, My child; I repeat again: Do not be affrighted but pray for your President, and pray for your Holy Father, Pope John Paul II.My child, you have had much discord this week in your household because of the prayers to satan of those on your island who belong to the church of satan. They know where you live, My child, and they pass many times in vehicles before your home.....You ask Me, My child, what can they do. They can do nothing, My child, while there is a crucifix upon your doors. I would suggest also, My child, that you go back to your previous habit and plan to keep a St. Benedict medal on each windowsill of your home. A St. Benedict medal, My child; then you will not be tormented at night by their weird chanting, that have kept you awake many nights.

Yes, My child, there were twelve groups of satan in your community, I say 'community,' because the island of Long Island, within a sixty mile radius, has thirteen covens now.I know that this knowledge makes you very ill, My child. That would, also, affect anyone with a heart, a human heart of goodness. For how can man be so cruel to his fellow man, to slay him, to give him over to satan in rituals.....Yes, My child, you had to know that they are very close. They walk at daylight through the streets as common citizens, unknown to others for what their true nature is. They are agents of hell.....I know, My child, this gives you a great twinge of heart when I tell you of these satanists, for you have not lost your fear of them yet. I understand, My child, how you feel. You must not let this affect your work in any manner, for that is what they plan to do; to fill you with such fear that you will not move from without your house.I tell you, My child, if you follow Our directions to the full, you will have no problems with the satanists.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child, I know you are in wonderment of why Michael is holding the chalice with anxiety. I must tell you within the chalice in Michael's hands are the Hosts collected from throughout the world that had been discarded by the faithless. I have asked that My Son's Body be protected upon earth. But many clergy now have cast aside My warnings from Heaven, and His Body has been placed and thrown on the floors, and into the water fonts of many of My Son's Churches throughout the world.My child, I ask this of you this evening, that is why I requested that you do not eat, I ask that you accept My Son. You will do heavy penance for the world in the coming months, My child. But you will accept My Son for the world. I want you, My child, to raise your heart to Heaven now, and beg forgiveness to mankind from the Eternal Father. My child, you will now receive one of the Hosts taken from the water fonts.

I realize, My child, that it is almost sixteen years since you accepted Our request to go forth as a beacon of light in the darkness. Now I know that your heart is lightened that the Eternal Father has sent through the years many other beacons of light. It has made your road easier. I know, My child, you thank Him every day for this blessing; but it is the plan of the Eternal Father. Many graces shall be given and increased in the days ahead. The world shall know the power of the Eternal Father.I cannot, My child, give you your request of last week of the date. But you will keep those photographs that I gave you, and you will know the date. But you must promise Me now that you will not reveal this either by mouth or by writing.You see, My child, if you give dates, others will run to come back to the fold, but as soon as the danger passes they will go back to their old ways. We must have a complete redemption, not just a temporary state of goodness. For it is a selfish

reason that does not reach out and give to the Eternal Father what He asks; your love, your compassion, and your willingness to help Him in this crisis.

My child, you have to understand that the human body is frail; but you will suffer no more, no less than the Father expects of you. We have asked for very many victims souls in the world. They are necessary in the plan for man's redemption. I would not question, My child, the reasoning of the Eternal Father, for He is your God, and knows all, sees all, and will do what is best for you and mankind.My child, We are not leaving. We remain here all evening. Until the last soul has left the grounds, My Son and I are here. Some will see Us, and some will not. The day will come when all will see Us.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - As a victim soul, My child, We cannot promise you happiness upon this earth. But We will give you, if you remain steadfast and true, My child, in your own free will, We will give you a reward that far surpasses all of your imagination, your inclinations; and anything that is beyond the human mind to understand now, you will be given in return for yourself. Do you understand this, My child.You will continue, My child, to send the messages throughout the world with great haste. Satan has come with his agents to try to stop you. They are now planning a measure of retaliation. Be prepared, My child; when it happens you will know that it is straight from satan.Now, My child, for reasons that you are not to give out, I wish at this time that you take three photographs. They are very, very important, My child. They will contain a date for the next catastrophe. You must know for reason because you must move from your house at that time. You will take the pictures now, My child, and I will be with you again.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Yes, My child, there is much that I have not told you or the world. But there are other seers throughout the world at this time. And I promise you, My child, through all the excessive suffering that you are doing, and as you offer it up to the priesthood, you are gathering some souls for Heaven. Remember, My child, and you will find your suffering much easier to take if you will remember that each pain and each sorrow means that you will offer it up for the priesthood. The prayers that you have conducted for the priesthood on the Sundays of your years upon earth shall be counted at the time when all of you shall go over the veil. Then you will rejoice with all Heaven for the number of priestly souls that you have brought back to the fold.....My child and My children, and especially you, My child Veronica, I know you felt that We were asking the impossible of you, to come to the grounds this evening, having spent your life bedridden and in torturous suffering. My child, I cry for you because I experience your pain as your Mother, and I know that the cross one day will be lightened for you. But do this for Us, My children; you will do this for My Son and I, will you not, My child?.....Remember, My child, life is not eternal upon earth. One day you will all have your rest. I know, My child, you do not have much rest, but one day you will come over the veil. It will not be much longer, My child, but We ask you to continue to be a voice-box for My Son and Myself.

(Veronica is shown a vision) And now He's tapping His forehead. Oh, He wants me to tell you, as He told me this afternoon, that I must tell the world that when He was crucified....they have a false notion about His crown of thorns. The crown of thorns were placed in a basket-weave cap and then placed on His head, and He was pummeled and hammered with sticks and a sledge hammer to get it down on His head; and that drove the terrible spikes of the thorns into His head. It seems that His murderers could not find gloves at the time to handle the thorns. So they thought to take their implements and place these terrible thorn weeds inside of the basket-weave hat. And that is what Jesus wore when He was crucified.....Jesus: My child, I had you repeat that because you have difficulties in finding the photograph, the picture that I had you draw in 1969. But you will find it if you go out to your garage and in the middle you will find boxes; empty the boxes and you will find the photograph.....Now, My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. I did not wish to bring you here in your terrible suffering, but I assure you, My child, the rewards that you will know of at the end of time will make full payment upon your suffering, My child. There is only one way that I can explain it. What you suffer on earth is not important. It's how you are laying up your merits to enter into the Kingdom.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My child, Veronica, your road has not been easy. You will have much more suffering, My child; but know that your seclusion, and your suffering has been for a great reason. I asked you in the past, and you said 'yes,' My child; will you continue to do what I have asked of you?.....Veronica: Yes, dear Mother, I will.....Our Lady: My child, do you wish to repeat what We had between Us of your mission? Veronica: If it will save souls, I will. Our Lady: Well then, My child, repeat what I have asked you.....Veronica: I must accept my sufferings and offer it for the priesthood. There are not many prayers rising to Heaven for the priesthood, for many believe that the priesthood has a special passport to Heaven.Our Lady: My child, I have to tell you in all truth, that there are many priests who have gone to hell because too few prayed for them, and they did not accept the road to penance, dedication and truth.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My dear parents, please, listen to your Mother. Listen to what I have to say to you, for I tell you the truth. The Eternal Father sees all, and makes Us knowledgeable as to what is happening upon earth that will bring its eventual destruction. Your children are being educated in the schools, to take all Christianity from their lives, and believe not in the supernatural things of God, but the diabolical processes of satan, in cults.....My child and My children, at this time in the United States of America and Canada, there can be counted, at least, nine thousand satanic cults.....My children, I see you are shivering. You are frightened. Yes, you have reason to be, My child. But do not be affrighted, My child, they will not harm you. They will not harm you, My child, remember that. You must remain calm in the face of adversity.....I ask you to be retired from the world, for they will come as angels of light and try to approach you, also. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and your closest Shrine workers. That you will do. The one whom you have met now, My child, will be sufficient. She will help you where there is need.Now, My child, you will take more photographs. These I would be most careful about deciphering to others. I leave that at your discretion when you view them. You will sit back now, My child.And I caution you again: Do not be affrighted by what My Mother told you this evening, about the Illuminati and its rise of satanism. You will not be accosted by the ungraced again, My child, to go through what you did several years ago.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - I will not be dismissed from the grounds. I will not be by individuals who have come to mock Me, as I see two standing over to the right. No, My child, it's no use trying to throw them off the grounds. They will come back. They bounce like a bad ball. Yes, My children, they have caused much discord within your circle, also, but they will not be back. I think, My child, you are beginning to understand whom one is.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Yes, My child and My children, and My child, Veronica, you must be very careful. I have warned you not to go out alone, not even to your roadway; for you heard the music, My child. They were gathered beneath your windowsill.....I know, My child, I kept this from you at Our last meeting, but it is urgent that you must know this. They are also going to try to murder you on your stoop. Do not be afraid, My child; your destiny is with Jesus and the Father.....My child, when We talk of demons, I also mention to you that you must be very careful and warn all, that satan was trying, and accomplished his mission, to go into the workrooms of the White Berets and Blue Berets.What is he going to do? He will bring discord and dissatisfaction. And what are you going to do, My child? You are going to pray more, and make a decision; for We are not allowing you to be alone. But you must gain wisdom by making a decision.

I leave that up to you, My child, as you will follow the rules of charity, holiness, and, also, faith. The greatest is faith. Faith in your fellowman, not only accepting the sorrows of earth.....Jesus: My child, Veronica, listen well to Me. I know there is discord, great discord among the workers. I say this to you now, no decision shall be given at this time.....Veronica, My child, you will pray, and pray more often to the Infant Jesus. Veronica: Yes, I do love the Infant Jesus. That I have a big Infant Jesus, Blessed Mother, right in my home. Our Lady: I know that, My child. I know because I have been in your home many times. No, you do not always see Me, but you do hear Me.....Veronica: Oh, Blessed Mother, I'm so thankful....Now I do not have to be afraid to go to sleep at night, and hear the terrible goings on at my windows, going below the windows....They're most frightening. I have to spend half of the night praying, and I get very little sleep. They

think they are going to destroy me with the chanting and the terrible noises coming up. And yet the neighbors are so far apart that no one seems to note these goings on. I don't know, Blessed Mother.

You will pray, My child. It will be the most difficult task that you have ever had, for they will not be victorious. You will destroy that coven in the end, My child.You see, My child, graces are given in abundance when asked for. I know, My child, that you do not ask for much, but I did ask you several years ago, with earth's time, if you would be willing to suffer for your Pope, and for the Mission, and you did say 'yes,' My child, didn't you?.....Veronica: Yes, Blessed Mother, I did.Our Lady: Well, My child, what We ask of you is not easy, but you will continue; and when there is an urgent message, I will be here. You may call Me at any time, My child, and I will come to you.All right, My child, now; you sit back and I will talk to you when you do what you said you promised Us, that you would take the Rosaries and the rose petals to the ill and infirm. They come, My child, with great heart, knowing in their hearts that some will be cured miraculously this evening. And shall We find the individual in the wheelchair, that person is going to walk out his or her wheelchair. So be sure that someone follows you about. We are going to stand, My child and My children, directly over the statue.

Our Lady: My child, now, you will gather the rose petals, and the Rosaries that are at hand, and take them now while they are fresh, to the ill and infirm.Jesus: My child and My children, I wish to stress this evening...Look up, My child, and see what this will be about, as you receive a clearer picture.....Veronica: I see what looks to be a school of some kind, and it's a boy's school, and it has them all sitting at desks. But who is the teacher? Oh, I can see that. Oh, it's Frank! Yes! Now Jesus is touching His lips: Jesus: My child, there are lessons to be learned from that picture. I am going to ask you to seek the wisdom that is necessary for the present crisis. Now I want you to know, My child, that this has not been solved yet. We will depend on you to do what is necessary.....Jesus: My child and My children, We have a great crisis going on in the world, and even among ourselves. This will be solved with humility, charity, prayer and graces. That is all that I will say at this time, but think upon that, and pray upon that; and I assure you, My child, things will not be that chaotic.

Now you will continue, My child, look forward and find the other wheelchair, My child. It seems to be hidden. It is very necessary that you find that individual, because we must have their name and address.....Veronica: That individual is in a wheelchair. He has no legs. Oh, no, they're covered by a shawl. I assumed Jesus said that he had no legs; the legs are there, but he is paralyzed.Jesus: Now find that individual and place the rose petals about his head and his legs. Can you do that, My child? Veronica: Oh, yes, Jesus, I will.Jesus: We're standing here, My children. We're not leaving you; but We do want you to find the person for Us this evening. It will make it much easier when they write out their cure.....ONE MASSIVE CURE: CHRISTOPHER ROZYCKI Christopher Rozycki, age 20, of Kensington, Conn. had progressively become paralyzed over the past two years from a condition diagnosed as either multiple sclerosis or toxic metal syndrome. Since Easter he had been largely confined to life in a wheelchair.

About a month ago, Christopher was introduced to the Shrine, and since then the course of his destiny has been irreversibly altered for the better. His condition improved dramatically after using the Bayside rose petal, which he kept secured to his bedpost.On June 18th, he embarked on his fateful pilgrimage aboard the Meriden, Conn. bus, and to his fortuitous rendezvous with, and his blessing by Veronica, the Bayside seer, while Heaven approvingly looked on.Christopher's physician had already been somewhat baffled by his gains in motor movement (from a low of 7% at Easter, he regained use of 86%. And the process of healing continues.Christopher's recovery has been so spectacular that he no longer needs his wheelchair. On June 28th, he walked two miles unaided! All glory, praise and honor to Jesus and His wonderful Mother, Our Lady of the Roses!

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child, I want you to know that you must not be affected by the derision and writings of those who are non-believers. Remember, in My time I also suffered the same for the cause, My

child. The Eternal Father had Me within His arms always, and I tell you, My child Veronica, that you are always in My arms. I allow many things to happen to you.You, My child Veronica, will continue to gain strength, and you will be here at the next Vigil; because at that time you are going to have many fleeing from their homes. The Eternal Father feels that is only in this way that He can save the souls of the children and the unborn.Right now, My child, I ask you now to hasten back to where you came from because We had much work to do to prepare the grounds for your safe arrival, My child. As I told you at home, you had no doubts that you would be protected; I knew that, but you also had to be warned of what to avoid.Yes, My child, there will always be others who will try to destroy you; but they cannot destroy the eighteen years of messages from Heaven, for they will go throughout the world, My child, far after you have been taken from the earth. Do not be alarmed; I am not saying that you are leaving the earth now. Oh no, My child, you will not be given much rest; but there is much that you have to do. I will keep you informed Myself, My child. As I repeat: You do not see Me always, but you will always hear My voice.....Jesus: Now, My child, you will continue with the prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed. You will not be affrighted at the message this evening, for it must be told to the world, My children. Many will die unless they listen to Us now and follow Our directions.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth in the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.....My child, there is much that I told you this morning, but I say at this time: You will stop being concerned of the situation in California. You made a correct decision, guided by My instinct to you. Therefore, you will no longer be concerned with the person. I do not say the name, because I do not, My child, wish him to be ostracized; however, he must listen to Our counsel and proceed to Canada, or he will suffer a dire punishment. He will bring this punishment on upon himself in human ways. It is not the hand of God that will strike him down; it will be his own foolishness and pride.....You will all pray for your Holy Father, Pope John Paul, for there will be very soon another attempt upon his life. Only you can save him now, because, My children, in all factuality, We tell you: Without your prayers you will lose him within the next year.....I know this frightens you, My child, but you, too, must make many acts of reparation. You will suffer much in the days ahead. This We ask of you because We cannot promise you everything upon earth, for your reward will be great in the afterlife, My child. Accept your suffering, and offer it always for the priesthood.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child, Veronica, I have a mission for you that may not be pleasant. You can reject it when you hear Me out, or you can answer yes. What I want you to do, My child, is to reach your bishop. And you will write to him, if not a personal visit, that I will leave up to you, My child. But you will tell your bishop that We in Heaven are much distressed by his current action of allowing the Lutheran groups to enter upon the Cathedral, My Church upon earth, the Cathedral of St. Agnes. You will tell him that all Heaven is distressed by his mistake.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - O, My children, I know that you had struggled through the years to bring this message from Heaven. And I know, My child, Veronica - I relieve you of one cross; but you cannot be free of all suffering, because it is needed. You will understand this, My child, when you enter through the golden doors.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Now, My child, I know it has distressed you much to hear this. It is not easy to have to tell you this, My child, because it places a great burden upon you.And I also warn you that you must be very cautious of how you guard your home in the future. Do not be affrighted, My child. I will be with you always, My Son will not abandon you.....But you must remember, My child, for all the suffering that is received, think and read your Book of life and love, the Bible. Know that all who followed My Son had suffering, whether of mind, spirit, or body. It is not an easy road, My child, to Heaven. It will never be an easy road.

BEADS OF PRAYERS - See Sacramentals: Rosary

BEAST, MARK OF

VOLUME I

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - Believe what you will see in this great spectacle that My Son will give you in His mercy of heart. Believe what you see. Many will see and yet not believe for already they have received the mark of the beast. They have been claimed by satan! (vol I page 38)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - All who wear the mark of the beast will fall. This which you have been misled to accept as the so-called peace symbol, brought to your country with the insidious plan of infiltration to set up the wheels in motion for the takeover of souls. Awaken America, you are falling! (vol I page 40)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - You have allowed the evil to grow strong in your country. You will remove from your country the seat of evil, (U.N.) that grows strong in your city! The mark of the beast has labeled your city Babylon! (vol I page 43)

MARCH 25, 1972 - There are two signs in the fight now: The mark of the beast and the Mark of the Living Christ! Recognize the signs of the times! It is much easier, My children, to close your eyes to a truth. (vol I page 46)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - In the world today, man has been marked. He carries the mark of the beast or the Sign of the Cross. Those in the light will recognize among their brethren these signs.....Flee from all evil! Only prayer can bring back those who carry the mark of the beast upon them. (vol I page 238,239)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - The Father is now in the process, My child, of separating the sheep from the goats. Each, man, woman, and child, shall receive a mark upon him. It will be the mark of the cross or the mark of the beast. (vol I page 335)

VOLUME II

JUNE 18, 1977 - Many shall go forward in the days ahead suffering persecution for My sake. I say unto you, My children: You will follow My path as the Dragon covers your earth. The Dragon, My children, is the beast of power, the powers that now form 666 upon your earth. You will learn to recognize the faces and forces of evil about you. (vol II page 61)

MAY 20, 1978 - Veronica is shown in vision: Now She's motioning to Michael, and Michael is now pointing his spear down. I don't know exactly what that means but it gives me kind of a funny feeling. I don't know. It's not good. But he's pointing his spear down. And Our Lady now is pointing upward. And over Our Lady's head there is forming an emblem in the sky. It's a cross; it's silver-like. It's a cross on the beast, the antichrist symbol of the beast. A cross, a ball, it's a combination of the cross and the peace symbol. Our Lady said it is the mark of the beast. (vol II page 150)

JULY 25, 1978 - O My children, I could give you countless sins, errors in teaching, naming them, listing them hour by hour, so great have they multiplied since My first visit among you. Needless to say, all are being marked with the sign of the cross or the sign of the beast. As time goes on, My children of light, you will be able to recognize with your human eyes, through insight from the Eternal Father in the Spirit, those who are marked with the sign of the cross or the beast. (vol II page 174)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - The final count shall be in the few of those who are to be saved. My children, at this very moment of time upon earth, each and every person of conscionable age has been marked with the sign of the cross and redemption, or they have accepted on free will the mark of the beast, eternal damnation! (vol II page 180)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - My children, all have been marked now by the cross or by the mark of the beast. My children, the Eternal Father now has tallied the score upon mankind. (vol II page 237)

JUNE 13, 1981 - Protect your children and your homes, for many tears shall be shed by parents. Wear your sacramentals. Do not be influenced by those who have lost their way and seek to take others with them. You must be different in the world of satan. Receive his mark and you are lost. Receive the mark of the cross and you are saved. (vol II page 288)

BEATIFIC VISION

APRIL 13, 1974 - My child, man can view the great vision, but the other thick vision none can view this, for it would be that you would be removed from your earthly body. This awaits mankind only over the veil. We send to you only what your human mind can comprehend. Were We to show, My child, what lies beyond the veil, the beauty, the full encompassment of your emotions would still your earthly heart. This We cannot give to you until you come across the veil. (vol I page 190)

MAY 29, 1976 - You must understand that none shall come to the Eternal Father except through My Son. You ask, My child, of the thousands of lives upon earth, those who do not accept My Son, what has become and what will become of them? If they have received the knowledge of My Son and reject Him willfully, they cannot be saved. Of course, My child, the Eternal Father is all-merciful. We cannot condemn, He cannot condemn the innocent of heart. However, there are rules of Heaven, too, justified rulings, that none shall see the Beatific Vision unless they come through My Son. (vol I page 494)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - In the realms of Heaven there are many stages to reach perfection. The highest place in Heaven, My children, is the beatific vision of the Eternal Father. I mention this in fact to you, My children, because there is a prevalence of much error now in your world teachings. The pastors, the shepherds whom We have given control over Our flocks of young souls, are leading many into error, and placing these young souls on the road to eternal damnation. (vol I page 536)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Do not judge your brothers and sisters who have not been converted. For My Father's House, My Son has repeated over and over: Remember always, that My Father's House, there are many rooms in the Mansion, signifying faiths and creeds. However, the Eternal Father, the beatific vision, is reserved for the Roman Catholic following. This, it has been deemed by the Eternal Father since the beginning of time. (vol II page 241)

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, there is a hell, there is a Heaven, and there is a purgatory. Most, lately, My child, have been going to purgatory and hell. It is not impossible to immediately go to Heaven, My child, but it will be some time before the Beatific Vision can be met. It is reserved for the few.

BENELLI, CARDINAL - See Priesthood: Hierarchy: Benelli/Villot/Casarolli

BESTIALITY

JULY 15, 1977 - Man shall not lie with beasts, for this is the worst of abominations, a defilement of the flesh! (vol II page 64)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - Man was created above the animals, but he has now progressed downward, down the ladder, bordering on hell. Man has joined the animals in desecration of his body with bestiality, homosexuality and all manner of perversions. (vol II page 116)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Homosexuality is a sin that condemns to hell! Lesbianism means eternal damnation and banishment! Bestiality is the most foul and heinous of crimes in the eyes of the Eternal Father. There shall be no scientific excuse given! For each and everyone of you in mankind's reign shall stand before the Eternal Father to be judged when you die upon earth, when you leave your body. And what excuse will you give to Him if you do not repent now of your sin? Do penance! His Heart is all forgiving if you will do penance! (vol II page 237)

BIBLE/BOOK OF LIFE AND LOVE

VOLUME I

AUGUST 5, 1970 - Read your Bible, My children. Man has forgotten his God and he no longer finds the Revelations in the Word. (vol I page 12)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I have tried to warn you, My children, but My warnings have fallen on closed ears. I can no longer keep the darkness from you! I beg you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. He is here now! Oh the sadness of hearts on this day. How We cry in Heaven for the sadness ahead. He shall spread his destruction all over the earth. The man of perdition is in your country!.....You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. (vol I page 22)

MAY 19, 1971 - If you do not listen, you too will walk into darkness. You must not go around berating your brothers and sisters, you must pray for them! Without prayer, you cannot fight satan! These are not ordinary times, these are not ordinary days, no, if you read the words left by the prophets, you will understand the Book of Life. (Bible)It is there for all of you, if you would take the time to read it. All must come to pass! And then the Ball of Redemption will be upon you. At these latter days We are manifesting to many, My child, many will receive graces far beyond most human minds to understand. (vol I page 28)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - Do We set fear in your hearts, My children? Only those who have turned from Us have need to fear. Only those who allow themselves to be led into the darkness have need to fear. Before the destruction comes upon you, the Word will have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass are running faster, the grains are few. Are you ready, My children? (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - These words are placed in the Book of love and Life. Believe in My Son and you will be given the Way. Turn from Him and you will be left in the darkness. The enemy, anti-Christ, has removed everything that will bring to mind the Truth of Heaven. (vol I page 35)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - I have placed My mantle over your country, but I cannot force you come to Me. You will all read the pages set down by John (Apocalypse - Revelations); in (the) Bible; you will then, not be ignorant of the days ahead for man is always learning but never reaching the Truth! (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - America you will remove yourself as a country from the brood of vipers, the U. N., in your city, it will be set up to lead your people to destruction! I set forth the plan for your salvation; should you reject this Word, your suffering will be beyond all that your human minds could conceive. The Forces of Nature will be used against you to stop you; this will not be from man but from your God whom you have chosen to ignore! The future cannot be changed, the pages of the Book of Life and Light must turn, but the suffering can be lessened and the plan delayed. It will be on your decision.....Prayer, sacrifice, atonement! Pray for the light; pray for all clergy. My Heart is filled with tears at the numbers fast going into darkness. Will they not recognize the evil that has entered upon My Son's House? (church) Our clergy must read Our Bible. They no longer find the Revelations in Our Book of Light and Life. Remember, My children, the day will come, after much suffering, when My Son will return to set all right again. (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - All humans are subject to temptation, error and the decision to accept the Light or the darkness, on free will. The choice will be given to all to accept or reject My Son, before the arrival of the cataclysm. The word will go throughout the world. You will not accept the rewritings of false prophets as satan has entered the highest ranks of My Son's House (Church). (vol I page 41)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - The pages in the Book of Love and Life must turn, My children, but would you know now what lies before you, you would be on your knees constantly begging that this Chastisement will be lessened upon you.Have you prepared yourself as I have come to prepare you? Have you listened to My words? (vol I page 43)

MARCH 25, 1972 - We are patient, We are merciful, We are persevering. You will read the Book of Life, My children, (the Bible) We left you a treasure of knowledge but your book is being updated; this book is being rewritten by satan! Be knowledgeable, My children, and understand that he (satan) will not come to you as himself; he can possess the body of any unclean soul, be it man, woman, or child! (vol I page 45)

MAY 10, 1972 - There are many among you who do not read the Book of Life and Love (Bible). You prefer to read soul destroyers, therefore I admonish you to keep your mind clean by avoiding evil reading. The Bible, without new change, will guide you on the path with My Son. (vol I page 51)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - St. Peter (to all cardinals and bishops) I am Saint Peter! You will not cast aside My words and teachings!! You will go down on your knees and beg forgiveness for the offenses to the Sacred Heart of your God! You agents of darkness who have taken the Book of Light and try to destroy what has been written by the holy men of the House of God! Your actions have set the standards for a fallen world! Turn back Romans! Turn back. You ask for the hand of a punishing God upon you! Turn back while you still have time! (vol I page 58)

AUGUST 14, 1972 -The pages must turn in the Book of Life, but you will hasten these by Not Listening to My Counsel! You will bring your earth days much faster to a close! Our good John, has written for you the pages of the end days. Instruct, My children, others to read them. They would not be in total darkness if they were to read what has been put down in the pages. The writers of old were told the events of the coming days. Do not cast them aside; or placed as being out of your times! For it is those who discard them that are out of the Light. (vol I page 60)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - A man appeared with Our Lady, a man in rough, brown garments. He was holding a book and a large stick with which he was pointing into the Book. The man said: I, John, have made it known to you what lies ahead in the last days of your era. You will all peruse the pages now and know what lies before you! There is no mystery to the words, for with the Light of the Spirit you will be able to understand; all will be revealed to those who search! (St. John, the Apostle refers to the book of Apocalypse in the Bible.) (vol I page 63)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - The gospels, as written by Our beloved seers of the past, have gone throughout the world. The words of the Father will reach all, and then will each individual have made his choice. (vol I page 72)

MARCH 24, 1973 - Recognize, My children, the signs of the times. Open the Book of Life and read what John has left you. We instructed him well in the mysteries that will unfold through many seers in many places throughout your earth. If you seek, you will find the answer. Those in grace will understand the meanings of the wordings of John. (vol I page 89)

MARCH 25, 1973 - You do not have to seek the entertainment of your world. You will nourish your souls with pure waters. We have left with you the Book of Life. You will read it now. But I must caution you: You will not accept this Book after the year one, nine, six, four, 1964. All publications of truth will be found prior to this date. (vol I page 91)

APRIL 14, 1973 - For those who have no knowledge of the Book of Life, the Bible, you will read the directions of the prophets of old: John, Joel, and Matthew have left you words of truth and prophecy. (vol I page 95)

JUNE 8, 1973 - St. Robert Bellarmine: The Book is going into deep darkness also. The words will not be rewritten to suit man. The words of God will not be changed to pamper man on earth. (vol I page 108)

JUNE 16, 1973 - You have cast aside the truth in the Book of life choosing to rewrite the words of your prophets of old. You will not rewrite the Book to adjust to the ways of man! You must bring man to follow the ways of his God. How long do you think We will tolerate the abominations being committed upon the earth and in the House of God? (vol I page 109,110)

JULY 1, 1973 - St. Peter: The rules in the Book of life have not been followed. Man has chosen to set upon the world a rule of satan. Man rewrites the words to satisfy his own base nature and human frailties. Man must cleanse himself by trial and penance to make atonement for the offenses against his God. (vol I page 112)

St. Paul: What have you done to my writings? Why have they been changed to cater to man and his carnal nature!. (vol I page 112,113)

St. Peter: My children, why have you made these changes? Do you not know that you have opened the door for the entrance of the evil spirits upon you? All hell, the abyss is open wide now. The battle rages upon earth. (vol I page 113)

JULY 15, 1973 - I counsel you all to take the Book of Life, Bible, and become knowledgeable of these latter days. The plan for the days ahead is covered quite thoroughly in this Book of Life. (vol I page 115)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - Throw the filth in print that you now give your children, and give them back the books of truth. Mothers, practice your duty as guardians of your children's souls. Open the Book. Gather your family about you, and teach them from the Book of Life. (vol I page 129)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - Your children must be returned to learning the Scriptures of the prophets. All parents must gather their children and remove them from the agents of satan. Bring the truth to your children through the Book of Life, the writings of the prophets of old, the Bible. This legacy was left to man to guide him in his daily life. Instead, man has chosen to read and absorb, to destroy his eternal soul with books of evil, corruption, blasphemy, atheism, all soul-distracters, destroyers of purity of heart and body. (vol I page 131,132)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - You must now cast aside the books created by satan for your destruction. You must return to your homes the Book of Prophecy (Our Lady means the Bible) and read it. It is not a book that is nostalgic. I

have heard, My child, that word used often by many in your world. It is not old- fashioned; it is not a myth. O My child, the words We have heard uttered, even in the Houses of God, fall upon Our ears. We close Our ears, hoping to soften the thorns in My Son's Heart, the knives that you have chosen to pierce into His Heart. (vol I page 141)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - It is arrogant of man to set himself above the Father. It is pride of man who wishes to place himself above the founding Fathers. The rules for your salvation and the way was given fully in the Book of Life and Love. No changes will be made. The contents will not be altered to follow the fancy of man. (vol I page 145)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Pray a constant vigilance, that you may not be led into the darkness. Read the Book of Life, and you will not be misled. Do not depend upon the agents of satan to re-write this Book, but hold to your hearts and remain steadfast to the truths of your faith, for the truth shall set you free from satan, and will not continue into the darkness. (vol I page 171)

I have asked My beloved children to read the Book of Life so that they may become knowledgeable, for it is in the knowledge of your God that you will be able to stand forth as true disciples of a Father. The Book of Life and Love, the Bible, shall never be taken from you, and the words once read will remain in your heart. Father's of families and mothers, to be an example of this knowledge to your children, take them with you to a quiet corner and read, for in this manner will they learn the truth and be given the light. Outside your doors, My children, We do not see many good examples. (vol I page 173)

MARCH 24, 1974 - My child, recognize Saul, whom you will know as Paul. His words are the words of truth, but they must not be rewritten to satisfy the base nature of human man. (vol I page 177)

APRIL 6, 1974 - I have asked you to read your Book of Life, Bible, so that you will know the truth and not be led astray by the men who come to you as angels of light, but are ravenous wolves, they are sons of satan! Recognize, they have crucified My Son, and they are now setting to recrucify Him again! (vol I page 184)

APRIL 13, 1974 - Do not allow your hearts, through your ears and human senses, to be misled. The enemies of God send out false interpretations. You will read, as I have instructed, My children, many times, the Book of Life, the Bible. It is with knowledge that you will have this power to recognize those who walk in error, who teach in error, or outright deception. You will recognize them in this way, those who are the enemies of the Father. (vol I page 193)

MAY 22, 1974 - They did not fall asleep. My Son ascended in full view. His loved ones were not asleep. The great Apostles of Jesus did not fall asleep. They were wide and fully awake when they watched Jesus ascend into Heaven. My child, do not forget. You will correct these errors by writing the Gospel truth. You will go forward with the Cross in your right hand, and the Bible, the Book of Life, in your left. And all who deny this Book are not of the light. This Book will not be rewritten to satisfy the whims of man. What the Holy Spirit has said shall not be changed! Restore the Book of Life back to its proper place of truth. You will not change your world and the writings of the men who founded My Son's House to suit the whims of mankind! Mankind will change his ways to come under the guidance of the Father, and reach the Kingdom he was destined for! (vol I page 201)

MAY 30, 1974 - St. Peter: My child, look upon the Book of life, so sorely tried by mankind. Man in his arrogance has chosen to rewrite the words of those who came before him to set the foundation for the Church of the Son of God. (vol I page 204)

JUNE 8, 1974 - My child, we have asked you to send the word to mankind that they will read in the Book of Life, the Bible, the words given to them that will fulfill the prophecy of the Latter Days, Apocalypse. You are living the days of the Revelation. Read them and be...(vol I page 211)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Do you not recognize, My children, the signs of your times? No, you fail to recognize these signs, because you no longer recognize the Book of Life as a guide for you. The Revelations have been cast aside and replaced by myths and the illogical reasoning of mankind. Scientific reasoning, they have called it, My child, but no, it is the deception and darkness of satan. (vol I page 212,213)

St. Robert Bellarmine: My children, the words of the Queen of Heaven have directed you well. The words of truth and life have been given to you in the past by those directed by the Father from Heaven. You call these men of enlightenment, the prophets of old. But do not, My children, cast them aside as being old and outdated! No, My children, this book was given to you as it is for your very lifetime. The word of God, the Father, is eternal; it shall not be changed to please mankind! You will not cater to the Lust of the flesh! It is not an easy road to the Kingdom, it was never meant to be an easy road. It is a road gained by great grace and merit. It is a road that can be obtained by sacrificing your worldly pleasures! (vol I page 214)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - There are many false teachers among you, My children. You have the Faith; you must keep the truth in your hearts. The Book of Life has been changed to suit the basic carnal nature of mankind. You must not read the new Book of Life recently published. You will search through your stores and recover the truth in writings; this must be before the year of 1964 in your earth years. (vol I page 238)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The Book of life and love, the Bible, man has rewritten this Book to deceive mankind. He will deceive those who are not in the light. Recognize the faces of evil. By their fruits will they be known. They will come to you as angels of light but they are ravenous wolves, placing themselves in strategic positions of power to seduce mankind and destroy the Church of Jesus Christ.....Make it known, My child, that you all now are proceeding in the days of the Revelations. All will come to pass as given in the Book of life. There are many seers now throughout the world, who will carry the Message forward. Many must accept martyrdom but the glory beyond the veil far exceeds the suffering of earth time. (vol I page 248)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - Pray much, My child; persevere in your mission. The Message from Heaven will reach throughout the world. I use the word common to your human nature, the Revelation, the apocalyptic days are upon you. All must read the Book of Life. Do not accept any printings after the year of 1965, for if you do you must pray for the light so that you will not be deceived. (vol I page 256)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Bring your seat forward, I would like to converse with you. You have followed My direction well, to read the writings of the good John, Saint John, as I wish him to be known upon earth. The Father used him as an instrument to give you the knowledge of the end days. I will explain the part, My child, that puzzled you most.....All are in symbolic form but if you pray to the Spirit for the light, your mind will be opened to the truth. Know that there will be two phases with the closing of the Book of the Apocalypse placed on parchment by Saint John, the good John on the island.....There will be great trial and punishment, tribulation in the House of God, the Houses of God, throughout the world and in the lay life of the human being. The fight will be a war of the spirits. The pages of the apocalyptic times must turn. All who remain after this time of great trial, will join with My Son in setting up the Kingdom that I promised you, the time of great peace. It will only be with you, this great peace promised, at the return, the Second Coming of My Son, Jesus.....After the great tribulation, the number saved will be counted in the few. They will join with My Son and continue on with a life of great joy and glory to the Father as planned in the beginning. Satan will tempt none ever more until the time allotted given to him before the great and final judgment.

Satan will be chained, My child, for a number of earth years. He will no longer roam to tempt mankind. My Son shall be the Ruler upon earth and then after this time, satan will be loosed once again to tempt mankind as man

will then evolve back into his human nature and find himself offending the Father and sinning once more.....Then will come the general final judgment upon mankind, the end of time. It will be at this time that there will come unto you a new Heaven and a new Earth; the New Jerusalem promised from the beginning of time by the Father..... Your spirit will return to your bodies. United will be the body and the soul, and as such you will be set in judgment.....That, My child, will give you a condensed knowledge of what lies in the pages I asked you to read.You must, My child, awaken your brothers and sisters to the fact that the days ahead have all been in the plan of the Father, knowledgeable to Him as He knows all past, future and present. Read the Book of love and life, your Bible. Do not discard these apocalyptic days, My children. Try to unravel these symbols and secrets. They are of the days ahead. However, the pages will turn only as mankind deems, slowly or faster. At the present time, My child, it is like a great wind has taken the Book and blown it away and the pages are turning faster and faster, bringing man faster to the end of his time. (vol I page 263)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - The good Book of life and love, the Bible, will be a source of comfort to all, for it will dispel the confusion that is set upon many by misleading the shepherds. Read your Books, and read them with prayer. Ask the Spirit of Truth to guide you in your reading and you will not misinterpret the lines. (vol I page 275)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - My child, you must make more time in your busy schedule to read the Book of love and life; fifteen minutes for your day.....Many no longer find the Revelations in the Good Book. When the Book is closed and finished, it is not the end of all revelations to mankind. Know, My child, that many are given as private discourse. (vol I page 278)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - Recognize, My children, the signs of your times. Read, I ask you for your knowledge, to read the Book of Life, your Bible, and the writings of John, Saint John the Apostle, in the Apocalyptic times. You are fast approaching upon the sixth siege. How many more, My child, after the sixth? There are no more sieges, My child. Yes, the curtain is fast falling down. (vol I page 288)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - You will read the warnings and the message in the Book of Life, known as the latter days of the Apocalypse. Read it, study it well, and learn by it. The course of mankind is traveling fast to the conclusion of the Book of the Apocalypse. (vol I page 294)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - You, My child, must give more effort to spreading the Gospel Truth. The Book of Life and Love, the Bible, is being re-written. It is done, My child, with great cunning and deception. Only those in the Light, made knowledgeable by the Light, will recognize this deception. Little by little, the errors are being spread. Read, My child, read! (vol I page 302)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - You, My child, must give more effort to spreading the Gospel truth. The Book of Life and Love, the Bible, is being rewritten! It is done, My child, with great cunning and deception. Only those in the light, made knowledgeable by the Light, will recognize this deception. Little by little, the errors are being spread. Read, My child, read! (vol I page 308)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - I have asked in the past, My children, that you read the Book of Life, the Bible, it will be a source of strength and knowledge to you. If you are knowledgeable, you will not fall into error. Error has entered upon My Son's Houses because My Son's representatives, the Clergy have given themselves to the world. They must return to a life of prayer and dedication of the spirit. Our sheep are starving. (vol I page 329)

MAY 28, 1975 - St. Francis: See my child, the desecration of the Words. Change! Change! and the Book in darkness must not change the words of the Book of Life to suit his own human nature but he must continue with truth in knowledge; truth that goes, back through the ages to all who were given the light by the Eternal Father.....No man shall set himself above the Eternal Father either in knowledge.....(vol I page 371)

MARCH 22 1975 - You are, My children, living in the era of antichrist. Recognize the signs of your times and you will not follow into error of your times and you will not follow into error. Read the Book, My children. You read books of corruption and vile debauchery! Restore the truth in your heart, into your children and homes! Open the good Book, the Bible, and read it in your homes.....My Son has already set up the rule for the Houses throughout the world, the Churches. They are written in the Book of Life and Love, the Bible. Read and learn and follow the truth! (vol I page 347)

JUNE 5, 1975 - Michael: The Apocalyptic age, My child. Make known the writings of St. John. Man must read the writings of John and he will understand the trials that are before him.....The Apocalyptic pages are known also as the Revelations.....It was said in the days of old, through your prophets from your God, that much will be made known to you in the end days. This I say to you, the pages shall be revealed now to you. (vol I page 373)

JULY 25, 1975 - Yes, My child, Our children must read the Book of Life, the Bible, for knowledge is power. You will read in the spirit and ask the Eternal Father for guidance that you do not fall into the web of satan that will result in blindness and falling into error casting aside the truth for invention; experimentation, humanism, modernism and satanism. (vol I page 389)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - Have you, as parents, prepared your family? Have you set your household in order? I have asked you to place in your homes the Book of Life and Love, your Bible. Parents, you must read this to your children, for they shall not receive the knowledge of their God outside of your door. The teachers have given themselves to the world, blinded of spirit; hardened of heart, and deafened of ear have they become. Too late they will awaken, in shock, knowing that the time has run out for their repatriation! The Ball of Redemption is out there, My children. The Eternal Father has the day and the hour! (vol I page 398)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Stand up pastors in the Houses of My Son and give firm discipline by example and words chosen from the Book of Love and Life, the Bible. Remember all that can save a soul must be given to mankind. Good words kept in a closed mouth is like placing meat on a dead man's grave! What good is it to keep this knowledge to yourself. For would it not be, My children, selfishness not to share the way with the sheep. Awaken from your slumber, pastors. There is not much time left! (vol I page 403)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - You have, My child, received now this full story of the approach of the antichrist to the Eternal City of Rome. It is a sad fact that the Apocalyptic days are here; and the visions of John will now unfold to completeness. There is much that was not revealed, but these are the days of the revelations. You will read the visions of John, the Apocalypse, and you will find yourself filled with the spirit of knowledge and wisdom....The story of the end-days will unfold as you read it. You will not be found without knowledge if you will take the Book of Love and Life and read it. (vol I page 421)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - When you open the good Book of Love and Life, your Bible, you must pray to the Spirit, the Holy Spirit, to enlighten you as you scan the pages. You will find, My children, that the world of knowledge shall unfold before your very eyes. (vol I page 430)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - Peace! The world cries peace when there is no peace; love, when there is no love. Why have you cast aside the words given in the Book of Life, your Bible? The Eternal Father gave you the plan for your future in the Book. Why do you change it? Because you do not agree with the word of your God! You must change it to suit your carnal natures! You are setting yourselves fast to build a Church of man and not a Church of God. What will you gain, for your Church of man shall be given to satan, eternal damnation. (vol I page 434)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - The good books your true revelations in your Bibles, must be kept and preserved. The forces of the anti-Christ seek to remove all true knowledge from among you. Know, My children, that these

forces of the anti-Christ do their works by capturing the spirit, the body of men, women and children. However, you must know that six sixty-six, My children, is the large force of satan. Six is for the six who are coming; five being present and the sixth on his way. Six is for the six days of suffering and six is for the six who shall be punished and chained forever in hell! (vol I page 455)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - You will take back the good Book, your Bible! You will restore it to its original meaning! You shall not take this Book and make all manner of change to suit mankind and his weak nature! Nooo! You will change mankind to be pleasing to his God! (vol I page 462)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Amen, Amen, I say to you, all that has been written in the Book of Life must come to pass. For you who have been given the grace, you will read your Apocalypse. You are coming to the end. Read and become knowledgeable.The Eternal Father sends you this message of mercy, for he who falls will have done this of his own free will. For he who shall not be counted among those saved, and only a few shall be saved, shall have gone upon this path of his own free will. (vol I page 471)

MARCH 18, 1976 - I ask all of Our children upon earth to read the Holy Scriptures. You shall not fall into error if you start this reading by imploring the Spirit of light to aid you in your readings. The enemies of your God have massed now throughout your world to change and confuse the minds of many. (vol I page 476)

APRIL 10, 1976 - I must ask you all to read but a few short chapters a day now, the Book of Life and Love, your Bible. Knowledge must be gained for all the disciples of My Son, for you will be attacked by scientific minds. But do not be concerned what you will say to them when accosted, for the words will be given to you by the Spirit. (vol I page 480,481)

APRIL 17, 1976 - I have instructed you, My children, in the past to read and read again the writings of John, the Apocalypse, the Book of Revelations. Read and open your hearts to the truth. Read, and you shall not be unaware of what is happening about you. You will find the confusion being cleared when you understand now that there are two factions in your world, good and evil, and the great battle for souls is on now. (vol I page 483)

MAY 15, 1976 - No, My pastors, I shall not destroy earth. It will be a gradual cleansing. It will be the forces of the world. Do you think, as pastors, that I left a heritage to you of words that were not true? You take My Book, the Bible, you tear it and rebuild it with the work of satan! Restore My Church, or I shall come and I shall chase you of light against the forces of darkness. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. The ultimate cleansing shall be given to mankind. It will be a celestial punishment. (vol I page 488)

MAY 26, 1976 - My Son left you a legacy of faith. He gave you very clearly the plan for your redemption. It was written down in clear, precise language for all to know, and what have you done, but you have darkened the pages of your Bible. You have rewritten them so that you would gain, and gain what but damnation! You are rewriting the Book of life to satisfy the basic foul carnal natures of mankind! The road to the Eternal Kingdom is a narrow road. Many have left it now and are wandering farther into darkness. (vol I page 490)

JUNE 5, 1976 - O My children, how far you have strayed from the truth! The knowledge given to you by your prophets were written down in truth to guide you, but now you change the words to suit your basic carnal human nature. Go back and read, My children, the true words of your prophets. But do not accept changes in the Book, for these changes have been promoted by satan. Heresy, O mournful heresy, whatever shall become of you! (vol I page 497)

JULY 24, 1976 - My children, do not fall for the error, do not fall into error; you must pray for the light, before you read the Scriptures. Many have set themselves to change, renovate, and place deceit in the lines written by the prophets.In your human mind and your human limitations, My child, you will not be able to fully understand the ways of the Father. The twelve disciples, Apostles, set down the rule, and they were taught in

truth, facts and solid foundation.....Man through the ages became dissatisfied and filled with pride. He sought to bring in, to enter upon the Bible his own interpretation of the wordings. To the simple of heart, those who do not succumb to pride and arrogance, the wordings are quite clear.(vol I page 512)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - Michael: Mark well the pages of your Book of life, your Bible. They are hastened now by man's actions to turn quickly, bringing about the final judgment upon mankind. Prepare yourselves by reading these pages, the Apocalypse, the revelations of Saint John.

You see, My child, how satan has poisoned the minds of many. The Book is being rewritten to satisfy the basic carnal nature of mankind. Learn the truth by reading a book that has not been changed. The days ahead will be made known to you. Observe your medias of communication, and learn by the signs of your times. (vol I page 524)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - My children, you must not cast aside your scriptures; you must not go forward with change and novelty, for satan then has taken over and will control your minds, poisoning them until you no longer can separate the white from the black, the truth from the lies, and the fallacy from the hallucination, till all shall travel in circles of bewilderment, no longer knowing where to turn, or where to go to find the truth. (vol I page 529)

The founders of My Church, your prophets, have given you in truth the scriptures. It is a simple way, but a way that has become clouded by a man and men, who have become prideful and arrogant in their learning to the vantage point of satan. (vol I page 531)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - The prophets who have been sent to you in the past ages of time, they gave you the building from the foundation, My Son. You are allowing the walls to crumble. You are changing the Book of Life, your Bible, to suit your own purposes. Do not allow those who do not have the grace of the light to write and rewrite the Bible. (vol I page 537)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My child, could I have but spared you this cross I would have, but you will learn much from it. No, My child, you did no wrong in exposing his folly. The morals of the young must not be corrupted. Nudity and nakedness shall never be condoned by My Son or Heaven, and no man shall take his religion and use it to twist out of context the words of the Bible, or to use these words upon young minds, pure minds of innocence, to gain a control by brainwashing them to suit his own purpose. And this purpose is not of God. (vol I page 547)

O My children, the word has been given to you. It is a simple measure of truth that has been written within you holy Book, the Bible. There is no reasoning that is of God to change the wording and the object of the passages as laid down exactly by your Apostles, the founding fathers of My Son's Church. O My children, open your hearts to the truth. You are being deceived by satan when you make these changes in the name of modernism and humanism.....

You must keep the knowledge of the truth by gathering all the books of truth, My children. They are still among you, though many have been burned, buried, and destroyed. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - Do not be deluded by those in your world who take the true knowledge they have written down, from you. Read, My children, not the new modernized version of your Bible, but read one that is worthy of your reading, that has not been changed, for the changes are not of God but of man. (vol I page 555)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - My children, I have cautioned you to watch and prepare for the days you are living in now, and the days you are going forward into, the time known as antichrist. My children, I have cautioned you to read the Apocalypse of Saint John and learn. It is not a book beyond your knowledge and understanding, if you implore the Eternal Father to allow you to understand. If you ask, you shall receive the insight to understand what is to come upon mankind, and what is now here in your time. (vol I page 556)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - You have been given by My Son a firm foundation of Faith. He has sent among you through past centuries prophets of the light. My Son left with you your Bible. You must not change it. The rules cannot be compromised! Tradition is Faith! My children, you are building a church of darkness! The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. (vol I page 575)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - My children, prophets of the past were given full knowledge of the days you live in. Read your Apocalypse, My children. The Eternal Father in Heaven had a plan to enlighten you in these days. Do not cast it aside as dry reading. Pray for the light and you will understand what you read. (vol I page 581)

VOLUME II

MAY 14, 1977 - You must read your Bible. I assure you, My children, in the days ahead you must read your Bible, for this knowledge will be power to you. (vol II page 38)

My children, I do not wish to enlarge upon or add to My Mother's counsel. I say unto you; you are living now in an age, the age written of, given, the knowledge given to the prophets of old, left to you by John. You are now living the days of the Apocalypse. Everything shall unfold; even the scroll that lay hidden shall unfold. (vol II page 41)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, I have repeated over and over that if you return to the rule and discipline as given by My Son, you must now have a rule of the cross and not of man. You must read the Bible and act upon it. Cast not aside the teachings of the founders of My Son's Church. Saint Paul, you revile and deride him. You cast him aside, and why? So that you can write and rewrite the words of your God to suit your own basic carnal human natures. (vol II page 68)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - These days have been warned of by many enlightened in the past. These days have been written for you in your Book of Life, your Bible, and the agents of hell now take that Book and remove the truth, making it easier for satan to corrupt the souls of the young and capture the souls of the old. (vol II page 71)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - My children, you must now use all of the armor that was given to you through the years of earth-years. You must give all of the knowledge to your children, knowledge that was written down in the Book of Life, the Bible, knowledge that was given by prophecy to individuals chosen by the good God, the Lord High God in Heaven. You must now implement this knowledge and prepare for the battle that is now raging. (vol II page 80)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - I do not, as your Mother, seek to fill your hearts with fear, but you must now face reality and the facts. The days given in the Book of Life, the Bible, the days spoken of and written of by your prophets are here. I caution you to read the Book of Revelations, the Apocalypse of Saint John, My children. Read and learn; read again! For soon there will be darkness and you will be unable to read. You will store it all in your hearts and your memory. (vol II page 97)

This message, My child, will be met with scorn and mockery, but you must continue upon your way. Every voice throughout the world shall hear this message, and then, My children, shall come the end. The gospel of truth will be sent throughout the world, and then, My children, shall come the end. (vol II page 98)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - The books are being changed to cover the evil being perpetrated now. The young are being indoctrinated to accept changes which will take away tradition and even doctrine. Our Lady said we must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer. It has a great power over the demons. (vol II page 102)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - You must search for the truth. You must now go and find the good books of truth, those that have not been tainted, corrupted by change. In these good books you will learn of the existence of a supernatural world, a world that you cannot see with your own human eyes.You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, and the world. I admonish all parents now to spend at least fifteen minutes of your day reading the Bible to your children and your family. It is now a command from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 104)

You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. I admonish all parents now to spend at least fifteen minutes of your day reading the Bible to your children and your family. It is now a command from the Eternal Father! For the little children no longer know or recognize the angel guardians. The little children have no conception of the truth of the Divinity or the existence of My Son. The little children are now being taught the ways of satan. (vol II page 105)

The Bible, the true Book of Life and Love, must be read now in the homes. You will all make a concerted effort to teach your children from the Book of Life and Love, your Bible; and I say unto you, do not use the changed versions, for they have been changed by satan. (vol II page 107)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - I have asked you in the past and I ask you again to read your Bible. Read over and over the writings of John, the Apocalypse, and you will not be lost in knowledge. As you read, the Holy Ghost will enlighten you and you will know, My children, the next step in God's plan, the Eternal Father's plan, for your redemption. (vol II page 109)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - The Apocalypse is upon you. You must read the writings of John. Then you will understand. No man shall fall into hell unless he wills it.....My children, if you do not take action now you will find your world almost unrecognizable with destruction and murder. (vol II page 114)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - I have asked you, My children, to read your Book of Life, your Bibles. Study them carefully. They will be, and give you a source of great courage in the future, the very near future. Every home must now have the Book of Life. (vol II page 121)

You will find, My children, full knowledge of the advance of your days if you will follow My Mother's direction to read the Apocalypse of St. John, the Revelations. Read and learn and it will comfort you in the puzzling days ahead. You will see many strange sights come upon the earth but you must be careful to not speculate, and discern spirits. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol II page 124)

MARCH 18, 1978 - Veronica: In our world today there are many who do not read or know the words of the Bible. Many of the things, the abominations being committed in the world today, have been spoken of in the Bible and proven beyond a doubt that man is following a complete road to his own destruction by his actions. And the greatest curse upon mankind now is sin. (vol II page 125)

You must all read your Bible. Many graces are given for reading but a short message regularly in the Book of Life. My children, the indulgence gained from reading the Book of Life will strengthen you against the onslaughts of evil. (vol II page 131)

MARCH 25, 1978 - I ask that all of the children of light spend a short time in reading the Book of Life, the Bible, for edification and knowledge of truth. It has been said in truth that knowledge is power. But this knowledge must come not from man but from God the Father of truth. (vol II page 137)

MAY 27, 1978 - My children, you will all go forward as bearers of the light with My Son. You will all carry the banner Faithful and True. Do not be dismayed if you cannot understand the Apocalypse at the first reading. You will pray for the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and your eyes and your hearts will be opened to the

knowledge.....You must read your Bible every day, even a short verse, My children. Read your Bible and learn by it. The Revelations, the Apocalypse of St. John, the scrolls are unfurling. (vol II page 153)

JUNE 1, 1978 - My child and My children, I have asked you to read your Book of Love and Life, your Bible, for reason. The scroll is now unfolding for mankind. What was hidden in the past is now being revealed to you. All who are seeking the truth and the light must now read the Revelation of St. John, the Apocalypse. (vol II page 160)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, do not be deluded by the humanistic approach to salvation. My Son gave the rules: The Eternal Father set the rules for mankind. In the past and through countless ages of time you have cast aside the direction of the founding fathers of My Son's Church, those He has appointed to set down the rules and procedures. You cannot, you must not change the Book of Life, the Bible, to please mankind, for you are pleasing satan. You must remember the words of the Book of Life that any man - meaning it woman or child of conscionable age, but more befit to say "man" who seeks to change but one word in the Book of Life, the Bible, shall be cast out of the Kingdom of life and light, Heaven, cast from the light and into the darkness ruled by satan, forever damned. (vol II page 170,171)

It is a defiant act, My children, that women no longer cover their heads at the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. They will not obey, for they cannot understand that man must not change the wording of the Bible. Man and the Hierarchy must not change the wording of the Bible to suit mankind's instincts. No! The Hierarchy must lead the sheep upon the road to Heaven through the plan of the Eternal Father, and this plan has been written in His good Book, the Bible. If you choose to strike out on your own and form a new Bible and a new way, you are doomed to disappointment and destruction. And worst of all, it will be soul destruction! (vol II page 171,172)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - My children and My child, I have counseled you in the past that, unless mankind receives the Gospel, the Scriptures, with open heart and lives the meaningful life of an apostle of My Son, Jesus Christ, he will walk in darkness otherwise. And as he walks in darkness he will become an agent of hell and an instrument of satan.....I counsel you, and even admonish you as your Mother, to retain the Faith as given from My Son to His apostles in the Book of Life, your Bible. This Book must not be changed in wording to please man, but man must change his way, the ways that offend His God, to please the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Trinity. (vol II page 177)

My children, when My Mother warned you of the arrival of Lucifer upon earth, She prepared you for his advance upon mankind and his plan. You will review Her counsel and act upon it. And I say unto you all; prayer, penance and atonement for all! For the time given in the Book of Life, the Bible, is at hand. Read your Apocalypse, the words of St. John written in script. Learn by it. Ask for guidance in the Holy Spirit to give you knowledge in reading. (vol II page 179)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - I have counseled you in the past, and I say again; even if your hearts are hardened and your ears have become deaf through sin, I say unto you; you must now take the Book of Life, your Bible, and read it over and over again. Detach yourselves from the world that has been given to satan, Lucifer and his agents, the forces of 666 that now are ready to enter upon the Seat of Peter. (vol II page 181)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, I, My Heart is greatly saddened at the distortion of doctrine in My Son's Church. I understand that man can be misled, for I have often counseled you that the road to hell is often paved with good intentions. You must examine your Bible, the Book of Life, Genesis, Chapter III. There must be no changes in the story of the origin of mankind. "She" must remain. "He" must not replace it in the story of the serpent's attack upon Eve.....The Eternal Father has stated that the serpent shall crawl on his belly, stomach, My children. I use several words to illustrate the manner in which man is describing this time. He will crawl, the serpent, as the lowest animal among the beasts because he has deceived Eve. But the Eternal Father in His mercy has stated that He will place enmities between the serpent and the woman; between, enmities between the

serpent's seed and the woman's seed; and the serpent shall have his head crushed by the woman and the serpent shall have his head crushed by the woman and the serpent shall lie in wait for her heel.

Be it known that the Eternal Father has deemed that man shall not change the words to "he" and "he". I say this, not to bring any false notions to your mind, My children, that I repeat this in pride. Far be it from Me, for I have not sought, neither on Heaven or earth, to be prideful, but My children, I must bring to you the words of truth. Many are changing the words to suit their own interpretations of the Book of Life, and these interpretations are based upon man's own seeking.My children, you must read your Bible. I have asked you to read. You have forgotten the graces you may receive from it, indulgences that have been cast aside. Read your Bible, My children, and you will understand what is happening in your present generation.....The Apocalypse, the writings of St. John, must be read several times. Before you commence, you will pray to the Holy Spirit of Life, the Holy Ghost, to enlighten you that your mind may absorb and understand the writings from Heaven. Inspiration was given to prophets of old through personal visitations and visions. Do not go along with your present generation of modernists, who ask that you read the Bible, the Book of Life, with only a literal interpretation. It was not without reason that all of the heads of My Son's Church, the Vicars, the Holy Fathers in Rome, counseled you well to read and understand and to gather the truth before it is taken from you. (vol II page 193)

My children, you must be very careful now what you read in your medias because your country is controlled. Most nations of your earth now are controlled by the forces of evil. Before you make any judgments, My children, in matters of faith and morals, you will read your good Bible. And do not accept any changes in the Book of Life and Love. (vol II page 196)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - The pages of John's writings, the Apocalypse, the Revelations, are turning faster and faster. Man controls the speed to his destruction. Your country, My child, the United States, and many countries of the world have become paganized. My Son's Church upon earth shall go through a great crucible of suffering with chaos. (vol II page 197,198)

The time is fast approaching when many nations shall disappear from the earth. War is a punishment for the sins of mankind. Man cannot live without his God, for he will die both spiritually and physically.....You must read your Book of Life and Love, your Bible and you will not be lost. You will understand the approach of the end days. (vol II page 198)

MAY 23, 1979 - My children, remove from your households all secular writings; read only your Bible, the Book of Love and Life. Your children are being exposed to mind control. Your children are being taught to sin, to hate, to murder, the elderly and aged. Father against son, mother against daughter, strife within the household, as satan seeks to claim the souls of the young.....The commandments of the Eternal Father were written in full; the construction of My Son's Church was directed in full. All will be found written by the founding fathers of the Church in the Bible, your Book of Life and Love. Pastors in My Son's church, whatever are you seeking to reform! You had the truth, you had the light, but with itching ears you are listening to demons. (vol II page 213)

MAY 26, 1979 - Those who have little knowledge of the Book of Life and Love, the Bible, will fall easy prey to false witnesses who go about the world now, deceiving even some of the elect. You must read your Bible so you will not be deluded by the written word. The Bible cannot be taken as sectional or piece by piece, but you must know the whole, for satan has poisoned many minds. And satan too can expound the Scriptures. (vol II page 217)

JUNE 2, 1979 - There are many theologians, even in My Son's House now, that are bringing to mankind doctrines of demons. They are teachings of man and not of God. Many have set themselves in their arrogance to

change the wordings in the Book of love and life, the Bible. These changes were to seduce mankind into bondage of sin. (vol II page 220)

JUNE 9, 1979 - You will understand also that changes must not be made in your Bible. They will distort, confuse, confound, and destroy. There must be no changes made now in the Book of Life and Love. (vol II page 225)

JUNE 18, 1979 - There are many false prophets now going throughout the world. They come to you as angels of light, but they are distorting the Book of life, the Bible. They are reprinting it to suit their own ideas, ideologies, and a new-found theology. You must not accept these modernistic printings, for they do not carry the truth nor the true word of God. (vol II page 226,227)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. Promote the reading of your Bible; institute this in many of your churches. Knowledge is power; to fight the false prophets now roaming your world, you must have knowledge and a firm foundation of faith. Satan can also quote Scriptures; so, My children, you must read the Scriptures.....My child and My children, you must stress the reading of your Bible. Sit down nightly with your children and teach them. Read the scriptures; you cannot allow them to go out of your homes without this knowledge or they will lose their faith. (vol II page 228)

JULY 25, 1979 - My children, the Book of Life, your Bible, has been rewritten, written to suit the modes of modernism and humanism. Satan can also quote the Scriptures. And you must understand that satan will cover himself by deception by appearing through human beings as angels of light. In one hand they hold the Bible but in the other a dagger akin to satanism. (vol II page 233)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - The pages are turning fast as written down by John. The Revelations are fast coming through the pages to the end of time as you know it. I do not say the end of the world; I say the end of time as you know it. (vol II page 241)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - .Pray constantly, a constant vigil of prayer. You must give to all nations a barrier to protect them from capitulation to the evil forces. And what is this barrier? The knowledge of the Book of life, the Bible. (vol II page 245)

My child and My children, the Message from Heaven must continue to be sent throughout your world. The words of the Gospel must be continued to be sent throughout the world, and then will come the end! (vol II page 246)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - St. Theresa: Your Bible must be studied well, and you will understand that the Eternal Father gave you truly a simple way to follow. It goes far beyond much human understanding; because, without prayer and suffering, and penance, you will not have the gift from the Eternal Father to understand even the Sacred Scriptures. (vol II page 254)

JUNE 13, 1981 - My children, how sad I am that too few have followed My counsel to read the revelations of St. John to the world, the Apocalypse. Read them, My children. Ask My Son, ask the Eternal Father and the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and the pages will become clear to you. The pages will open up like the scroll, and you will have full understanding of the days ahead. What was hidden from mankind for many years is being revealed in order to save the world from its own destruction. (vol II page 286)

MARCH 18, 1983 - My child and My children, you must impress this upon the clergy in a kind and charitable manner; you will tell them that they must restore the good Book to its natural, to its natural being, which has given way to modernism and humanism. By this I mean, My child and My children, that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been removed from among you. The children are growing up in a world that has been given

to satan, and there is not much that you can do at this time other than pray, do penance, and guard your homes well. You will protect your children by indoctrinating them into the legion of good purified souls who follow Jesus, My Jesus, with this prayer; My Jesus, my confidence! (vol II page 380)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Many because of the mistakes made issuing forth from the good hearts of John XXIII, Pope Paul VI; many have taken the messages and the directions given at the Vatican Council and twisted them to suit themselves, reading in the Bible words of their own, or finding excuses for their sinning, through the Bible.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - And I sorrow and cry bitter tears because many of you who have heard My voice through the years have taken on a firm, undisciplined attitude of, "Oh well, nothing's happened now; it shall not happen soon, for everything remains as it was when the Father started it". My child and My children, that is not an attitude that should be taken by anyone. The Eternal Father, with My Son, and the Holy Ghost, are all-merciful, but you do not even recognize the Eternal Father, My children. You cast Him aside as a myth or a story, but there is definite proof, My children, in the Book of Life and Love, the Bible. But how many have taken the time to even check through the Bible?.....I say now, My children, that you must understand there are great graces given for reading the Bible, even a short time of fifteen minutes; you will be graced by indulgences. Have you forgotten, My children, in the modernization of My Son's Church, have you forgotten the meaning of indulgences? They are applicable to the time you may have to put in purgatory, My children.

I cannot lie to you or try to fashion My words to suit the widened area of the world that through their seeking of riches and positions of high nature and powers beyond what is needed for their soul, they seek to discard all of the knowledge of sacramentals, penance, and all other means that Heaven has given you through the Book, the Bible. My children, I say again: If you will just read for fifteen minutes, first giving yourselves over to the Holy Ghost, and employing the Holy Ghost to help you to open your hearts and clear your eyes that are clouded by the world's goods.....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Homosexuality shall never be accepted. In the writings of the good Fathers, My child and My children, you were made fully aware in the Old and the New Testament of the Book of Life and Love, the Bible, you had been made full aware of the dastardly acts of mankind, as men consort with men. This shall not be accepted nor condoned by the Eternal Father even if He has to send another plague upon you. No, My children, they shall not. NOT be given the cure.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - In the Book of love and life, My children, every name has been counted, and every name has a date. Yes, My child and My children, the Eternal Father has looked far into the future, and the book is already made up; those who are to be saved, the sheep; those who are to be lost, the goats.....My child and My children, many miraculous photographs have been given to you to try to make you understand how futile it is to go about seeking to buy happiness in a world that is materialistic. You cannot buy happiness, for that is one thing I instilled in mankind; the knowledge that the spirit within him is to be guarded and nourished with the fruits of true life; the knowledge of the Bible, past and present and future.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, it has come to Us in Heaven that so few are reading their Bible. How, My children, if you do not seek the truth, shall you find it? From others? No, this cannot be. We have left with you all a testimony of truth, the Bible of life and love. Mankind must read his Bible, or he shall be lost in the world. He shall go to and fro, hinder and yon, seeking peace and tranquillity, but never

finding it.I could bring to you a truth, My children, a truth that goes by unnoticed. That you cannot have Heaven on earth, or you could not share in Heaven, in Heaven, My child. I offer you a key to the Kingdom, My child and My children. All you have to do is seek and you shall find the truth. I ask that all who hear My voice will take their Bibles, and if they do not have one, search, but find the right Bible, those printed not after 1965, My children. There is reason for that, which I shall not go into this evening.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - I wish that all homes have a Bible within their doors. I say within their doors, because these children that they are raising must go out into a world that has been given over to satan. The Bible must be ever before them, for it is their true guide to redemption.

Veronica: Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He's looking over to Saint Mark, Saint Luke, and Saint Matthew, and Saint John, there. And He's whispering something to them but I can't hear. I guess I'm not supposed to hear it; I can't hear it. It sounds like the rustling of the wind, but He's talking to them. Oh, I see now....They're holding up what looks like pens. They're very strange looking pens; they look like a feather with just a point on the end. And they're writing; each one of them has a book, and they're writing in the books. Now Jesus is nodding.You have taken that correctly, My child. That is the manner in which the Book of Life and Love was written for you. I say for you, because it was to be established as the cornerstone of My Church, let Us say that, My child, the cornerstone of My Church is the Book of Life and Love, that you call the Bible.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and will take you from the true religions. One must be named now and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith, but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My children, it was never deemed by Heaven, nor the Eternal Father, as written in the good Book of life and love, your Bible, that man shall not cohabit with man; man shall not cohabit with man; and man shall not seek diversion from his home by setting out to seduce another.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My child, I have one more thing to tell you. There has been much publicity afoot in your country and the world about the existence of satanic cults. I must tell you they do exist. They worship satan, and they are the opposite of all Christianity. They will do the opposite of what is asked in the Bible. Therefore, they kill with no remorse. They steal your children and brutalize them.....How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Veronica: Oh my goodness! The satanic master, or what he calls himself, has two horns! They look like they're coming out of his head-not a costume, but actually out of his head! And he's laughing! Blessed Mother, he's so evil! Must I look at him?.....Do not be affrighted, My child; I placed a veil between him and you at the time. But they are conducting their services this evening, so the prayers that you will say, My child, when you return home tomorrow, you will say it for this group. There are children among them that have been missing now for months, for years. They are all pawns of the satanic cults!.....You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before these obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals....They have been under full control, therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children

of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: 'Where have my children disappeared to?'

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is another matter that I brought you here this evening for, My child, Veronica. I want you to tell the world again, and remind them that they must all make it an issue among their cardinals and their bishops that in order to save the world from communism and its fast gallop of the war-like Mongols down after those who are innocent of heart, the fast trod of these hoofs come from, My child, the Apocalypse!.....The red horse is war! And war is in the balance, next, My child. And what can you do about this? This is My direction from Heaven, and We hope My children, that you will get this out to the world. Unless the bishops and the Holy Father in unity with all the bishops of the world, unless they consecrate Russia to My Mother's Immaculate Heart, the world will be doomed! Because Russia will continue to spread her errors throughout the world, rising up wars and carnage and pestilence and famine. Is this what you want, My children.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - Continue, My child, to read the Bible well. Man is casting it aside or rewriting one to fit his own carnal nature. You must not, My children, rewrite the Bible, for it will be a bible of man and not of God.

OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG) - I, your Mother, and Protectress of the world's children, do beg you now to repent of your sins against the teachings of the Eternal Father; sins of the flesh and the intellect.....A great war will erupt suddenly; such as has not been seen from the beginning of creation. Countries shall disappear in moments from the face of the earth. Will you not listen to Me before it is too late? You all do not have much time left.....I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings, the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.Prayer, penance, and atonement. My tears fall upon all mankind. Will you not solace Me, My children?

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - My child and My children, the pages are turning fast in the Apocalypse. Have you listened to My counsel in the past, My children? Are you making an effort to study the Book of life and love, your Bible?.....Your word of homosexuality can be explained by the story of Sodom and Gomorrah. Read in your Bibles or consult your clergy. Find yourselves, My children, a humble, pious clergy. Many have fallen away from the Faith. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. And this, My children, I say of all denominations!.....You will continue to pray a vigil of prayer for the clergy of the world. Darkness has descended upon My Son's churches upon earth. Whatever shall become of you all in the chaos that is fast coming to your country and other nations of the world! There will soon enter upon your world a despot. Number two, I call him. But many have named him, and the Book of life refers to him as the Antichrist.....You must all obtain a copy of the Book of life and love, the Bible. Do not accept the new modes. Try to find in your bookstores the old Bibles, My children, for many are being changed to suit the carnal nature of man. I repeat, sin has become a way of life.

BISHOP OF BROOKLYN

VOLUME I

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - A bishop asks for the sign of the Truth. The Father will send him the sign when he opens his heart to the Holy Spirit. (vol I page 72)

JULY 15, 1975 - Graces shall continue to be given in abundance while you await the sign to your Bishop. Know that he will receive this sign in shock. (vol I page 384)

MAY 18, 1975 - My child, you have passed the test and have given complete obedience to the Eternal Father. Now is the time for a small change. The numbers of the faithful are reaching to and far in excess of what can be accommodated. Therefore you will tell the Bishop: You will be given a sign by the Eternal Father. He (the Bishop) will find this sign unquestionable.....You will, My child, receive the Message from Me, on the Eve of all feast days as in the past. The peoples of the world will continue to go to the shrine in great numbers; that will not consist of crowds, until the basilica is opened by the sign given to the bishop, given to your bishop. The peoples must continue to pray. Accept the offer of the department of police and I will do the rest. There is a time for everything, My child, even for change. (vol I page 368)

MAY 28, 1975 - I must ask this sacrifice of you, My child, to remain away from the Sacred Grounds until your Bishop is given his sign. This will not be long in coming. (vol I page 370)

JULY 25, 1975 - Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. You are not displaced from the Sacred Grounds. They are held in abeyance until the Father, the Eternal Father gives the word to your Bishop. (vol I page 390)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - My child, you must warn your Bishop that We have watched him and found him wanting. Shall he remain counted with the goats? Pray for him, but make it known to him that We look into his heart. (vol I page 418)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I have asked you, My child, several times to write to the Bishop of the Diocese of Brooklyn. You must do that now while there is time. He must make an effort to clean out the evil that through his laxity has entered upon the teaching institutions under his command. Errors and heresy abound. (vol I page 468)

You cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father, My child. The sheep are now being separated from the goats. Yes, My child, take courage and speak the truth. You must tell the bishop that he has placed himself among the goats, and he must remove himself immediately! The Bishop of Brooklyn. (vol I page 469)

APRIL 10, 1976 - Yes, My child, you must pray much for the fallen bishop. If there are, and were, enough prayers for him, he would have escaped this deep pit, the mire that he has fallen into. My child, you must grieve for him, for he has now allowed himself to reach a point, a status in his life, where the hope for his recovery is dim. It will be necessary to promote a constant vigilance of prayer for him. I ask you, My child, in charity of heart to do this. (vol I page 480)

JUNE 12, 1976 - You must pray more for your bishop, he is traveling upon a dangerous road, for he is consorting now with the enemies of his God. (vol I page 500)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - A reprieve has been given to the Bishop to keep him from falling into hell. The reprieve will be but a short one. A victim soul has been chosen to extend this reprieve to the bishop. (vol I page 577)

VOLUME II

JUNE 2, 1979 - The second photograph will be physical proof for the Bishop when it is needed. (vol II page 221)

MESSAGES

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) Now, My child, you will continue with three more photographs. These are taken for great reason. One day they will be given to the Bishop to examine.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Yes, My child, I am going about the world appearing in various places, and I have reason for all. One day, My child, the waters will come up at Bayside, and I will appear over the old church building. Your Bishop then cannot deny My Appearances.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child, Veronica, I have a mission for you that may not be pleasant. You can reject it when you hear Me out, or you can answer yes. What I want you to do, My child, is to reach your bishop. And you will write to him, if not a personal visit, that I will leave up to you, My child. But you will tell your bishop that We in Heaven are much distressed by his current action of allowing the Lutheran groups to enter upon the Cathedral, My Church upon earth, the Cathedral of St. Agnes. You will tell him that all Heaven is distressed by his mistake.**

.....You, My child, will pray much for your bishop and all of the bishops of the world.There are so many errors now abounding that it seems almost hopeless to recover those who have lost their faith. Many have left My Church upon earth, and this disagrees with the heavenly plan to save all mankind.....**On June 8, 1988, Most Reverend John R. McGann, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Rockville Center, Long Island, New York permitted the use of St. Agnes Cathedral for a Lutheran ordination ceremony. It was precisely this action that evoked such a strong remark and request for action by Our Lord, Himself, to the seer, Veronica Lueken.

BLACK MASS - See Satanists: Black Mass

BODY OF CHRIST - See Eucharist

BOOK OF LOVE AND LIFE - See Bible

BOOKS - See Literature

BREAD OF LIFE - See Eucharist

BROKEN CROSS - See Peace Symbol

BURIAL RITES

AUGUST 14, 1976 - My children, We watch the new way, the manner in which you give a blessing to those who have fallen asleep upon earth. My children, do not make it a carnival of pleasure, for many who have fallen asleep have not passed over the veil into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. It is a sad time for many, not a time to rejoice, for they have not received salvation; they cannot receive it until they are purged. Their souls must be cleansed. And many shall spend long years in purgatory, and many have already fallen into hell. So it is from the father of liars that you promote this fallacy and lie that all are saved when they die.....My children, satan has promoted this fallacy, for then you do not pray for those who have died. You leave them to go into the abyss, without prayers. You leave them to spend many long years in purgatory, for lack of prayers. And why? Because you believe the errors. The Eternal Father permits these errors to go throughout your world so that those who persist in believing the error shall follow satan fast into the abyss. For the lack of grace, many shall pass into hell. And do not be deluded, My children, by the fallacy created by satan through, mankind that all are saved. Many are called but few are chosen. (vol I page 521,522)

CANADA - See World: United States/Canada

CASORALLI, CARDINAL - See Priesthood: Hierarchy: Benelli/Villot/Casoralli

CATECHISMS

MAY 29, 1976 - The catechisms, My children, We find abominations, lies and sinfulness abounding in these books. Your children, their minds are being corrupted and destroyed. The eyes are the mirror of the soul.....Each parent has an obligation to his children to remove these diabolical books from his school. The laxity of parents, the apathy of those who have influence....O My children, tears shall be shed; there shall be gnashing of teeth soon! I ask you, I plead to you as your Mother to prepare your household now. (vol I page 494)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Bishop Neumann: The catechisms, the truth is not being given as given by the Holy Spirit to mankind. The truth is going into darkness. In my city there will be a great meeting of those hierarchy who hold responsibility for these atrocities. In the good Book, in the books that teach the children, there is much to be restored. (vol I page 498)

CATHOLIC, ROMAN - See Religion: Catholic

CHALICE/CUP (OVERFLOWING)

VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Man, in the creation of God, has cast aside his mission to do honor and glory to his God. Man has given himself up to all manner of abominations on sin. Slowly the cup has been filling up, but now it flows over. Because of your sin, because you have cast aside the way, mankind shall be cleansed by trial. (vol II page 18)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - Veronica is shown a scene: Oh My! There's a very, very heavy somber looking cross now in the sky. It's black colored. It's really black and somber. But then there's a, on the right side of the cross, there's a huge Host; I know it's a Host. It's an illuminated round circular Host. And there's a chalice appearing in the sky. And, Oh, dear! It looks like there's appearing in the sky, and, Oh dear: It looks like there's absolute blood just dripping out of that Host into the chalice. Now the chalice is filled, and blood is flowing over the chalice.....Our Lady: You see, My child, the chalice is filled. That is why the man of perdition is allowed to enter upon earth. Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Much penance is necessary at this time for all. Many victims are needed; victims for the merciful heart of the Eternal Father; victims for repatriation of those who will fall into the web of evil and become victims of satan in the days ahead without your prayers. The power of prayer is great. My children; you will understand My words in the days ahead. (vol II page 82)

JULY 15, 1978 - See, My child and My children, the cup has filled to overflowing. You bring suffering upon mankind because you have rejected, in your arrogance and pride, the Queen of Heaven and Her counsel. (vol II page 172)

CHANGE - See Renewal

CHARDIN, TEILHARD de

MARCH 18, 1973 - Many of Our clergy have become blinded through their love of worldly pleasures and riches. Many have accepted a soul once high as a priest. Teilhard is in hell! He burns forever for the contamination he spread throughout the world! A man of God has his choice as a human instrument to enter into the kingdom of satan. (vol I page 85)

DECEMBER 13, 1975 - Teilhard de Chardin is in hell! Your leader Roosevelt, is in hell! (vol I page 413)

CHARITY

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Your hear but the mind is closed to the truth. Iniquity abounds in the land and charity has grown weak. Without charity you will not have the light within you! (vol I page 17)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - You who have been given the grace to come here on this hallowed ground will talk about the messages that I have given you. It will be necessary, My children, in the gathering of the souls now; Charity, Love, spread it to all souls now. Grieve for all of those who have fallen. Pray for all men of sin. (vol I page 35)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - Wear your Rosary about your neck, it will then be there when you need it. Retire in prayer and works of charity. Shun the new system of satan on your earth! His web of deceit grows! Save yourself in the Sacred Heart of My Son! (vol I page 44)

MARCH 18, 1976 - I have a simple lesson to give to all mankind at this time, My child. It is, as We know, charity among mankind. All works and all acts of sacrifice, have they a value when they are not covered by charity? And what is charity, My children? When you come across lives that have been darkened by sin and evil, you must not become smug; you must not feel secure in your own piety and graces given to you, but you must feel a sadness of heart for those who have fallen into the darkness. You must not judge, for the Eternal Father has the only key to an individual heart. (vol I page 475)

VOLUME II

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - Charity of heart you shall extend to all your brothers and sisters, for without charity, My children, you have grown cold. Without charity you have become in a mass of darkness. Without charity, My children, the world will be lost. (vol II page 98,99)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - We hear all cries of love and brotherhood, but where is charity? True love? True charity? There cannot be love without your God. There cannot be charity without your God. (vol II page 123)

JUNE 18, 1979 - My child and My children, charity must be exercised at all times, but this charity does not mean that you must compromise the Faith or the doctrines of My Son's Church. (vol II page 227)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - My children, without charity you have nothing! Does holiness reign, and charity, in the hearts of the clergy in My Son's House? Or shall I give to you the measure of offenses by count as My Son suffers for these offenses by count? For when you do not clothe your brother in his nakedness, when you do not feed your brother in his hunger, when you do not comfort him in his affliction, you offend the Father in Heaven and the Trinity; for even the most humble and smallest among you, as human beings upon earth, are the children of your God, and each and every man, woman and child has been created in the image of God. But now you have given yourselves over to seeking worldly pleasures; you have given yourselves over to the worship of Lucifer and false gods. And then you cry to Heaven; Where are my children? Why have my children turned against us? Parents, leaders in the houses of religion upon earth, have you followed your vocation? What measure of responsibility shall you be counted for in the fall of your nation? (vol II page 245)

JUNE 13, 1981 - Charity is known to few. Charitable people are few, My child and My children. Blessed are the poor and the peacemakers, for they shall be truly called children of God. (vol II page 287)

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child, I wish as penance for the world now, that you ask them to daily repeat the Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity. I ask that all pray with you at this time the Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - My child, when We talk of demons, I also mention to you that you must be very careful and warn all, that satan was trying, and accomplished his mission, to go into the workrooms of the

White Berets and the Blue Berets.What is he going to do? He will bring discord and dissatisfaction. And what are you going to do, my child? You are going to pray more, and make a decision; for We are not allowing you to be alone. But you must gain wisdom by making a decision.I leave that up to you, My child, as you will follow the rules of charity, holiness, and, also, faith.

CHASTISEMENT: BALL OF REDEMPTION

VOLUME I

MAY 19, 1971 - It is there for all of you, if you would take the time to read it. All must come to pass! And then the Ball of Redemption will be upon you. At these latter days We are manifesting to many, My child, many will receive graces far beyond most human minds to understand. Oh, My children, there is nothing We would pass by, in order to save you! But We would caution you in days ahead to be very prudent in your approach to miracles, for in the battle of the spirits, he (satan in anti-Christ) will send out his disciples too, but his fruits will be known to you in time, you will discern the blackness of the heart. (vol I page 28)

JULY 1, 1971 - Veronica in vision and related: I see a great explosive forceful sight and I hear a voice cry out 'Catalisium! Cataclysm, catalyst!' Then I see great bodies of land sinking, the water just seems to swallow them up! Should you not listen to Us now, you will be cleansed with a baptism of fire.....There is great power in prayer. It can rescue your brothers falling down into the bottomless pit. I can rescue them for you. Oh, My children, must I tell you the deepest of truths? Must I now, to save you, reveal the most heart rendering of truths that many, yes, many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! (vol I page 30)

JULY 25, 1971 - You women who profane your bodies have been led by satan to soul destruction. You expose your bodies and knowing the evil that comes into the minds of the beholder. Therefore, your sin is twofold for you have led another to fall into sin!!! The parts that you expose shall be burned from your limbs when I send the Ball of Redemption upon you. To remain with Us will call for perseverance, sacrifice and prayer!! It will not be easy! The way to Heaven has never been easy. (vol I page 31,32)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - Pray a constant vigil of prayer, now. Keep your Rosary with you. Retire from this world that has turned to satan. Save the souls of those you can gather in the few days left to you. Save your soul and those you love. Many will die, yes, this earth will be cleansed with a baptism of fire! Many will die in the great Ball of Redemption.This great flame they will see and yet not believe. Then, satan will claim his own. There will be a heavy cross upon this world. (vol I page 34)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - The Ball of Redemption comes closer and many will die in its flames. At this time you will no longer call Us a myth! You will no longer laugh in derision! You will not misguide the children on the path of satan! You will not hide My monuments (statues, etc.). (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - The war is on, the battle of the spirits, you must decide your side. The middle road is non-existent, there is only good or evil. You cannot serve both. Your decision must be made now. Time grows short, the new time of times is developing, before the return of Jesus. Soon you will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. Man must repent of his ways now. Pray for the Light. (vol I page 41)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - The sorrow of sorrows are upon you. The tempo of the evil accelerates. When it reaches its highest peak the Ball of Redemption will come upon you. Pray for the Light, that you may not be led into the darkness. (vol I page 41)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - A punishment upon an unrepentant generation....This punishment will be given in stages: 1. Internal - man's own creation. 2. The second from the elements. 3. The third from the constellations to fall upon you to be planet struck, the Ball of Redemption.....Be ye warned that houses will blow in the

wind and skin will dry up and blow off the bones as though it has never been. Hasten, hearken and listen, you are receiving one of the final warnings to be given to the world before the cataclysms come upon you! My Words will have reached throughout your earth. All who fall will have fallen of their free choice, loving more the things and pleasures of earth, than the everlasting glory of My Kingdom. All man must now make atonement, prayer, sacrifice, atonement! Satan now comes to you in full armor. His army is claiming those who paved their road to him. (vol I page 43)

MARCH 24, 1972 - I have spoken to you of the Ball of Redemption to meet with much speculation from souls, I shall explain now, how this will come about: The Ball will descend from the atmosphere of our earth; it will be from the heavens; it will not be man-made; it will be part of the universe. *You will be planet struck!*We, here in the Kingdom, seek to hold this back, but the pages must turn, the time of your baptism by fire will come about, for you cannot change the future, but you can hold back the afflictions! (vol I page 45)

APRIL 10, 1972 - My Mother's words, and those of the Eternal Father, will have gone throughout the world and then you will be planet struck! All this depends now on the extent of your atonement, sacrifices, and your turning back from your evil ways. (vol I page 50,51)

MAY 30, 1972 - Your city of evil will crumble into the dust! Your world leaders, who are Godless murderers, will fall to the sword! The Judas's in My Son's House shall fall to the sword. There are many Judas's in My Son's House. Do you think We do not see you? Your are being tolerated for you, too, can be saved if you turn from your road to hell. Turn back, Romans! Turn back while there is still time! When evil has reached its ultimate, you will be planet struck! During this trial in cleansing, only a few will be saved! (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - God sees all! He tolerates mercifully, and then the sword will cut asunder the wicked. Remember Noah! The flood! Remember Sodom, and keep in mind the coming Ball of Redemption, the baptism of fire! Have you made amends? Are you ready? Live each day for that day which will not be long in coming! (vol I page 53)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - The Ball of Redemption is poised now. How soon it approaches your earth will be of man's decision! Your baptism of fire is approaching! (vol I page 63)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 - There is a secret of Heaven and there is a secret of earth. Prepare now for the coming redemption with your baptism of fire!.....In vision, Veronica saw sights most terrifying: A tremendous flash; burning heat; a burning ball, swirling and shooting out fire. Rocks falling, many building falling, growing dark, all darkness, only few candles lit in darkened houses, a few places. People banging on the doors, locked doors, no one dares open the doors to let them in. Dust falling, sooty, the people start to turn black, black, awful, burning! There's no water to drink, so thirsty, some houses have water stored in big jugs, but they won't, they can't open the doors. People pile up on the doorsteps. The sky is very black, dust and dirt falling, voices screaming, terror! The burning long streak of fire is overhead, cutting through the dark.....(End of vision) (vol I page 64)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - When the Ball of Redemption comes upon your earth all will have received the Message from Heaven, and they will have been given individual choice for their salvation or their damnation. (vol I page 67)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - Unless man makes a major reversal in his ways, he can expect the Ball of Redemption very soon upon him. It will be the manner of cleansing, fire will claim many, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Very soon you will receive another Warning. The world will call it a major disaster, and after that, the world will not call it a major disturbance of natural tendencies, but they will call it the hand of God. (vol I page 73)

MARCH 18, 1973 - There will come over the earth a great darkness. The air; stagnant, lacking oxygen. There will be no light; the candles will be few. Then the heat will become intense. (vol I page 85)

MARCH 24, 1973 - Those who have given their lives and souls to Lucifer are now blinded to what lies ahead. They will be eating and drinking and marrying, and then will come the Ball. Their flesh shall burn and dry up and blow off the bones as though it had never existed! All those who have defamed their bodies, the temples of the Holy Spirit within them, these bodies shall burn. (vol I page 89)

APRIL 14, 1973 - The balance is being added to the left. Therefore, when your world has reached the peak of iniquity, you will be planet struck. (vol I page 95)

MAY 10, 1973 - The number, the number in the Chastisement who will be taken before their atonement and penance has sent, this knowledge has sent, a great knife through My heart. Many will leave unprepared, and therefore join the kingdom of Lucifer, the prince of darkness. (vol I page 101)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Out in your world, beyond the farthest star visible to man's eyes, is the instrument planned by the Father for your Chastisement. (vol I page 109)

JULY 1, 1973 - Veronica: Now I see this large ball again. It's cutting across the sky. Our Lady is standing. She's pointing with Her hand up, and there the ball now is rolling very fast. It seems to have no direction. It's cutting across the sky, and up and down and back, as though it's gone absolutely crazy. It's twirling in every direction.....Now I see a large, large rock that's being; it's falling from it now, and it's going down into the water. When it hits the waters, the water is rising very high. The rock hit it as though it was like a bomb. It caused the waves to rise very, very high; and I see some ships that are carried down. This rock is sinking into what looks like an ocean. And I see three or four ships that are carried down with it. It's like a whirlpool. (vol I page 112)

JULY 25, 1973 - Veronica: I see a large ball. It's very hot. The brilliance hurts my eyes, burns my eyes. It's like a ball of fire. The colors are shooting out in rays of orange and purple and yellow, but they're very hard on the eyes. My eyes burn.....This ball is traveling at great speed through the air. Behind it is a long streak of multi-colored gases looking, oh, like vapors. They're very choking and dark, cutting off the light. The smell is like sulfur, like burning matches.

Many people are running outside to watch. They shouldn't; it will hurt their eyes. They must stay indoors.....I see a large globe suspended in the air. It is the globe of the earth. I see this large ball. It's heading very fast, with its long tail behind it giving off these gases. It's very big, and it's very long. And way off in the distance, I can see what is a ball; it's a sun, It's very burning and red.....Now the tail is, seems to be blowing over to the sun. It seems to be going all around the sun as though it's being pulled in. But no, now the ball is beginning to turn; it's bouncing.....And now the ball is making a dive into the path of the earth. Now it's caught like a top, and it's spinning. And it's starting to go around, around, around the earth, and the tail now is pulling away from the sun. And the ball is going around the earth, and the tail now is starting to drift over onto the earth.....I see now the ocean, the waters. I see the waters, I see the waters churning up, and this land is just going down into the water. (vol I page 117)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - Now I see, it's very warm and very gray. And it seems like it's getting very dark. As it grows dark, the people are running in every direction. They don't seem to know where to run. I see closed doors and people knocking on the doors. The doors are closed.But the doors now are painted with a large red cross on the door. The cross, though, the cross is like being made in blood. The cross on the door is like blood on the door. The blood of the cross! There are lights, candle lights, through the windows of the doors with the cross. And I see people lying out beyond the doors. They seem to be falling over. Somewhere in the air, there is something that is cutting off their breathing, because they're clutching throats. And they're falling forward on their faces.....I see some faces looking out of the windows, but now they're clutching their eyes; they're

covering their eyes. Oh, they can't look. They can't look outside the windows.The sky is very red and dusty. There's like a very big explosion. The explosion; it's like, almost like a bomb being dropped. But there's no wrenching apart of bodies, but there's tremendous heat. I'm watching this tremendous heat.The globe now is appearing again; it's spinning. I think it's fiery ball, and it's spinning and going about the globe. And it's trailing a long tail. It has gases. I know they're gases, because there is a terrible smell.

Now I see a great, large, I know it's a powerhouse. It's a large building, a stone building. And they're pulling on all these levers. But I see fear, great fear in the faces of all these men. They're running up and down steps. There are levers on the steps, and they're pulling at these levers. But nothing's happening. And they're, now they're running down the stairs, and they're running outside. And when they run outside it's like going into total blackness. There are no lights; it's like going into total blackness. There are no lights; it is dark, pitch black.....I see the men trying to walk outside. They're talking; two men are talking to each other by the door. They want to reach their cars, but they cannot find the distance. One man is groping his way, and the other is just standing.....Now over on the left I see houses, beautiful houses up on a hill. But the water; I see water, water rising very, very high. The water is going twelve, thirteen, fourteen feet high. Now there, oh! It's very windy and it's very noisy, because the water is hitting the sides.....Now I see the houses starting to shake. And these houses are like on the edges of the water, and all the dirt now is starting to come from under them. And they're just sliding down the side, sliding down. And I hear screaming, people are screaming.....Now over on the right there are more houses. The water now has reached over into the living rooms. And I see a church; this church is made of all wood. It's, it looks like a very old church. The Church of SS, Peter and...I can't read the rest. And it's got a very tall steeple on it. But the water has only reached up to the, the water should be in, but yet the water hasn't gone beyond the first landing. There are two landings to this church. (vol I page 121)

Now standing up near the door is a priest. I recognize him; he has his cassock on. And he's standing there now, and these people are gathering. They're coming now in rowboats. They're coming up to the church in rowboats. And he's asking them to come inside to pray. The church is so filled that the boats now are just staying side-by-side against the sides of the building. The building hasn't fallen, but the houses have. There's a house almost within six feet next to it, but that's gone. It's crumbled down; it just fell in, like the whole roof was down.....(vol I page 121,122)

And over to the right of the church there was another house. It looked like a country store in the house. There's rooms over it, but that's also broken down now and fallen in. And, oh, in the store window I see some bodies that are, they're under some large blocks of wood that were a counter table that fell in.....Now above the, above the flagpole is appearing letters: FLOODS (F-L-O-O-D-S), GREAT HEAT AND THE PLAGUE. Then there's a large, now I see a hand, a large hand. The five fingers are like this, and it's waving its hand across the sky, like this. I can't see whose hand it is, but the hand is very lighted. I fear it is, yes, it is Jesus. Oh! He's standing there now with His hand out, like this, and I can see the wounds in His hand. Now He's extending His other hand out, like this. Oh, and as I watch, there is blood coming from His hand, flowing down not upon the world.....Now there's a great; oh, my goodness! The sky now is becoming a large circular globe, all around. All around, a large circular globe.

Now the globe is starting to get darker and darker, and redder. It's receding, and it's coming back. No, it's not a globe of the world; it's like a ball. It looks like a giant piece of ice, sort of, giant piece of ice. And it's starting to spin very fast. And I see it traveling across the sky, and it's developing some kind of colors about it. It's becoming yellow and orange, and it's tremendous! It's like looking at a huge sun. It's tremendous!.....Now over though to the right there's a large, it's a sun. I know it's a sun. It's a big sun! But this now is heading to the sun, and all of a sudden it cuts over, and the heat is terrible! Oh, it's so hot.Now I see this huge ball has now circled about. There are two balls now in the sky. There's the huge red one, the sun; and then the center, the ball; it's a larger than the other ball, the white ball on the left. But the one in the center is large. And it's tremendous!.....Now it's starting to travel at a great speed. And I see now another ball forming with outlines of mountains; it's a globe of the world. It's a very large globe of the world, and its horrible. Oh! It's the ball, it's

coming around about. It's going around. It's going to make a complete revolution. It's going around. Now as it comes up to the top around the globe....It's zooming now out, and I can see it. It's very, very small in the distance, but all of these particles of dust, and it feels like rocks are falling down now. And as they fall, some of them are very large. And they're floating onto the lands and the houses. (vol I page 122)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - Man upon earth has chosen to give honor to man. After the great cleansing, the fruits of man's hands will fall! Much will be reduced to ashes and rubble. He will rebuild in the manner the Father directs, under the direction of the Father. (vol I page 125)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - Veronica: Now Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger, like this, up, high up into the sky. Now there's a large ball, but it looks like the earth. And I see a great darkness because there's a great smoke and fumes and gases. And the sun, the sun is very bright, but it's being covered now by a great haze. And the earth now is very dark.It is mid-day, Our Lady says, "Mid-day," but it is like the darkest night. (vol I page 133)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Your earth in due time will be planet struck. This is the Will of the Father. The pages of the Book of Life and Love are turning faster and faster. Man fans the flames of the fires, and many fall into hell as fast as the snowflakes that fall from your heavens on earth's time. (vol I page 141)

NOVEMBER 1, 1973 - So now prepare for the days ahead. Pray much, wear your sacramentals, and beware of the sunrise. Do not look up to the flash. Pray; pray much during those days. The world will go into deep darkness. Prayer will be your only recourse. The light will flicker throughout the world, and man will be plunged into heavy darkness. My Mother will be here on these sacred grounds. (vol I page 143)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - Pray much, My children, for you do not know what lies before you. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifices! I have wandered throughout your world shedding tears, bitter tears of sorrow, upon My children who have failed to listen to My pleas. I have come to save you from what you have led yourselves to; your own destruction. I have given you the plan for your salvation. I have set Myself as victim for you before the Father, begging an extension of time for your repatriation. Many We have reached, but many have turned away in mockery, and have hardened their hearts and deafened their ears to Our pleas. All Heaven will watch the battle ahead. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....Veronica: Oh! Oh! I see the sky; it's becoming a very, very bright red, almost an orange, a red-orange. And it's like I'm suspended, and the light is so bright it hurts my eyes. And I see this huge ball. Now in the center, it's, it's a gray colored ball, almost, oh, I don't know what it's made of, but a rock-like formation. But as it's turning now, it's beginning to change color, becoming a purplish, hazy, orange-looking ball. And now it's beginning to gather great speed. And as it's going faster across the sky, part of it has broken off now, and it's going now behind the sun. I see the huge ball of the sun. It's a ball of fire. And this is another ball of fire. And a piece now is broken off, and it's hitting into the sun. And there, oh! Oh! It's and explosion. Oh! I can't look.

Everything seems so still, and I see people now holding onto the chairs in their houses. Everything's rocking. It, it's like the very foundation is rocking in the houses. And they're all frightened. And many are running into the streets. Oh, but others are running and closing their windows. They're pulling down the shades. Oh! Oh! Others are looking, I can see them looking through their windows, but they do not go outside. They must not go outside.....I see a great mist coming in the sky, a great mist. And there are pieces of, they appear to be rock or dust rock falling. And the people who are outside, they're stumbling. Something's happening to them. They don't seem stumbling. And now the ones I'm watching, two of them have fallen. They've fallen on their faces now, and they're trying to get up. Now they're, they're falling forward, and they're not moving.....And I see now this darkness, a great, great mist. And then a deep, misty-looking haze, and it's now going and passing across the moon. And now there's no moon; there's no light. The moon's absolutely covered. I can't see it; there's no light.

Now the sun also seems to be shooting out particles. I don't know, it's particles. And I can see this other ball that looks like a small sun now; it's coming from behind. And it's still, it's twirling, but it is also shooting out particles of, of rock, fiery rock.....Now one piece is very large, and it's falling down now, and as it; it's falling into the water. And then the water is just like steaming and fizzling; and there was force, I guess, when it hit the water, because the water is rising very, very high, Oh!.....Now it's growing light. It's growing light, and Our Lady's coming forward. And now She's removing the black hood-like type of covering from Her head. She says: My child, the sight you see is not one that will ever be forgotten by mankind, for not since the days of Noe shall such destruction be visited upon man. You will pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer. All My children must now keep a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 150)

MARCH 18, 1974 - There are forces in your country now, a conspiracy of evil, to remove the Word of God from among you. Not only your country, but the world has now reached a point of complete saturation of evil. When the forces of iniquity have reached their peak, the Ball of Redemption shall not be stopped, but you will receive your baptism of fire. It is through the prayers, the sacrifices and the suffering of many martyrs upon your earth at this time that the merciful Father had extended you the time to make amends. However, your days are counted. (vol I page 173)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Heresy, O mournful heresy! whatever shall become of you? Loosed upon your earth, are the demons from the abyss. They have multiplied and are prepared to do great battle. The time of times, and the day of days approach. Understand, and make reparation, for you are approaching the period of darkness. There will come upon you suddenly a great cataclysm of cosmic force. Recognize this as not an occurrence explained by science, but as the hand of the Father upon an unrepentant generation. (vol I page 183)

Your redemption will be returned to you with great trial. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption, which will be sent upon you as part of the plan of the Father for restoring the world to its original purity. All who are left will be with the Father, In My Son Jesus, to set up the Kingdom, the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 184)

APRIL 13, 1974 - Know, My children, you are going through the time of test and trial. All that is rotten will fall. The sheep will be separated from the goats. There will come upon mankind in due time, a great Warning, a great Warning of magnitude beyond human comprehension, and then, should you not change your ways, there will come upon mankind one of the greatest Chastisements ever seen before nor ever shall be seen again. Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as though it had never been. Many eyes will see and yet, not perceive the truth, so much have they blinded themselves to the truth of the light, turning away from their God and giving themselves to the morals of a world that has now turned to satan. (vol I page 191)

MAY 22, 1974 - The Father is all merciful, wishing none to be lost. However, many chastisements will be sent upon mankind. This will be tempered with a great, majestic celestial manifestation from the Father. And after this, My child, should man not recognize the signs of his time, there will be sent upon him the Ball of Redemption. The few with faith have held back this great Warning and Chastisement. However, the scales must be balanced, as time is running out, My child. Work with great haste; persevere in your mission. Accept the will of the Father. (vol I page 198)

JUNE 15, 1974 - And after this, if mankind does not repent and change his ways, there will be sent upon him the great destruction in two parts; the great war, that will take from your earth one third of mankind; and then, the Ball of Redemption, the second third! And what is left, My child, O sorrow of great sorrows, what is left though, shall be in the few, but they will join My Son is rising up in glorious triumph to rebuild the Kingdom of Heaven upon earth. (vol I page 216)

When this cataclysm comes upon mankind, there will be no excuse, there will be no casting aside the fact and knowledge that you have given yourselves over to evil satan or the Father in Heaven. Each man has a covenant

with the Lord; each man shall hold full responsibility for the soul and the souls of those he loves. (vol I page 217)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - Yes, My child, the Ball of Redemption hovers near. The raising of the Hand of the Father directs the course of this Ball. (vol I page 239)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - You ask, My child, again, about the Ball of Redemption. Yes, the Ball is out there, My child, in your atmosphere. There will be a great Warning, there will be a phenomenon of great magnitude and there will be a great Chastisement. All must come about. However, mankind holds the balance for the coming events. (vol I page 243)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - My child, you feel the heat, unusual heat. Know that at the time of the Chastisement, the brightness of the coming celestial punishing agent from the Father, will light up the night as the day. The heat will turn your winters to summer. Yes, My child, the celestial body will throw off a great amount of heat upon your earth. (vol I page 289)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - See, My child, the Ball of Redemption mocked now by mankind but soon an actuality. Yes, My child, not only the Great War but the great celestial destructive agent. Those left will have gained their crowns. Those who are left will have gained their crowns, made clean by trial. Chosen to join My Son in victory. (vol I page 305)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - My voice continues to bring the Message from Heaven to you. We have met with great rejection from Our clergy! We have met with great rejection from Our children! Shall you force the Hand of My Son upon you? Shall you ask to receive the Ball of Redemption? Know that this Ball is out now in your atmosphere. No, My child, man of science shall not set his focus upon the celestial heavens and find this Ball until the Father wills that this be done. (vol I page 316,317)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - A second sun lies out in your atmosphere, the Ball of Redemption. I repeat, My children, it is not a myth, nor a story, it is a fact! The Ball of Redemption nears! (vol I page 319)

JULY 15, 1975 - Your scientists, My child, shall find that this Ball will come upon mankind without warning. (vol I page 383)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - The warning, My child, will come soon, and if mankind does not heed this 'sign' from the Eternal Father, there will follow fast on it, the Chastisement by the Ball of Redemption!.....We hear voices crying to Heaven, where is this that you speak of? Where is this Ball of Redemption; the Ball of fire, this baptism of fire! My child, you have seen it often. It is out in your universe, waiting to approach earth, in the time of the Eternal Father. But it is there! (vol I page 403)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - The Ball of Redemption approaches! Do not count and speculate on dates. It will come upon you suddenly! (vol I page 408)

My child, that is a most tremendous ball you are seeing! It is the Ball of Redemption! It is at the fingertips of the Eternal Father to do as He Wills! Pray that mankind will awaken and escape this great Chastisement, My child. It will appear without warning! Scientists will look with fright as will the ordinary man. Know, My child, that no scientist will know an explanation for its appearances. The Ball of Redemption nears and many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 409)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - There is in your atmosphere of earth a Ball of Redemption hurrying to earth. It is of supernatural origin. Those who have cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural shall not be given the grace to observe the coming Chastisement! When it enters upon your atmosphere, hearts shall be gripped with fear!

Many shall run to hide themselves, recognizing the wrath of their Lord.The Ball of Redemption shall pass through your land and your world in a sheath of fire! Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. As in the time of Noah, so shall it be upon your earth a Chastisement far greater than any chastisement sent upon mankind! This Chastisement, My children, is being gauged, measured and held in abeyance for the proper moment in the knowledge of Heaven, the moment deemed by the Eternal Father for the cleansing of mankind. (vol I page 411)

APRIL 17, 1976 - The Ball of Redemption hovers closer to your world. It is not an ordinary celestial star, My child. It is a supernatural manifestation performed by the Eternal Father. It will be a Chastisement such as mankind has never seen before nor will ever see again. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....You ask, My child, why this has been called the Ball of Redemption? Because, My child, it is the manner in which the Eternal Father plans to redeem mankind from his sins. (vol I page 482)

JULY 24, 1976 - The Ball of Redemption, the direction for the Chastisement, is with the Eternal Father. Be prepared at all times for the approaching Warning. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, they will go through these times with great fortitude in the knowledge that the eventual victory is with Heaven. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - My children, parents of Our young, you must guide your children now. Do not expect others to save your children's souls, for they will be lost. Soon, unless there is a complete reversal of your ways that offend the Eternal Father much, you will see your skies ablaze with fire. (vol I page 521)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Veronica: Oh my! Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and I can see a tremendous large ball of fire. It's beyond description. It's the most frightening thing I've ever seen. And it's going through the air at a very fast speed. And I can see over on the right side of the sky an outline of the earth, and the ball is heading for the earth and it's striking, the tail is setting fire to the side, I can see here, of the earth. Oh! Oh! The tail has intersected the earth, and the ball is now circling the earth. Oh, now it's growing very dark. I can feel the great heat! Ohh! (vol I page 526)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - Now you are bargaining with the final count, My children. For as night will turn into day, and day will fall into darkness, that day will come when you will cry out for mercy, and it will be too late. The Ball of Redemption shall take from your earth three-quarters of mankind. Your country, America the beautiful, has not witnessed a massive scale of destruction and death. Is this what you call down upon yourselves? You, My children, hold the balance. (vol I page 539)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - It is a sad fact, but one that cannot be escaped, but held in abeyance by the prayers, and acts of atonement of the few; it is a sad fact that two great penance's shall be set upon mankind; a scourge of war and the Ball of Redemption. How soon, you ask? Does it matter when a time? Are you prepared now? It will fast come upon you unexpectedly. There shall appear two suns on your horizon. Fear shall grip the hearts of many, and this fear shall come from the knowledge that you rejected the warnings from Heaven and did not act upon them. (vol I page 568)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - You must now make your choice. The time is now! What was to happen in the future shall be now! The sides are now being divided. My Son's House is now being divided. Shall you restore it now while you have time, or shall you accept slaughter within your country, death, death in such magnitude that there will not be time nor people to bury your dead? The Ball of Redemption will soon be upon mankind, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 570)

No man shall escape the Ball of Redemption. The effects shall engulf every man, woman, and child still living in the body upon your earth. (vol I page 572)

VOLUME II

MAY 14, 1977 - The world shall be seized by tremors, the firmament shall be aflame in explosion, and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol II page 40)

MAY 18, 1977 - There shall be set upon mankind the Day of days, a day such as has never been experienced since the beginning of earth's time. The world shall rattle and groan. Eyes shall look upward and the firmaments shall burn. Skin will blow off the bones as if it had never been so intense shall be the heat of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 44)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My children, the Ball of Redemption shall be the climax of chastisement upon mankind. However, because of the abominations and all manner of sin coming from the hearts of mankind, he will be allowed to proceed slowly, and then his path accelerating onto the road to his own destruction. The cries of peace, going throughout your world are just a cover for armaments that are being gathered now to enslave and ensnare the world into a war of major proportion. My children, all of the cries of peace that go out throughout your world cannot prevent the explosion of nuclear warfare upon mankind! The hand of God that withheld this punishment upon mankind is being withdrawn! (vol II page 58)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My child and My children, I have wandered throughout your world crying tears of pity for you. I have counseled you for many earth-years, and how many have accepted this counsel and acted upon it? Too few, My children. Can you not understand that when the Ball of Redemption is sent upon you three-quarters of your world shall be gone? (vol II page 96)

MAY 30, 1978 - Parents, reject now your worldly pursuits for power, moneys, material gatherings. They are worthless! For soon the earth will shake, houses will fall and crumble, gold and silver shall be melted in the tremendous heat of the Ball of Redemption. They will be naught to you all, as nothing to mankind. Your only covering shall be prayers and your acts of sacrifice. So gather now your treasures for Heaven, for everything upon earth shall be leveled! (vol II page 156)

Many warnings have been given to mankind, and they pass by unnoticed and rejected. Scientists with all of their explanations for the catastrophe set upon mankind! Will your men of science find a way to stop the Ball of Redemption? I say unto you: No! For the Eternal Father shall guide that ball! (vol II page 157)

MAY 30, 1978 - My children, I have told you in the past that this is a time of war of the spirits. It is a war far deadlier than any human war using man-made implements upon earth. For now, My children, We are in a war engaged with satan for souls. The eternal light is now being tested upon every human being of conscionable age upon earth. My children, the evil is accelerating. This can only mean that the Ball of Redemption cannot be held back. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! Do not scoff at My words, O your who have rejected the light, for the skin shall urn from your bodies and blow away! (vol II page 157)

The Ball of Redemption shall enter your atmosphere unknown to your scientists until it is too late. Many hearts shall stop with fright at the sight of it. But you have been prepared; My Mother has given you a full knowledge of this coming Ball of Redemption. It will be one of the greatest chastisements sent upon mankind, and then there will be even another Chastisement similar in scope, of fire. Your world shall be plunged into a war to end all wars. Unless the Eternal Father shall intercede there will be no flesh left upon earth. (vol II page 158)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - O My children of the United States, do you not understand what is ahead for you? You country, the United States, has not known what it is to suffer through destructive forces. My children, you shall not escape the destruction that the bear of Communism has set upon many countries in Europe and the world. You cannot compromise your Faith to save what there is left, for everything upon earth shall fall as rubble with

the Chastisement. A Ball of fire, a Chastisement, a baptism of fire, is heading for mankind. Can you not understand! (vol II page 201)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - In the Book of Life, your Bible, the pages are turning fast. The days of the Apocalypse are upon you. Many shall have visions. And a time will come to pass when a burning ball shall pass through you, and a tail of fire devouring all in its path. All who laugh, you scoffers upon earth, you will awaken from your blindness too late. (vol II page 210)

MARCH 26, 1983 - .My child and children, there will be a great Chastisement, but this will coincide with the arrival of the Ball of Redemption and the Third World War. (vol II page 383)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - I ask that the photograph given from Heaven, 'JACINTA 1972', be propagated, made known worldwide, for within this photograph lies the date, the month, the hour, the year, of the coming Chastisement. Search it well, My children; for those who are given the grace will find the answer to the puzzle, 'Jacinta of Fatima, Jacinta 1972.'" (vol II page 259)

MAY 30, 1981 - I told you, My child, to shout it from the rooftops, that many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Only a few will be saved. There will be nations disappear within a matter of ten minutes and less. (vol II page 282)

APRIL 14, 1984 - Veronica: Now Our Lady is pointing to our right side, Her left side, and there's a ball now glowing in the sky, directly over on the statues left side, our right side. And the globe now is one of the world, but there are flames on one side. I am almost looking now into the area. There are flames, and there's a big hole; oh, it covers half of the globe, the hole. It's like burned out, as though its been hit by a tremendous big ball of fire. Oh, it's terrible. I can feel the heat.Now I notice that there is a tremendous ball now setting out in the sky by the sun. It's like two giant suns in the sky. But the ball on the right has a tail, and it's starting to move now around the sun. And as it goes it's bouncing crazily, as though it's going off course in some manner, this ball. And it's heading now over towards the earth again. Its hit it once, and something happened. And now it's heading for another part of the globe. Its turned its course completely around and is striking the globe. I can see now the whole underside of the globe in flames. (vol II page 401)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children of the world, I come to you with great news, not one, though, of joy, but of pity and sorrow. I say sorrow, because for many earth-years I have wandered among you, from place to place, and country to country, trying to warn you to avert this coming Chastisement, which is fast approaching mankind. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.My children, I caution you now, and I wish that you remember these instructions from several years ago in earth's time that I gave to you, to keep in your homes a good supply of canned goods. They have shelf value, My children, they will not spoil. But better that you keep them and they spoil than to have come upon you the great Chastisement. It will be a ball of fire which will ignite many of the chemicals that are being stored up for the destruction of the nations.In the Church, My child, cry with Me. My tears fall upon you and your children, and all of the children of the world, because of the fact that many shall die in the great flames of the Ball of Redemption; and, also, the technological weapons of the enemy, Russia. All of these munitions are being sent throughout the world. They are building up armaments beyond what man could conceive. This you must know, because only you, My children, who hear My words and act upon them, shall be saved.

My child and My children, I stress anew for My Mother that you keep a vigil of prayer going throughout your countries and the world. It will be through My Mother's Brown Scapular and the beads of prayer that many souls can be saved, and there will be a lessening of the Judgment against mankind, where he will lose his body as he becomes an ember, so great will be the flames.Yes, My child, in the great Chastisement a ball of

fire shall fall into the waters killing all that is living in the seas. And, also, unfortunately, because they could not listen and change their ways, many will die also from the flames and also from the waters. Those living along the coastlines, We caution them to keep a sacramental and a crucifix upon their doors, for the angel of death shall not enter your home.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, especially My child Veronica, I knew of your suffering, and I knew that you would not turn your back on My pleas to come to the grounds this evening. I will not tax you, My child, with too long a Message for the world this evening. But most of all, I come to say, My children, that your time has been shortened. The cataclysm, the day of sorrow, and the dark, long days are coming upon you.My Mother, for many earth-years, has acted with Her heart to protect you. How many times the heavy hand of the Eternal Father reached down to start out the calamities with the Ball, and how many times did Our Lady rush forward. How many times did My Mother rush forward to save you? The world knows My Mother, but they cast Her aside. And those who are agents of hell now, demons in human form, they cannot be retrieved; their abode will be hell. But sad to say, it hurts My heart to know that I cannot be rid of these thorns that I am forced to accept for your salvation.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - I see and understand, My child, your feelings to this matter. I know you have pity for all. Many are fast on the road to perdition. Many are to be pitied as they follow this road, especially, My children, by advancing farther into the mores of satan in practicing illegal, immoral acts.....One of the Fathers of your Church, St. Paul, made it known to you quite licitly, that men shall not consort with men; and neither shall men dress as women. These are all abominations in the eyes of the Eternal Father, Whose Hand steadily rocks back and forth the comet; Whose Hand steadily seeks to raise and throw upon you, so that you will be planet-struck with the comet.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: I see a ball. It's a horrible ball. It's red and white and it's traveling very fast through the atmosphere. I have such a feeling of fright that I think I shall fall over. It's frightening. It has a long tail. And this is huge, this ball is huge. It's starting to cover the whole sky. It's orange and it's white, and there is something - Our Lady is pointing. She's letting me know that She's there by the trees - not to be affrighted at what I see. But there are streams of molten lava coming out of the ball and sending what appears to be meteors down into the waters and the seas. And I see the seas and the waters burning-burning!The actual burning! Water burning, this is almost impossible, Our Lady!.....Our Lady: No, My child, you do not know the force of these meteors. They shall burn until they hit the land.The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I brought you here this evening, for I know regardless of your physical illness, you would be here if We ask. And you waited and waited, My child, for hopefully, in your heart, you know that by the time you were to come, you would be stable enough on your legs to get there. Yes, My child, We called you because We needed you, My child, as We need all the seers of the world to gather now and stop the coming Chastisement. The Eternal Father now has taken into His hand a most luminous ball; it is a red ball of fire. It is growing very heavy in His hand; it no longer sets at the base of His throne, and He shall poise now to throw this. It will be thrown, My child, at the world; a ball of fire.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and all the nations of the earth. Because if you do not, all the nations of the world shall cry. You have been given minor warnings with hurricanes, and all kinds of earth disturbances, with drought; with everything, My child, that should have alerted mankind, but did not. What are they waiting for? The Ball of Redemption?.....The Eternal Father has the Ball poised in His hand; your end can come by day. It will come

upon you quickly, and how many shall be prepared? Do you have your candles? Do you have your water, your canned food, and your blankets? It will become an extremely cold day with the start of the Tribulation, and you will welcome having these on hand, My children. Do not take this lightly, but abide by Our direction and you shall not be caught short of provisions.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders, all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth. However, many saints shall come out from this conflagration, saints who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - My children, you grieve all Heaven, because your sin is becoming more perverse upon earth, crying out to Heaven for retribution. If it were not for My Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption last year, My children. That is the knowledge that you have kept, My child, within your heart all this time, but the reprieve was given because of those who offered themselves up in sacrifice for their errant brothers and sisters.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence know in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - I, as your Mother, I am terribly depressed in knowing what is fast coming upon mankind. I see beyond Me a ball, a large ball. Were it placed next to the sun, this ball would be like two suns in the sky. But it is a ball of destruction, and I tell you, My children, We have been attempting to hold this back with all manner of graces and fasting and suffering. But the Eternal Father says, "Look up, My child," He said to look far up into the sky. Your human eyes cannot perceive yet what is up there, but there is a ball to mankind known as "unknown origin." But it is not unknown: It is the Ball of Redemption.Do not be affrighted, My child; you must use this, for it is important. Within this century this Ball will be sent upon mankind.My child, I took you from your bed of pain and illness to bring you here to tell the world to prepare now. It is almost too late. We have asked also, urgently, and have had great cooperation from the earth's masses of people, to Rome to tell them, "Look up, and see what lies beyond your windows; a Ball that is fast hurtling towards earth! It will be here within this century, if not sooner." For even the scientists have failed to recognize the speed of this Ball.

This one will not be destroyed; for mankind has listened but has not followed a schedule, as We would say, placed upon mankind by Heaven, a schedule for prayers and repentance. This has not been done to the

satisfaction of the Eternal Father. All must get down on their knees, and beg for repentance of mankind. It is mankind's balance.My child, since you came late in earth's time, We must now try to put into the time left the path for all mankind to follow in these dangerous days ahead. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! I have told you that for years, My children, but so many of you will not be ready

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Pray, My child and My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. The world is in its most dire time, and subject to bad punishments, My children. I say 'bad' because many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. And many will also die when they see what lies ahead of them, as fear will grip their hearts as they run to and fro from their homes looking for a place of solace, a human word that will give them the courage to face what lies ahead. And that will often be death of the body.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - However, I acknowledge the fact that, My child, I have taken you from your home in a weak state; but you know how urgent it was from Our discourse with you all day today, My child, that you get here this evening. For the evil is accelerating in the world. We cannot hold back the Chastisement much longer. The Father has at the foot of His throne the Ball of Redemption. Look up and describe what you see, My child.....Veronica: I see a very wonderful Man. He is so grand fatherly, with a long white beard. And He is sitting with the most beautiful cape on Him; he looks like a regal King. He's smiling. There is no way to explain Him. And He is so translucent and shining. I know it is the Eternal Father. But He has at the foot of His throne a large ball; it's like a ball of fire. I know quite a number of years ago I saw this ball in a photograph taken by the people from Canada. I did not know what it meant then, but now I understand the photograph.St. Theresa: And even now, my sister, there is much grief in Heaven. And I know that Our Blessed Mother sheds many tears daily upon the world because of the present abominable conditions. Man is fast heading for a cataclysm. Soon, we all know of the coming of the Ball of Redemption upon mankind, and it is now heading fast in.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - O My children, I have great news for you this evening, but it is not one to bring a smile to your face. The world has not progressed as the Eternal Father has asked. Man has become obsessed with sin. I tell you now, in the Trinity, that unless you listen now, your world will be planet-struck.I know, My child, this frightens you, but it cannot be held back much longer. The world has become polluted with all forms of "ism:" communism, atheism, humanism, all distracters of the soul. Man has not progressed as the Eternal Father has deemed them to be. They are now agents of hell. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Souls are falling into the abyss as fast as the snowflakes that come from the heavens.My child and My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, because, I repeat again, near the throne of the Eternal Father, He views a ball so immense, so beyond all man's speculation, that it will destroy over three-quarters of the earth. It is in your atmosphere. It has been noticed by few, but the few seek not to bring fear to the hearts of mankind. They do not know that it is the Eternal Father who now will guide that Ball.....My child, My tears fall upon you all. If it weren't for My pleading constantly for you before the throne of the Eternal Father, this would have come upon mankind sooner. But now I can tell you that those who will be saved will be counted in the few. Those who will be saved will be counted in the few.

My child and My children, I come to you as a Mother of peace, a Mother of love. And above all, I want you to turn to My Son and have courage in the days ahead. Many will fall from the Ball of Redemption.....I bless you all, My children, I seek in My heart to find a refuge for you all. I am not despairing at this time at the knowledge that was given to Me by the Eternal Father. I have great hopes for rescuing most of My children. But the Eternal Father makes it known that the numbers saved will be counted in the few.My child and My children, I will not elaborate on My Son's discourse with you tonight. All I can say is I stand before the Eternal Father and continuously plead your cause before Him. If this was not to be, you would have received the Ball of Redemption already. I do not know, My children, how long I can hold the hand of the Eternal Father back. I can say at this time, that when the Ball of Redemption hits the earth, only a few will be saved.

Veronica: I see a....I see a, it's a huge ball. It's covering the whole sky; it's going into the trees too. It's huge, it's smothering! And there's fire, too, there's fire all around it. It is huge! As far as I can see, it's a whole mountain, like, falling on us, a rock, with fire. Oh! Oh, no!.....Now it's becoming dark. The darkness is covering the horrible sky; it was all afire. It was huge!My child, We did not seek to make you affrighted. However, it was necessary to bring to the world the dire consequences if man does not make an immediate reparation to the Eternal Father for his offenses against the Father. I could go on, My child, for hours of earth time, giving to you these offenses, for throughout the earth-years they have multiplied.....Man has not progressed on the course that the Eternal Father placed him on earth to follow. Therefore, it's in due time, in time known to the Eternal Father in His will, there will be sent upon mankind a Ball of cleansing. I cannot remove His hand near the Ball, My child.

In an interesting article that is sure to raise some eyebrows for those even with a cursory knowledge of Our Lady of the Rose, the Science Times, a weekly section of the New York Times, has confirmed that the scientific world is indeed on the lookout for what they term a "doomsday rock." In a graphic article on June 18, 1991, not coincidentally, the very day of the 21st Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside, the feature article tells of scientists' growing concern over the possibility of a "killer asteroid," a huge collection of dust and rock, striking the earth with a cataclysmic impact. "Agriculture would virtually end, and civilization could wither and die," the article stated.

As many well know, Our Lady and Our Lord have stated right from the beginning, 1970, and have repeatedly warned us through the years of the coming Chastisement or comet which They have coined the Ball of Redemption.The article informs us that numerous asteroids of varying sizes have struck the earth in the past, leaving huge craters as evidence. A total of 131 such craters have been identified to date, the largest measuring 124 miles in diameter. Lists are being compiled of known earth-crossing asteroids, and it is estimated that there may be 500 or more with a diameter of at least a mile. A few may be three or more miles wide, the size of a large mountain, exactly what Veronica described in her vision this evening.Dr. Tom Gehrels, from the University of Arizona, one of a group who search for "killer asteroids," said the biggest one they know of is over six miles wide, and if it struck the earth the explosion would be a billion times greater than Hiroshima.A near miss was recorded in 1989, of a half-mile wide asteroid whose orbit brought it only six hours away from a collision with earth. This prompted Congress to order a series of studies.The House was informed that had this collision occurred, energy exceeding 1,000 one-megaton bombs would have been released, triggering a disaster without precedent in human history. A megaton is the explosive power of one million tons of TNT.

The fact that scientists are becoming increasingly aware of the possibility of a giant heavenly body striking the earth certainly gives credence to Our Lady's warnings. Dr. Gehrels has acknowledged that "eventually it will hit and be catastrophic." And Dr. Clark R. Chapman, an astronomer at the Planetary Science Institute in Tucson, Ariz., said, "The earth is bound to be hit. Statistically, it's certain.".....They seem to be oblivious, however, as to the real origin or the cause of the coming catastrophe. There was no hint of recognition of a supernatural element at work here. It is as Our Lord has so often stated, "Men of science, ever seeking but never coming to the truth." (May 28, 1975).....On July 15, 1973, Veronica informed us in a taped conversation, "You will see it for about two weeks before it ever hits earth." Furthermore, we know that the frenzied efforts of those seeking to avoid the collision of the "doomsday rock" will be to no avail. Our Lord states on May 30, 1978, "Will your men of science find a way to stop the Ball of Redemption? I say unto you: No! For the Eternal Father shall guide that Ball!".....The principal means given by Our Lady to delay the coming of the Ball of Redemption: prayer, penance, atonement. Make many sacrifices, especially of the senses. Daily Mass and Communion if possible. Make frequent visits to the Blessed Sacrament. Pray extra Rosaries. Spread the sacraments. Convert sinners. Pray for priests. Pray for bishops and the Holy Father to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary.

CHASTISEMENT, GREAT/TRIBULATION/CATAclysm

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - My Rosary will be the light of the world. Prayer only can stop the man of perdition. Half of the world is already in darkness. No man is beyond the reach of satan. Many will perish in the engulfment. There is salvation in prayer. Turn to My Son. Give Him your heart.Victim souls are needed. Souls who will accept out of love the Cross in loving union with Jesus for world atonement. I have come to warn you, My children, the hour grows short. I roam the nations, crying for souls, for the Chastisement is imminent! Repent! A blackened moon, a bleeding sun, holes in the earth, high waves, screaming voices, all quite, cities leveled. (vol I page 10)

JULY 15, 1970 - Pray for My priests. They are led into the darkness. Many hearts are hardened to the truth. There is salvation in prayer. Many will be sacrificed in the eugulfment. Carry your cross, My children. All hearts must rise to Heaven in prayer. (vol I page 11)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - This should be a most joyous occasion, My children, but We look down and see thousands of slaughtered innocents. We cry tears of anguish. The Father demands punishment. We beg penance and reparation of you now! All loving hearts must bear the burden of this sorrow, to pray for those on the road to perdition, forever to be lost to Heaven. Pray! Never cease your prayers, for many are at the brink of eternity, on the road to eternal damnation. Thou shalt not destroy a creation of the Most High! Repent! While there is still time. Look, My child, on the punishment to be. The Chastisement, will be metered in measure of the extensive infested nature of man's sin and his disregard of all urgent admonitions and requests for immediate reparation. Look, My child!.....The following is in detail the vision of things to be in Veronica's words: I saw men, women and children, all rushing, panic stricken along a road, fleeing from some devastation of horror which was very evident on the petrified faces of fright and shock of the people in flight on foot. Women pulling children along, unable to keep up the fast pace, to flee, to flee, shielding the children's faces from a sight all along the roadways of blackened bodies, charred, I screamed: No! No! Save us! Save us! Mother, save us! I retched; my stomach sickened. The sight was so awful! (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - The Angel of Peace has left your Country. The moment of Chastisement is approaching. I admonish you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. Forsake all worldly pleasures. Retire in the spirit. Only by prayer and example will you save souls.I offer you salvation, My children, remain with Me under My Mantle. Jesus is sad. Satan attacks Our Hearts by destroying Our children. This is the beginning of sorrows. Pray! Pray! to strengthen the convents and seminaries from the attacks from within. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - The recognition of Father will not be denied, for His disobedient children will ask for a Father's Chastisement. I do not seek to place fear in your hearts, but only the realization of the possible consequences. Take heart for the dark days will be shortened for the elect, the children who sought to comfort Us when We were cast aside. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the 'Times of Sorrow'. While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. (vol I page 17)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - The sorrows are before you! Yes, I know why you cry My child, for you too know Our anguish. Our Theresa placed the road before you, bring with her the love of the souls, the thirst for souls, and now you must share with Us the torment of knowledge of how many will be lost. Prayer and sacrifice alone, can recover them. This I say to all My children. Without your prayer and sacrifices many will be lost. (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - Many sciences, many false religions will try, I say try, to take the place of Truth, personified by your God. Believe Me, My children, when I tell you, they only succeed for the moment, for all this will be evened out in the time of the destruction, for the goats will be separated from the sheep! (vol I page 19)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - It is not always of the best interest of loved ones, to hide the bitter truth; to gloss over the facts of a coming destruction. We must approach this with a practical eye and an open heart. Also, with confidence in the ultimate victory of all Heaven and the gathering of the beloved souls with Us. The path of the war and the length of the sorrows will all depend on men. For it is their choice to follow Satan or to fight for My Son. This We give to you in confidence that you will join Us in the battle. (vol I page 23)

APRIL 10, 1971 - My child, We received the thousands of Rosaries from your land sent to Us by loving hearts. Your obedient trial has borne fruit, for there these Rosaries and acts of sacrifice by victim souls in the knowledge of what was to be, Our Father gathered in appeasement. Therefore, the chastisement most justly deserved is now delayed. Our Ways are not the ways of man.... (vol I page 26)

JULY 25, 1971 - You will continue to disperse the message that We have given you in the past times. We are approaching the final gathering of the souls. You will send out the messages of the last days to all cardinals and bishops as directed, for when My Hand comes upon you, My Warning will have been sent throughout the world. When this Chastisement comes upon you there will be no excuse for ignorance for in the truth it will be that you have remained in the darkness and rejected the Light. (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - Yes, satan has gone into the highest positions in My House (Church), but, he will not triumph in the final count. The victory will be with Us, for he (satan) will only proceed as My Father deems. The Chastisement you receive will be a cleansing! It will gather souls for the Kingdom but, many at the time, will still not recognize the truth.The Chastisement will be from your God. Do not be misled by those who defame the habits! Do not be led like sheep to the slaughter. My Mother carries the Light in the darkness, the spiritual darkness that now engulfs you all. (vol I page 33)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - My child, Jesus will be here soon to direct you further in your work. My Heart is heavy, many of My messages to the world have been cast aside. Should this continue as a pattern, My child, there is nothing further that I can do to hold the Hand of Destruction that is coming toward you now. You will not be discouraged, you will continue to send out the messages given to you. You will not stop, My child, as I will not stop. There will be every chance given to every soul. It will be their own choosing, should they continue in darkness and be visited with the ultimate destruction. (vol I page 33)

Do We set fear in your hearts, My children? Only those who have turned from Us have need to fear. Only those who allow themselves to be led into the darkness have need to fear. Before the destruction comes upon you, the word will have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass are running faster, the grains are few. Are you ready, My children? (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - I come to prepare you, My children, for the dark days ahead. We cannot turn the hour glass over, We cannot start over, but We can lessen the destruction that will come upon you. Your city will be heavily struck by the hand of the destroyer, therefore, I ask you to come here in atonement. For your prayers, My children, are being therefore gathered for souls. For each prayer can help to ease the suffering of those souls who will truly know suffering in the near future. I can only promise peace to the hearts of those who come to Me and My Son, for when the devastation comes upon you, it will be your faith that will make you strong. (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Many signs and manifestations have been given to the world. Some have been recognized and others have been cast aside in blindness! Many of you will not even give credit to your God for the destruction that He will allow to come upon you. (vol I page 35)

Unless you are able to penetrate the darkness with the light of truth, many will carry the cross with My Son! I tell you now: Count not on the extension of this Chastisement. As I repeat to you: The last grain is approaching, ere but for the merciful heart of My Son in the Father you would receive much worse than is planned to be metered to you! Your balance, My children, will be measured by the extent of the sin in your land and throughout the world. Your offenses to your God. The hour has struck, My children, there is no turning back! You can only hold back the darkness now, I am not abandoning you in the days ahead. I will always be with you, but the final decision will face them. (vol I page 35,36)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - You will wear your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but for that moment you will flee with whatever is on your body! Be not misled by those who appear to escape, through the mercy of the Father, that this havoc was wrought fully by man. No, man will only lead themselves to the havoc but the ultimate destruction will be allowed by the Father. When you on earth destroy life of the unborn, you have defied the Father! (vol I page 36)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - All who are well in spirit need not fear in the spectacle that is before you. Should Our warnings not be heeded, many will then fall into the great catastrophe which We will be forced to send upon you. Believe what you will see in this great spectacle that My Son will give you in His mercy of heart. Believe what you see. Many will see and yet not believe for already they have received the mark of the beast. They have been claimed by satan! (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - My children, you are now on the edge of a great disaster, pray as you have never prayed before! I need not relate again that I have cried throughout the world, that I came with a plan of salvation. How many have listened to My pleas. How many have understood that We do not bring willful disaster upon you, We would allow you to have your own balance, in measure of what you have sown. America, you have grown fat on your luxury and starved your souls! For this you will not escape the trials given in the past to your fellow man; you will not be free of Chastisement! Woe, I say to you, you have turned your back on My Son to worship evil, and thus you have been allowed to set demons on your earth from the abyss! (vol I page 38)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - The Message must go to all bishops and cardinals. They will be given the time to render a good account to their God before the Chastisement. (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - All humans are subject to temptation, error and the decision to accept the Light or the darkness, on free will. The choice will be given to all to accept or reject My Son, before the arrival of the cataclysm. The word will go throughout the world. You will not accept the rewritings of false prophets as satan has entered the highest ranks of My Son's House (Church). (vol I page 41)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - The pages in the Book of Love and Life must turn, My children, but would you know now what lies before you, you would be on your knees constantly begging that this Chastisement will be lessened upon you.Have you prepared yourself as I have come to prepare you? Have you listened to My words? (vol I page 43)

MARCH 24, 1972 - The armies of satan will be vanquished! It is an eventuality which man has not reckoned with. The sword will soon come upon you and you, who have been unrepentant in the Eyes of your God, the bow is poised, it quivers, it will soon be upon you!.....St. Gabriel: The war is on now! It has entered within the Holy Temple of God! You have set up a cross to worship, but you have built a false image; it is not of God, but of man! For this the sword will be heavy upon you! (vol I page 44)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - We are now entering the beginning of the period called 'Y'. How long this will continue will depend on the penance of the world. '(X Y, Z=end.)' I have come to prepare you for the great cataclysm that lies ahead. I have called you to penance innumerable times and in many places. When the cataclysm comes upon you, the Chastisement, which is so sorely needed now, I will be unable to shield you any longer from it. All who are of well spirit will have no reason to fear. They will go through this with great hope and heart, for the ultimate outcome will be with joy to all who have remained with My Son. (vol I page 63)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - The tribulations will be given for the cleansing of your earth. The pages are turning very fast, much faster than the Father would wish. But man now has in his power to govern the remaining hours of his time upon earth. (vol I page 81)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - There will be given many warnings before the Chastisement. One major Warning will be given soon to your country. The Chastisement and cleansing will come in two parts of the world. One will be in your side. (vol I page 82)

Man will be subjected to a cleansing that has never been experienced since the beginning of the world. All who are of well spirit will have no fear, for all is in the plan of the Father. (vol I page 83)

MARCH 18, 1973 - You will be warned by the approach of the Chastisement some time before. Penance will come too late for many. (vol I page 85)

MARCH 24, 1973 - I have the foreknowledge to impart to you that only a few will be saved in the coming Chastisement. Many will be taken from the world before this crucible of suffering. (vol I page 89)

MARCH 25, 1973 - I do not have to give you the count of hours, days, or years before the coming Chastisement. What matters is that you prepare your souls now for what lies ahead of you. (vol I page 90)

APRIL 14, 1973 - The sign of the Son Man will appear before the great Chastisement. Should the prayers of atonement be discontinued on these sacred grounds, the Chastisement in earth-time will be hastened. (vol I page 95)

MAY 30, 1973 - When the Chastisement comes upon you, many will flee with whatever they have on their backs or on their persons. Therefore, My children, it is not for decoration that I have asked you to wear your beads of prayer about your neck. It was for when you flee; you will have your armor upon you. (vol I page 103)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - Listen well, My child. All is in the power of the Father. What is to befall man, he has brought this upon himself. He has brought about the need for cleansing. You will all approach the days ahead with great trust, with great love in the Mercy of the Father. (vol I page 126)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - Man has only one means now to avert the planned Chastisement and Warning. The Warning and the Chastisement will follow soon upon each other if man continues on his present course. He must now humble himself before the world. He must do much penance, sacrifice, and make atonement for the many offenses against his God. Only in this manner will I, as a Mediatrix between man and God, be able to hold back the destruction which is fast heading towards earth. (vol I page 134)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Man will now make complete atonement to the Father, or he will receive his recompense by a major Warning to mankind, and should this go unheeded, a great Chastisement. In this Chastisement, My children, billions will be lost. Many lives will be lost. (vol I page 141)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - I have been much saddened, My child, at the reception of My warnings to many. They have closed their ears and their hearts to My pleas. How sad will be their awakening. The Father has His hand

poised to send upon you a just Warning and Chastisement. All those who have remained of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through this Warning and Chastisement without heavy incident.....St. Michael: Listen and heed well the warning from the Queen of Heaven. You have chosen to close your ears to these warnings. There will come upon the earth a great cataclysm in the heavens. In this manner you will be forced to acknowledge your God. Man has offended the Creator too long. Make atonement now, for you time grows short. (vol I page 147)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - My child, it is a dark day for mankind. Man has failed the test anew. Murder, and violence, sin, is a way of life in your country and the world. How long can I hold back the great cataclysm upon you? Do not think, or go about your daily lives without preparation, for it will come upon you suddenly. I have warned you, I have given you the plan for your salvation, as given to Me by the Father. It is through the merciful heart of the Father that I have come to these Sacred Grounds as a Mediatrix between God and man. However, your days are counted. Gather your loved ones, save your souls and the souls of those you love, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 169)

APRIL 13, 1974 - Know, My children, you are going through the time of test and trial. All that is rotten will fall. The sheep will be separated from the goats. There will come upon mankind in due time, a great Warning, a great Warning of magnitude beyond human comprehension, and then, should you not change your ways, there will come upon mankind one of the greatest Chastisements ever seen before nor ever shall be seen again. Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as though it had never been. Many eyes will see and yet, not perceive the truth, so much have they blinded themselves to the truth of the light, turning away from their God and giving themselves to the morals of a world that has now turned to satan. (vol I page 191)

MAY 22, 1974 - The Father is all merciful, wishing none to be lost. However, many chastisements will be sent upon mankind. This will be tempered with a great, majestic celestial manifestation from the Father. And after this, My child, should man not recognize the signs of his time, there will be sent upon him the Ball of Redemption. The few with faith have held back this great Warning and Chastisement. However, the scales must be balanced, as time is running out, My child. Work with great haste; persevere in your mission. Accept the will of the Father. (vol I page 198)

MAY 30, 1974 - St. Michael: Listen well and repeat my words. Woe, woe to man of earth, he calls down upon himself a just punishment for the abominations he commits in his heart and the abominations in the Sacred Temples of God. Wars, famine, flood, cataclysm, and the Ball of Redemption. Know that in this order man shall be cleansed. (vol I page 204)

JUNE 18, 1974 - Yes, My child, there will be a great War and a great Miracle, and then the great Chastisement. It is all to come to pass. Yes, My child, the great Chastisement will be a baptism of fire. In your country there are areas, My children, that will fall into major catastrophe. (vol I page 222)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - You ask, My child, again, about the Ball of Redemption. Yes, the Ball is out there, My child, in your atmosphere. There will be a great Warning, there will be a phenomenon of great magnitude and there will be a great Chastisement. All must come about. However, mankind holds the balance for the coming events. (vol I page 243)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - It will be a time of great tribulation for all! A tribulation so great that were not My Son to take pity on you and intervene, no life would remain upon your planet. Pray, pray, My children, for you do not know what lies ahead of you. (vol I page 262)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - There will be a great Warning sent to mankind. And should this not be acted upon, a great Chastisement shall soon follow. The numbers lost in this Chastisement are beyond all that human mind would comprehend. (vol I page 272)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - Know that the Warning is fast approaching mankind. Know that there will be a Chastisement far greater than mankind has ever seen. Those who remain after this cleansing, will be there not by accident but at the Will of the Father. They will join with My Son to set the world right again. (vol I page 286)

My child, you feel the heat, unusual heat. Know that at the time of the Chastisement, the brightness of the coming celestial punishing agent from the Father, will light up the night as the day. The heat will turn your winters to summer. Yes, My child, the celestial body will throw off a great amount of heat upon your earth. (vol I page 289)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - In the great trial ahead, My children, many young will be taken from the world. In the great Chastisement many of My children will be removed, some without going into the deep sleep. Yes, My child, nothing is impossible with the Father. (vol I page 299)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - The abyss is opened wide; the demons are set loose upon you. Those who have given themselves to satan will be claimed by him. The great Chastisement will come shortly before the arrival of My Son. (vol I page 314)

JULY 15, 1975 - Woe to mankind who has set upon the world a blade of error! No man shall escape the Chastisement! Houses will blow in the wind. Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been! Eyes will see and still not believe, so hardened are the hearts of man. Sin, and all manner of evil, has become a way of life in your nation and the countries upon earth! One by one in a sudden movement many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth! Many of the good must do heavy penance and suffer for this evil but winning their eventual crown in the Eternal Kingdom of God the Father. (vol I page 382)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - My child, much has been given to you in knowledge. The Eternal Father has set a measure. 'Measure for Measure' shall the 'world' reap the whirlwind. There shall come upon mankind a Chastisement of tremendous magnitude! A Chastisement that has never been seen nor will it ever be seen again by the eyes of man. In the Mercy of the Eternal Father, there will be given to you a Warning; a visual Warning and, then if mankind set himself against the Eternal Father, choosing to continue in his life of sin, he will receive a just judgment from the Eternal Father and he will be cleansed of his sin by a Baptism of Fire, the Ball of Redemption, spoken of by My Mother, is on it's way! Measure for Measure, your days are counted; I do not come to set fear in your hearts; as My Mother has not come to set fear in your heart. But, We bring to you the knowledge of what is to come! Your future is now! Live your life daily expecting what is to be an eventuality. (vol I page 410)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - There will be sent upon mankind a Chastisement! Your earth shall tremble! Do not hide yourselves in the mountains! Your soul is exposed before the Eternal Father. None shall hide from His Wrath!.....Your earth, a world that has given itself to satan, shall be cleansed by a baptism of fire! None shall escape! Every man, woman and child shall feel the effects of this cleansing!.....All who remain in the light shall pass through this dark time with perseverance and hope. The Trinity shall stand above you! There shall be at the end of the tribulations a new world! (vol I page 431)

MAY 15, 1976 - When you find, in your human nature, a failing approaching, you may ask Jesus in this manner: My Jesus, my Confidence! You will repeat this: My Jesus, my Confidence! You will find, My children, that there is great comfort for you all in the days ahead. Do not be discouraged. Do not be stopped in your mission by the opinion of man.O My children, a great Chastisement is to come upon mankind. Your country. America the beautiful, shall be washed clean by trial. I cannot promise you now, My children, a turning away of this Chastisement. It is imminent upon mankind. (vol I page 486)

DECEMBER 6, 1976 - The peace promised by My Mother will not come at this time. Man has set himself on the road to great Tribulation!.....All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through this crucible of suffering with hope and courage, for they will have their armor; a knowledge of the value of prayer and hope in the Eternal Kingdom.....Re-read, My children, the Messages given through My Mother and other seers throughout the world. Learn by them and act upon them for you have been given the pattern for your future.....It will be a battle, My children, I assure you, a battle such as never has been seen upon your earth, and never will be seen again. All will enter into this battle, every man, woman, and child shall feel its effects. (vol I page 452)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Many signs shall be given for your direction. If you are not blind, you will recognize them, I assure you, My children, when the Chastisement is to come upon you, you will all know. (vol I page 503)

VOLUME I I

APRIL 2, 1977 - The world's people will cry: And where is His coming? They await My Son, but for what? Are they ready for Him? No, I say unto you: If you receive tomorrow the Chastisement, three-quarters of mankind will be destroyed without deliverance! Is this what you want, My children? (vol II page 31)

MAY 30, 1977 - I understand the harvest of souls shall be small for Heaven. My children, listen now and act upon My counsel. The time is growing short. There will be sent upon mankind a Chastisement such as has never been seen upon your earth before, and shall never be visited again upon mankind, for at the end of this Chastisement there will be not much flesh left upon earth. (vol I page 50)

I repeat: All the plans of Heaven for your Chastisement can be forestalled, held in abeyance, if you make an effort to do penance and change your ways that have offended your God. (vol II page 52)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My children, the Ball of Redemption shall be the climax of Chastisement upon mankind. However, because of the abominations and all manner of sin coming from the hearts of mankind, he will be allowed to proceed slowly, and then his path accelerating onto the road to his own destruction. (vol II page 58)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - At the end of the great conflagration and crisis only a few will be left. Only a few will be saved. They will be truly the remnant. There will be Our Lady said, a second coming of Her Son. (vol II page 102)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - My children, your earth has evolved now into a state of immorality and sin far worse than it was in the time of Noe. What can I say further to you, My children, but to counsel you and warn you that the Eternal Father is making ready a great trial for mankind. The heavens shall explode and roll back as a sheet. Hearts shall stop in fear of what is to come upon mankind. This coming Warning, My children, is minor in comparison to the Chastisement, the great Chastisement that shall then follow. (vol II page 112)

MAY 20, 1978 - My children, your scientists say in their arrogance that they may control this disaster, and I say unto you: They are foolish in their search for knowledge, for they have been searching and never coming to the truth! Man of sin, man of insanity and destruction, you have made sin a way of life, and your fruits shall be death! (vol II page 149)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - O My children of the United States, do you not understand what is ahead for you? Your country, the United States, has not known what it is to suffer through destructive forces. My children, you shall not escape the destruction that the bear of Communism has set upon many countries in Europe and the world. You cannot compromise your Faith to save what there is left, for everything upon earth shall fall as rubble with the Chastisement. A Ball of fire, a Chastisement, a baptism of fire, is heading for mankind. Can you not understand! (vol II page 201)

My child, you will work with great haste to warn My children. It is not a wrathful God Who wishes to destroy them nor to bring Chastisement upon them. However, in the ways of God that could never be understood by the human mind, He must chastise many to bring them back.

I repeat: The Chastisement will be great, but man must understand, there is another chastisement. One will come from man, through the hands of man, a war so great that it will almost exterminate the earth but for the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. And the Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 202)

MAY 23, 1979 - There shall be set upon mankind a great Warning, far greater than man has ever experienced upon earth; and woe to the man who has not repented before the Chastisement. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth.I ask as your God, that all who can read will daily read the Book of Life and Love, and you shall not be taken unawares when the Warning and the great Chastisement befalls mankind. The second part of this Chastisement shall be a war far greater than any war that has ever come upon your earth. And what did you do when My Mother warned you many years ago, bishops and cardinals in My House, my Church? What did you do to set a plan, to set in motion a plan, for saving the children, the sheep, your children in My Church? Because of pride and arrogance you chose to keep this secret from the world. And now what will you do? A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 215)

JUNE 2, 1979 - I have often warned you, that unless you turn back from your present road, a road that means the destruction of souls and the eventual physical destruction of many nations upon your earth, unless you turn back now, what more can I say, but to acknowledge the fact from the Eternal Father that a great Warning, preceded by minor warnings upon earth, a great Warning shall be set upon mankind. After this, unless you turn back and do great penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father for your offenses to Him, you will receive a great Chastisement. And in this Chastisement, approximately three-quarters of mankind shall be destroyed. My children, is this what you want? (vol II page 222)

JUNE 9, 1979 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your children and all of the children of the nations of earth. The great Chastisement shall take the greatest part of mankind from the earth. (vol II page 223)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - The great Tribulation will soon be upon mankind. Those who pass through the tribulation shall come out cleansed, their robes cleansed with the blood of the Lamb. (vol II page 249)

JUNE 18, 1980 - My voice cries out to you all now to be prepared, for the tribulation is at hand. All who have listened to My Mother's counsel and are of well spirit, have no fear. My words to you are consolation. I do not seek to place fear into your hearts. I console you with the knowledge that you will be saved. Remember in the days ahead, remember My words of consolation to you all: You will say "My Jesus, my Confidence"!.....My children, you will read and re-read the messages from Heaven given through My Mother to you. Read them well, for much has been over-looked in the past. You will receive great knowledge, and you will be able then to know the day, the hour of the tribulation. (vol II page 273)

MARCH 18, 1983 - My child, there is much to be done before the Warning, and then the great Chastisement, in between this shall come forth the Third World War. You will see carnage, and killings, and blood running in your streets, My children. (vol II page 378)

MARCH 26, 1983 - Yes, My child and My children, the world now is being prepared by the Bear and will face a crucible of suffering. As My Mother has told you before, I will repeat again: There will be minor chastisements, and then will come the great Warning and the greatest of Chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen before in your nation or the nations of the world and We pray will never then be seen again. However, only a few will be saved.My child and children, there will be a great Chastisement, but this will coincide with the arrival of the Ball of Redemption and the Third World War. (vol II page 383)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children of the world, I come to you with great news, not one, though, of joy, but of pity and sorrow. I say sorrow, because for many earth-years I have wandered among you, from place to place, and country to country, trying to warn you to avert this coming Chastisement, which is fast approaching mankind. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.What can I do, My child, you say to yourself, as this goes through your head with fear. There is nothing to fear, My child; I have given you the course. You will pray the Rosary daily, My children, link to link, bead to bead, going throughout the whole world. For I repeat; your time is about up; any day, any hour, you will face the major part of the Chastisement.My children, I caution you now, and I wish that you remember these instructions from several years ago in earth's time that I gave to you, to keep in your homes a good supply of canned goods. They have shelf value, My children, they will not spoil. But better that you keep them and they spoil than to have come upon you the great Chastisement. It will be a ball of fire which will ignite many of the chemicals that are being stored up for the destruction of the nations.My children, not only with the canned foods will you store just food, but you must also make known to your families and your friends that they had best keep blankets and water in tight containers; for there will be on the onset of the Chastisement, there will be nothing that you can buy due to contamination.

The world may call it the onslaught of holocaust, but not many will have the opportunity to try to figure what has happened about them, as they run back and forth and try to flee before the Chastisement. Don't look back, My children, as you find the bodies, black, dead bodies, lying among your roads. Do not touch them or you will die, also.....This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.My child and My children, pray for those poor mothers who had the missing children. There will be great punishments before this major Chastisement, My child. There will be many punishments; many tears shall flow from the mothers eyes, and their hearts shall be opened for mercy, begging for mercy.I want everyone upon earth to know that the great Chastisement and the punishments of droughts, earthquakes, tornadoes, are but minor compared to the number of lives that will be lost with the great Chastisement.

My child and My children, the murders of the unborn will bring great Chastisement upon the United States, Canada, and the nations of the world, that are now contributing not only to the delinquency of your children and the world's children, but are condoning murder and euthanasia. Euthanasia, My child and My children, is murder!.....We have been very patient. The Eternal Father has voiced His decision within My hearing, and I tell you, My children, your Chastisement is just ahead.Yes, My child, in the great Chastisement a ball of fire shall fall into the waters killing all that is living in the seas. And, also, unfortunately, because they could not listen and change their ways, many will die also from the flames and also from the waters. Those living along the coastlines, We caution them to keep a sacramental and a crucifix upon their doors, for the angel of death shall not enter your home.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, especially My child Veronica, I knew of your suffering, and I knew that you would not turn your back on My pleas to come to the grounds this evening. I will not tax you, My child, with too long a Message for the world this evening. But most of all, I come to say, My children, that your time has been shortened. The cataclysm, the day of sorrow, and the dark, long days are coming upon you.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have wandered for years throughout your land, with tears streaming from My broken heart, warning you that the hourglass is almost empty. Like a thief in the

night, the Chastisement shall come upon you. Are you ready, My children? Have you read, and reread the messages from Heaven given from the years that go back to 1970? Those prior to 1970 are, also, most urgent to be given to the world.The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I brought you here this evening, for I know regardless of your physical illness, you would be here if We ask. And you waited and waited, My child, for hopefully, in your heart, you know that by the time you were to come, you would be stable enough on your legs to get there. Yes, My child, We called you because We needed you, My child, as We need all the seers of the world to gather now and stop the coming Chastisement. The Eternal Father now has taken into His hand a most luminous ball; it is a red ball of fire. It is growing very heavy in His hand; it no longer sets at the base of His throne, and He shall poise now to throw this. It will be thrown, My child, at the world; a ball of fire.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I want you, My children, to wear the Brown Scapular. You must wear the Brown Scapular. The time of times is approaching. The great Chastisement is approaching. The hours upon earth should be counted in the few. These are truly, My children, your latter days. You cannot escape the oncoming fury.You are living in the times of the coming of the great Tribulation. And were it not I to return, I will tell you also, My children, were not I to return there would be no flesh left.I repeat again: When I return to earth, I shall return the way I left. I ascended, and I shall then descend, with the armies of Heaven. You will see a banner that shall be raised at that time called "Faithful and True," and in that way you will know Me. My Mother will, also, descend during the time of tribulation. Now do not become confused; that does not mean that My Mother has left you, or is leaving you. My Mother has promised that She shall be with you until the end of time; and She will.The Eternal Father has the Ball poised in His hand; your end can come by day. It will come upon you quickly, and how many shall be prepared? Do you have your candles? Do you have your water, your canned food, and your blankets? It will become an extremely cold day with the start of the Tribulation, and you will welcome having these on hand, My children. Do not take this lightly, but abide by Our direction and you shall not be caught short of provisions.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.....My child and My children, this message will not be greeted gleefully by your clergy. But since Lucy has been silenced, it is necessary that the world knows the truth. I will also send this message out through one more seer in the world, and if it is not abided by, I have nothing to do but to allow the Chastisement to fall upon mankind.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - I know, My child, this comes as great shock to you, but you must understand that We did caution the world, and the pastors, to mend their ways now, for even many mitres have fallen into hell. Do not be shocked, My child. I know this puts great strain on your weakened heart, but you must make it known to the world that many must offer themselves in compensation, We will say, for those who have not received the grace to enter even into purgatory. Perhaps, at the end of time, My children, when the world meets with the great Chastisement, and the gates of hell then are opened for all to see, and the gates of purgatory opened for all

to come out, then you will understand what has happened in the past, and what is coming in the future, as you ponder My words tonight.You have your chance now, as My Mother pleads for your cause, to stop what you are doing now, that displeases the Eternal Father; or you shall be sent, within the next year, a far worse plague upon mankind, if the great Chastisement hasn't already overcome you.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, prayer has not become a way of life for many. That is why communism has got such a foothold in your country and in other countries of the world. The prayers given to you in your childhood will be remembered always, I know, My children; but there are those who have not received these prayers in their schools, for prayer has been outlawed in many areas of your country and the world. It took but a few without faith to bring down the flag, for even your country's flag is being defiled, My children. I speak both of the United States and Canada, for when the great Tribulation falls upon them, they will have to hold each other up; for they cannot escape through the waters to get help. They will not escape through the skies, but the number of dead will be counted in the millions.

My child and My children, I do not have to go through the long list of carnage that is taking place in My Church upon earth. It will suffer a great Chastisement soon, very soon, for the communism that is spreading throughout your country, the United States, is entering upon the churches. You can see what they already did, My child, to your church, and understand why We are so desperately in need of those who are willing to sacrifice their lives for the hereafter. I say the hereafter, for the reward in Heaven shall be great for those who will be willing to stand up and fight for the truth, for their God, to keep the Church as I asked it to be: One, Holy and Apostolic.Now, My children, continue with your prayers. All the others cannot count but your prayers this evening. And remember the Pope, as My Mother sought to put in your mind, as though She was branding it in your conscience, to get in touch with Pope John Paul II and ask him, plead with him! - to please do what My Mother asked back at Fatima. *Do what She asked, otherwise the world will find itself ablaze.*

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and my children, We have gone throughout the world, in various places for many earth-years, trying to warn mankind that unless he changed his ways great Chastisement shall fall upon mankind. There have been wars and rumors of war, but first you will receive the Warning, the great Warning. Many hearts shall stop with fear.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - However, I acknowledge the fact that, My child, I have taken you from your home in a weak state; but you know how urgent it was from Our discourse with you all day today, My child, that you get here this evening. For the evil is accelerating in the world. We cannot hold back the Chastisement much longer. The Father has at the foot of His throne the Ball of Redemption. Look up and describe what you see, My child.Veronica: I see a very wonderful Man. He is so grand fatherly, with a long white beard. And He is sitting with the most beautiful cape on Him; He looks like a regal King. He's smiling. There is no way to explain Him. And He is so translucent and shining. I know it is the Eternal Father. But He has at the foot of His throne a large ball; it's like a ball of fire. I know quite a number of years ago I saw this ball in a photograph taken by the people from Canada. I did not know what it meant then but now I understand the photograph.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - My child and My children, if I could open up the sky above Me and show you a picture of the tears that fall upon you! It's truly raining teardrops from Heaven. For many of you are blind to what lies ahead. There will be a time of great tribulation upon mankind. Will you be able to persevere during this time?.....My child, you understand the Eternal Father is most merciful, and My Son does not want the world to be destroyed. However, great tribulations shall be set upon mankind. Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed, destroyed by fire and brimstone.....Laws are being made now to protect the offenders of God, the homosexuals. Mankind will have a banner ahead. There will be tribulations set upon the world before My Son returns to gather His own. Yes, in time many will be removed from the earth. However, there will be a tribulation before that moment.

CHOICE - See Free Will

CHURCH/HOUSE OF GOD

VOLUME I

JULY 15, 1970 - Do not defame My Son's Sanctuary! Visit My Son often for He will protect you against the darkness.....Do not be ashamed of My Son's Crown. Why do you hide His Cross? Darkness covers My Church. My Son is hurt. Turn to My Son.(vol I page 11)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - Joseph has been forgotten. Love him and pray to Joseph. He will guide you on the path. Yes, the enemy is within the Holy Church. Satan will find many to create heresy with loss of the true Faith. Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder. (vol I page 13)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Stand beside My Vicar. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration. Do not abandon the Holy Father for he is your Father on earth. Do not abandon My Son's gift to you in Holy Church, for it is Our home on earth, your Heavenly habitat, sheltering you from the Dark Knights (satan's henchmen), wandering about to drag you to the bottomless pit! Find shelter in Jesus' arms. Remain close to Him. (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Do not leave Holy Church. Do not fall away from the Church for the sins of man. Only My Rosary holds back the darkness.Your way of life in your Country has been planned by Satan for the destruction of souls, with the destruction of the Holy Church of My Son and the Divinity of My Son. The gates of hell will not prevail against My Son's Church! (vol I page 14)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Though the forces of evil have entered the Holy Church, they will not destroy the House of My Son. Do not abandon My Son because of the present confusion, for We will rescue you from the darkness!.....Who created the pagan rituals that I see before Me, in the Holy Places of Prayer? For well I remember how they too, danced about My Son's Cross, clapped their hands to the beat of each drop of His Blood! Why must you make My Son continue His anguish? See the torn Flesh, the Heart laid bare! Won't you stand beneath the Cross with Me, now? (vol I page 17)

Visit My Son often in the Tabernacles of the world. Do not be turned away by the present strife, for always remember. Where Jesus is, there is your Church.....Do not My dedicated, take away the pictures and statues for then the children will cast their eyes on things of the world. We will be just a memory, a legend to them. Blessed be the dear souls who placed the child in My arms..... (vol I page 18)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - This man of perdition, this man out of hell, will spread his darkness through Holy Church! Hold the Truth always in your heart! Pray for your priests, your hierarchy, for the Faith has grown weak! They will be victimized by the evil one who is now loose in your Land. He will only possess a soul that has grown weak! Strengthen your souls by staying with My Son, near the Tabernacles of the world. Accept the gift of My Son often, His Physical Body, present in your Eucharist, given to you only by consecrated hands blessed by My Son and Ordained to do His Work and represent Him! Turn you face from those who wish to profane the Body of My Son. The Light of the Holy Spirit will guide you in this respect! The indignities to My Son, the Eternal Father and all Heaven are increasing with the increased destruction of the man of sin! His goal is the possession of all spirits destined for My Son's Kingdom. (vol I page 23)

Remember January 21, 1971! This was the day My children, when the man of perdition came to your city and entered your Holy Church. Now he moves about and will spread destruction throughout your Land before he proceeds on to Egypt. Remember this date, My children, for it was a sad day for mankind. For what could be sadder than the entrance of the anti-Christ into your Land. (vol I page 24)

MARCH 24, 1971 - I would like you to call on Michael often!! He is the guardian of My House!... I must bring forth the sad truth, My children, that a House in darkness will wear a band of death about it! (vol I page 25)

APRIL 3, 1971 - I must now caution you in the days ahead, you must not be led or misled by the events that the evil one will bring upon you in his attempt to destroy My Son's House (Church). You must help your priests. It is not constructive to speak out in anger against My Son's House. If you have anything to say that you feel is being done wrong, go to the ones concerned, your priests, your bishops. Do not spread words among the disbelievers, those waiting to take anything that can be thrown back to destroy My Son's House. You must realize now that the trouble within My Son's House has been caused by defiled man of perdition, the anti-Christ, who has been loosed among you in this final battle. If you would put aside your worldly pleasures, your pampering of your body, your eyes would no longer be blinded. You could see the existence of the evil one in your country; but no! You have chosen to cast Us aside for temporary pleasures. Those who have loved Us enough to care; there is nothing to fear, for We will extend Our Mercy far and wide. (vol I page 26)

MAY 19, 1971 - Yes, they will be needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, your ways of entertainment, your means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

I love you all, My children, My Son loves you, do not force Our hand upon you! Yes, We see those whom satan has placed within Our House. You know who you are! You went on the wide road. Throughout your country We see pagan practice! Who led them into such vile practices? There is a well laid plan to destroy My Son's House, many have sold their souls to get to the head! Eternal damnation is their destination!Why have they chased Michael from My Son's houses? He was their guardian! They must place Michael back in My Son's house! Yes, they have shut doors and minds against him! But they cannot shut him out of the hearts of those destined for Our Kingdom. What kind of noises do We hear in My Son's house? Demons on the prance! Did they not dance around My Son's cross as He hung there on the wood?

We can see and hear everything! Nothing is hidden from Us. Nothing can be done in secret. The Eternal Father is the Lord High God in Heaven and your Creator. As such He can destroy you! I have told you before that everything has been planned for your destruction and the evil is well rooted in your country now, your country is in dire danger because it has the facilities to promote more evil throughout the world. Therefore the punishment will be far greater! The man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in My Son's House! You will glorify My Son in your house, (Jesus), or you will not stand as a house! You will not glorify man before God! You will not exchange the heart of God for gold or silver. You will stand with the Holy Father and render him no more sorrow. You who have been his disobedient children, stop plunging the knife into his heart! He is Our Vicar. He is your Father on earth, why do you disobey him? (vol I page 28)

JUNE 15, 1971 - Unless you pray for the souls that are falling in My Son's house (church) you too, will be affected by the disaster that lies ahead of you! Yes, My words were given in the same vein many years ago, and they too, were not heeded. Did you act upon them? No! You hid them from the world! What will you do now? Yes,, I warned you many years ago that satan would enter My Son's House! (church) but you did not listen. Now he is there! Have pity for all men of sin! Have pity for those who represent My Son and have fallen into the web of deceit of satan! They will all be answerable to Us, more so, for they were given the graces to fight this!

What is this darkness? You ask Me, My child. The darkness is a blindness of heart! Yes, you can be conditioned to be confused and no longer recognize the truth. You have a free will to go your own way, should you fall, you must fall alone! We will not let you take innocent souls with you. You are treading on My Son's House and making it a place of self gratification for arrogant man who follows after his own lusts! Your love of money has been your downfall. Yes, you are misguided. There will be much suffering for those who stand to defend My Son's House! This can never be destroyed for the foundation is solid. The foundation is My Son! But many now dishonor Him in His House. Blind man of self gratification, blind man who pursues after his own heart, his lusts! You call the hand of the Father down heavily upon you! This condition did not arrive over night, or this year, or 2 years ago. Yes, it has been well planned!delusions!.....Oh, mournful, heresy! Whatever will We do with you? Satan is now banding his disciples within My House, My Heart is bleeding. We watch this, My Mother's Heart is torn! (vol I page 29)

JULY 1, 1971 - You will not conduct and perform acts of mockery in My House! (church) Oh My poor blind children, you do not see what is already upon you! You do not recognize the signs, you choose to blind yourself to the truth! (vol I page 30)

JULY 25, 1971 - Your country is calling upon itself a greater danger for when they sent themselves against My Son and seek to lock Him out of their Houses and to lock Him out of their country, We have no recourse but to chastise you as We would disobedient children. All about you, you see the disobedience of children. In your schools, your government, you churches, where is the respect, the honor to your God. (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - A house in darkness wears a band of death about it! You will not mislead the children any longer! (vol I page 33)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - Your country has cast Us aside, yes, they are a few who stayed with Us, satan has done his work of folly well! Yes, satan has gone into the highest positions in My House (Church), but, he will not triumph in the final count. The victory will be with Us, for he (satan) will only proceed as My Father deems. The Chastisement you receive will be a cleansing! It will gather souls for the Kingdom but, many at the time, will still not recognize the truth. (vol I page 33)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - Satan has placed his disciples in your schools. Satan has placed disciples in My Son's House. You will have to seek them out. You will need My Son to guide you. You will not recover these souls without prayers or sacrifice, violence will gain you nothing, for you will destroy your own souls! (vol I page 33)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Beware, My children, of those about you who are enemies of light and life. You must flee from them. I repeat: You must flee from false pastors, not to give disrespect to My Son's House (Church) but to prevent the souls of your children being contaminated by the evil. He (anti-Christ) is working hard in My Son's House (Church). But this you will remember in the days ahead, they will not be triumphant. All evil is never triumphant. We will bring the sword and destroy these evil one's in My Son's House! They have darkened the souls of My children and I seek to bring them back to Me. They who once were the light and now have walked into the darkness. I give you the knowledge, My children. (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - My child, you will make My message known to the world. We implore all true hearts to spread My message. My words will be few, the darkness is deeper. I have just come through the shadows. I have with Me, My child, three guardian (angels) of My Son's House (Church). He (anti-Christ) the evil one will not destroy My Son's House. Yes, there will be many martyrs in the days ahead. All parents must rescue their children from the evils of error! We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. You must know this truth of the evil that is about you, and must fight this evil with prayer and sacrifice of your worldly desires! Or you will not escape the Chastisement planned by the Father! Unless you heed My words and guide My Church, unless you erase the evidence of error in My Son's House, you will be destroyed! Repeat: A house in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.Weep not for Me, My child, but cry for your children. But mothers cry for your children for they are the true victims! I have begged you to remove the corruption in your country and now covers like the darkness of the abyss your government, your schools and My Son's House. But you were apathetic to My warnings. What will you do now? (vol I page 36)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - My child, man hath aligned himself with Our adversary, satan. Man has taken up arms against Us! Unless the forces of anti-Christ be removed from My Son's House there will be great suffering! Those who remain true to My Son's House (Church) will be asked to suffer much! Satan has now loosed many agents among you. They have a strong army. The ultimate victory will be Ours! We have given you your armor. Your defense will be found there. You have your armor. Now you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going in your country. It must be one life of atonement, sacrifice, and prayer! The numbers left after the conflagration will be counted in the few. The choice will be given to every individual which road he will travel. Yes, there are many in My Son's House who have fallen. Even those can be saved with your prayers. The ones whom your prayers do not recover, they will become members of satan's crew, for already he (satan) has aligned them against those who will defend My Son's House! We have asked your Holy Father for a great sacrifice. You, in your resort to prayer will hold a balance of the sacrifice.

Call on Michael more often. He will enter My House without even being acknowledged within My House! Anti-Christ covers the earth now. Those who choose him surround their lives with materialism's and this new creation of humanism will find they have only been prey of satan, and when they have rejected the light that We have given them they will have willfully cast Us aside! They have done so willfully! All past messages must be dispersed at this time for the "future" is now here! I give you, Veronica, peace of spirit from the heart of the Father. Continue to gather the souls. Make is known that the Faith in My Mass, in My House, shall not be discarded. You will NOT lose faith in My Mass. I am present in physical and spirit in My House and in My Mass and anti-Christ shall not destroy this truth!Agents of satan are everywhere. You will learn to recognize the face of evil. Pray for the Light! (vol I page 37)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - Those who remain true to My Son will be given the light in the dark days. We will not abandon any to Lucifer for all who call for your help and assistance will receive the graces to carry them through. You will wear your Rosary and remain close to My Son's tabernacles throughout the world. Spread not your time questioning the ethics or the reasoning of mere man who used My Son's House, but retire within the spirit and come to My Son in His House looking at Him through the spirit not through worldly eyes. He will always be there in His House. Our lawfully ordained priests will always have the power to bring My Son in physical body to you. The trappings as such, placed on the procedure by man are of nothing, for you will live in the spirit concerned not with aspects of worldliness and decoration now, for in truth the destruction and removals in My Son's House are but symptoms, indications of the major illness in My Son's House, caused by the entrance of the evil one who you know as anti-Christ, the adversary of satan and darkness. (vol I page 38)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - All who deny My Son and have developed pride in worldly interests, blinding them to the words of My prophets choosing to rewrite to distort the written and spoken word of Our prophets, to satisfy their own purpose and self gratification, striving after their own hearts, their own work of folly. Oh, arrogant

man! Why do you take your brothers and sisters further from Us? We view the vilest of desecration's being perpetrated in My Son's House!Prayer, sacrifice, atonement! Pray for the light; pray for all clergy. My Heart is filled with tears at the numbers fast going into darkness. Will they not recognize the evil that has entered upon My Son's House? (church) Our clergy must read Our Bible. They no longer find the Revelations in Our Book of Light and Life. Remember, My children, the day will come, after much suffering, when My Son will return to set all right again. Persevere against the forces of evil that now enshrouds your earth. Be nourished by the presence of My Son among you (Eucharist). Hold back the darkness! (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - An evil power enshrouds your world now, a power strengthened by the demons now loosed from the abyss. We see the earth covered in darkness. The victims of your decadent society are your children, the innocent victims of their elders. Have you not recognized the advent of anti-Christ into your land! Into your government, your schools, your news medias, and yes, now into My Son's House (Church)! Woe to evil man who has chosen to sell his soul to Lucifer for worldly gain of such temporary existence! There is great deception in My Son's House. Unless My message is heeded I will no longer be able to hold back His hand that will fall heavy upon you! Oh, My children, do not deafen your ears to My pleas now! Do not turn away from Me now! Oh, My children, see My heart so torn with sorrow, this Child I gave to you, with love; this Child you destroyed on earth before My eyes, this Child now grown whose Heart still bleeds with hurt, with yearning for your understanding. (vol I page 40)

A merciful God, Who asks for repentance, Who asks you to mend your ways now for your future is limited. Recognize the signs of the times. Your country, your world, your church, are being destroyed from within! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church, but Oh, the souls that are being lost to Us now. The advance of the darkness will all be on your decision! Those of grace must carry the Light! (vol I page 40,41)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - All humans are subject to temptation, error and the decision to accept the Light or the darkness, on free will. The choice will be given to all to accept or reject My Son, before the arrival of the cataclysm. The word will go throughout the world. You will not accept the rewritings of false prophets as satan has entered the highest ranks of My Son's House (Church). Pray for all priests. Pray for all who have in their power the measure of the balance for the destruction of innocent souls. My Son cries in anguish at the many abuses to His Sacred Being. Many souls are being led to the road of damnation by false teachers. Woe to evil man who by his avarice and evil example has chosen to sell his soul to Lucifer.....Confusion, confusion! All about Us We see confusion and the conditioning of errors. Family prayer must be instituted in the home. Without prayer you will walk the road of error! Many prayers of reparation are needed for Our Vicar. There is, My child, a plan to eliminate him. It is being developed to remove him from Our House for one who is known as anti-Christ, to reign, yes, this black leader is not black of color, but of heart. He will bring much evil into My Son's House. (vol I page 41)

And remember, a House in darkness wears a band of death about it. (Our Lady said that Holy Church will pass through a heavy trial, but Jesus will turn all evil to good.) (vol I page 42)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - The Church of the Living God vs. the church of man. Condemn not My House, My children, I gave it to you with peace and purity. It is man, in influence of satan, using fallen leaders, who seek to defy and defile Me and My House! Those who remain in the Light will recognize this truth. These loosed demons (out of hell) can be driven away by the guardians, the angels, assigned to My House to defend My House! Yes, even those who have fallen from grace will be rescued if they repent of their ways now and turn back to Us! Soon there will be a sword placed upon the world. (vol I page 43)

This hallowed place (Shrine) will be an oasis in a barren land. In time you will understand. There will be many tears before the gathering of My Son's House (Church). Keep hope and light of heart, for that day will come when all will be returned as beauty, of peace, as the Father has Created it to be. Persevere to that day and you will be counted among the blessed. (vol I page 43,44)

MARCH 24, 1972 - St. Michael: Hasten now! Listen to me! You make an irreverence of Our House (Church)! I am Michael. Guardian of the Faith, Guardian of the House, Guardian of the souls within the House. I speak to you now; you will listen, or meet the fate of an unrepentant generation! You have descended the steps backward and desecrated the Holy Temple! As such you call down upon yourself a just punishment!St. Gabriel: The war is on now! It has entered within the Holy Temple of God! You have set up a cross to worship, but you have built a false image; it is not of God, but of man! For this the sword will be heavy upon you!.....(Our Lady) My children, the evil has accelerated! I see the deep darkness in My Son's House (Church) Many Rosaries, many prayers are needed for Our Vicar. Unless you make sacrifices of the senses for your Vicar, he will be removed from among you! It will be a great sacrifice for the world, for you do not know what awaits you on the Seat of Peter! Soon there will be a violent change, My child, on your earth. (vol I page 44)

All cardinals and bishops are being held accountable for defilement of My Son. Those who have led many astray will now turn back and return to the Light of Truth. You have traded within My Son's House, man has traded within My Son's House; bargained His Body for gain and power, while souls are numberless that are being starved, and thirst for the pure Waters (people are like flowers; souls are flowers in God's Garden on earth, who are now in black soil; nourishing waters poisoned, so the fair lilies have wilted and many die) (St. Theresa, 1969, to Veronica: "Their flowers faces can no longer face up to the light.)The pictures you have been given (miraculous photos) were given because the faith has grown very weak. Man needs now physical proof. We are desperate for your acceptance of Our gifts to save each and every soul! We do not want the final count to be in the few! There will be the gathering of the souls when My Son sets His House to right! (vol I page 45)

MARCH 25, 1972 - You will make it known to all that the road ahead, My child, will now be rocky and is marked with thorns. Pray, sacrifice, atone now, for your Vicar! Among you and in My Son's House are those who are paving their road to Hell! Our hearts are grieved for they not only fall, but they take others with them. Innocent souls that are led by them into darkness! Woe to evil man who turns his back upon his God. When the hand falls upon him he will not rise!My child, I am not here to fill you with fright; all will be good for those of well spirit. I am not here to rescue the good, but to awaken those who have turned their backs and are following Lucifer! Your world is in darkness! Our House is in darkness! I roam, My children, throughout the world carrying the Light; My steps grow heavy. The Light is flickering. Won't you light your candle with Me and help Us in this war of the spirits? (vol I page 45)

There will be trials ahead, trials in My Son's House, and in your country. All who do not recognize My Son as the Savior shall not be given keys to the Kingdom. My Son, in the Father has given you all an inborn conscience, and guardians that you would not fall prey to the agents of satan or his planned elements. Should you throw away Our graces, you will become blind, in darkness, until you will no longer recognize the truth! (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Continue your prayers and sacrifices for your Vicar. The enemy has a well-founded plan to remove him from the seat of Peter. The enemy is waiting, who will recrucify My Son! Only you can help to hold back the darkness that is now smothering truth within My Son's House (Church). Our Church will rise triumphant in the final count, but how many souls must fall to satan before that time? How many who have been given the power in My Son's House are using this power to destroy souls. They have aligned themselves with satan!All who have sold their souls to satan will be claimed by satan. All who have remained true to Us and Our Church will stand forth and join My Son in the glorious day when all will be one!.....You must decide your path, hell or Heaven! There is no recourse, My children. You have all been given an inborn conscience. You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures! The world about you has become the playground of satan and his agents. Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. The punishment would be upon you this day but for the numbers of souls that satan would capture now. (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - My child, you will make it known to Our high priests that they are not to become involved in politics of the world. They are being led into the web that will take them into deep darkness. Harken now, and heed My words you are being blindly led into darkness! All who will stand to defend My Son in these trials, many will be martyred. Your government, your schools, and now My Son's house (Church) has been entered. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. The abyss, the deep pit, is filling fast!Rank in My Son's Church will not guarantee you entrance into the Kingdom. All who trade in My Son's house will be judged among the least! You will not bargain My Son for the things of your earth!Many of Our images are being removed from among you. Poor misguided children, and teachers! Do you not recognize the hand of satan! Do you not know that out of sight, out of mind is a proven fact? The young minds must have images, or they will cast their eyes on creations of darkness. The conditions in My Son's House, and in your world, is long in developing. Satan and his agents have worked their plan well among you. (vol I page 50)

MAY 30, 1972 - All Heaven cries for the numbers of souls abandoning My Son's House (Church). They are turning away, but must return and patch the cracks. Your government, schools, have been entered. My Son's House has been entered, but if you love My Son you will stay with Him. Chase satan out with a vigilance of prayer!Your city of evil will crumble into the dust! Your world leaders, who are Godless murderers, will fall to the sword! The Judas's in My Son's House shall fall to the sword. There are many Judas's in My Son's House. Do you think We do not see you? Your are being tolerated for you, too, can be saved if you turn from your road to hell. Turn back, Romans! Turn back while there is still time! When evil has reached its ultimate, you will be planet struck! During this trial in cleansing, only a few will be saved! (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Forged documents are coming out of Rome. The enemies within Holy Church seek to place the papacy and Pope Paul in a bad light; to place the blame on him, in an attempt to tear down the papacy and set up an international religion and not of Jesus Christ. Many are accepting as sheep going to the slaughter. They neither pray nor try to patch the cracks. Many are in need of awakening to the truth. Rank in the Church is no guarantee of salvation. The Light is dim now; Jesus will be re-crucified by members of His own House (Church). For what? Hell is their destination! Those in the Light cannot deny these facts. Shall We say We have a pope in chains? Yes! He cries, 'help, help!' He is being placed upon the cross now. Stand behind Holy Father, Pope Paul! Jesus commands this, now! (vol I page 53)

JUNE 18, 1972 - The monuments (statues) must be returned to My Son's House, now! All who keep the monuments in their homes will be saved. The pagan practices that are being condemned in My Son's House (Church) must now stop!All high priests of My Son's House will live in the spirit and not be concerned with the politics and worldly living. You will make your choice, you will stand with My Son, or you will be of the world, and you who have been given the graces to represent My Son in this world will be cast aside and condemned with the least for the offenses you are committing against your God! (vol I page 55)

JULY 15, 1972 - There is great darkness in My Son's House (Church); many have sold their souls to reach the head. Your Vicar will soon join the increasing list of martyrhood.There was a time, My child, when satan used only the world, but now he is in My Son's House, roaming! He has kept it in darkness! He shall not be victorious, but many tears will be shed before My Son intervenes.....You shall inform Our bishops that intellectual pride has been their downfall. You will inform the red hats that they have overstepped the boundaries you are like rodents burrowing into the structure of My Son's House! Many mites shall fall into hell! Hell, the abyss, is open wide. Number three (demon) enters among you. (Three demons of special mission are loosed, three more to go for 666.) (vol I page 56)

JULY 25, 1972 - There will be many mitres in hell! Many priests are on the road to damnation; with them they take others! For them, the lowest pit of the abyss will be eternity! Those entrusted with My Son's House will be held accountable for the fall of young souls! Your rank will be no guarantee of an entrance into the Kingdom! You have betrayed My Son! How dare you sell His House! You have sold My Son's House for the profits of

your temporary lifetime! Woe to evil man who has cast aside his God! You will receive the sword! (vol I page 57)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - St. Peter: Hear me well! Those in the House of God, you will stop your conversing, your leanings toward modernism, your venturing with rationalization! Turn back and get on your knees! You have been deceived by satan. He has been present at your meetings. Many receive the fate of hell! Your rank in the House of God gives you no precedence over another soul!, for you, too, will be cast aside and judged with the least for your part in the final damnation of those souls entrusted in your care by the Father!

The agents of hell are multiplying in the House of God. All cardinals and bishops will ask themselves this question: Can I stand before the Eternal Father and say, 'my teaching has been pure in Your sight? If you can say this with truth of heart, then you have been misled. Misled! If, in your truth, you have accepted the riches of the world, and sold souls for the acceptance of these riches, then you will be spit out like venom to enter the flames! You shall join Luciel (satan) in his kingdom! All cardinals and bishops will now take themselves off the road to hell! They will take their spirit where it belongs, wherein the realm of good, casting aside their lusts, their desire for riches, their pampering of the body, while the souls are starving! No longer will your offenses be tolerated!I have cried, I have wandered throughout the world pleading with you to listen to Me! I have also come to your earth to gather those who will be left to build and rebuild the shambles of My Son's House (Church), the shambles that satan has created., by using the will of a fallen generation! (vol I page 59)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - Those in My Son's House now receive final warning that they will not remove Our Vicar from the holy House of God, for to do so will set in motion the advent of the anti-pope into your house! You will not defile My Son in this manner!.....All Cardinal, all Bishops will stop wasting their words and get down on their knees now! Satan is among you, and his agents are multiplying in the holy House of God! Many are selling their souls for the temporary pleasures and riches of the world! Pray, My children, pray much for those who have fallen! (vol I page 63)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 - We see the greatest of evils being perpetrated in the holy House of God. The example being shown by the high men of the holy House of God is abominable! The harvest of Lucifer will be great. My heart has now uncountable thrusts from the hands of My children on earth.The aberrations and abominations being committed in the holy House of God have had no precedence from the time of Noah, and before the time of Noah! The offenses to your God call down justification for the end of your civilization. (vol I page 64)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1972 - Prayers, prayers! Many prayers are needed for your Vicar! My Son's House is being subverted from within! The forces of evil are gathering! There are many groups in secret who make plans to enter upon the seat of Peter! They have laid the groundwork of this entrance in well planned secret, but they do not know that they are only allowed this for the ultimate reversal to good! Man of his free will, will bring many trials upon himself. This will be allowed by the Father. All who have received the Light will not enter upon the wide road. All who have received the Light will pray and do penance for those who are upon the wide road! (vol I page 65,66)

NOVEMBER 1, 1972 - The Holy House of God will be cleansed by trial. In this manner, those who remain when My Son arrive will be ready to set up the glorious Kingdom! (vol I page 70)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - You must return Michael to My House! The exorcism must be brought back to My House. Man has replaced the unseen world with his worldly interpretation. He must recognize there is another world, unseen without the grace of the Father to most but all who are on your earth must pass on into the other world whether you reach the Light or descend into darkness for eternity will be of your decision. (vol I page 71)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - You have your armor, and I do not expect you to cast this aside. I know, My children, even in the House of My Son, many of the learned have chosen to mock the sacramentals! It is only satan's plan to remove from among them their protection! I repeat anew: Michael must be returned in prayer to My Son's House! For Michael will stand guardian over My Son's House (Church). (vol I page 76)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Before this battle is over, many who remain to stand forth to protect the honor of My Son will be subjected to torments from their own. Many martyrs will enter into the Kingdom. The persecution within the House of God will be heavy. The agents of hell seek to destroy My Son's House on earth. Many of the dedicated will grow weak and fall in with the plan of satan, preferring to accept a life without suffering on earth, refusing and casting from their minds the reality of the eternal life of the Kingdom. (vol I page 80)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - We ask all to remain steadfast and do not leave their home parishes. The heart of the House of God is the coming of My Son through the Consecration of His Host. Though We sorrow of the antics of many of Our high priests and clergy, you cannot deny the validity of the Consecration. (vol I page 85)

MARCH 18, 1973 - My Son is lonely; He has been abandoned in His tabernacle and His home. The doors have been locked. He remains there a prisoner of His own.....My Son is very lonely in His House. Won't you come with compassion and ease His loneliness? You do not abandon those you love. Have you no love for your Creator? Have you no love for He Who gave His life upon earth for you? Have you no love for He Who still sheds His Blood for you? There is now in the world a satanic grouping of one-world planners. They will eliminate slowly in their plan the Church of Jesus. This will be accomplished in great haste, should the Seat of Peter be abandoned at this time. (vol I page 86)

St. Michael: Open the doors and allow me to enter. Bring me back to stand guard over the House of God. You open the doors to demons with your permissiveness.....St. Theresa: There will be no strength in the House of God for man unless he returns to his ways that have proven strength in the past. By your fruit will you be known, and many now lie rotten upon your earth. They have also fallen from the trees before they grow to bear fruit. (vol I page 87)

MARCH 25, 1973 - The forces of evil always surround a shrine of purity. Therefore, you will use the invocation to Michael at all times. We have asked that Michael be entered back into the Holy House of God. His removal has opened the doors for the entrance of the evil spirits into the House of God. (vol I page 90)

St. Robert Bellarmine: Why do we find these abominations in the House of God What is the new modernism you claim so constructive in the House of God, while we see destruction about us and the loss of souls to the King of Heaven? Arrogant man! What are you calling down upon yourself bit your own destruction? Lovers of pleasure! Fornicators without conscience! Even among the men of God! what punishment do you call down upon yourselves! You who should stand forth as an example to your flock have led them from the road!! (vol I page 91)

APRIL 14, 1973 - Padre Pio: My spiritual children: Hear me, for I bring you the word of truth. Demons roam in the Houses of God. Prayer must chase them out! Atonement, prayer and sacrifice! I speak out for an imprisoned Vicar.....Michael must be returned to the House of God. All men in the House of God must turn from their worldly ways and be an example of the living Christ. They will get down on their knees and pray! Starve their bodies of the demons which they have entered; allowed to enter upon them. (vol I page 95)

MAY 30, 1973 - The Hand of God will fall heavy upon your world. For a man to let himself fall into perdition in his lay life, but when this perdition has entered into the House of God, it calls for a speedy and fast destruction! For all that is rotten will fall. Weak vines will break, boughs will be bent, but the Cross of the Living God shall not be bent by the will of man and to satisfy the design of a corrupt generation. No-o-o! For

woe to those who promoted evil in the House of God! They will be held accountable in full measure for the fall of the souls entrusted to their care. (vol I page 104)

JUNE 8, 1973 - St. Robert Bellarmine: I stand above my namesake, for the battle ahead will be one not only for the salvation of the human soul, but for the existence of the true Church of God! (vol I page 108)

JUNE 16, 1973 - You must restore within the House of God a strict discipline of life and procedure. Return to sacrifice and self-denial. You must starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. You cannot partake of the full pleasures of earth, all created for soul-destruction and enter also into the Kingdom. There is no middle road. The left follows into the darkness; and the straight road is in the light. (vol I page 109)

St. Michael: You will repeat this, my child. Rigid discipline and self-control and self-denial must be exercised by the men of God in the House of God. Can you not sacrifice for the souls in your care and your own soul! (vol I page 110)

JULY 1, 1973 - You have not followed the rules set down by your God, or the teachings of the prophets of old. You will make a complete reversal of your ways of arrogance in the House of God. You must divest yourself of all worldly desires for gain. You must live a life of sacrifice and simplicity. Only in this manner will you return to the road that leads to the Kingdom. (vol I page 112)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - You will make it known to the world, and especially, My child, to the men in the House of God, that We can no longer tolerate their permissive attitudes in the offenses which they permit, and are acting in laxity of their permission of offenses to the Eucharist.The House of God will be a sanctity of silence and adoration. The House of God will be a place of honor among men. The House of God will not be entered in nakedness.Your children are wandering into the web of satan, going farther from the House of My Son. The truth is being removed from their hearts. They are setting among themselves groups. They shall not remove from their lives vows of My Son. *As the only sanctified House upon earth, their souls will be destroyed when they are not given the Bread of Life. This Bread will only be obtained in the sanctified House of My Son.* (vol I page 119)

They must remain with the leaders. The goats shall be weeded from the House of God, so do not leave. Stand forth as examples of truth. Many enemies of God have entered into the House of God. But this is the plan of satan. You will not leave. You will stay and patch the cracks. The foundation is solid. The foundation is My Son. (vol I page 120)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Pagans roam the world, pagans walk into the House of God. Man, you have reduced yourselves to the state of an animal. Your intellectual pride has set you down the ladder to the fires.I have set before you leaders in My House. There are those now who roam throughout the world, setting themselves, filled with intellectual pride, to interpret what I have given through the Holy Spirit to the leaders in My House. You will not break away from My House and set yourselves up as examples for the young to follow. Return now to My House, or forever be damned. (vol I page 119,120)

AUGUST 14, 1973 -However, it is in the plan of the Father that We shall gather the House of God and restore it in the world to its proper proportions. Man, then, will be returned to his former state, for he will then no longer be forced to offend his God, forced through the agents of hell who will be removed from your earth. (vol I page 123)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - You must all now return and honor My Son in the tabernacles throughout the world. The doors of the houses of God must remain open to do homage to My Son. A constant vigilance of prayer must be kept in the homes of God and in the homes of the people. (vol I page 129)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - Michael must be returned to the House of God immediately. Man's free will has cast him aside. He will not be returned unless man asks. (vol I page 131)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - Remove the corruption from within the House of God, and you will find your doors opened and the Houses of God renewed. (vol I page 137)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Man must not flee from the houses of My Son. Much evil and corruption has entered into the hearts of many, even in the houses of My Son. However, it was doomed and deemed for this time to come about, for man to pass through a crucible of suffering, one which is a test. All that is rotten will fall. The sheep will be separated from the goats. (vol I page 139)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - There are many in the House of God who have been misled. They are not to be castigated, but make known to them the Message from Heaven. The Father is always the final judge. Speak once and if not hastened, say no more. But keep in heart, My child, that it may not be of their decision. Errors abound, confusion reigns, and many are running in circles. Do you not recognize the ways of satan? He is the master of confusion. A practiced rule sets a firm foundation.....St. Thomas: Confusion, delusion, misrepresentation. Man must not rewrite under the direction of satan. Pray for the light. The words of the founding Fathers have always passed the test of time. Novelty in the House of God will bring darkness and open the door for entrance of the evil spirits. Return to the rules. This foolishness is bringing upon you the wrath of the Father.

It is arrogant of man to set himself above the Father. It is pride of man who wishes to place himself above the founding Fathers. The rules for your salvation and the way was given fully in the Book of life and love. No changes will be made. The contents will not be altered to follow the fancy of man. When you start burrowing into the foundation, you weaken the structure. However, the foundation of the House of God is in the light. The walls may crumble, but the foundation is always there. Rebuild the walls, patch the cracks, and return the sheep that have strayed.We see, we look with consternation upon the actions of those who should be setting by their rank good standards. We find the houses of God being emptied. The House is abandoned by the whims of man, man who has turned to satan. Prayer has been abandoned in the House of God and in the lives of the laity. Unless you pray, you will be lost. (vol I page 145)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - St. Peter: I must not slacken in the objective given me by the Father to make known to you that the men in the House of God have given themselves to error. You will not change the words of the Book of Life to satisfy the basic desires of mankind. These actions are not of the spirit of godliness, but of the spirit of darkness. These actions are being promoted by the prince of darkness. (vol I page 147)

My child, though man will disprove these manifestations, they are in for a great surprise. *The Father has a plan to awaken those who have fallen asleep in His House.* (vol I page 149)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - The House of God, My Son's House, will proceed through great trial. All that is rotten will fall. Satan now rages and will do full battle in the House of God. The greatest hope, My children, I can offer you, is that the eventual victory over the evil will lie with your legions with My Son.The Father has full mastery over your world, permitting this time of trial in order to separate the sheep from the goats. You will be tried as metals in the fire. (vol I page 166)

There is much confusion, My child, in your world, confusion that has been created by satan. There is only one major means now to rid satan from the House of God and your homes, that is prayer, and turning to My Son. Save your souls and the souls of all those you love in the Sacred Heart of My Son. (vol I page 167)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Prepare, My children, for the great battle ahead. The forces of evil now will do full battle for control of My House. Know that satan shall not be victorious, but it is in this manner that you will be tested. Persevere, and you shall win your crown. (vol I page 172)

MARCH 24, 1974 - St. Paul: Repeat what you hear, my child, and shout it from the rooftops. No woman shall be on the altars of God! Disobedience, lack of respect for the Holy Father; what will this bring you to but your own destruction! A church that falls into darkness will fall. The foundation will rock, but the foundation shall not be destroyed. For it will be renewed and built as it was ordained by the Father. (vol I page 177)

APRIL 6, 1974 - The gates of hell are open wide, but they shall not prevail against the Church of My Son. This He left to you as a guide, as you go on the narrow road and make your way back to the Kingdom. Too many have set themselves on the wide road, and given themselves to satan. (vol I page 184)

Accept fast and atonement. I have asked in the past, many times, that the leaders and the teachers in the house of God, the Church of My Son, that they fast and do great penance, pray more, for they have allowed the demons to enter upon them. The Father finds their leadership very poor and He will judge accordingly, and all shall receive the fruits and merits of their actions and their leadership. (vol I page 185)

It is a knife in the heart when We see the fall of the souls of Our children, but it is countless knives in the Heart of My Son, and I, when We know that Our Houses have fallen to satan! (vol I page 186)

The statues, the monuments of godly Nature must be returned to My Son's House and to the homes. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice, My children! Wear your sacramentals, My Heart is heavy and My voice grows weak, but I have promised you that I will be with you unto the coming of My Son. (vol I page 187)

APRIL 13, 1974 - There will be many false prophets upon the world. There are many false prophets in the world, My child. They bring doctrines that are not of the truth. A great delusion has been set upon man. Error abounds in the House of God. A House in darkness shall shut its doors, for a band of death will be placed about it. (vol I page 188)

Satan has entered into the House of God. He rules now from the highest places. The world and the Church of God are in deep darkness. Those who are in command, many have fallen away. Pray, My children, much, for with your prayers and sacrifices, they too can be recovered. (vol I page 189)

Do not judge the House of God by the works of man. The Foundation of the House of God is the Father in the Son and the Holy Ghost. The foundation that you understand in your human nature, is Jesus. (vol I page 190)

These sons of satan have worked many years to tear down the House of God but they shall not succeed. It is sad, My child, to know that those whom We have chosen have set themselves in conspiracy against the House of My Son. For the love of money, many will sell their souls. They care more for the pleasures of earth than for the eternal glories of the Kingdom of the Father. How sad it will be, the weeping, the gnashing of teeth, when they come over the veil and know that they will long for what may have been. (vol I page 193)

MAY 22, 1974 - My child, shout, shout from the rooftops. Your brothers and sisters must not turn from My Son's House. They are judging, My child, on the actions of man. Man, men of earth, are but the walls of My Son's Church. He is the foundation. Do not run away from Him, but console Him. He is lonely, My child. The doors are locked. (vol I page 196)

The Order of Michael will be established in the United States. Michael is the guardian of My Son's House. Michael will be entered into My Son's House or your country will fall. The doors will shut, persecution will reign in the House of My Son. And all that is rotten will fall! Pray much, My child. Pray a constant vigilance of

prayer. Rosaries of prayer throughout the world, link to link, bead to bead, soul to soul across your nation and the world. You are living now in the days of trial, and you will all be tested and receive your just reward from the Father. (vol I page 199)

JUNE 8, 1974 - Michael has set himself over the Houses of My Son. He seeks to stop the abominations being committed in these Houses, Churches. You will not chew My Son. You will not defame Him. You will not destroy His Image! You will give Him the honor that is due your God!Those who have been given the leadership in My Son's House will one day stand before the Father, and will they be able to say that their leadership has been just in His eyes? Shall you stand before Him and say that your teaching has been clean of impurities? (vol I page 109)

JUNE 15, 1974 - We of the Kingdom of the Father find many errors being propagated in My Son's House, Church. It is the great deception that is permitted for mankind in these latter days. It will be in this manner that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. All who have given themselves to satan will be known, for their fruits shall fall for they will wither on the vine, and all that is rotten shall fall!We have asked all who are with My Son, not to abandon his House. Do not judge His House, on the man who has been governing it, your pastors and your clergy! For they are only human, subject to sin even. Remember that the heart and the true foundation of Jesus's House is the Eucharist, that you receive in the Holy Communion. Woe unto that day, My child, when this is even denied you!There is developing, My child, in your country and the world, a most dangerous trend: It is one of separation from the Peter, the head of your Church. You will not bring about this separation from the Seat of Rome! You have nothing to gain but everything to lose, for should you go ahead with this plan of separation, you will lead unto the road of the abyss, leading to the abyss, many souls. Woe unto those pastors! Woe unto, the clergy who now set themselves up as leaders to confuse, confound and mislead! (vol I page 213)

Pagans, pagans, My child, pagans roaming also in the House of My Son! Is there no one who will go and cheer them out? I have asked you, for the Father, to return Michael to My Son's House. He is the guardian of the faith. Michael, must be entered into My Son's House. (vol I page 215)

JUNE 18, 1974 - The Order of St. Michael will go forward throughout your country and the world. You will heed the direction of the Father that Michael be entered back into the Houses of My Son, Churches. Michael is the guardian of the House of God. He shall not be kept out of the Houses of God. If you do not allow the guardian in, you will open the door for the entrance of the evil spirits. (vol I page 223)

JULY 15, 1974 - Satan has set himself to do great battle in My Son's House. Hurry. Shout from the rooftops! Warn all of Our clergy that they are under heavy attack by the agents of darkness. They must not be misled! Their influence is great over the young. Many who carry high honor in My Son's House by their rank have set themselves into My Son's House with black hearts. They come to destroy; they have been sent to destroy. But they shall not destroy! A house in darkness must close its doors. Errors, evil, destruction of the young, the souls contaminated by dark waters, this shall not be tolerated by the Father. All who have given themselves to the fleshpots of the world have received their reward! All who have sold their souls to get to the head in My Son's House, they have received their reward! The abyss of hell is open wide. None shall escape a just judgment from the Father! This judgment will come soon upon you in force! (vol I page 230)

You are living now in the times known in your world as the anti-Christ, against My Son. All who reject My Son as the Messiah cannot enter into the Kingdom! What fallacy is there being permitted in My Son's House! You are uniting unbelievers for your own destruction! My Son founded His House upon earth. You will not bring in unbelievers and change it! You will not convert souls by permissiveness! You will destroy! You feed the bodies and destroy the souls. (vol I page 232)

JULY 25, 1974 - The Father will not tolerate the abomination being committed in the Houses of God. Many of His dedicated are being permissive in their approach to the salvation of souls. You will not gain nor redeem souls by lowering the standards. Many of Our dedicated, clergy and foolish maidens of the nunneries, have given themselves to the world, the flesh and the devil. How sad that such great graces could go by and be cast aside for the temporary pleasures of the world. (vol I page 234)

Know that when the world and your Church on earth become as one, the end is at hand. The gates of hell, open wide, they will claim all, even mitres that have given themselves to worldly gain and the destruction of their sheep! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's House! (vol I page 236)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - The enemies of God entered into the Houses of My Son many earth years ago. Their plan has been insidious and with much cunning they came forward, coming into the highest places in power within the Houses of My Son. In this manner, My children, they have been able to mislead, misguide and set many souls onto the road to destruction of their eternal souls. We place a great responsibility upon all parents to bring the truth to their children. (vol I page 238)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - All man is and was a creation of the Father, but not all man; or all men; will enter into the Kingdom of the Father! Only a few will be numbered in the final count. You all will receive this chance and you may reject it, or accept the graces and the path given to you to win eternal life with the Father, or eternal damnation in the abyss!.....You will not destroy My Son's House, Church, by consorting with the enemies of My Son! You will not convert the enemy by lowering the standards! Your example must be one of a steadfast faith..... Change, what need of change when the foundation has proved through the test of time? It is the dissatisfied man, a greed and lustful man, who seeks change! Does he change to bring man to God! No-o--! He changes to take man from God!, and give him to Lucifer! (vol I page 242)

Satan was present, he listened with careful ears at the Great Council. He awaited every move, and he placed his agents among you! Recognize and reconstruct your path! You have been deluded! You are on the wrong road! Turn about now, or you will sow the seeds for your own destruction.....What can you do, My child, you can pray and pray. Be on your knees, so few now bend their knees! War is a punishment for man's sins.The irreverence given to My Son in His Houses upon earth cry out to Heaven for vengeance! (vol I page 242,243)

The Mercy of the Father is great. None will be lost if he will turn now from his present course. Return My House to the state of a firm foundation and mend the cracks that you have wrought into the walls! Bring My sheep, gather them back into My Houses! No longer dispense them with your example! You will not change My words! You will not change My direction! You will stay on the narrow path and you will bring My sheep onto this path, or you will answer to the Father and be condemned as such for having destroyed the sheep entrusted to you. (vol I page 245)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - My Son set His House upon earth. All who left, left in rebellion, in protest. Are you to join them? Shall you compromise your Faith? No! All who sell out the Houses of My Son shall receive a recompense or eternal damnation!.....There are, My children, thieves, robbers in My Son's Houses! Money-changers in the temple! The Father watches all and tolerates for the sake of the elect. The Chastisement will claim many, good and evil. (vol I page 246)

St. Michael: My child, shout it from the rooftops! He did his work well! The walls are crumbling! A House, Church, in darkness shall wear a band of death about it! O woe, woe to mankind! You do not know what is before you! Open your doors to me! Do not shut me out! I cannot enter into the churches without your desire! (vol I page 247)

Control, you must know, My child, and tell the world, that satan has control now of many major positions in the House of God, in the Eternal City of Rome. Traitors surround your Vicar. His sufferings are great.

.....Already they have chosen his successor. But pray, My children, pray much that he not be removed for woe to the world! The crucifixion of the Mystical Body of Christ will come to mankind! (vol I page 248)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - The greatest knowledge, My child, is the eventual victory and reign of My Son upon earth. There will be great trials. Many will fall by the wayside, unable to carry their crosses. Many will choose the easy road. But keep a steady course, for My Son is at the help. Know, My child, that the Bark of Peter flounders, but My Son is at the helm. *Those who are asleep will be awakened.* Pray for those in darkness that they may come into the light, My child. (vol I page 258)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Your protector and the guardian of your Faith has not been entered into the Houses of My Son. Know that you will deceive yourselves with this action. Michael must be entered into the prayers and hearts of mankind! All clergy, all shepherds of the flock, must praise the Father through His guardian, Michael. You must return Michael in your prayers after the Holy Sacrifice! (vol I page 260)

There are many traitors, enemies of the Father in Heaven, in My Son's Houses! They will fall like rotten fruit as We shake the trees, on that day when My Son shall set all to right! All that is rotten will fall! A good tree will not bear bad fruit! By their fruits will they be known to you.My Son is a firm foundation. His House will go through much trial but will never be destroyed! Before the House of My Son shall fall, mankind shall be cleansed with fire! The sun shall scorch your earth and the skin will burn and dry up and blow off the bones as though it had never been. Eyes will see and many will still not believe, so weak is the faith! When My Son returns, shall He find, My child, even a flicker of Faith left? The numbers saved will be counted in the few. Pray, pray much, My child. Days of great trial are ahead.My Son's Houses, My child, the Churches of earth, are on troubled seas! He stands fast at the helm! Do not abandon Him! Pray! Pray that they do not remove from among you the tabernacles! (vol I page 261)

You must not, My children, compromise the Faith of My Son's House! You will not save souls by meeting them when they have fallen away and protested against the true teaching of My Son. You must bring them into His House, not tear down His House and enter upon those who have fallen and constructed another structure. No! Patch the cracks in My Son's House. Set a better example and the walls will echo to the praises of the Father and the return of many souls into the light. (vol I page 262)

He shall not unite as one, the ways of the world and My Son's House, Church! Man shall not be set up as an idol to worship! The following of the this course has condemned many to hell! Be they laymen or wearing mitres upon their head. They, too, have fallen into the abyss! They have free will, they have chosen to offend the Father and discard the trust given to them in their vocation. (vol I page 264)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - I accept the torments which are heaped upon Me by an ungrateful generation! You will not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural! You will not cast aside the truth of Faith and set up a faith based on the immorality of man! No! You will retain the Faith and Tradition as given to you, not making changes that cater to the basic carnal nature of mankind! You are misleading Our sheep! Pray! Get down on your knees and pray! You will gain nothing by socializing. You have idolized money and become money changers in My Son's House! My Son shall fling you out of the temples again! Moneychangers in the House of God! Destroyers of the Truth! Turn back now for your judgment will be far greater than those given to an ordinary man, for you as a priest of God have been chosen by the Father to represent My Son and as such your judgment for misleading and denying the basic truth of your Faith will be far greater! (vol I page 280)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - I ask , as your Mother, to turn back now from the ways that offend the Father! You are re crucifying My Son! You desecrate His Body! We do not want the women standing upon the altars of the house of My Son! Why do you not listen, My children? We gave you the plan for setting up the House of God.

My Son set the plan. He sent Paul to you with the plan. Read, My children, the book of love and life, your Bible. You are misguided! (vol I page 287)

If you do not pray and cleanse your government and daily lives of the evil which you have allowed in, many Houses of My Son will shut their doors and you will no longer have the light among you. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Chase the demons out of My Son's Houses. Those in authority must remove the bad seed from My Son's Houses! (vol I page 288)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - My Son is much grieved, My child, in the manner in which many come to Him in His House. They come with disrespect; they do not have love for Him in their hearts, My child, please, they lead themselves onto the road to satan. They must not accept My Son with sin in their hearts. Many do not go to Our representatives. They accept My Son with sin on their souls! Shout it, My child, from the roofs; you must honor the Eucharist! (vol I page 298)

You must all stand firm in your faith. Do not abandon My Son's House, Church. Know that you must not judge My Son's House by the actions of man. Man has been created by the Father, and man in his human nature can fall, My child. Do not judge My Son's Church by the actions of man. Know that regardless of the actions of man, My Son will always be there in the Eucharist. A duly ordained and consecrated hand of a legal representative, your priest, will always be able to bring to you My Son's Body and Blood in the Eucharist. The enemies of My Son wish to take this truth from you. They say that the Mass is not valid. That is not true, My child. Through the power of the Father in the Spirit, My Son comes to you. He comes to you physically and spiritually in presence. Do not accept the error of your day that this is a story or myth, My children. I assure you My Son is there with you. (vol I page 299)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - The Father has not lost count of the evil abominations being committed in the Houses of My Son throughout the world, the Churches, being committed among the people of earth! Families disintegrating into cesspools of filth! Immorality! Parents that lead their children to sin! (vol I page 305,311)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Those who have been given the rule in My Son's House, Church, there is much wanting in their rule! The laxity of their teaching shall not be tolerated by the Father! My Son is much grieved because He finds the greatest responsibility being lost, the teaching polluted by those He has chosen among mankind to direct and gather His sheep for the Kingdom! Woe to those who have cast aside the rule and given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh! (vol I page 313)

A house in darkness wears a band of death about it! The family that will pray together, will stay together. My child, Pray a constant vigilance in your homes and you will make the demons flee. They cannot stay in a house of prayer. You will understand, My child, why satan has entered My Son's House on earth, the Church! Because there was not enough prayer! Man talks, idly talks of worldly matters when he should concentrate on the spiritual. (vol I page 316)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Pious XII: Rules and regulations, My child. they must be followed. You will not change the rules to suit the man. The rules have already been written down. There is no reason to have them rewritten. It is satan who is rewriting the rules! Awaken from your stupor! Take the cobwebs from your minds! You are blinded to the truth! A sad state exists in the House of God! Awaken from your slumber! (vol I page 331)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Women must adorn themselves in modestly. Pagan practices of diabolical music is not condoned by the Eternal Father! Nor shall We condone dancing and all manner of worldly entering within the Holy Houses of God!.....Women must cover her head! It is a respect required in the House of God. This, the angels demand! (vol I page 339)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You must enter the Houses of your God properly clothed and with goodness of heart, not disporting yourselves as pagans. A quietude must be returned to the Houses of God. You come to communicate, My children, in spirit and body with My Son Who is with you in your Eucharist in Spirit and Body, a true Physical Presence. Many now are despoiling His Body! How many have set themselves to solace Him in the evil that is about the world now! (vol I page 347)

We look upon pagan practices, My child, in the House of God. It will not be tolerated by the Father. Remember, My child, the evil ones danced around My Son as He shed His blood upon the tree. (vol I page 348)

MARCH 29, 1975 - I shall be entered into the Houses of your God or you shall not have a full protection against the forces of evil that are raging now throughout your world. (vol I page 352)

APRIL 5, 1975 - This scene, this diabolical quandary, My child, is spreading throughout your world. Blood shall flow in the streets of all nations. The red flag shall rise over many convents and the Houses of My Son. All that is rotten will fall! A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Pray for your clergy for many mitres will fall into hell! (vol I page 355)

MAY 28, 1975 - St. Francis: My child, Veronica, we despair in Heaven for we do not see the beads of prayer being fingered often in our monasteries. (vol I page 371)

JUNE 5, 1975 - All My Churches upon earth, all that go into darkness will fall. All that descend into darkness will close their doors. A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 373)

Since mankind refuses to mend his ways, to return to his state of sanctity in My Holy Church throughout the world, there is no other recourse but to send upon mankind chastisements, to return him to the fold.I need not repeat now the chastisements planned by the Eternal Father for mankind. I am certain that My Mother, has made this quite clear to you in the past.....My Church, My House, was given to you in entirety. There is no need now to change!!.....The only change necessary now, My children, is to go back and restore the light!!!.....Holiness, piety, dedication must be returned to the Churches, or the vocations will fall! The Churches will be emptied and the leaders will be imprisoned by their enemies that have come to them as angels of light but ravenous hearts. (vol I page 375)

JULY 15, 1975 - Holiness, dedication of purpose and pure truth must be returned to the Houses of God in your world! (vol I page 382)

JULY 25, 1975 - You must pray much for your clergy. A House, a Church, in darkness, My children, will shut its doors, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 386)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - The teachers in the House of God, will you stand before the Eternal Father and declare that your teachings have been pure in His sight? No, I say unto you, you must now mend your ways, you who have given yourselves to the world of satan! You must turn now and make amends! Restore My Son's House to a House of sanctity and piety and holiness! You'll gain nothing by uniting My Son's House with the world. (vol I page 392)

Satan now has entered into many Houses of My Son, churches, throughout the world. A pastor must remain true to his Faith. If he gives himself to the world, he will find it difficult to return to the narrow path that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of God the Father.....Satan has placed many agents in high positions in your governments of your world and also in the Houses of God. You will not compromise your Faith, My children. You will not unite the world into one religion for it will not be that given by My Son, but a religion of darkness.....The foundation for your Church, My children, is My Son. The Trinity shall be your guide: In the name of the Father,

and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. One God in Three Persons, My child, but in One God; God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. (vol I page 393)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - The children! The children, what shall become of them? Heresy, O mournful heresy! Who will cleanse My Son's House upon earth? Abomination upon abomination! The sword pierces My Heart! The defilement of My Son's Body, O abomination upon abomination, whatever shall become of you?All reverence, My children, all discipline must be returned to My Son's Church! False pastors shall be cast out!.....Tradition, My children, shall not bring in doctrines of devils!!! Nooo!! You shall not seek change, as you are given this by satan!.....My Son does not want change that sets you into darkness!.....A firm foundation shall withstand the trials and storms of time. All that is rotten shall fall! My Son, My children, is your Foundation.....The church of man shall be the destruction of man!! (vol I page 412)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - Pastors, upon earth, why have you scattered your sheep? Why do you follow the call of the serpent? Why have you taken My Son's House, Church, and destroyed the knowledge of their God? You are building for yourselves a Church that will be one of man and not of your God. Stone upon stone, you build using all of the treasures of your world to build it, but they will crumble; each stone shall fall, none will be left unturned in the Chastisement. Then, what will you have gained for your sins? (vol I page 428)

Pastors in the House of God, We have been watching and finding you wanting. How many warnings shall you receive as you conduct yourselves and your sheep like pagans in the House of prayer? You are setting up money changers in My House and I shall cleanse them again! No man shall defile the House of God! No man shall use this House for self gain! All that is rotten shall fall! (vol I page 431)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - You must not seek novelty in My Son's House. Many abominations sadden My Heart. There is great lack of respect during the Holy Service, My children. My Son's House, His House throughout your earth, have become meeting places of demons. There are organizations, My children, in your daily lives, that have been set up by satan. They come as angels of light, infiltrating even into the Sacred Houses of My Son, the Churches. You must learn to recognize the faces of evil. The foundation of your Faith and Tradition have been given to you. You do not seek novelty in change. (vol I page 439)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - All manner of novelty and experimentation must be removed from My Church now! You have been given the rule. You have been given the way. Restore My House now, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it. The doors will close! Souls will be starved for the light. Blood shall flow in the streets. Death shall become common-place. Is this what you want? The wages of sin is death. What will it gain you, if you gain your whole world in treasures, but cannot take them with you to your judgment. Your judgment is eternal, forever! (vol I page 445)

I send you, My clergy, those who I have given the grace to represent Heaven upon earth, this warning: You must now return to your Traditional Rites. You must restore My House from its crumbling exterior and rotting interior. You must rebuild what you seek to destroy, NOW!.....Many who call themselves My chosen one, have set themselves to destroy from within. Your actions have not gone by unnoticed by the Eternal Father. Errors, deception, deceit, in the guise of sanctity and piety! You are unmasked before the Eternal Father. You shall start little by little and repair the foundation, or you shall be within and destroyed! (vol I page 446)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - You must keep your armor upon you, your sacramentals. You must remain with My Son in the Eucharist. In the Tabernacles throughout the world. There is much confusion at this time and much error to the Houses of My Son. But do not turn away! You must stay and pray and set a good example for those who run about in confusion are trying all manner of novelty. (vol I page 449)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - The simple plan for the Redemption of mankind was given to you in the past by your prophets. Already We hear you clamor for the ordination of women! No woman shall stand in My House to

represent Me! How dare you bring in this heresy to My House? I shall be among you and I shall sling you out from My Temples! (vol I page 461)

I, your God, demand that you cleanse yourselves now! We extend to you a time to bring this about! You are not hidden in your evil ways from Our eyes! Do you think you shall escape a just punishment! Noooo! Amen, I say to you, no rank shall make you escape the fires! You who call yourselves My Pastors and have sold your souls to get to the head! You who have taken the young to destroy their souls with all manner of novelty and innovations in My House! I did not ask you for change! I did not ask you to discard the words of your first teachers, the Apostles! In your arrogance, you laugh and are derisive of their teachings! You set yourself up another church, not My House. I shall not represent Myself in Body and Spirit in your new house! Shall I separate My Pastors and cause more confusion! Nooo! The Eternal Father deems to cleanse you! *There shall not be another separation.*Amen! Amen, I say to you, you have just about reached a point of no return from your destructive ways! You shall not open the doors of the Eternal City to all separated brethren who reject the Christ! (vol I page 461,462)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - You will remove woman from My Church. As leaders and rulers of what? What manner of foul action do you promote?...In the beginning I gave to you through your prophets the establishment of My Church upon earth.....The rules were simple but now have become changed and defiled to please the carnal nature of mankind.....You must restore the holiness to My House! You must bend your knees in humility and penance. (vol I page 463)

Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your priests, cardinals, bishops, your clergy, for a great test, a delusion has been set amongst them, to test their valor, to test holiness, to test their fidelity to My Son's Church! Oh sorrow of sorrows from your Mother's heart, that as We now go throughout your world, can We say that there are one hundred true priests left in My Son's House? Shall He return and find even a flicker of Faith left among His sheep? The shepherds don't carry the light. (vol I page 466)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - My voice has carried throughout your world for many earth-years, We do not see a measurable change in the ways of man, ways that offend the Eternal Father. We see My Son's Church slowly falling. The foundation is solid, but the walls are cracking. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it! all that is rotten shall fall!.....What manner of evil is in these seminaries, My children, that they promote fallacies and heresy, permissive behavior, a morality that now is based on advanced science and theology! The Eternal Father gave the mode, the manner for man to save his soul, simple, clear, and unadulterated with the evil that now has set My Son's Church in darkness! (vol I page 469)

Before the Chastisement, My Mother's words will have reached throughout the world, and the sheep will have been separated from the goats. All that is rotten shall fall. My House kept in darkness shall fall! It shall be cleansed! (vol I page 470)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - The Eternal City of Rome, My children, is undergoing a great trial. It is a sad fact that the doors were opened and all manners of people that do not possess the light entered; heretics and separated brethren who have come not to join, but to confuse, confound, and rend asunder the Church of My Son. (vol I page 472)

MARCH 18, 1976 - You must, My children, tell your brothers and sisters that they must not at this time separate themselves from your ruling bodies within your Church. Satan has set upon the world much confusion and error. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer that you do not fall into error. Do not be concerned of the confusion that satan has set upon all at this time. Believe and you will be given the way. All that is rotten shall fall. The enemies of your God shall be exposed, for by their fruits shall they be known. (vol I page 475)

The world has now become a battleground of the spirits. You must not become engrossed in inconsequential, minor matters involving your salvation, My children. I refer to the separation of your brothers and sisters from My Son's Church, as they are misled. They are misled because it is not the plan of the Eternal Father to have a schism, a breaking away from My Son's Church. (vol I page 475)

How many earth-years have I come down from Heaven to reach you with these words of warning and direction? I have pleaded with the pastors within My Son's Church to return to their tradition. I have pleaded for recognition of fact and truth and the destruction that is now being perpetrated by a conspiracy of the Red Hats in My Son's Church. O My children, the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.....I repeat for your enlightenment again: No woman shall stand in the Sacrifice as a priest. How dare you set yourselves for a change created by satan! The plan of the Eternal Father has been made quite clear to you. Your father now is not the Eternal Father of Heaven, but the father of all liars, satan! My Son's Body, sacrificed for you, tortured for you, is now being re-crucified in His own Church! (vol I page 477)

APRIL 10, 1976 - The great Sacrifice, My child, has been misunderstood by many. It was the will of the Eternal Father that one universal language be used along with, in comparison with, together with the language of the land. This universal language, Latin, befit and was chosen by the Eternal Father as a universal language for the universal Church, the Roman Catholic Church under the leadership of Pope Paul VI, the successor of Peter. Do you not understand, My children that you were united in beauty, that you were united in understanding?

Because of the fall in Babylon, many new languages were given because of the sin of Babylon. Therefore, as a member of one country, My children, with a universal language, you carried with you your own country's translation, and were you to visit abroad, you could enter upon any foreign edifice, Church of My Son, and feel comfortable and in one with the man, the priest, the one chosen by My Son to represent Him in His House. If you were, My child to go from your United States to France, could you understand the words in French? But, My child, you would recognize the words in Latin and you would have your book with you to read in your American language, just as those in France could read in their French language, bringing upon the world a beautiful and common bond of language among all who have been given the grace to be called to the Roman Catholic Church of My Son.

Do not leave My Son's Church though, My children, because they have taken this language from among you. You must wait and persevere and weep with My Son for this defilement by man. It is a great sorrow to the Eternal Father that this folly has been perpetrated by the men who wear the Red Hats and the Purple Hats within My Son's Church. O cardinals and bishops, shall you stand before My Son and say to Him in judgment that your teaching has been pure in His sight? (vol I page 479)

Satan has been given much power. Luciel, cast out of Heaven onto earth, is doing great battle now with Our children. He knows that his time is growing short. His plan, My children, and listen well, is to capture the ruling body within My Son's Church. (vol I page 480)

APRIL 17, 1976 - As in the days of old when My Son sacrificed His Body upon your earth, it is now that He is being re-crucified in His Church and in the hearts of mankind. O My children, if only I could open, open the world to you and allow you to see what is going to become of you. You who do not listen and follow My direction, I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I have been sent to you in these days of great trial. It is truly the time of great sorrows. (vol I page 482)

The true Church of Jesus in Rome is being attacked by the forces of 666. It is a world wide involvement that cannot be fully described at this time. It is a diabolical involvement that will be made fully known with the Second Coming of Jesus. (vol I page 484)

A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Remember that, My pastors. A Church in darkness shall close its doors! But My Church shall not be extinct or destroyed, for the church of man cannot transcend the spirit. (vol I page 485)

MAY 15, 1976 - No, My pastors, I shall not destroy earth. It will be a gradual cleansing. It will be the forces of the world. Do you think, as pastors, that I left a heritage to you of words that were not true? You take My Book, the Bible, you tear it and rebuild it with the work of satan! Restore My Church, or I shall come and I shall chase you of light against the forces of darkness. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. The ultimate cleansing shall be given to mankind. It will be a celestial punishment.....The plan for your salvation was given. It was a simple plan of faith, faith in what has been given to you in the past! You mock the past in Tradition! You set yourselves to build a new church. The gates of hell shall never prevail against My Church! Man shall not judge My Church on the actions of man, for man now is taking it and building a church for man, not to honor his God, the Eternal Father, not to honor and prepare his soul for the entrance over the veil! No! He is now wasting valuable time in promoting a mode of humanism and modernism. You are feeding the nature, the carnal nature of mankind, while you are starving their spirit. (vol I page 488)

MAY 26, 1976 - My child, We watch and see the Houses of My Son crumbling, being destroyed throughout your world. Doors are closing, convents are emptying, and the dedicated are leaving and falling into all manner of sin and abominations. Who shall be in the remnant? Only a few will be saved. (vol I page 490)

You are blind, My pastors. You permit untold evil to ravage My House. How long do you think I will permit you to mislead and destroy the souls entrusted to you? I want an end to the experimentation in My House. I want an end to novelty. Restore My House, or I will come and send you out of it!.....My House is becoming fast a den of thieves! My House has become a show place for demons! My House must be cleansed from within. You polish the cup, and the dirt lies within. (vol I page 491)

MAY 29, 1976 - The world has entered upon My Son's Church. You have made it a meeting place for all manner of sinners, all commissions of abominations. Holiness, dedication, piety must be returned to My Son's House, Church. All manners of change and novelty are destroying the souls entrusted to you! (vol I page 493)

We do not want a separation within My Son's House, the Roman Catholic Church under Peter and now Pope Paul VI. We do not want a separation within My Son's House. The United States of America heads fast to a schism,. Fight, My children; do not give in to the forces of evil. Fight the enemy with prayer. (vol I page 494)

My Houses, the houses throughout your world are fast becoming dens of thieves. I shall cleanse them in My own time, and that time is short.....Many mitres now hold major responsibility for the loss of their sheep. You have scattered them in all directions. And now what do you intend to do to restore My House? Restore My House now, for I shall return and I shall send you out of My House, forever lost to Heaven. Your rank has no precedence over another soul when this soul is being sent into the abyss. You hold a major responsibility for the loss of My sheep. (vol I page 495)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Bishops in My Son's House, Church, you have gone astray. You have scattered Our sheep. You have joined with all manner of heretics and false teachers. You started with good intentions in your Council but you became deluded in your search for peace and brotherhood. You allowed all manner of error to creep slowly into My Son's House, Church. You must understand that you are setting in motion the formation of World Council of Churches, but it will not be the Church of My Son. It will be a church of man, a church without the true foundation.My children, do not compromise your Faith. Do not join with the enemies of My Son. And I say unto you: All who know of My Son and deny that He is the Christ, they are the antichrist. Birds of a feather will flock together. Do not become unevenly yoked. You must not gather all churches with the one true Church, for you cannot do this now. You are deceived, and you are deceiving.....You must not compromise your Faith. You cannot lower your standards and bring others into My Son's Church, for you bring in all manner

of heresy and abominations. By your example did you gather Our sheep, and by your example now do you scatter them. I say, as your Mother: Turn back from your road, for you are on the way to perdition. Know there has been sent upon you demons of special mission who have evolved your world on the road to full capitulation to the agents 666. (vol I page 497)

You shall not compromise My House, My Church. You shall not gather souls by destroying the principles of My Church, for you have scattered the sheep. By your fruits have been made known to the world. It truly cries teardrops from Heaven. You have been given a warning, and you will act upon it. (vol I page 499)

JUNE 12, 1976 - My children, recognize the evil about you. Mr. 666, the man of perdition, a general term, My children, I repeat, they are the forces of evil now that are working towards the elimination of the knowledge of the existence of your God. My Son's House, His Church, is under great attack by satan. Hell and the forces of hell are loosed upon earth, but they shall not prevail against My Son's Church. (vol I page 500)

The world is passing through a great crucible of suffering. As time progresses faster and faster and the hourglass runs faster and faster. My children, you will see your world progress into a form of total madness, for sin, My child, is surely insanity. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries; I shall say, My child, most nations throughout your world now have accepted the rule of satan. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! When the world and My Son's Church becomes as one, know that the end is near and at hand. (vol I page 500,501)

In My Son's Church it is becoming a House divided. United you shall stand, and divided you shall fall! And why are you becoming divided? Poor leadership, My children, poor example, and not enough prayers!My children, you must pray much for Our Vicar, Pope Paul. He is truly a prisoner in his home, his Church. Woe, woe to those pastors who sit with him at the table and then produce the knife behind his back. (vol I page 501)

JUNE 18, 1976 - In your search for peace and brotherhood, you are building another religion, My children. It is a false religion of humanism and modernism. How many warnings were given to you in the past, warnings against these forces, the forces sent out from hell! You pastors, who have rejected Michael as the guardian of the Faith and My Son's House, you must return him in prayer and visual sight, his monuments, his statues to My Son's House, Church. (vol I page 505)

JUNE 24, 1976 - I give fair warning to all that your pursuit of humanism and modernism shall send many from My Church upon your earth. My Son has had His heart torn anew by the many who have cast aside His teachings, who seek to destroy the foundation of His Church, My Son. There are many Judas's in His House! It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. (vol I page 507)

JULY 15, 1976 - I cannot promise you at this time a major change in your present struggle to retain My Church. You must all approach the days ahead with the knowledge that it is deemed by the Eternal Father that all mankind shall be tested and tried in a crucible of suffering. The sheep shall be separated from the goats, and We shall pull from the chaff the good kernels, those who will retain and restore My Church. (vol I page 517)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Awaken from your slumber, My pastors. The pastures are rich, but the sheep are growing thin. The greatest responsibility for the destruction of souls I place upon the shepherds. I give fair warning to those in command, the highest rank in Rome, I give fair warning as your God, that Heaven has set a time and an hour to stop the desecration within My Church. My Mother pleads constantly for an extension of time to mankind to expiate the sins of man. (vol I page 520)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - As this battle with the agents of 666 continues, out of fear and lack of the light, many shall fall into the web of the octopus. The secret societies, My children, are gaining fast advocates to undermine and

subvert My Son's Church. It will appear, My children, that satan has gained a great ground, but know that his time is growing short. It is sad, My children. I cannot explain to you fully the ways of the Eternal Father. Much must be remain a hidden secret to you until you come over the veil. (vol I page 525)

My Church is becoming fast the meeting place of all heretics. My Church, My House upon earth, is being defiled. Young souls are being sent out into the world to meet with all manner of evil and contamination. And what of Our leaders? Parents, do not depend on your leaders. You must, as parents, now assume full responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. (vol I page 527)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - O My children, leaders of Our flock, Our pastors, you must spend more time in voicing out, crying out against the evils that have invaded your society. You are, in your permissiveness, scattering Our flock. You are, in your permissiveness, floundering, and the bark is sinking. I have asked you to keep the bark of Peter afloat, to bail her out. And how? To return, turn away from your errors. In your arrogance and pride, can you not strip yourselves of your pride and turn back and restore My Son's Church? (vol I page 529)

The good books of truth are still among you. Pray for the light, My children, and be guided so that you may not fall into error, for man is now creating a church of man, and it will not be the Church of man, and it will not be the Church of truth and the light, the Church of My Son, Jesus. Man is bending His cross to suit his carnal human nature. (vol I page 530)

No man shall take it upon himself to change the laws, the commands of your God to satisfy the mere carnal nature of mankind. I implore you, as a merciful voice from Heaven, to turn back and restore My Church. I implore you, as your God, with full knowledge of the punishment that is planned for the redemption of a generation that has fallen to satan. (vol I page 531)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - I warn you now, My children, that you must turn back and start again. Do not renew My Church by commending it to satan, by destroying it. You cannot destroy the foundation. You crumble the walls. Like rats you are burrowing, O Red Hats into the foundation of My Church. I say unto you, there is not a man living upon earth now who hears My voice that shall not face the great trial ahead. (vol page 533,534)

I, your God, command those who hold rank In My Church to remove the heretical, excommunicate those who accept themselves to join secret societies to demolish My Church. Do no compromise your Faith, My children, for there is only one direction you will proceed, and that is down. (vol I page 534)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, My Son, His heart is pierced by the manner in which many come to His House with disrespect, apathy, and using His House as a meeting place for all manner of abominations. In due respect on this night of the feast of the high angels in the Eternal Kingdom, they demand, and Michael commands, that women must cover their heads during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. It is not through custom that this is asked of you. Do not be deluded by satan, My children. Women must cover their heads in respect for the Sacrifice of My Son, in respect for all laws of your God and not of man; for man now, My children, is setting up his own laws, his own rules, and man shall destroy himself in this manner.....The foundation is solid, My children. The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church. Though those who follow the light must go through a crucible of suffering for the restoration of My Son's Church, know, My children, that the eventual victory is with My Son. (vol I page 537)

The way back is very simple. O shepherds of Our flock, return to your teachings. Set aside your false pride, for pride will always come before the fall. It is a simple rule and lesson given to you by your prophets, the founding fathers of My Son's Church, chosen by Him. Bring back these rules of discipline. Do not set upon the world this heavy cross of division in My Son's Church. Do not experiment. Cast out the heretics. Cast out the secret societies. Cast out from among you those who have given themselves to satan. Cast out with excommunication the heretics! (vol I page 540)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - My child, the example given by Theresa and all who have given their lives in vocations, this example must be returned to My Son's Church. Because you do not pray enough, My children, because you have given yourselves to sins of the flesh, many wars have descended upon you, many trials of earthquakes and floods and great heat have come upon you, My children, there is a most terrible calamity approaching mankind, and I beg you, as your Mother, to avoid this, to get down now upon your knees and do penance, atonement and sacrifice to the Eternal Father who has already been offended too much. (vol I page 542)

In the Eternal City of Rome, the Message from Heaven has been made known. Now I admonish you, as your Mother, to act upon My warnings, My children. There must be a complete reversal in the manner in which you have set out to tear asunder My Son's Church and His teachings. In blindness of heart, you have taken the rules and remade them to suit the basic carnal nature of mankind. You must bring back the commandments of your God, as given to you by the prophets, without addition, without change, and without the rationalization of sin! (vol I page 543)

Many leaders in your government and many leaders in My House have fallen into error and grave deception. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your pastors. Pray for your priests. Know that even they can carry their mitres into hell! (vol I page 545)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There is in the Eternal City of Rome, My child, much error, confusion, and deception. The plan of those who carry on their backs the number 5 of communism is to overthrow the rule in the Eternal City, gain control in politics in a manner to control the world. They seek to overthrow Rome, these agents of hell and atheism, atheism, My child; they seek to overthrow Rome and gain control of the power of the House of My Son throughout the world. They will subvert it from within, My child.....There are many Judas's in My Son's House now. Better that they call themselves "reds" and be honest. There are many Judas's in the Houses of My Son throughout the world, and there are many who have placed their heads in the clouds. Their minds are fogged by satan, and their minds are poisoned by satan. They spread error, confusion, and lies. (vol I page 547,548)

Awaken from your slumber, My pastors, you have been misled. I repeat the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. I repeat again: You, O Red Hats, you are burrowing, burrowing into My Church like rodents, seeking to undermine the foundation of My Church. But I say unto you: I am your foundation, and you shall not shake Me loose, though you crumble the walls within My House. We wait with great patience for your return.....There is much work to be done to return My House, My Church, to its previous state of dedication, purity, and holiness. Much that has happened within My House, the direction was not given by your Vicar, Pope Paul. In arrogance, many Red Hats have set themselves to set up their own church, and it is fast becoming one of man and not of your God. There are no angels directing you in the building The spirit you receive is not of light, but of darkness in your building. Restore My Church to its former glory, or I shall set My hand down fast upon you! The Eternal Father is long-suffering and merciful, but My hand is growing heavy. (vol I page 550)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - These laws were given by your God. These rules were given by your God; they are not man-made! You in your arrogance, O pastors who rule within My Son's House, you have rejected the supernatural. You reject the teachings the very founding fathers of your Church gave unto you, and you reject them for a modern teaching of satan! (vol I page 552)

My Son chose, in His earth life, those who would begin His Church that will last until the end of time, for the gates of hell shall never prevail against His Church. Though many shall come with evil in their hearts and plans of destruction to My Son's Church, I say unto you: You will get nowhere in your pursuit, for you have set yourselves against your Almighty God. (vol I page 552,553)

My Mother has cautioned the pastors in My houses upon earth to remove themselves from this octopus of evil that is spreading fast throughout your world, the diabolical plan of satan to destroy My Church. But I say unto you; he is only permitted this reign of evil for the separation of the sheep from the goats. It is a manner known only to the Father in Heaven; the Father in Heaven, a manner in which those who have given themselves to evil shall continue and fast fling themselves into the abyss. It is a test of faith for all. You cannot compromise My Church; you cannot compromise your faith, for you will be lukewarm and as such, I do not know you, and I will not know you when you come for your judgment. (vol I page 554)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - O My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of your world. I have warned you that unless you turn back and restore My Son's House to its former prominence and in its true purpose of the salvation of souls; unless you restore the basic traditions and truth of My Son's House, you will receive a just and fitting penance; you will receive the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 556)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Live your life, My children, day by day as though the end were at hand. You will not be caught unawares if you remain with Me in My Houses throughout the world. You have nothing to fear but fear itself, My children. The Message from Heaven has not been given to you to promote fear in your hearts but to bring to you the reality of what is to come upon mankind. It is in this manner that We have separated and are separating the sheep from the goats. Those who will be saved will be counted in the few, My children.Give charity of heart in action to your brothers and sisters, but do not be deluded, My children, into comparing and bringing a comparison of charity and humanism together. When the world and My House, My Church, become as one, you will know that the end is at hand, My children. Recognize the signs of your times and act upon them. (vol I page 559)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - O Pastors in My Son's House, how many times must I warn you of the dangers of your innovations, the dangers of your experimenting in My Son's House? You will not convert, you will not return Our straying sheep with your improvisations.....You must return discipline to My Son's House. This discipline must start with the rulers in My Son's House.What manner of dereliction do We hear in a form of music that takes the hearts and minds of Our children from prayer? My Son's House, His Church, is a house of prayer to the Eternal Father through My Son. You are making it a meeting place and a hall of gathering for all of the demons loosed upon your world. Slowly My Son's House is being changed into a church of man until all vestige of recognition will be removed from it. (vol I page 560)

My Son, His Heart is torn asunder by the representatives in the priesthood who now are Judas's in His own House. They consort with the enemies of your God. In the manner of humanism and modernism and ecumenism that has been designed from hell, man now is plunging fast into making ready the full capitulation of My Son's Church and the world under a dictatorship of evil. When the world and My Son's Church becomes as one, when the evil men of the cross have sought to destroy My Son within His own House, know that the end is near at hand. I say unto you as your Mother, as you sow so shall you reap! (vol I page 561)

The world is in great chaos, My child, My House is becoming a den of iniquity for many. Sad that those whom I have given the grace to represent Me are taking their leadership as tools, tools that are now being designed for conquest of souls by satan. (vol I page 562)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Those who have been given the rule within My Son's House are using their knowledge to twist and pervert the teachings of the peoples. What manner of church are you building now, O mankind, as you fast plunge to your destruction? A church of man that will have no resemblance to the Church that My Son left for you! (vol I page 565)

The conduct of women during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass shall be one of silence. No woman shall speak out during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Women must wear head coverings when they enter the House of God.

The House of God is a place of prayer, and not a meeting place or dance hall. No woman shall speak from the pulpit. No woman shall enter the ministry.....There are many abominations, My child, being committed within My Son's House. Many say it is not the little things that count, but O My children, these little things are adding up fast. They will culminate in a vast explosion and a separation in My Son's House.....We do not wish division in My Son's House. United your will stand, and divided you will fall. (vol I page 567)

My children, listen well to the direction of My Mother. My Mother has gone throughout your world through countless eras of earth-time crying out in a voice coming from the very depths of Her Mother's heart to you, Her children, to turn from your present course that is setting you onto your own destruction. When the world and My Church unite as one, know that the end has been reached.....You have set the stage now for the full capitulation of My House by the group under the synagogue of satan. As Judas's, you conspire in disobedience against your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. Know that there is no honor among thieves and murderers. And woe to the man who murders the body, but double woe to the man who destroys the spirit! (vol I page 568)

You will go forward in the days ahead, retiring from your world that has been given to satan. Do not allow your parish doors to close, My children. By your example, unify as a parish group and you will patch the cracks. Do not lose faith in My Mass; it is valid. Many may distort, but it is valid. Many may distort, but it is valid, I say. When a legally-ordained priest of the Roman Catholic Church conducts this Mass, it is valid, I say. (vol I page 569)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - The lessons of your Faith have been given to you for all time without change. My Son is forever, for God is, God was, and God always will be. My Son is your God in the Father and the Holy Ghost. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of the Trinity. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of My Son's Divinity. Do not recrucify My Son upon your earth and in His Church, His House. You call upon you a heavy hand of punishment from the Eternal Father.....All manner of evil is being condoned with permissiveness by the pastors in My Son's House. All manner of abominations are being committed in My Son's House. Clean out the errors, restore the light within My Son's House, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.....My children, the forces of evil are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome. They exercise great control over the human element, and satan now exercises great control over the supernatural. The Eternal Father will allow him his time, as you will be tested as mettle in the fires. Shall you bend, in your free will, your human free will, shall you bend the cross and distort it into a cross of mankind? Shall you bend My Son's Cross? O evil men of the cross, whatever shall become of you?

Like sheep fast plunging for the slaughter, you await eternal damnation as you have cast aside your Faith. You have opened the doors for the entrance of all manner of heretics and evil in My Son's House. O ye of little faith, whatever shall become of ye?You must now make your choice. The time is now! What was to happen in the future shall be now! The sides are now being divided. My Son's House is now being divided. Shall you restore it now while you have time, or shall you accept slaughter within your country; death, death in such magnitude that there will not be time nor people to bury your dead? The Ball of Redemption will soon be upon mankind, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 570)

There is a massive web of evil now fanning out from a nucleus of power. There is a plan now to engulf your world into a united center of power with a central head of man, man uniting all nations into a common dictatorship, man seeking to discard My House and set up one to his own liking and nature. I allow you to proceed but for a short time.....Pastors in My House, I look upon you and find you wanting. I do not have to single you out, each and every one, and divide you now on your merit. You are already dividing yourselves into two camps. There will be great discord and struggle and trial within My House, and there will be great discord, struggle, and trial among the human race.....Turn about and maintain a true renewal of your spirit, O pastors. I have looked upon you and found you wanting. You will cleanse My House of the heretics, the errors, the fallacies, and the liars that you have allowed to enter upon it. You will cleanse it and set My House

straight, or I shall come among you and send you out of My House into the fires of eternal damnation. (vol I page 572)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - Michael is the guardian of the Faith, of My Church, must be returned! You have cast aside your guardian and opened My doors to all manner of heretics and liars! You must not accept the word of a communist, for they are not of your God but they are followers of darkness. (vol I page 577)

My Mother has given you My way. It is a simple road that must be followed. The rules have been given to you that must not be changed, as you cater to the basic carnal nature of man, a generation that has fallen! You will not make changes within My House for you have dispersed My sheep. You will restore My House to its former glory! Strip your hearts of your pride! Recognize your errors and restore My House!.....I say this to you for your Creator, as your God; restore My House or I shall come down and restore it Myself with a firm hand! And shall you stand before Me, O Pastors, and say that your teachings have been pure in My sight? I shall take you and spit you out as spittle into the fires of eternal damnation! Vermin that came out of the flowers! (vol I page 578)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - Arrogance and pride has made man close his eyes and become blind to what is happening. Because of his sin, he has been allowed to be blinded. Satan gathers his army of souls, fallen souls, lukewarm souls, and man of price, to bring about the downfall of My House, My Church. But I say unto you, as your God: The gates of hell shall not open wide enough and empty fast enough to destroy My Church. (vol I page 580)

VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - There are many novelties, there are many abominations and offenses being committed in My Son's Houses throughout the world. Man has given himself to experimentation and humanism, and man has not learned from his past or listened to his past Vicars, the Popes of old, who warned of the approach of heresy and modernism. You were given the measures to be guided by to prevent the entrance of the antichrist into your world and into My Son's Church. But man of God, followers of the cross, you cast the cross down and stomp upon it! (vol II page 19)

It will do nothing constructive, at this time, to expound upon you, to you, the names of those who have caused the greatest chaos in My House, My Church. Far be it from any human to set a judgment upon another, for those who have been given the power to destroy souls within My House shall receive a judgment beyond any human words to describe, or feelings to understand. (vol II page 20)

My children, there are all manners of heretics in My House, a delusion of uniting all within My House. It is an error, and it will bring the shutting of many doors of My House.You cannot change My House so that man will accept it in his liking. You must change man to be acceptable to his God. No man is above the Eternal Father. He permits you to go upon your way so that your final destructive act will turn about and send you deep down into the abyss. (vol II page 21)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - We ask you from Heaven not leave, not create a schism from your main body in Rome. You must remain within My Son's Church and pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Satan and his agents have entered in full battle upon My Son's Church. Satan has entered into the highest ranks within My Son's Church and the world. He will manipulate powers, provincials, until he brings about a great Chastisement, because man will not listen and mend his ways. (vol II page 23)

MARCH 18, 1977 - - My children, you must speak out about the evils that are allowed to be perpetrated in My Son's House. All manners of abominations are taking place. Your country and many nations of the world have given themselves over to sexuality and perversion. Sin has become a way of life among you. (vol II page 26)

O My children, pray much! We do not want to see a division in My Son's House. The Roman Catholic Church must remain one! But this does not mean, as the church of man states, you will bring all manner of heretics and separated brethren in. No, My children, that is an error, a delusion from satan. You cannot change My Son's House and bring these in and change for them! They must change and come back to the original rule give by My Son and those who were with Him in the building of the foundation.....I repeat, My child and My children: Separated brethren must change. They have protested in the past; they have taken themselves away from the truth and this one true Church. They must reject the errors they have made in the past and come back and start again. They cannot bring their errors into My Son's House.....You are opening the doors now for all manner of heretics, separated brethren. They do not come to unite in good spirit and heart; they come to take over. They seek to change, O pastors, who are being deluded. And what do I see in My Son's House but separated brethren upon His pulpit! Even from the temples, the synagogues of satan, upon His pulpit! And for what? (vol II page 28)

APRIL 2, 1977 - We see a church of man being built, a church that has no angels guiding it, a church that is made, as the true Church of My Son is being chipped away at, undermined by My Son's own priests! How dare you debase My Son's heritage by allowing all evil to be condoned in His Church! (vol II page 31)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Penance, atonement and sacrifice I beg of you. Be examples of piety and purity, My children. There is not much holiness left in My Son's House. Do not leave My Son's House. The foundation is strong, though the walls are cracking. Won't you help patch these cracks?.....The gates of hell shall never be triumphant against My Son's House. Persevere and you will win your crown. The separation of the sheep and the goats will continue as evil accelerates.....Children of the world starving for the light and the truth, I am the Way. I am the Light, and My Church is the light for mankind now, even though My own pastors have darkened it by their actions and their avarice and their greed and their vanity and pride! Know that when they have given over My Church to the world, and as satan deludes them to unite all into a one-world religion and a one-world government you are enslaved and it is the end! (vol II page 32)

APRIL 9, 1977 - My children, what manner of abomination is being committed in My Son's House? Can you not cry with Him, suffer with Him on His way to the cross? No! Demons have entered into My Son's House. They claim the human body to use them to defile My Son's House until evil men of the cross are setting a church up, now, a church of man with no angels guiding them, with no supernatural intervention from Heaven guiding them This church of man shall be built on naturalism, modernism, and humanism.....We look upon you, My children, and find that you are consorting with astrologers, sorcerers, paganism, even bringing this way of life into My Son's Church! Like pagans, you dance down the aisles during the Holy Sacrifice! Like pagans you come undressed, My children, to the Holy Sacrifice! You conduct yourselves without respect or love. (vol II page 35)

MAY 14, 1977 - Do not be deluded, My children, by the agents of satan among you in human form who preach doctrines of devils. The truth has been given to mankind through the ages. The Holy Roman Catholic Church of My Son will stand. The members shall be reduced to few. Only a remnant, My child, shall carry the banner Faithful and True. But the gates of hell shall fight a heavy battle against My Son's Church, but they shall not succeed. (vol II page 39)

My House has become a meeting ground of robbers and thieves, self-seeking, instruments of satan. Many are selling their souls to get to the head. And what do they gain? What does it matter if you gain all the treasures that the earth has to give you, for you come over the veil with nothing. You will go out as you came in, bare! But those who are of knowledge prepare to come over the veil, and they gather as ransom for their souls the graces I have given knowledge to you of, graces that you reject! I say unto you: Heaven, Paradise was created for all who seek it, but many are called, but few are chosen.....The Eternal Father waits for you to reverse your ways. The Eternal Father waits for you to restore My House to its former glory. Stop running about

seeking another master, while you pile up riches of gold and silver that shall melt in the firmaments; while you gather power, and what power do you have but for the destruction of mankind?.....My children, parents of the young, remember: You have nothing to gain but sorrow if you neglect the rearing of your children in sanctity and holiness. Do not expect to find this holiness in My House now, My children, but do not run away. Stay and fight! Retain My Church! The numbers will be reduced to the few, but better, My children, there is quality of few instead of quantity with nothing. (vol II page 41)

MAY 28, 1977 - While man cries peace he goes farther from peace. Peace, love and brotherhood! Words, I say unto you! Lip-service from mankind! That is all! What comes from the heart is darkness and evil! Even in the hearts of men in the highest places in My Church, they conspire with enemies of their God. The faith is weak. (vol II page 48,49)

MAY 30, 1977 - My children, you will pray for your priests, your clergy, but do not be fooled by those who have fouled their habits. Restore My Son's Church to its former glory. My children, do not abandon your children now when they need you. (vol I page 50)

JUNE 4, 1977 - Apathy among the clergy have closed the doors to My Son's Houses! Please, My children, awaken from your slumber and see the road that you have set yourselves upon by sin and avarice and pride! Turn back now! I plead to you as your Mother: Turn back now as the time is growing short!!! (vol II page 54)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Satan, the master of deceit and the prince of darkness, has entered into the highest places of My Son's Church, and into the highest places of the governors of all the earth's kingdoms until those who make the rules for nations have given over the nations to abomination. (vol I page 57)

My Church, My House upon earth, shall not crumble by the onslaught of satan! It will be a good and just battleground allowed by the Eternal Father for separation of the wheat from the chaff. The harvest shall be great, and all that is rotten shall fall! And the chaff shall be gathered and cast into the fires! The numbers to be saved shall be counted in the few, not better, My children, a few with quality than quantity with nothingness. (vol II page 58)

JULY 15, 1977 - All who have received the Holy Spirit have consecrated hands. And I say unto you none but legally ordained priests in My House shall bring My Body to the multitudes! No woman shall stand in the Holy Place! No woman shall vie or compete for ruler ship in My House. I say unto you, you must go back and read the commandments of the Eternal Father; you must go back and read the rules that Paul gave you. You cast aside and you write another book, a bible, a tome; you write it to suit your own basic, carnal, human nature.

The way has been given to you in the past, and the way does not change. It is a simple way. The rules have been given, and you change them for what? Were they imperfect? Have you considered the Eternal Father to be in error? I say unto you, you blaspheme in your consecration. I say unto you, you will return My House to the former status of honor, glory, discipline. You must, as shepherds, give a firm example of holiness.....There was great unity in My House upon earth, but man became unpious, unholy, and with itching ears he has listened to doctrines set forth by demons. Now, My shepherds, you will close your ears to your modernists and those who seek change and who will build a church of man. No, I say unto you, this shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father! You are permitted a long rule for reason. The Eternal Father hopes, in His merciful heart, that you will come out of your slumber and see the light. You are walking in darkness.....My children, you will all recognize the faces of evil. Satan has entered into the highest ranks of My Church. Pray now for your priests, your bishops, your cardinals, your clergy. Many prayers are needed, for many are on, now, the road to perdition and taking many others with them. (vol II page 65)

My children, do not cast aside your sacramentals. They are your armor in the days ahead. Do not desert My Church. Do not judge it by the man who has stood there in ignorance or in pride and changed it until it will

almost be unrecognizable. I am still with you, My children. Do not leave. You must stay and fight. In this manner, My children, shall the sheep be separated from the goats. It is a form of cleansing. (vol II page 66)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, I have repeated over and over that if you return to the rule and discipline as given by My Son, you must now have a rule of the cross and not of man. You must read the Bible and act upon it. Cast not aside the teachings of the founders of My Son's Church. Saint Paul, you revile and deride him. You cast him aside, and why? So that you can write and rewrite the words of your God to suit your own basic carnal human natures. (vol II page 68)

My children, My heart bleeds; I cry bitter tears to see the manner in which mankind has reduced My Son's House of worship and adoration to a meeting place of all manner of demons and abomination, defilement of My Son's eternal Body and Blood.My children, the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's House. My Son is always with you. If you are seeking Him, He shall not abandon you, My little children. Ask and you will be given the way; believe and you will find the light.My children, unless you restore My Son's House to its former glory, with holiness and piety, discipline and dedication, the doors will close, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 69)

Many of My clergy are on the road to perdition and taking many trusting souls with them. It is a knife in My Heart that satan has been allowed to enter into My Church, but now My Mother has been given, as a Mediatrix between God and man, the knowledge and power from Heaven to gather Our armies of little saints upon earth. And it will be these people, humble, of little means, but with full hearts, who will go forward and restore My Church.....Pious X: Keep the Faith. Modernism must be cast out. Heretics must be set loose, but they cannot be retained. My children, you must listen while there is time. Restore the House of your God. Do not defile and commit abominations in the House of your God much longer, for you have been tested, and all that is rotten shall be cast out. (vol II page 70)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - My children, your world has cast aside the knowledge, the existence of the supernatural. Your leaders and even those pastors in My Son's House have laughed at the supernatural. They cast Michael out of My Son's Church, and now satan is in His Church! It is satan now who rules within My Son's Church and the world. He has been given his time now to claim his own., All that is rotten shall fall. The vinedresser, My Son, shall shake the vine, and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol II page 83)

You must chase satan from My Son's Church. You must do everything in your human nature to dispel him from My Son's Church and your country and the countries of earth. It is to your advantage to listen and act upon My counsel, or you will cry bitter tears of regret when it is too late! (vol II page 84)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - I accept, with a stricken heart, the abominations that are being committed in My House. Satan was allowed to enter. Man chose to take Michael, the guardian of Faith, from My House; and the doors then swung wide open to admit the prince of darkness and his realm of corruption and evil.....My children, satan has entered into the highest places of government and the highest positions in My Church. They too will feel the sword. (vol II page 89)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - Because of the major role the city of New York plays in the world governments and the governing of your nation, the United States, My child, it is for this reason that satan chose that area for his start to bring into your country a full overthrow of Christian belief. It is his endeavor now to replace the Church of My Son with the church of satan. (vol II page 90)

Do not be fooled by their outward appearance of piousness and holiness, for many of them will come as angels of light, but they have ravenous hearts of wolves. They are the wolves in sheep's garments, and sad to say, My children, I find many of these are in My House, My Church upon earth.....Throughout the earth-years of time, I have given direction, through the Holy Spirit, for the course of My Church, but man, as in the time of Lucifer

in Heaven, man in power, has decided to take it upon himself to go above His Creator, seeking to create life, seeking to accept the knowledge of life and use it to destroy, until the world has created a force of executioners from hell.....There will be degradation, for the morals of your country are being destroyed. There will be no honor, for there is no honor among thieves; and there are thieves who have stolen into My House, My Church. They are robbers, seeking to destroy My children. (vol II page 91)

I cannot at this time give you the full import of the existence of this web of evil throughout the world. It is the major plan of satan to bring about a complete one world government and a one world religion. And it will not be of My Son. It will be a church of man based on humanism, modernism, and satanism. O My children, if I could only open the doors of the world and set your eyes to see what We see now being perpetrated in My Son's Houses throughout the world! It is no wonder that I cry bitter tears of pity, for you know not what you do, and you know not what the future holds for you!.....Already, in many of My Son's Churches, side by side, are they sacrificing My Son, and also satan sacrifices unwilling victims to his black mass. My children, you must fight to retain the divinity of My Son, and not have satan encroach upon it. It is a war far worse than man has ever seen in history. These are the days spoken of and written of by the prophets of old. (vol II page 90)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Charity has grown cold in the hearts of most. And those who profess a vocation in the clergy have become neither lukewarm nor active, but they go downstream to their destruction like ducks, neither caring whether the abominations destroy souls in My House. They call forth the heavy hand of the Father upon them! All manners of violations to all humanism and dignity is taking place even within the portals of My Church, violations against sanctity. (vol II page 94)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My children, understand: You cannot have two masters. One you will love and the other you will hate. Has My Son become now hated in your world, one to be mocked and scorned anew? Has My Son's Church met now with a new ruler? Have you torn down My Son's Church and erected one of man? Yes, I say unto you: Your time is short. (vol II page 96)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My child, My heart is greatly saddened by the evil that has entered into the hearts of the priest of My Son's Church upon earth. I have asked and begged those who have the knowledge and light to go forward in prayer, in charity of heart, giving the Message from Heaven to all, including the priests in My Son's House. And now I cry bitter tears of remorse, because now satan has full control of My Son's House. The gauge was metered by the desecration being committed now to My Son's Body. (vol II page 100,101)

My heart is torn, My children, at the manner in which you do honor to My Son in His House! The angels demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice of My Son. A woman must have her head covered. It is the command of the angels who are present at the Holy Sacrifice. All flesh and nakedness shall burn with the Ball of Redemption. Cover your bodies! They are temples of the Holy Ghost! (vol II page 101)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - One day, My Church shall be restored to its former glory. The light of truth shall return. But, My children, it will be a great battle before that day. We are lining up now the armies of light, and satan has gathered his agents, the army of darkness. You will all be given the opportunity to choose your side. Vol II page 107)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - I cry bitter tears of sorrow. I ask all My children to save My Son's House, His Church upon earth. And how may this be accomplished? By prayer, My children; by good example; constructive criticism. You cannot give full confidence to satan or his agents. You cannot expect another to take your part in this battle of the spirits. Each and every one of conscionable age must now go forward as a bearer of truth and light. These days, My children are the days that had been spoken of and written of by the prophets of old. (vol II page 109)

The practice of the black mass, abominations, corruption being promoted even within your teaching institutions and this does not mean that I can look upon the corruption in My House, My Church, and condone it with permissiveness, I say unto you, O pastors, you will awaken from your slumber now, for your sheep are straying. A House, a church in darkness, wears a band of death about it! All that is rotten shall fall from the vine; for I, your God, shall shake the vine, for I am the vinedresser. (vol II page 110)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - There are secret societies now upon earth. They are all under the direction of satan. I command you as the Eternal Father commands you, and the Spirit of Light, I command you as your God that you shall not worship false idols and gods, such as gods of nature. I command you as your God to rid those who create the evil and the destruction of souls, to rid them from My House, My Church. All that is rotten will fall.The present leaders of My Church in the city of Rome, in your arrogance you have set up My Church without honor, without holiness! In the name of peace and brotherhood, you have whittled away the foundation. I am the foundation! You must now rebuild My Church, for a church in darkness wears a band of death about it. I say unto you: It is better that there are few with quality than quantity with nothingness. (vol II page 113)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - My children, I repeat: Do not leave your parish church but remain as an example. The Eucharist, My Son, is always with you. Comfort Him, as His heart is torn by the many abominations being committed in His House and by many of His clergy. (vol II page 117)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - In the diabolical conspiracy, worldwide now, against My Son and His Church, there are leaders, and these leaders reach into the youth of your nation with a diabolical plan from satan. Man has paganized himself, and he seeks to set up new idols to worship. (vol II page 120)

MARCH 15, 1978 - My children, I repeat again: You must not abandon your parish churches. We do not want the doors to shut. You must remain there and suffer with My Son and set a good example. The enemies of your God, in many forms, with many names, go about the world now with a major plan of destruction for My Son's Church. (vol II page 127)

The greatest strength for parents in your so-called modern civilization is the knowledge that the eventual triumph over this evil will be for Heaven. Even My Church shall come out of the conflagration renewed. (vol II page 128)

MARCH 18, 1978 - We will not tolerate division in My Church. Satan knows to divide is to conquer. The captains always remain upon the ship, even when it is sinking. The strong, those with faith, shall bail it out, the ship; keep it afloat until help arrives from Heaven.All manner of heretics and unbelievers seek to enter My House, My Church upon earth. You must not compromise the Faith, for you will not win souls by lowering the standards. I gave you through the prophets the rule, the way, for I am the way, the truth and the light!O you hypocrites in My House, you who teach fallacy, errors and lies, whatever shall become of you? Shall I abandon you to your sin? If I abandon you, you will gain a reprobate sense, and you shall be destroyed in your folly. (vol I page 132)

You have been given many warnings in the past, and you are receiving a final warning to return My Church to its former glory. Experimentation must stop. Humanism and modernism is a creation of satan in My House! A delusion has been set upon you. Your heads are out in the clouds, fogged. You are like ducks floating fast downstream to the brink, the edge. You are playing follow the leader. It is a game of destruction. Turn back now while there is time! (vol II page 133)

APRIL 1, 1978 - My children, My Son's Church is passing through a terrible crisis. Please do not abandon it in these days of darkness, but stay and fight with prayers, good deeds, works of mercy and good example. (vol II page 138)

MAY 3, 1978 - There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by 666, satan and his consorts. Protect your families, your children. Eat of the Bread of Life. Do not allow My Church to close. I repeat, a church in darkness wears a band of death about it. But you can save My Church by your prayers and your efforts. (vol II page 144)

MAY 13, 1978 - My child, they converse of the secret that I gave at Fatima. It is a simple explanation. It could not be fully revealed because of the drastic nature of My message. How I warned and warned that satan would enter into the highest realms of the Hierarchy in Rome. The Third Secret, My child, is that satan would enter into My Son's Church. vol II page 146)

See, My child and My children, the sufferings inflicted anew upon My Son. These sufferings are increasing daily by the blasphemy and the abominations being committed in His House upon earth, His Church. His divine presence has been sullied. Pray, My children, for your brothers and sisters who are in deep spiritual darkness. Pray, for hell is fast filling up and purgatory is overflowing with souls. So few are entering into the Kingdom without long stays in purgatory. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children.(vol II page 147)

Do not expect your clergy now to save your children and your families. It is your responsibility now. Satan is in My Son's Church. Michael was cast out. And now satan has free rein to roam. (vol II page 148)

MAY 20, 1978 - There are many deceptions taking place among you, and one being the falsification of the manner of the salvation of souls. When I was upon earth, I established the rules and I gave you My Church, My House. However now I watch as many have gone forward with itching ears and novelty, and they are setting upon the world a new religion. Though their hearts may have started with good intent this novelty and experimentation. My children, I assure you, what you are calling Pentecostals and calling down upon you the 'Spirit' It is a devious and insidious evil created by satan to take away from you the knowledge and the need for the institutionalized Church. (vol II page 150)

My children, you must understand that many are called but few are chosen. I cry from this knowledge, for it is My purpose to come to you as your Mother to save all of Our children,. But this has never come to a reality because, My children, many have allowed their hearts to become hardened. Their ears are closed, and they only open their ears to listen to all the heresy, to all of the modernism and humanistic tendencies, even coming to them from their teachers, even in My Son's Church, His House upon earth. (vol II page 152)

MAY 27, 1978 - My Son is the door to His Church. Unless people enter this door to visit with My Son, they shall not receive a grace. Because many who enter are thieves and robbers, not only seeking to destroy souls, to steal souls from the Eternal Father for satan, but they seek after worldly treasures, My Son's House is becoming a den of thieves. My Son calls to you as His faithful and true disciples to rid His House of these thieves who despoil His Body.I have visited My Son's House seeing all of the abominations being committed in the name of peace, love and brotherhood, a delusion and deception upon mankind from satan, no love or peace shall come to mankind unless he places his God first and above all men or man. (vol II page 152)

My children, your doctrines of faith have been given to you, the dogmas of your religion, and you cannot change them without bringing destruction upon yourself and My Son's Church.....Many victim souls are being offered to slow the disintegration of My Church in Rome. I say disintegration, because the red armies are gathering within the portals. As My Mother has counseled you, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. How many times have I shouted warnings to My Hierarchy. How many times has My Mother passed among you, crying out to you, crying from the rooftops. My children, She has shouted, for the day is upon you now and the darkness is growing deeper, darkness of the spirit.....(vol II page 153)

The way, a simple way, was given to mankind. I gave the keys to the pastors of My Church, My House upon earth, and these keys have been tarnished through greed and avarice and the lust for power. My House now is

producing bad fruit, and I shall soon shake the tree. All that is rotten shall fall! Remember, My children, the world and My Church shall not be as one. Conform and you will die on the vine!I ask you this: Do not abandon My House, My Church. Remain in your parishes as an example. If you unify against evil you can vanquish this evil! If you run away, you leave My Church open to thieves and robbers! Shall you deny to your brothers and sisters the opportunity to enrich their souls with My Body and Blood? The parish church must remain open. I shall be there with you, though man is desecrating in his rituals. I shall be there always with you. (vol II page 154)

MAY 30, 1978 - Because as a generation you have given yourselves over to sin and abominations even reaching into the House, the Church of My Son, you bring upon yourselves a just punishment. All who remain of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through the approaching trials with great confidence and love for My Son.The Church of My Son, that is being stripped of all holiness, shall emerge with the world and the world's leaders, to be directed for a short time by satan. (vol II page 155)

My children, as parents you must now protect your children. My Son's House, His Church, is being stripped of all holiness, the destruction of its doctrine, tradition, paving the way for the ultimate goal of those in the power of satan to destroy My Son's Church by creating a church of man. They are rebuilding slowly while awaiting the next conclave. They are preparing the way for the destruction of all mankind, for when the Church and the world become as one, you will know that the end has come for mankind. (vol II page 156)

My Church, My House upon earth, is undergoing a great crisis; however no evil shall ever be triumphant, it is a time of testing for all mankind, and all who have developed itching ears, adopting new doctrines and ways that are akin to modernism shall find themselves fast plunging into error and deceit and death. The wages of all sin is death. My children, pray for your bishops and your cardinals. Be a good example to all. I ask you to remain in your parish churches for reason. Accept the cross, the suffering that you must persevere in. I do not want new churches arising all over the land and throughout the world, for united you can stand, but divide and you will truly fall! Satan wished division within My House.....My children, you will pray again, making your life a constant time of prayer. There is not time to seek worldly pursuits and glory and power and riches. They will all be nothing soon. Your greatest strength shall be your Faith. For many shall face a great test, wishing for death in the turmoil ahead. (vol II page 158)

JUNE 10, 1978 - I ask you again not to abandon your parish churches. You will maintain the papacy in Rome. I tell you anew that 666 now is in Rome. Do not judge My Son's Church by His pastors in their human nature they can err, however, as legitimate legally ordained Roman Catholic priests they will bring My Son to you if you come seeking Him at the tabernacles of the world. The Mass is valid, I say unto you! (vol II page 163)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My children, in the past My Church, My people have gone through crucibles of suffering, but I say unto you; My House, My Church upon earth is passing through a trial far greater than any in past history. Lucifer and his agents now are working with diligence and are most successful at this moment in their striving to topple the seat of Peter and to place in Rome a pope that is the anti-pope of history. (vol II page 168)

JULY 15, 1978 - I have asked you, My suffering little children, to remain in your parish churches. Pray and be an example. Do not abandon My Son's Houses in your district. For while the doors are open, and My Son is the door though thieves have entered and robbers,, My Son is the door, and if you come through that door you will be received with the light. (vol II page 170)

JULY 25, 1978 - In your well meaning actions of opening My Son's Church to all without conversion, you have allowed yourself to associate with heretics and unbelievers, in this manner you are compromising your Faith. My children, recognize what is happening now in My Son's Church. (vol II page 173)

Parents must protect their children now. Do not depend even upon your clergy to safeguard your children's souls. Satan now is doing great battle in My Son's House upon earth. He shall not be victorious; however, it is a test now for all mankind. You will be guided by reading the Bible, the Book of Life. And I repeat again for all mankind to hear: Conform to the world and its sin and you will die on the vine! (vol II page 174)

The clergy upon earth, in all denominations, cannot give themselves over for experimentation, change with errors. For many souls shall be lost to Heaven. Clergy in My Son's House in Rome, under the direction of the Seat of Peter, you must recognize that the world is closing in upon you, and you will die on the vine if you conform with it.....Convert the unbeliever. All Heaven cries for conversion. Do not go forward with the delusion any longer that you will bring souls into My Son's House, His Church, by change. You will find you will lose souls, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.The human nature of man is corruptible, and when this corruption flows into the soul, the spirit, then what shall a man do but become a stooge, an agent of hell. Many, for the love of power and money, have given themselves over to being Judas's in My Church, My House. No man is hidden from the eyes of the Eternal Father, for He has counted each hair on your head.My children, continue to follow the counsel of My Mother. All of the saints and the angels of Heaven shall come with you to aid you in this war of the spirits. Soon My clergy must make a decision; shall they build now a church of man and replace My House upon earth. No angels are guiding their movements. No angels shall rescue them from the pits of hell. Awaken, My clergy, for your heads are in the clouds! (vol II page 175)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - Lucifer is the prince of darkness and the father of all heresy and liars. I say this with great anguish, for Lucifer has entered into My Church, My Household. The battle is great upon earth, and when the battle reaches into My Church, it will be a testing ground for all of the earth and the world. For when My Church and the world become one, know that the end is at hand. (vol II page 179)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - O My children, through countless earth-years I counseled you to prepare My Son's House, His Church upon earth, for this fight with Lucifer. From the beginning of man's creation by the Eternal Father, the day was to come for this battle of the spirits. The Eternal Father has a plan for all mankind. However, man must now do full battle with the supernatural world of satan, who is Lucifer and his agents..... O My children, what will happen in Rome shall be meted to mankind for the darkness of spirit that has entered upon My Son's House, His Church, and into the heart of mankind. (vol II page 180)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - My children, My Son's Church is being fired upon by satan. As I warned you in the past, Lucifer has entered My Son's House, His Church, to do battle now, as he knows he has been given but a short time to work his will among mankind, as he is the prince of darkness and the prince of the world now. Each and every soul placed upon earth by the Eternal Father has been given a mission to fight Lucifer and his agents and return victorious to Heaven from whence the Eternal Father has created you. (vol II page 183)

My Son has counseled you, and I repeat anew: If you conform to the world, you will die on the vine! My Son is the vine, and you are the branches. The Eternal Father directs all. A good tree will not promote bad fruit. My children, understand My counsel. By their fruits are they known. All that is rotten shall fall. Though they be few in number, My Son's Church shall stand, as My Son is the foundation.....There are many who are being misled, led astray. Remember, My children, the road to hell is often paved by good intentions. You must not accomplish, or try to accomplish, anything in relation to movements within My Son's Church now, without prayer and direct counsel from Heaven, for Lucifer is waiting to take over the Seat of Peter.There will be many manifestations given to those who have taken over the role as disciples of the latter days for My Son. The people must now save My Son's Church. This battle upon earth has been given now to the people, and through the people shall you bring back My Son's Church to its former position of holiness, piety and numerous entrances into the vocations. Many holy priests are needed.....I beg you, pastors in My Son's House, to wash your garments in suffering and prayer, for you have sullied them in your quest for worldly power and

riches. You must divest yourself of all self-seeking, and return My Son's House and gather the sheep into one fold, but not gather them at the expense of Tradition. (vol II page 184)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - In the city of Rome there will be great confusion and trial. Satan, Lucifer in human form, entered into Rome in the year 1972. He cut off the rule, the role of the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. Lucifer has controlled Rome and continues this control now. And I tell you, My children, unless you pray and make My council known to all of the ruling fathers of the Eternal City of Rome, My Son's Church, His House, will be forced into the catacombs. A great struggle lies ahead for mankind. The eventual outcome is for good of all, for this trial in My Son's Church will be a true proving ground for all the faithful. Many latter day saints shall rise out of the tribulation.....You must stand forth as bearers of the light, carriers of the truth. You have been given by your baptism entrance into the only true religion upon earth, the Roman Catholic Church under My Son Jesus. Though man in his arrogance and pride has forgotten His role and His rule, you must carry it forward. Retain the Faith and the truth in the hearts of mankind. (vol II page 186)

My child and My children, make it known to all that the road to Heaven was never easy, but you can make it much easier upon yourselves and your families if you follow the rules, if you follow the commandments from the Eternal Father. The changes that We see taking place in My House and upon earth are not good, for many souls are falling into hell. And a great measure of responsibility now is with those who have been called to the holy orders, who have given themselves to represent Me upon earth. Shall I say that I have found many Judas's now within My House? Cannot this situation be changed.....There is only one way that this can be stopped, this evil that has seeped into My House and into the hearts of all mankind. You must stop now your seeking for change and novelty. You must restore My Church to its former glory. Admit your error. Do not conceal this with pride and arrogance. (vol II page 187)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer must be kept throughout your country and the world. Do not abandon My Son in His Church. Do not be deluded by those who call the Mass invalid. My Son is there. He does not want the doors to close in His Houses, His Church, for He is the door. Though robbers and thieves often enter, He is still the door. Come and seek Him in His House. You will not be abandoned, My children. Only the man of sin shall be given over to a reprobate sense.....I warn all bishops and cardinals that they are deluded in their efforts to bring about a one-rule under one shepherd. The one shepherd you seek shall not be man. My Church, My House upon earth, is being torn asunder by the countless antics of man in rule in Rome. (vol II page 190)

I do not intend to act as a hammer upon the heretics who have entered My Church, the deceivers, those not of the Faith who entered to destroy. My Mother shall direct this battle. Lucifer and his agents are in Rome now. Do you not know what this means? Are you so blinded that you do not know of the power of Lucifer? My children, My pastors, awaken from your slumber! While you sleep the sheep have run away. Save your own souls, for you have brought scandal into My Church. (vol II page 191)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - Do not forget that St, Michael has been removed for your churches for reason. Michael is the guardian of the Faith. He must be returned to My Son's Church for protection. (vol II page 194)

My child and My children, I am not intending to go through a long discourse with you on the present state of My Church in Rome. Suffice it to say that 666, Lucifer and his agents, will make a concerted effort to dethrone the present Vicar. *In his plan, the plan of Lucifer, he seeks to unite My Church with the world, and this I shall not permit.* (vol II page 195)

You are blinded, My Hierarchy. You seek to bring all into My Church, but this must be by conversion. You are allowing all manner of heretics and the antichrist forces to enter among you. You are being deceived. Awaken from your slumber.....A great battle is taking place now within My Church and in all corners of the earth and countries. If the evil accelerates farther, it will be necessary for divine intervention, is this what you want,

My children? Can you never learn from your past? Your nation, My children, the United States and Canada and many nations of the world - and I shall say now, your nations of earth - have given themselves over now to paganism and atheism and all manner of "isms" that spell destruction for mankind. (vol II page 196)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - I ask parents to restore discipline to their homes. I demand My pastors to restore discipline to My Church upon earth. You will not convert the masses, but you will set yourselves to be destroyed by the enemies of God, because you do not pray, because you do not seek means of mortification. I say unto you, as your God, in the name of your Creator, that as you sow, so shall you reap; and many of you are preparing to reap the whirlwind! (vol II page 203)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Even in My Son's Churches I have watched My children approaching the Sacred Species, My Son's Body and Blood, His Divinity, being desecrated by young women, young men, and even middle aged, wearing satan's emblems. How foolish you are not to recognize the cross and the sacramentals given by the institutionalized churches, the Roman Catholic Church of My Son, even though sadly I have often cried at the many denominations that come from the first Church of My Son. However, the cross is your salvation, and many of My children are wearing Lucifer's symbols. You wear a horn about your neck, and you say it is the Italian horn of plenty. It is not!! It is the horn of Lucifer! (vol II page 205)

You will alert, as followers of My Son, Jesus, those in His Church who have fallen asleep, the bishops and the cardinals. And sad to say, My children, the ugly hand of communism has reached in to desecrate the Body of My Son in His own Church. You must remember, as man goes about the world crying peace, love and brotherhood, he sets up governments liberalizing the masses, called socialism. And it does not operate under the true cross of My Son Jesus, but is used as a front to entice like a spider with his web those unsuspecting souls who are looking for peace, peace of heart, peace of spirit, which they cannot find in their present world because the leaders have fallen asleep. (vol II page 205,206)

You have been given, My children, these warnings in preparation for the plan of the Luciferians to take over fully your country and the world. You must act upon this, I have given your armor to you. You have prayer, you have My Son. Do not accept false messiahs going throughout the world. Do not reject the institutionalized Church of My Son, just because there are some who have lost the way, just because some have entered into My Son's Church to bring about discredit and destroy from within. Do not judge My Son's Church by the man and the men who run it, but remember; My Son is always with you. (vol II page 206)

Do not abandon My Son any longer by rejecting His Church. Do not judge My Son's Church by man. The foundation is My Son, Jesus. And though the walls may develop cracks, the foundation is solid. Will you not remain and patch these cracks, My children? We do not wish that you break apart into small groups of discord. No schisms must take place in My Son's Church. For all who are baptized a Roman Catholic must die Roman Catholics to enter Heaven. A rejection of the Papacy, a rejection of the Faith, because of human reasoning shall not be accepted by the Eternal Father in Heaven. Remain faithful and true forever unto the end. (vol II page 207)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - Many are now selling their souls upon earth to get to the head. Like thirty pieces of silver. I hear the clink of coins being tossed to sell out My Church. Remember, O pastors, the day shall come when you shall stand before Me in judgment, and shall you say to Me that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I will say unto you: Away from Me, you vipers! As I cast you into the flames. (vol II page 211)

MAY 23, 1979 - The commandments of the Eternal Father were written in full; the construction of My Son's Church was directed in full. All will be found written by the founding fathers of the Church in the Bible, your Book of life and love. Pastors in My Son's Church, whatever are you seeking to reform! You had the truth, you had the light, but with itching ears you are listening to demons. (vol II page 213)

MAY 23, 1979 - My clergy, you must take yourselves out of the world; you are secularizing My Church, but you are also demonizing the sheep, subjecting them to falling into the abyss; because though the mercy of the Eternal Father is all-knowing, and His Heart is merciful, many of Our sheep are falling into the abyss because many of My priests are on the road to perdition, and taking others with them. O My children, whatever shall become of you! It will take great strength of Faith to remain true. (vol II page 215)

MAY 26, 1979 - I have asked you all not to abandon My Son's Church, but to remain; set an example of prayer and holiness. There is too little holiness now in My Son's Church, and in other denominations upon the earth. (vol II page 217)

My children, go to your Bishops and tell them that all Heaven is disturbed, and Our Hearts are torn by the laxity in attitude to pride and arrogance of the priesthood in My Son's Church. We ask for you to convert the unbelievers but not to join them, not to compromise My Son's Church. The reforms you are promoting will bring your destruction, for the sheep will leave.We ask that all Bishops and Cardinals refrain from promoting change and reform in My Son's Church. They must gather the peoples into the church to do honor before the Eucharist. Unless you eat of the Body of My Son, and drink His Blood, you shall not have the light in you. (vol II page 218)

JUNE 9, 1979 - You must still in your human nature not become prideful or arrogant. You must accept the counsel of the true priests who are in My Church. You cannot and must not break away and form your own groups.....I have given a procedure from the beginning of the Book of life and through to the end. You must follow fully the procedure. My Church will not be subdued though it goes through great trial now.....I do not want you to leave your parish churches. I want you and counsel you as your God to remain! If you have any dispute, I ask you for the preservation of your salvation upon earth, to not cast aside the role of the priesthood as given through the Apostles, My followers.....I ask you not to judge another; you may counsel, you may give your viewpoints, but no violence must be used, and I do not want schism. I do not want any interference from separated brethren in My Church. They must be brought back. Convert the unbeliever! You must remain united with Rome.....The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Church, for a cleansing will come about and all that is rotten will fall! And My Church shall be restored to its former glory! (vol II page 225)

JUNE 18, 1979 - You will all pray for your Holy Father in Rome, Pope John Paul II. There is a devious and diabolical force now trying to tear asunder My Son's Church. The laity must now go forward and save My Son's Church. (vol II page 227)

Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Be a good example for those in your parish church. I ask you not to abandon My Church, but to stay and fight. We ask not for physical force, but for prayer and example.....You cannot condone what is wrong, but you must act to correct it. Prayer is one of the greatest weapons now for mankind to use against the forces of darkness that cover now and enshroud the whole world. (vol II page 228)

JULY 14, 1979 - There cannot be a church of My Son looking like a Quaker meeting place. It is the House of God, My children and My child; My Son's Church is a House of God and all come to honor Him. They do not come to have a social gathering.....There must be holiness returned to My Son's Church. This responsibility weighs heavily on the shoulders of the clergy, the hierarchy. I assure you, My clergy, unless you act immediately upon the counsel from Heaven, many mitres shall fall into hell. (vol II page 232)

JULY 25, 1979 - I ask you as your Mother, too, not to give in or give up in this struggle to retain a semblance of the Church of My Son upon earth. You will speak out and continue to approach the clergy in your parish. The monuments, the statues, must remain.....All honor must be given to My Son in the Eucharist. Man must kneel. My Son's House is the House of God and a house of prayer, and it must not be turned into a meeting hall.

.....The enemies of God have entered even upon My Son's Church. Will you not come forward as disciples of these last days and fight for My Son to retain His Church?! (vol II page 234)

Unless you restore My House, My Church, to its former glory your doors will close, your clergy will be persecuted, and only a remnant shall be left. Is this what you want, you who consort and try to form, a socialistic church upon earth? No angels are building it with you; they are demons. (vol II page 235)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - My child and My children, a long discourse will not be given by Me, though I am certain My Mother has made it known to you quite distinctly and clearly, and understandable to My clergy in particular, that there must be a major reversal of the present trend for innovation, change and experimentation in My Church. (vol II page 238)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - You have been given My heart. I have given you the way through the prophets sent among you, countless years of earth's time. The Book of life, your Bible, must not be changed to suit the world; for when the world and My Church are united as one, you will know that the end is at hand. (vol II page 248)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - My children, I have asked you in the face of crisis, to stand firm. You must not desert your parish, or the doors will close. My Son is still in the tabernacles of the world. Do not judge My Son's Church by the antics of man, for every human can be tempted and become weak and fall, only, though, because you have offered too few prayers for your bishops and your priests, and your beloved relations soon forgotten in Purgatory. The value of penance for the repatriation of the souls in Purgatory have been forgotten, are no longer taught to the children, creating a void in their lives, a void that is being filled by the occult and satanism! (vol II page 250,251)

Your world now is insane with sin. The distinction from the Eternal Father, the distinction between man and woman, is being cast aside. The homes of many now have no anchor, no faith, no love, no God. And as in My Son's Church, I have warned you that a house in darkness wears a band of death about it, so I say unto you as your Mother each home in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 251)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - Saint Michael was, is, and always will be the guardian of the Faith in My Son's Church upon earth. You must now bring him back, in sight and in sound and in prayer. For as he remains outside the portals, the portals shall crumble, the doors shall close, persecution shall abound upon your earth. (vol II page 253,254)

My children, it is a delusion for mankind to believe that a form and manner of humanism shall save the world. Modernism shall destroy the world and My Son's Church; but not the foundation, for My Son is the foundation. Though the walls may crumble, the pillars may shake, the foundation is solid; for it is My Son, and it shall be rebuilt, after the great Chastisement, to its form glory. The Eternal Father has full control over your world; though, in your free will now, He will allow you to follow your own course to destruction. (vol II page 254)

The kernels that survive in a store often fall on rocks and don't bloom and bring forth and bear fruit. But now, as I look upon My House, My Church upon earth, I find you have opened the doors to thieves and robbers. All manner of heresy abounds now in the hearts of man. You have turned from your God, and you are forming false gods of worship based on a humanistic way of life.....You shall not modernize My Church. For you shall not change My Church to suit man, but you must reverse the course of man to bring him to his God. For I have given you the grace in your vocations to gather My sheep, and you have chosen to scatter them! (vol II page 255)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Do not abandon My Son's Church because of the antics, because of the personality, of some or many of My Son's representatives in the priesthood. Do not judge My Son's House, His Church, by

man's reasoning. But remember; you must remain in your parish churches, partaking of the Bread of Life in the Eucharist. My Son is always with you in the Eucharist. (vol II page 258)

Michael, Saint Michael, is the guardian of My Church upon earth. And, Pastors, you must replace him! I say replace; take out your banners and pagan symbols, and bring Michael back into My Church for your protection! (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - The great Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption approaches also. Minor trials shall take place, My children, must you wait until all is destroyed before you will acknowledge that you have been wrong in your procedures, in your teachings, and in your seeking for scientific renovations and novelties, even in My Son's Church upon earth?There must be a complete cleansing of My Son's Church. What do you do, My children, when your house has been infested by rodents or vermin? You clean out your house. You do not abandon it; for it has taken much love and much labor to build the walls. You do not abandon it, but you work and pray, and use every means to clean out My Son's House, His Church.Do you understand Me, My children? I ask you not to abandon My Son's Church in the crisis of Faith now, but to keep the Bark of Peter afloat. I ask you not to remain silent when you meet with wrongdoing, but to speak out and act to correct a situation that is offensive to your God and destructive to your soul. Speak once, and if not hastened or listened to, speak no more, but pray that the Eternal Father in Heaven will open up the ears of those who have closed their hearts and their ears to the truth. (vol II page 261)

JUNE 18, 1980 - I do not intend to act as a hammer upon the heretics who have entered My Church, the deceivers, those not of the Faith who entered to destroy. My Mother shall direct this battle. Lucifer and his agents are in Rome now. Do you not know what this means? Are you so blinded that you do not know of the power of Lucifer? My children, My pastors, awaken from your slumber! While you sleep the sheep have run away. Awaken from your slumber! While you sleep the sheep have run away. Awaken and save your own souls, for you have brought scandal into My Church. (vol II page 273)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - I give you a final warning from the Eternal Father. You will turn back and restore the earth. You will turn back and restore My Church upon earth. You shall not set up a new church of man, for I shall destroy it. You shall see nations disappear from the earth in seconds. (vol II page 274)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - The world will soon learn that there exists now another unseen world of evil that is closing in now, for satan knows that his time is growing short. As I told you in the past, My child and My children, sin is insanity, and it is only now the beginning. Unless you pray and make atonement to the Eternal Father, you will see abominations and the desecration of churches, and murders will abound until those who remain upon earth will envy the dead. (vol II page 278)

Beware of those who start a new church among you. A Roman Catholic Church, must have a legally ordained Roman Catholic Bishop, and the Old Catholic Church is not with Rome. It is a schismatic organization, and all who join these interlopers shall gain immediate excommunication by Heaven and through the legal Hierarchy of Rome. The Old Catholic Church is schismatic, and is not, and shall not use the name Roman Catholic Church. Later, My child, when you gain your strength, We will extend this message to mankind. For many shall come as angels of light and deceive the elect.....I ask you all not to abandon My Church. Do not judge My Church by the priest, for in his human nature he can err, But I assure you, I am using him, as a legally ordained priest, to bring you My Body and Blood. Do not go seeking elsewhere, for you will lose your baptismal right, and you will no longer be accepted as a Roman Catholic, and you will not enter into the highest place of Heaven, the Kingdom of Paradise, (vol II page 279)

MAY 30, 1981 - I have asked you to get down on your knees. Clergy in My Son's House, His Church, restore the altar railings that man may be on his knees. For many shall crawl on their knees in desperation seeking to flee, but nowhere shall they escape the flames. Restore My Son's Church while there is time. Return the

railings. Have the people make atonement upon their knees to their God.....Why must you be like immature children, to be punished before you will be obedient to your God? Can you say, O clergy in My Son's House, and those who profess with mouths and barren hearts allegiance to Our Vicar in Rome; when he dies, you have killed him, because of your disobedience. (vol II page 282)

For to whom much is given, much is expected; and discipline and obedience means suffering and sacrifice. Unquestioning love, unquestioning obedience, that is the only way to Heaven. Accepting all suffering, and offering this for good cause. Too few know, My child. I know Theresa has given you the full discourse on the value of suffering, that one day you will release to the world when you complete your second book, That will be left for My Church. (vol II page 283)

O My children, protect your families; pray constantly a constant vigil of prayer. Not enough prayers have been offered for your clergy. Many bishops proceed onto a road that will lead them to hell, but sadly they will take others with them.....There must be a complete cleansing of My Son's Church. What do you do, My children, when your house has been infested by rodents or vermin? You clean out your house. You do not abandon it; for it has taken much love and much labor to build the walls. You do not abandon it, but you work and pray, and use every means to clean out My Son's House, His Church. (vol II page 284)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Man has the balance, man has been given in free will the balance for his own fall, or restoration of a nation to its former glory under God. Like rodents, the enemies of your God have eaten away at the foundations of the Faith. But in a short time they will be destroyed, and a new House will rise, a Church stronger in faith, and sanctity and holiness. But this cannot, My children, take place until a great Chastisement is set upon mankind. (vol II page 292)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - I have asked you in the past, and I ask and continue to beg you, My children, not to abandon your Vicar in Rome, and not to abandon your parish church. You may have discord with your pastor, you may have discord with other priests in your parish, but you must remember this, My children, if it gives you any consolation in human nature, and for their human nature you must understand; you must honor them for who they are, but not judge them for what they are or have become.....My Son's Church has been laid out and the course to Heaven, the way to Heaven has been given by Him. Therefore, change causes confusion and error. When you have something beautiful, when you have a firm foundation, you don't start boring holes in it, or you will weaken it. However, I would suggest that you say that the walls have cracked, My child and My children. For the foundation is My Son, and in parable and symbolism, I say, the foundation is solid. My Son is the Church. Man may build another church, but he shall not have the angels assist him.

My heart, My Son's heart has been grieved, as We go about the world and see the carnage taking place within His Church. We can see a division bordering on schism. My children, I have asked you in the past; We cannot have this division, for it is promoted by satan. The adage of old remains forever true; United you will stand but divided you will fall.....Do not judge My Son's House, His Church, by the man, though he is a representative; legal, a legal representative of My Son, in His House. He is but a human in his nature. But during the time that My Son comes to you, this man will be used through the Holy Spirit, regardless of the state of his human nature, be it sin or a saint; be it a sinner or one who has led even those astray; at the time that My Son comes in the Consecration. He shall not turn aside from you, My Son. Therefore, you cannot say the Mass is invalid. This has brought great sorrow to Our Hearts, for many left the fold on this matter. (vol II page 294)

Be a good example to all in your parish church. Do not be deterred by the opinion of any man, whether he is of lay, or of a denomination of the religious. Remember, My children, when you come over the veil, there is no one to defend you. You will only bring with you love and prayers, and your own merits to bring to the Eternal Father for your judgment.Remove your thoughts, your judgments from the man standing at the altar who represents My Son. See only in him as one who is My Son at the moment of Consecration, be he sinful or be he a saint. In time you will understand and accept this counsel. (vol II page 295)

MARCH 18, 1983 - Unless you pray for your Vicar Pope John Paul II he will be removed from among you. And if this takes place there will be far worse sacrilege committed in the city of Rome and the parishes throughout the world.Up to this time, My child and My children, you know full well that the wishes and the directives from Rome, from the Eternal Father in Heaven, through Pope John II, they have been cast aside, each and every individual going his own way and making My Son's House a shambles.....Veronica: Now Our Lady is pointing to the right, and high up in the sky; the sky is opening up. Oh, I recognize it now. I'm standing in the square in Rome. I can see St. Peter's. But now I see blood; blood running down St. Peter's and into the square there, and it's dividing, it's dividing the Church in half.....Our Lady: That, My child, is symbolism of what is to be. When Pope John Paul II is removed, the Church shall be divided among itself. United it will stand, divided it will fall. (vol II page 378)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I wish at this time that you will take three pictures. They are very important, because as I have made known to you before, and you will repeat again: Satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Better that there be a few with quality than nothingness. For without the light of God truly shining within My Son's Churches on earth, they will become darkened, as they take with them onto the road to perdition many souls. Do not judge them, My children, when you come upon these lost souls, but pray for their salvation, for many have been misled.As I said before, My Son's Church is in great crisis. The enemies of God, with Russia as the head, now seeks to destroy the knowledge of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. My Son they seek to take My Son from history and try to defame Him for their own gains.

My child and my children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears, Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because through the Eternal Father, man was given a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.I hold your country, My child, at fault because too few who are in power in the government and the teachers from My Church on earth, too few are willing to fight against the abomination of the homosexuality that is raging throughout the United States, Canada, and the world. In no way will homosexuality be accepted, for it means damnation and destruction. And I say this to you, once fair maidens in the convents of the world, who have chosen to cast aside your profession and your oaths of allegiance to you God to seek a more pleasurable life upon earth without your habits, without your convents, and living the life of a lay person.....All who have received Holy Orders, legally, shall be held accountable for their casting aside their profession, for they are weakening the structure of My House.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I say now, My children, that you must understand there are great graces given for reading the Bible, even a short time of fifteen minutes; you will be graced by indulgences. Have you forgotten, My children, in the modernization of My Son's Church, have you forgotten the meaning of indulgences? They are applicable to the time you may have to put in purgatory, My children.....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.

Yes, My child, I must tell you, since much of your penance for the priesthood has been accepted, My child, I at first chose not to mention the sorrow We have because of the manner in which My House upon earth is being continued, a House, because of modernism, satanism, and seeking the profound, not in the history of My House, but in the new modern way of doing things. This new modern way has been promoted by satan.....Yes, My child, even with Vatican II, it started out with the best resolves, but then satan took over the scene. And

with his agents he reached into the highest professions, the highest league of the Hierarchy, until it saddens Me to say that many priests now are on the road to perdition and taking many others with them.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children, I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed; however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory; some will be there till the end of time. Will you not succor them, My children, will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering?.....I see and understand, My child, your feelings to this matter. I know you have pity for all. Many are fast on the road to perdition. Many are to be pitied as they follow this road, especially, My children, by advancing farther into the mores of satan in practicing illegal, immoral acts.....One of the Fathers of your Church, St. Paul, made it known to you quite licitly, that men shall not consort with men; and neither shall men dress as women. These are all abominations in the eyes of the Eternal Father, Whose Hand steadily rocks back and forth the comet; Whose Hand steadily seeks to raise and throw upon you, so that you will be planet-struck with the comet.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I wish for prayers of atonement, especially for the protection of the Holy Father in Rome. As I have warned you, the time is growing short, and the enemies of My Son's Church are accelerating in their plan to do away with your Vicar; your Vicar who has been sent to you by God the Father to save the whole institution of religion in the world, and not have it fall into the hands of the egomaniacs that reside in the land called Russia.My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children.

My child, I know you are affrighted at this word 'war'; 'death', 'turmoil', 'depression', but what can I do but tell you the truth. I cannot smooth over it, for I would be accepted like those upon earth who like ostriches, they walk about, proud in their scientific knowledge. However, they are fooled by satan, for satan has made it known, and We here, My children, as defenders of the Faith, defenders of My Son's House upon earth, We, also, know the truth, that satan is loosed upon earth. All hell is opened up wide. Every major and minor demon, called the devils by others, only they remain upon earth now. Those who perish now in the name of their Faith shall be held in abeyance to meet with My Son, in His second descent onto the earth.Since the world has given itself over to murders, murders of the unborn, father against son, daughters against mothers, all manner of carnage; also, being perpetrated in My House, My Church upon earth. How long do you think I shall stand by and watch the destruction of the young, because of parents who should not accept the role or the name of parents, for they are destroying their children's souls by their example.and I say, My poor children, remember My words: When you become ill, be it physical, mental, or sorrowfully in your heart, you will say, my Jesus, my confidence! And I will truly succor you. I use that word, My child, 'succor', because it was a favorite word of one of Our sons of My Son's House. Yes, you know, and all know who this was, though he met an untimely death, as did the other who came after him.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I speak with you this evening to caution you, and not, to not fall into despair because there is a conflict over My Brown Scapular... You will know, My children, that there are always rules and regulations for everything that man holds sacred. Therefore, because so few priests in My Son's Church are willing to intercede with the Scapular, and enthrone those who wish it, it has become necessary to give a Scapular to every child upon earth; and he or she of

reasonable age shall go forth and find a kind-hearted and true, holy priest to enroll them. It will take, My children, much doing to find these priests; there are not many left.....O My children, how difficult you are making it for Me, especially the priests in My Son's House upon earth, His Church. I cry tears endlessly when I know that every day My Son is confronted by numerous souls who have lost their way, and refused the redemption that will come to him through wearing the Brown Scapular.....My child, do not be stopped in your efforts to give out these Scapulars. I directed you well, My children, in several instances throughout your lifetime. Think back, My child and My children, think back to the days when you were enrolled in the Brown Scapular.

My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me; I hear all of their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow; and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.My child, this evening there is one more subject that must be resolved and dismissed quickly. All over your country and the world, there are groups forming that have alienated themselves from their hierarchy. I have asked you many times to not form another church. I have asked you to remain and suffer for all the souls upon earth; suffer, even though you know that the Eternal Father watches what is going on. We do not want a schism. We do not wish that new churches be formed. Though they meaning is well, they can lead to nothing but destruction and schism.

We hear all names coming forward to Our ears of churches being born anew, called the Traditional Roman Catholic Church. My child and My children, We need no more Traditionalists running around and creating new churches. We have to remain steadfast and firm in our convictions that with enough prayer, and, also, the firm example of holiness among many, this will not happen.....We do not condemn those who make these side churches, the Traditional Roman Catholic churches; they mean well, but they are being led astray. There will be eventually an American Catholic Church if this continues. This is not approved by Heaven. Man's judgment can always err, especially when he discounts the knowledge of the supernatural.....Remember, My children, I have asked you to remain steadfast in your parish churches, even though it will be a crucifixion to you. We cannot have schism in the United States and Canada. For those who are united shall stand, and those who divide themselves shall fall. My child and My children, do not discount this part of the Message from Heaven. It is most urgent that this breaking away stop now before it evolves into a major schism.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - St. Michael: Veronica, my child, announce to the world that the end approaches for your most illustrious President of the United States, and, also, your Pope, John Paul II.....I know, my child, Veronica, that this has affrighted you, but it is most frightening to know that we cannot get enough peoples upon earth to pray and assist the Holy Father in his day of suffering. Yes, my child and my children, tell the world immediately that the Holy Father suffers greatly for he too, has been given insight in visions to know what lies ahead for him. But he is willing to suffer all for the salvation of souls and the good of the Holy Church.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child, I know you are in wonderment of why Michael is holding the chalice with anxiety. I must tell you within the chalice in Michael's hands are the Hosts collected from throughout the world that had been discarded by the faithless. I have asked that My Son's Body be protected upon earth. But many clergy now have cast aside My warnings from Heaven, and His Body has been placed and thrown on the floors, and into the water fonts of many of My Son's Churches throughout the world.My child, I ask this of you this evening, that is why I requested that you do not eat, I ask that you accept My Son. You will do heavy penance for the world in the coming months, My child. But you will accept My Son for the world. I want you, My child, to raise your heart to Heaven now, and beg forgiveness to mankind from the Eternal Father. My child, you will now receive one of the Hosts taken from the water fonts.

My child, I want the world to know that Michael is the guardian of the highest Heaven. You must also tell the priests within My Son's Church that they must return Michael to his rightful place as guardian of the Church, or they will be subjected to terrible trials. What has happened to nations throughout the world, through Russia, shall happen to the United States and Canada. Russia, My children, is not entering where you can see them. They are infiltrating now into every side of your nation; north, south, east, and west; on the outer fringes and the inner fringes.My children, much of the evil now that is spreading in the United States and Canada was promoted by these men and women of satan, known as communists, who have been allowed to enter not only into your country and the countries of the world, but also in My Son's Church upon earth.

Yes, My child, I want you to let the world know that Our seminaries were not pure. Many had entered for this very day to try to destroy the Faith and the Church of My Son. You must know that the Eternal Father will not permit this.....Veronica: Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He's looking over to Saint Mark, Saint Luke, and Saint Matthew, and Saint John, there. And He's whispering something to them but I can't hear. I guess I'm not supposed to hear it; I can't hear it. It sounds like the rustling of the wind, but He's talking to them. Oh, I see now....They're holding up what looks like pens. They're very strange looking pens; they look like a feather with just a point on the end. And they're writing; each one of them has a book, and they're writing in the books. Now Jesus is nodding.You have taken that correctly, My child, That is the manner in which the Book of life and love was written for you. I say for you, because it was to be established as the cornerstone of My Church; let Us say that, My child; the cornerstone of My Church is the Book of life and love, that you call the Bible.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, My heart is so lightened with joy at the numbers of wonderful souls who have come here this evening to honor the Eternal Father when He sent Me sixteen earth-years ago, down upon earth, to try to stop the crisis in the Church, and the chaos that is going throughout all the countries of the world.I say this evening, as your God, that on that date, as promised at Fatima, satan entered My Church upon earth. He brought with him his agents, and satan himself, the deceiver of all mankind, sat in on Vatican II and maneuvered all the outsiders to come in and distort My doctrines and distort the truth.At Fatima, My Mother tried to warn of this coming event, but who cared to listen? Who was interested in listening? Not those who were years, earth-years away. All Heaven was crying in that time, for the Eternal Father had made it known how His message would be received. To this day, to your earth-year 1986, you have not been given, My children, the full secrets as given to the children at Fatima.....Therefore, I must make it known at this time to you. If you are perceiving and interested in My Church upon earth. I do not have to explain Myself too fully; for you will already know of the chaos that satan has wrought when he entered My Church. And why did he enter, you say? This I want it made known, My child, and you will not be affrighted as you are now, you will speak out for Me and My Mother, and the Eternal Father in the Holy Spirit; you will speak out and say that satan is in the Church, My Church upon earth. He knows his time is growing short.

And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My

child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.....My child and My children, this message will not be greeted gleefully by your clergy. But since Lucy has been silenced, it is necessary that the world knows the truth. I will also send this message out through one more seer in the world, and if it is not abided by, I have nothing to do but to allow the Chastisement to fall upon mankind.My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep.

Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment.My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's place upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit; it is His Church on earth.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - It has become a most distressing situation for the Eternal Father. Many He would remove from the See of Peter, but it seems, My children, that the only way they can be removed is from force; for they do hearken to the threats, nor even he advice and counsel of the Holy Father in Rome.The successor to Peter has been chosen well. We sat him upon the Throne of Peter for the principal reason to return My Son's Church to its original state. Understand well, My children, that he is also a human being subject to error. But this does not mean that he is to be subjected to derision and hate, until you build up a fire within the hearts of those who are seeking to destroy him. Better that you pray for the Holy Father than to deride him. Do not question him at this time, because I assure you, My children, as he will tell you in due time, I, too, have appeared to the Holy Father.We do not want division within the Church. That will solve nothing. You cannot separate yourself from the Holy Father in Rome. And once you are baptized as a Roman Catholic, you must die within the fold; you cannot reject it. There are many false prophets going throughout the world now seeking to take your soul to satan. They come as angels of light.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Remember, My child, I have already told you, as My Mother did sometime ago, that the enemy is closing in fast upon you. You are being tempted now to bring your sons to the foreign shores of foreign nations to fight and lose their lives. Is this what you want? How many hearts of parents will be torn by the carnage of receiving greetings from the United states or Canada, from the Army, the Navy, the Marines, saying: Your son is dead or missing in action.....Is this what you want? Cannot you do a slight penance for your God, for your neighbors? Love your neighbors, even if they malign you, even if they make fun of you. Remember, you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands; for you carry the Rosary, you carry your Scapular about your necks, and you also wear the St. Benedict medal. Satan must run at the sight of the St. Benedict medal, as well as he will when you cast the waters of truth upon him, your holy waters, gathered from the many holy churches left upon earth. Use them all, My children. All! Your armor cannot be strong enough; that is how strong the enemy has become in your country and many nations of the world.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - I say the true Church upon earth, My Church, My children, which has been defamed, even by some of My clergy. They have been taken away by crude, and Zealous, people who go about posing as witnesses to God. You understand, My children; I am talking to you now about the Jehovah Witnesses. They

must be cast aside, for they are false prophets in these end days. But many, how many tears My Mother has shed upon the earth, as She seen how many have been....capitulated to this evil sect.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - When I came to Fatima many years ago, I knew that communism would go throughout the world destroying many nations and attacking My Son's Church. Therefore, I made a promise that if the Pope, the Pope of those days and the Pope today, would unite with all the bishops of the world, all together on one day, not the world, but the bishops and the Pope will unite and pray for the consecration of Russia I do not mean the world, My children; I mean Russia, Russia, the scourge of mankind. You will pray for Russia. One day must be allotted in which Pope John Paul II and, also, all the bishops of the world must unite on one day, I repeat, and pray for Russia, or Russia will continue to be the scourge from God. Russia will continue to go throughout the world annihilating people and places and countries.....My Mother has gone throughout the world to try to stop the carnage that man is making upon other nations. Brother against brother, sister against sister. For what? What is there to gain if you lose your soul? Murder is a sin that is not condoned in Heaven nor upon earth; therefore, why must you murder and kill your brothers? For what? For money? For social standing? For gain? And what is that but a passing fancy. For this is a world where man passes through but for a short duration. Your real life is over the veil. That is when your life begins. You are all pilgrims upon earth going forward to honor your God, and I should say, that many dishonor Him now, even in His own Church upon earth.I ask this of you as your God: In the Holy Sacrifice that I left with you. I did not ask for women to be upon the altar, nor try to be a high priestess. They carry this on in the churches of satan; therefore, it shall not be carried on in My Church.

When I had the Last Supper with the Apostles, My Mother was not present. If I had it in My power from the Eternal Father to make a priestess, I would surely have chosen My Mother; but, no, there were no women present at the first Dedication.....My child and My children, I do not have to go through the long list of carnage that is taking place in My Church upon earth. It will suffer a great Chastisement soon, very soon, for the communism that is spreading throughout your country, the United States, is entering upon the churches. You can see what they already did, My child, to your church, and understand why We are so desperately in need of those who are willing to sacrifice their lives for the hereafter. I say the hereafter, for the reward in Heaven shall be great for those who will be willing to stand up and fight for the truth, for their God, to keep the Church as I asked it to be: One, Holy and Apostolic.I cannot say that in My visits upon earth, I cannot say that I find much holiness left within the portals of My Churches, My children. This has to be regained. There is a force restraining you in these efforts. That is satan. He does not wish to see My Church come back to its true standards. He wishes to demolish it, and to stand and stomp on it with his feet.....I come to you as your God, and I also want to make this clear: I did not have any brothers or sisters in My family. My Mother was Mary ever Virgin. This was a supernatural manifestation from Heaven; and only those who are in the light, they fully understand the existence of My Mother and the role She played in establishing the One, True Church upon earth.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about counseling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers and they are mothers who will murder their own children.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, the United States of America now is in dire conflict with its conscience. But you must remember: Without My Son they cannot succeed. Slowly but surely, against all the counsel from Heaven of the past nineteen years, man has become more scurrilous and more antagonistic towards My Son until he has even entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition and all knowledge of the supernatural, bringing a mode of modernism and humanism into My Son's Church. This has forced many a good soul to lose his way and leave the Church.My children, I beg of you, as your

Mother, do not leave My Son's Church. Do not allow the rodents to come in and burrow and underground My Son's Church. You can save it if you will only pray more. Pray for sinners, that they will seek the light and be given the knowledge of the errors of their ways, so that they can turn back before it is too late, children are to be lost.

Already there is much discord in My Church upon earth. It saddens everyone in Heaven. And We are out in force now, going throughout the world seeking to set up armies of good children who will fight, to the bitter end if necessary, to save My Church upon earth. It is being destroyed. Just as rodents will burrow into a house those who have evil natures are burrowing into My Church. We find it almost unrecognizable, My children. However, I will say this: I asked you to remain in your parish churches, not to judge by the actions of man.....The institution itself, as set up by Me, remains to be true; however, the cavorting and the banjos and the guitars and the musical interludes and the dancing are all created by satan. So you can understand that satan has entered now with his armies in full regalia, appearing as humans. However, they are demons in disguise, and they have one ultimate aim: To try to destroy My Church, the Roman Catholic Church, with the seat of Peter as the head.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child, Veronica, I have a mission for you that may not be pleasant. You can reject it when you hear Me out, or you can answer yes. What I want you to do, My child, is to reach your bishop. And you will write to him, if not a personal visit - that I will leave up to you, My child. But you will tell your bishop that We in Heaven are much distressed by his current action of allowing the Lutheran groups to enter upon the Cathedral, My Church upon earth, the Cathedral of St. Agnes. You will tell him that all Heaven is distressed by his mistake.

You, My child, will pray much for your bishop and all of the bishops of the world.There are so many errors now abounding that it seems almost hopeless to recover those who have lost their faith. Many have left My Church upon earth, and this disagrees with the heavenly plan to save all mankind.....Remember, My child and My children, no matter how rough the road gets, you will stay within your parish church. And by good example and many prayers you will bring the priesthood back into the light. Many have lost their way because there are so few who pray for them. Remember, My children, to pray for your clergy, for they are human also and subject to error, mistakes, influence, and sometimes, pure evil. Pray for your priests daily, My children.

On June 8, 1989, Most Reverend John R. McGann, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Rockville Center, Long Island, New York, permitted the use of St. Agnes Cathedral for a Lutheran ordination ceremony. It was precisely this action that evoked such a strong remark and request for action by Our Lord, Himself, to the seer, Veronica Lueken.....About 1,000 Lutherans gathered for the six ordinations of four men and two women to the Lutheran ministry by the two Lutheran Bishops. In the June 15, 1989 issue, the Long Island Catholic reported that "four people present expressed anger and described allowing the service and ordinations as "heresy." Father Donald Hansen, vice chancellor of the diocese, said the bishop's office had received complaints about the service.

Lutheranism is the oldest Protestant religion founded by Martin Luther on October 31, 1517. (Luther ordained a Augustinian Catholic priest, was excommunicated in 1520) Some of their religious beliefs which include, Scripture as the sole authority, justification by faith alone, and the doctrine of con substantiation in connection with the Eucharist are clearly heretical and not in harmony with the pure doctrine of the one true Church as founded by Jesus Christ, the Roman Catholic Church.Loyalty to Christ and His Church forbids the sanctioning in any way a false religion, and allowing the Lutheran service on the altar of St. Agnes could be construed by the faithful that one religion is as good as the other, and as a result, a cause of great scandal to many.Traditionally, a Lutheran ceremony in a Catholic Church would be considered an act of desecration! A procedure known as the rites of reconciliation would then be implemented by the local Ordinary to purify the desecrated church.....Truly one can see why all of Heaven is much distressed.

.....*A distinction should be made here. Material heresy is the rejection of some truth of the Catholic

faith without knowing that it is the truth. Most Protestants would fall in this category. Thus, no sin is committed, and no guilt incurred.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - Be it known to all men upon earth that the antichrist has entered now among you. Be it known to Our bishops and cardinals: (I do not include Pope John Paul II at this time, because he is under the domination of his bishops and cardinals) I look upon My Church at this time and I find gross errors. I tell you now, all bishops and cardinals of the world: My Church shall not be defaced. You shall not defame My Name. I will allow this to continue but for a short time. If you do not acknowledge Me properly before the world, I assure you, I will not acknowledge you before the Father; and you will not have rest with My Father in Heaven.

My child and My children, I ask you in the name of the Father, and My Son, and the Holy Ghost, to listen to Me now. The course you are on is a course to destruction. Satan has entered into My Son's Church. You remember, My children, Pope Paul VI, Our good Vicar, said to the world, "I know that the smoke of satan has entered into the Church." But who listens to him, and who did listen to him? But they laid him low, and put another in his place.....I know, My child, the derision and the scoffing that comes your way because of this message. But you will go forward, My child, and not listening to the scoffers, you will succeed one day in bringing forward to Us many wandering sheep.I say unto the cardinals and bishops in My Son's Church: I am much grieved at your conduct. You will be accountable to the Eternal Father for the destruction of souls. And the abuses that go forward against My Son cannot be tolerated by the Eternal Father. My Son suffers greatly upon earth. Have you forgotten so soon how He sacrificed His very Being for you all? And what are you doing in return.Many prayers are needed for the clergy. Won't you, My children, help them? For many are lost; they are on the road to perdition. Please help them. I ask you as your Mother, in your merciful hearts, for My Son and the good of His Church, pray for your priests, your cardinals, and bishops.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - Veronica, My child, I repeat again, though My Mother had been throughout your country for years now, with Her messages: We ask that the priests take themselves out of the world. They are becoming men of the state, not men of God. I accept the degradation and the present confusion in My Church upon earth, but I want a change back to normal. Man is building a church without the Eternal Father.

OCTOBER 3, 1991 (MSG) - Because of the nature and government of the Church, Lucifer is able to implement and set in motion his plan of destruction. His deceptive measures, cunning ways, and subtleties are filtered down through the ranks and throughout the universal Church causing confusion and discouragement with many and a false sense of progress and enlightenment with others.....In the name of peace, love, and brotherhood, faith and morals are questioned, compromised, and even rejected. And much of this under the appearance of the Pope's approval and blessing. ...Our Lord on August 15, 1971: Satan has done his work of folly well. Yes, satan has gone into the highest positions in my House, but he will not triumph. In the final count the victory will be with Us, for he will only proceed as My Father deems.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - My child and My children, you understand it is a known fact that when the morals of a country fall, that country will be destroyed in one way or another. Wars are always a punishment for man's sins.So I ask you, My children, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and through your churches, and even if you have to approach your pastors.....Many pastors have fallen away from the truth, and they are like black sheep now among the white sheep. However, I say to you, prayer can overrule all evil. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. It is the only resort now that you have against the evil.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - You will continue to pray a vigil of prayer for the clergy of the world. Darkness has descended upon My Son's churches upon earth. Whatever shall become of you all in the chaos that is fast coming to your country and other nations of the world! There will soon enter upon your world a despot. Number two I call him. But many have named him, and the Book of life refers to him as the Antichrist.....Yes, My children, you will recognize him by his deeds. Many will sell their souls to him

to get to the head, but all that is rotten will fall eventually. No matter what the struggles to keep the light in your country and the world, you will go forward as soldiers of light, carrying your banner Faithful and True, in the face of adversity.

CHURCH OF MAN (SATAN)

VOLUME I

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Tear down the temples put up by satan, for there are many in your Country. Store up your graces, My children, for the final battle! (vol I page 13)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - The temples of satan have been developed in your City the past year. These temples will mushroom throughout your Country. The man of perdition goes about your Country to plant his seed for destruction. (vol I page 18)

JULY 1, 1971 - All men who choose to honor Our adversary, Lucifer, all men who choose to place temples of honor to him have already descended halfway to the pit, where they will soon fall! You will not set up temples to dishonor your God. (vol I page 30)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - The Church of the Living God vs. the church of man. Condemn not My House, My children, I gave it to you with peace and purity. It is man, in influence of satan, using fallen leaders, who seek to defy and defile Me and My House! Those who remain in the Light will recognize this truth. These loosed demons (out of hell) can be driven away by the guardians, the angels, assigned to My House to defend My House! Yes, even those who have fallen from grace will be rescued if they repent of their ways now and turn back to Us! Soon there will be a sword placed upon the world. (vol I page 43)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Forged documents are coming out of Rome. The enemies within Holy Church seek to place the papacy and Pope Paul in a bad light; to place the blame on him, in an attempt to tear down the papacy and set up an international religion and not of Jesus Christ. Many are accepting as sheep going to the slaughter. They neither pray nor try to patch the cracks. Many are in need of awakening to the truth. (vol I page 53)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - I give you the vision of what is to come upon your earth in the final days: Jesus raised his hands and said: Look upon My hands and know that you intend now to crucify My Mystical Body! Woe to a world that has placed up man as an object of worship and cast aside his God! The Eternal Flames will reach many! (vol I page 69)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - Those who cast aside the laws of their God; men of science, ever seeking but never reaching the Truth! Man shall not set up as a point and object the worship of the human! (vol I page 71)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Your country, My child, and the countries of earth have become cesspools of sin! Your leaders are worshipping the creation of their hands. They seek power to destroy! They will set up among themselves a church of man, excluding My Son from among them! Satan shall sit upon the altars of My Son's Houses! Pray, pray, My child, desperate days face mankind. (vol I page 261)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - Peace! The world cries peace when there is no peace, love, when there is no love. Why have you cast aside the words given in the Book of Life, your Bible? The Eternal Father gave you the plan for your future in the Book. Why do you change it? Because you do not agree with the word of your God! You must change it to suit your carnal natures! You are setting yourselves fast to build a Church of man and not a Church of God. What will you gain, for your Church of man shall be given to satan, eternal damnation. Those who are misled shall be given the road back to the light. Prayer and penance are much needed at this time. The leaders are scattering the flock. Do not think your heart is not known, Our clergy, in Heaven. The Eternal

Father watches your actions, your behavior, you misguidance, and your selling your souls for silver! (vol I page 434)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - There must be change, My children, but a change back to reality and Tradition. My Son has given you a true foundation but many come now with axes and they chop away. They seek to build a Church without spirit, a church of man. The walls will crumble, the earth will shake. The Eternal Father will send His Wrath upon mankind. (vol I page 450)

I do not have to repeat anew the warnings given to you in the past. You will act upon these warnings and restore My House. I have given you a firm foundation of faith. What are your building now, churches of man? All that is rotten will fall. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 451)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - Rome, the Eternal City, what manner of Faith do you give yourself? Tears and blood, sorrow, no joy, but darkness, darkness of the spirit! The forces, the red forces, My children, shall spread throughout Rome! Can you not pray and do penance to hold back the darkness? Pastors, you must now do great penance! Get down on your knees! Humility, My pastors, holiness and piety! Tradition! What are you building among yourselves but a church of man, eliminating My Son and the light! Bishops, awaken from your slumber! I repeat, My children, My bishops, shall you be obedient to sin? Shall you unite and destroy your Faith with the ultimate destruction of soul? My Son gave you your Faith. He gave you the course, a simple plan to follow. He gave you your first leaders. They wrote down the plan from Heaven into your Bible! Every man seeks novelty, interpreting for his own satisfaction! All manner of delusion and complication, novelty! For what? For the ultimate destruction of your Faith? Sheep running and scattering, Churches closing their doors! Why? Because you have replaced the light with darkness. (vol I page 455)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - The Eternal City of Rome must now take action by those in rule, the cardinals and the bishops, to restore this city to the light. Those who seek to build a church of man must be removed by the power of excommunication given to those who rule or representatives in My Houses, churches, upon earth. (vol I page 463)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Bishops in My Son's House, Church, you have gone astray. You have scattered Our sheep. You have joined with all manner of heretics and false teachers. You started with good intentions in your Council, but you became deluded in your search for peace and brotherhood. You allowed all manner of error to creep slowly into My Son's House, Church. You must understand that you are setting in motion the formation of a World Council of Churches, but it will not be the Church of My Son. It will be church of man, a church without the true foundation. (vol I page 497)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Through countless earth-years, My children, I have wandered among you. The Eternal Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix, between God and man, bringing you a warning from Heaven. It is a simple message of faith, My children. In the knowledge, the all-knowing knowledge of the Eternal Father, He foresaw the days ahead and tried to prepare you, My children, for these days. Prophets were sent among you, and what have you done with their message? You have cast it aside, disowned your prophets, your saints, and you have decided among you, O you of little faith, to bring about the rise of another church that is not of My Son. Your building, in your arrogance, a church of man. You scurry to and fro, crying love, love, brotherhood, and friendship, but the words come not from the heart but from the mouth! (vol I page 542,543)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Many priests, bishops, cardinals in My Son's House need prayers from the laity that they may be strong enough not to fall into the plan of the third worlders, who are also known, My child, as the one worlders. They seek to destroy My Son's Church and build one on the creation of man. My Son has cried many times great tears of sorrow and has said: Will there be any faith left when I return? Will I find even a small flickering of faith left in their hearts when I return? It truly rains teardrops from Heaven! (vol I page 548)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Those who have been given the rule within My Son's House are using their knowledge to twist and pervert the teachings of the prophets. What manner of church are you building now, O mankind, as you fast plunge to your destruction? A church of man that will have no resemblance to the Church My Son left for you! (vol I page 565)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - The little candles of light are not numerous in your country. The candles are being extinguished in other countries throughout your world, but I say unto you: In this battle, the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Church, for I am your foundation!! You shall not build of man into a church. You shall build a church of man rejecting the cross of your Christ! (vol II page 21)

MARCH 18, 1977 - You must pray, pray much for your Holy Father. He suffers greatly from disobedience of those under him in his rule. Yes, My child, it appears now that there is a form of insanity taking place in Rome, for priests, prelates, cardinals and bishops, are running around with their heads in a fog. They have great plans, My child, to build a new church, a church of man. But My Son has other plans. Their time is running out. (vol II page 27)

My child, My children, this new church they are building but no angels help to build, only demons; they are building a church of man, using as a foundation the basic carnal nature of mankind. There is nothing beautiful of spirit; it is all humanistic, My child, modernistic. And what are they doing but they are building the church of man with satan as the director! (vol II page 27,28)

APRIL 2, 1977 - We see a church of man being built, a church that has no angels guiding it, a church that is made, as the true Church of My Son is being chipped away at, undermined by My Son's own priests! How dare you debase My Son's heritage by allowing all evil to be condoned in His Church! (vol II page 31)

APRIL 9, 1977 - My children, what manner of abomination is being committed in My Son's House? Can you not cry with Him, suffer with Him on His way to the Cross? No! Demons have entered into My Son's House. They claim the human body to use them to defile My Son's House until evil men of the cross are setting a church up now, a church of man with no angels guiding them, with no supernatural intervention from Heaven guiding them. The church of man shall be built on naturalism, modernism, and humanism. (vol II page 35)

JULY 15, 1977 - There are many children without the light now, and the measure of responsibility is with My shepherds. You must understand that the supreme and first commandment of all and to all mankind is honor to his God, and the Eternal Father is your God in the Trinity. If you reject Him, if you build a new house, a new church upon earth, it will not have the angels at your side; you will have demons of humanism and modernism to your own destruction.....There was great unity in My House upon earth, but man became unpius, unholy, and with itching ears he has listened to doctrines set forth by demons. Now, My shepherds, you will close your ears to your modernists and those who seek change and who will build a church of man. No, I say unto you, this shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father! You are permitted a long rule for reason. The Eternal Father hopes, in His merciful heart, that you will come out of your slumber and see the light. You are walking in darkness. (vol II page 65)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - Because of the major role the city of New York plays in the world governments and the governing of your nation, the United States, My child, it is for this reason that satan chose that area for his start to bring into your country a full overthrow of Christian belief. It is his endeavor now to replace the Church of My Son with the church of satan. Already, because too few listened to and acted upon My counsel in the past, already, My children, your nation is covered now by secret societies and churches of satan, being founded by the master of deceit and the father of all liars, the prince of darkness, satan. (vol II page 90)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Man has sought to become a king among nations. And man has sought to destroy My Church upon earth. And he builds himself one that cannot be recognized as being in the light, for it is a church now of humanism. And woe to those who have set themselves up to worship idols, and have commanded through satanism. My children, have you all progressed into insanity? For surely you have been counseled in the past that sin is insanity, and you now shall reap your own harvest in suffering. (vol II page 94)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - My children, little by little, step by step, the road has been paved to the erection and construction of a new church. It will not be a church of My Son. No angels shall direct the building. It will be a church of man. But as man builds his monument to man, I assure you, My children, the Eternal Father, the Godhead, shall bring down that false church of man. You are testing His patience to the limit. How long do you think He will persevere in His suffering for an unworthy generation of sinners? (vol II page 105)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - There is now a conspiracy of evil in your country, the United States. Recognize the meaning of Illuminati. It has been now interwoven with the churches of satan and the massive international organization of Wicca. They are now fighting My Son's Church. It is satan who guides them, for these people who have entered into the organization of Wicca and Illuminati, they are dead bodies and dead souls! (vol II page 109)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - You cast aside the counsel of your peers. You cast aside the counsel of the founding fathers of My Son's Church as He gave them to you! You build a new church of man. No angels helped you cement that foundation, because My Son is nowhere around. O ye of little faith, whatever shall become of you! (vol II page 112)

For gold and silver anew you sell Me out, I say unto you, your father is satan! You are liars! You are murderers! And now you bring the church of satan within My portals! Worshipers of evil! Lovers of false gods! (vol II page 114)

MARCH 25, 1978 - The destruction of souls accelerates. My children, can you not recognize the path you have allowed yourself to go upon? It is a way of destruction. It is not the way as given by My Son, for you have set yourselves to build a new church, a church for the glorification of man. (vol II page 135)

MAY 30, 1978 - My children, as parents you must now protect your children. My Son's House, His church, is being stripped of all holiness, the destruction of its doctrine, tradition, paving the way for the ultimate goal of those in the power of satan to destroy My Son's Church by creating a church of man. They are rebuilding slowly while awaiting the next conclave. They are preparing the way for the destruction of all mankind, for when the Church and the world become as one, you will know that the end has come for mankind. (vol II page 156)

JUNE 18, 1978 - I gave you a simple way, the rule to follow. You were set with doctrines and tradition, and in your arrogance you rise above the founding Fathers of My Church and seek to build another religion and a new church, and you are putting it together without any help from the angels of light, for you have employed denizens of darkness. (vol II page 168)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, there are many among you in My Son's ecclesiastical bodies that seek to build a new church upon earth. It is not supernatural if it is a natural church of man! (vol II page 170)

JULY 25, 1978 - My children, continue to follow the counsel of My Mother. All of the saints and the angels of Heaven shall come with you to aid you in this war of the spirits. Soon My clergy must make a decision; shall they build now a church of man and replace My House upon earth. No angels are guiding their movements. No angels shall rescue them from the pits of hell. Awaken, My clergy, for your heads are in the clouds! (vol II page 175)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - Do not try to set up a new church of man upon earth, for a church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 179)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - Pastors, cardinals, bishops in My House, My Church, what are you trying to rebuild, a church of man without angels to guide you? What are you trying to renew? Has not My Church, My House, withstood all of the trials of time? It will stand again, but My concern as your God is the number of souls that are being lost to Heaven in this trial! The Eternal Father does not want one sheep lost to Him! Each and every soul upon earth is precious to Him. (vol II page 181)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My child and My children, I need not repeat to you the necessity to retain tradition a value, a safeguard from the eruption of My Son's Church, a schism, a division within My Son's House upon earth. I cry unto you, your Mother, as I hasten back and forth bringing you the Message, the counsel from Heaven. You must recognize, bishops, cardinals and pastors, you must recognize what is happening now in My Son's House. There is being rebuilt before your very eyes another religion, another church of man. No angels are helping in this building. (vol II page 186)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - I say unto you unless you turn back now, bishops and cardinals, and restore My Son's House. Do not be prideful. It is too late for false pride! You must admit your errors. turn back and start over! You were given a simple rule to follow. These rules were given to you and written for you in the Book of Life, your Bible. You have chosen in your arrogance and pride to cast aside these teachings and to build another church upon earth, a church of man. You are building it without the help of the angels. (vol II page 189)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - I have asked you in the past to refrain from rebuilding My Church into a church for man. I am the foundation! I have set down the rules, and of all the disobedient cries, of disobedience against My little ones, it is you who are disobedient to your God!! It is you who have been disobedient to the Vicars I sent to you! and it is you who have murder in your heart! (vol II page 199)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - No, O men of the cross, whatever has happened to you in your profession? You prefer the worldly life of riches and power, you partake of sins of the flesh; you mislead by teaching doctrines of demons. You do not exercise discipline among your own. Better that you have a few with quality than a quantity of nothingness! You will not build in Rome nor in the world a church of man given over to humanism and modernism. (vol II page 200)

Yes, My child, as My Mother has told you in the past, man is endeavoring to build a new church upon earth, a church of naturalism and of free conscience, a church of satan. (vol II page 203)

MAY 23, 1979 - I am your God, and I say unto you: Continue to change My Church and you will fall! You will build a secular church, bringing in all, even heretics, even homosexuals. All aberrations condemned by the Eternal Father, you will permit in the name of humanism. Nay, no! I say unto you as your God. You will be given a short reign, for I consider you then an abomination, and as such you will be removed. (vol II page 215)

JULY 14, 1979 - There are many false prophets now teaching doctrines of demons. You must protect your children from falling in with them. False prophets trying to build a church of man; and no angels to guide them. A church of secularism, humanism, socialism, communism, and satanism. (vol II page 231)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - O My children, you cannot build another church, a house upon earth; for you are building it without the assistance of the light and the angels. You are building a church that will take in all manner of heretics and antichrists.O My children, are you so prideful that you believe you can allow bad fruit to come into your vineyards; and that you will nourish them with your human intellect and ripen this fruit so that it will stay upon the vine? I say unto you: This will not be! My Son is the vinedresser, and all that is rotten must fall! (vol II page 268)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - I give you a final warning from the Eternal Father. You will turn back and restore the earth. You will turn back and restore My Church upon earth. You shall not set up a new church of man, for I shall destroy it. You shall see nations disappear from the earth in seconds. (vol II page 274)

JUNE 13, 1981 - My child and My children, much cannot be in discourse with you at this time. But I must stress the urgency of your remaining in My Son's Church regardless of the turmoil. I stress again this urgency for the salvation of your soul. You must not tear it asunder. You cannot run hither and yon setting up a new church, for to divide is to conquer, and that is the plan of satan against My Son. (vol II page 286)

JUNE 18, 1981 - We see all manner of confusion, experimentation. There is no unity now in spirit. For man in the clergy has taken upon himself to set up My Son's Church to his own pursuits, his own man-given knowledge of intellect, without the spirit. For much of this intellect is being directed by satan and not by God. (vol II page 291)

CHURCHES, WORLD COUNCIL OF

VOLUME I

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - I must warn you at this time as your Mother that you must remove yourself from this gathering of world Churches.....My Son has given you His true Church upon your earth. All others have left it as they could not follow the rule. As protesters, they have cast aside the truth.....You must not compromise your Church by bringing in the measure of humanism and modernism for you have opened the door to satan.....I shall clarify My former statement, My child. You must remove yourself from the World Council of Churches. It has become an instrument of the adversary..... There is but one Church, My children, the Church as set forth by My Son under Peter. (vol I page 414)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Bishops in My Son's House, Church, you have gone astray. You have scattered Our sheep. You have joined with all manner of heretics and false teachers. You started with good intentions in your Council, but you became deluded in your search for peace and brotherhood. You allowed all manner of error to creep slowly into My Son's House, Church. You must understand that you are setting in motion the formation of a World Council of Churches, but it will not be the Church of My Son. It will be a church of man, a church without the true foundation. (vol I page 497)

CLERGY - See Priesthood: Clergy

CLOTHING - See Dress

COMMANDMENTS

VOLUME I

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - You agents of satan murder! Yes, you murder the little ones. Next you will choose the aged and infirm. Vile vipers of the abyss!! The command of the Father is thou shalt not kill! Hell will overflow with your souls. (vol I page 18)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

MARCH 25, 1972 - Permissiveness, My children, is destroying you. Laxity of discipline and parents involving themselves in excessive worldly pundits. What has become of the dedication? What has become of the laws given to you by Our prophets? They have been changed to suit the weakness of man. How long do you think I can hold back My Son's hand?.....(vol I page 45)

You have broken the laws of your God! We see despicable women who desecrate their homes! What has your love of the flesh, your sins of the flesh, gained you, but hell! The laws of your God were given you for a reason. What example do you give your children? Do not call yourself 'mother', call them harlots of the world! You are as dung in the streets! (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - A country that loses its morality has placed one foot already in hell! Servitude, desecration, all will reap what has been sown. Floods, great heat; you will have visited upon you a plague! Recognize now, the finger of death will be placed upon your earth. When you pass through this crisis many will be cleansed! Understand, My children, that science cannot strive above the laws of His God. (vol I page 49)

MARCH 18, 1973 - Man will not defy the laws of God without going unpunished. You are a perverse generation, and you call the hand of punishment down fast upon you. (vol I page 85)

Love of your God, honor to your God, and following the rules set forth by your God shall not be a temporary habit, but must be inborn and a renewal complete. (vol I page 86)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - Man has accepted now in your country and throughout the earth, a way of life that condones the breaking of all commandments of the Father. Ah, the poor little ones that have been led astray by bad example. Sin has become a way of life in your country. We have begged for your good example of prayer, sacrifice, and atonement. (vol I page 128)

Moses: Time does not change the commandments of your God.....Moses: Time does not change the commandments of your God. The rule must be followed with discipline. (vol I page 129)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - The Eternal Father has set before you the rule and discipline for your salvation. They will not be replaced by the rules created by man to feed his worldly inclinations for soul-destruction. Many will sell their souls to satan to get to the head. (vol I page 166)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Moses: These are the Commandments of the Father. Break one and the gates of hell are open to you. You will place these in prominence in your household. Would I be upon your earth now I would shed bitter tears of sorrow, for I see among you a renewal of despicable abominations that caused me great sorrow upon earth. You hasten the coming of the Lord High God upon you. The wrath of the Father shall descend upon you. (vol I page 180)

JUNE 8, 1974 - The soul is entered into the body at the moment of conception. We abhor, We will not tolerate the murders of the unborn. Mankind seeks a terrible chastisement, far beyond what his human mind or sight can ever conceive, for his actions against the creation of the Father. Murderers! As such you break the commandment of the Father, Thou Shalt Not Kill. Damnation, eternal damnation, will be the lot of all who take part in the murders of the unborn! Repent now of your sins. Make restitution to the Father, for you will be held accountable for the murders of the unborn. (vol I page 210)

JUNE 15, 1974 - It is the will of the Father, My children, that I repeat to you that all who have any part, even a small measure, in the murder of the unborn shall be condemned eternally in the abyss. The Commandments of the Most High God your Father in Heaven were not given to cast aside but it is a rule of discipline and these commandments must be adhered to. Thou shalt not kill a creation of your Father! (vol I page 214)

JULY 25, 1974 - The commandments of the Father have been cast aside. They were given so that your world would live in peace and flourish. Now you seek to invite Exterminatus! Exterminatus, My child, is the demon of destruction known as war. (vol I page 236)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - My child, you perceive rightly. It is only in following the rules set down by the Eternal Father that man can find a true peace of heart. There will be no peace upon your earth without My Son. Reject Him, and you will reject Me. You will follow the rules given by the Eternal Father, your Commandments, for if you break these rules, you will break your spirit. (vol I page 337)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You must hasten to remove the blindness and error from My children's hearts! Send My Message, My child, fast out to the world. It is an error to say to My children and misguide them, that they may break the rule and enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This is not true, My children. Grace and merit shall bring you to the Kingdom. Grace and merit. You have a free will to make your choice. Pray for the light. Nothing is impossible to the Father. (vol I page 346)

JULY 25, 1975 - The Eternal Father, My children, has given you a simple lesson of life. The Commandments must be followed, for shall you break one, you break them all. (vol I page 387)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - The Commandments of the Eternal Father that have been given to you through generations must be followed with discipline! You will not compromise your Faith! You will not compromise and gain souls for you are turning them away from My Son's House! Awaken from your slumber! My pastors, you have fallen asleep! (vol I page 392)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - The commandments given through the ages by the Eternal Father must be brought forward to be studied and obeyed. Many are misled. Do not judge them, but seek first their spirit. Many are misled; they do not know their God. You cannot love without knowing. Who will bring this knowledge to the innocent children? (vol I page 408)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - Do not be swayed by the fallacy that all will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, for only 'many', My children, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven if they follow the rule. (vol I page 414)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - The Commandments of the Father were given and no one shall cast them aside. What man, in his pride, has the knowledge from the Holy Spirit to change these Commandments to satisfy his basic fallen nature?.....You ask, My child, about penance. What more can I bring you in direction? There are laws of God and laws of man. The Eternal Father demands penance! The Eternal Father demands a strict rule, with no alterations and no novelty implemented upon His words. You shall not rationalize the Commandments of the Eternal Father! They are simple and they are to be followed simply in faith. (vol I page 468)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Parents must give to their children the knowledge of the Commandments of the Father. No excuse is accepted for casting aside these commandments. (vol I page 342)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - You owe, My children, no allegiance to man who offends the Eternal Father. The Commandments given by the Eternal Father must be followed. (vol I page 429)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - You ask, My child, about penance. What more can I bring you in direction? There are laws of God and laws of man. The Eternal Father demands penance! The Eternal Father demands a strict rule, with no alterations and no novelty implemented upon His words. You shall not rationalize the Commandments of the Eternal Father! They are simple and they are to be followed simply in faith. (vol I page 468)

Because My Son died, My children, upon His cross, He opened the gates of Heaven that were shut to mankind at the fall of the first parents. He died for mankind, but shall those who reject Him by sin and breaking the

Commandments of the Eternal Father, without penance, enter! No! Sadly, My child, My children, they cannot enter. (vol I page 469)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - The destruction of moral values, the turning from the Commandments of the Eternal Father, all has happened in the past to bring destruction and a change, just as now you proceed to your own destruction in the name of 'change'! (vol I page 472)

You have a false security that all is forgiven. But is this not sheer insanity in sin to believe that you may offend your God and break His rules and enter? What manner of life would there be in your Kingdom of Heaven? All will enter by merit! Many shall enter through suffering and atonement and penance! (vol I page 474)

APRIL 17, 1976 - Shall a warning be given to mankind? I say yes, My children! Many minor warnings have been given in the past and have gone by unnoticed, by the Eternal Father to awaken mankind. There shall be tremors and earthquakes in places never before seen or experienced. Great tidal waves shall descend upon a great city and it shall fall into the sea. Measure for measure, mankind shall be given his Chastisement to cleanse him in a crucible of suffering because of his aberrations, because of his arrogance, because of his turning from the truth, the light, and from the Commandments given by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 482)

MAY 15, 1976 - Man shall not judge My Church on the actions of man, for man now is taking it and building a church for man, not to honor his God, the Eternal Father, not to honor and prepare his soul for the entrance over the veil! No! He is now wasting valuable time in promoting a mode of humanism and modernism. You are feeding the nature, the carnal nature of mankind, while you are starving their spirit. (vol I page 488)

JUNE 18, 1976 - Pastors, you go farther from your Faith. You deny the existence of the supernatural, for you are building a church of man. Turn back, for you will be forced to turn back by My Son. Because of your impiety, because of your immorality, and because of your atheistic leanings, My children, your country shall enter a great crucible of suffering. Many countries of your earth shall be cleansed by trial. (vol I page 505)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - The good books of truth are still among you. Pray for the light, My children, and be guided so that you may not fall into error, for man is now creating a church of man, and it will not be the Church of man, and it will not be the Church of truth and the light, the Church of My Son, Jesus. Man is bending His cross to suit his carnal human nature. (vol I page 530)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: I. I am the Lord thy God: Thou shalt not have strange gods before Me.....II. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain.....III. Remember thou keep holy the Sabbath Day.....IV. Honor thy father and mother.....V. Thou shalt not kill.....VI. Thou shalt not commit adultery.VII. Thou shalt not steal.....VIII. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.....IX. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife.X. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods.Know that all who disobey the laws of the Father and set upon mankind laws of error, laws that are made by mankind the creature, and not the Creator, shall receive the same judgment as the fallen angels. (vol I page 541)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - There must be a complete reversal in the manner in which you have set out to tear asunder My Son's Church and His teachings. In blindness of heart, you have taken the rules and remade them to suit the basic carnal nature of mankind. You must bring back the commandments of your God, as given to you by the prophets, without addition, without change, and without the rationalization of sin! (vol I page 543)

And why, My children, will this great war come about, the war to end all wars? Because of man's sin! In your country, My children, in your seminaries in the United States and Canada, My children, and the world, you have professors now so steeped in sin, they who call themselves My Son's chosen priests, they are vile sons of satan who are now rationalizing sin! The commandments shall not be looked at objectively and given to excuses, to

reasoning to condone sin! No, My children, it is the minds poisoned by satan that spread this filth and error, this distortion of doctrine, this distortion of Tradition, and this distortion of your Faith! (vol I page 543,544)

The knowledge of the world beyond the veil, the knowledge is being lost to your children. Bring prayer into your homes! Teach your children the basic foundation of their Faith, the commandments of your God! Do not water them down. Do not rationalize sin, for without your guidance, parents, your children shall be lost. (vol I page 546)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - There is only one way, My children, when you turn from your God it is down. Moral corruption, casting aside the Commandments of your God, building and worshipping idols of man, paganism in My House, leaders that have given themselves to satan; shall I continue to list for you all of the abominations committed by mankind until I cry out that you have become a degenerate generation and you call upon yourselves a baptism of fire? (vol I page 568)

VOLUME I I

MAY 30, 1977 - The rules for mankind were given from the beginning by the Eternal Father. They were commands from Heaven, commands to be followed through love; commands that only can be followed through love, for fear does not beget love. If you will seek the light, you will not remain in darkness; but if you prefer, in your human frailty, to remain in the darkness, shall you have the time to come out of this darkness? (vol II page 52)

JUNE 4, 1977 - I counsel all leaders of governments to return to the commands of his God. I counsel all mothers and fathers, heads of households, to return to the commands of their God. I counsel every man, woman and child who hears My voice and the Message from Heaven to do penance, atonement and sacrifice, if not for yourselves, but to save your priests, your clergy, your cardinals, your bishops who are fast heading into the abyss. (vol II page 54)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My children, you cannot have the light within you unless you partake of the Bread of Life. Come to Me in all of the tabernacles of your world. Refresh yourself in the Blood of the Lamb. What is there in common between the light and the darkness? Have you chosen your way? The way given from Heaven is a simple way; the rules have been laid down. And why do you make your own rules now and change the rules to suit your carnal human nature? And for what? To bring about your own destruction! (vol II page 59)

JULY 15, 1977 - All who have received the Holy Spirit have consecrated hands. And I say unto you none but legally ordained priests in My House shall bring My Body to the multitudes! No woman shall stand in the Holy Place! No woman shall vie or compete for ruler ship in My House. I say unto you, you must go back and read the commandments of the Eternal Father; you must go back and read the rules that Paul gave to you. You cast him aside and you write another book, a bible, a tome; you write it to suit your own basic carnal, human nature.....The way has been given to you in the past, and the way does not change. It is a simple way. The rules have been given, and you change them for what? Were they imperfect? Have you considered the Eternal Father to be in error? I say unto you, you will return My House to its former status of honor, glory, discipline. You must, as shepherds, give a firm example of holiness. (vol II page 65)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, parents, I caution you again to take full charge of the rearing of your children by good example and giving them a true foundation for their faith, by bringing to your children the knowledge of their God and the commandments of their God. (vol II page 79)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - You must understand that no man, or woman, or child of conscionable age will be gathered by satan unless it is of his own free will, for he has rejected grace and given himself to satan. He has disobeyed all of the laws of the most high God in Heaven. And there is a penance for disobedience, as there was

a penance when the angels, the highest angels of Heaven, and Lucifer himself was cast from the realm of the Kingdom of God for his disobedience and arrogance. (vol II page 78)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - I have asked you in the past to take yourselves out of your world that has been given to satan. You may be in the world, but you must not join it in its corruption and loss of Faith. If you wish to attain the glories and joys of the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven, you must merit it with discipline and by following the rules. (vol II page 84)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - The commandments of the Eternal Father must be followed. The commandments of the Eternal Father will not be changed to suit the basic carnal nature of human mankind. No, I say unto you, you scholars of great renown, you will not escape the abyss, you who go about bringing satan into My Son's House! You with itching ears who run about seeking change; you who seek to make yourselves god! Remember the lesson of old. Lucifer, Luciel, he followed the same path, avarice, vanity, and he was banished. And I say unto you, My children, as you sow, so shall you reap! (vol II page 102)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - The rules, My way was given to you in the Book of Love and Life, your Bible, and I say unto you, you who go about adding to My words and making changes, I shall visit upon you every plague that has been written in the Book of Life! (vol II page 111)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - The Eternal Father created man in His image. He set rules for the welfare of mankind and his progress to return triumphantly to Heaven. You are all but pilgrims upon earth. Your time is short. (vol II page 118)

MARCH 15, 1978 - The commandments of God will not be changed to satisfy the carnal nature of mankind, *a major Warning that will bring many back to the Faith. But many shall still see and not believe.* (vol II page 127)

MAY 13, 1978 - The Ten Commandments given by the Eternal Father were given for reason and must be followed by all, or you will set upon yourselves a firm and sorrowful judgment from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 145)

JULY 25, 1978 - It must be known to all mankind that life upon earth is but a temporary existence, but life off the earth in the spiritual world is forever, a realm of complete consciousness and knowing. All emotion shall be governed by the Eternal Father, with peace and joy in knowing. This beautiful world of consciousness, eternal, must be gained in merit upon earth by following completely the directions from Heaven given through time upon earth. As pilgrims upon earth, My children, you must follow the rules given by the Eternal Father for your salvation, the commandments of your God. (vol II page 174,175)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My child and My children, make it known to all that the road to Heaven was never easy, but you can make it much easier upon yourselves and your families if you follow the rules, if you follow the commandments from the Eternal Father. The changes that We see taking place in My House and upon earth are not good, for many, many souls are falling into hell. And a great measure of responsibility now is with those who have been called to the holy orders, who have given themselves to represent Me upon earth. Shall I say that I have found many Judas's now within My House? Cannot this situation be changed?.....

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - You must understand that the merciful heart of the Father is always extended to you. You must pray more, you must read and act upon the Commandments of your God. They can neither be added to, nor modified, nor taken away. The ten major Commandments must be followed. And I can see, My children, that you break many now, and ask for the hand of a wrathful God upon you. Thou shalt not kill! Thou shalt not steal! Thou shalt not worship false gods! Thou shalt not commit adultery! Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife! Thou shalt not covet thy neighbors goods! My children, on and on I could go on, enumerating the major

sins of mankind. However, since you understand that sin is insanity, to those in the light, it will appear as though the world has become a snakepit. And I say "snake" for it well covers the work of Lucifer. (vol II page 207)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - Yes, My child, Lucifer was always a murderer. Lucifer promotes the breaking of the rules and the Commandments of your God. That is why We always tell you, My children; Lucifer cannot remain hidden, even though he promotes in your world a cover of ignorance and a cover of darkness. And the cover that shall destroy many is by casting aside the reality of the existence of demons and the world beyond. (vol II page 209)

MAY 23, 1979 - I have warned you in the past, that as man rejects the commandments of his God, all manner of sin and evil shall fall upon mankind; murders, homosexuality, all aberrations of the flesh. The good shall be persecuted, and the bad lauded as saviors of the world. There shall enter many false prophets among you who preach and give out doctrines of demons. (vol II page 213)

JUNE 2, 1979 - And I repeat again; all who become part of or condone homosexuality shall be destroyed. All who become part of or condone abortion, the murder of the young, shall be destroyed! All who seek to cast out the discipline given by the Eternal Father in the Commandments, the Ten Commandments from your God, they too, shall be destroyed! All women who disport their bodies in nakedness, the flesh shall burn! (vol II page 222)

JUNE 9, 1979 - Do not be deluded by those agents of hell, or those who have been unwittingly and unsuspectingly become enmeshed with the agents of hell. They will come to you with all seeming good intentions. But remember, My children, that the road to hell is often paved with good intentions. I say unto you now as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, the commandments of the Eternal Father must be followed: If you break one, you break them all! (vol II page 224)

JUNE 18, 1979 - I give you, My children of the world, your protection. I give you the sacramentals that are necessary for your protection in the days ahead; the Rosary of prayer, beads of prayer to Heaven, pearls of prayer to Heaven; the Scapular of faith to be worn constantly and never removed from your earthly body. I give you anew the commandments of your God as given from the beginning of time from the Eternal Father in Heaven through His instruments, His holy instruments upon earth. These commandments cannot be changed, neither can they be subtracted from nor added to. They must be followed precisely, for if you break one commandment, you break them all in the eyes of your God, and restitution must be made for these offenses of disobedience to the Eternal Father in Heaven. These commandments were given to you to keep you safe from the assaults of Lucifer, who seeks to break all of the commandments of your God. (vol II page 226)

JULY 25, 1979 - I have requested many times that the word death be applied only to the human body. For man, as created in the image of his God, there is no death if he will accept the commandments of his Creator and live his life upon earth as requested and directed by his Creator. Man with his free will can also reject the beckoning of Heaven and fall victim, willingly or unknowingly, to satan. Those who go into the web of Lucifer unknowingly can be brought out through the charity and prayers of another. (vol II page 235)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - My children, if you cast aside the commandments of the Eternal Father and set up a new rule to live by, you are lost. If you defy the Book of Life and Love, your Bible, and rewrite it to suit your own basic, carnal nature, you are lost!! If you bring false doctrines upon earth, the doctrine of demons, worshipping false gods, worshipping Lucifer, you are lost!! (vol II page 242)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - You believe you can cast aside the commandments of the Eternal Father and exist in peace? No, My children, already your world has given full evidence of what happens when you become arrogant and prideful and seek to rule as little gods upon earth. You cast aside all religious foundation build new

religions that are guided by false doctrines of humanism and modernism and satanism. Oh, My children, you never learn from your past, because you are now in a state far worse than in the times of Noe and Sodom. And what then shall be your fate?

Oh My children, My Mother has cried bitter tears of anguish, for She has been given full knowledge of what is to be. She has tried to prepare you, to guide you through countless earth-years of time, to counsel you upon the direction to Heaven, but you have chosen in your arrogance and pride to build new religions even belonging in hedonistic teachings and false gods. For this, My children, you are abandoned to your folly, and, as such, you will find that you will be brought to your knees, forced to turn back from the wide road that you have chosen of your own free will. (vol II page 265)

JUNE 18, 1981 - O My child and My children, how many earth-years have I traveled to and fro. My voice relentlessly crying out to you to do penance, atonement and make restitution to your God for the many offenses that you have committed against the Commandments, which the Almighty Father has handed down to you in order to guide you, so that you will not lose your way and will come to Heaven. However, as it was in the past, so it is today in your generation, that you have learned nothing from your past and continue along the same path to your own destruction. (vol II page 290)

JUNE 18, 1982 - And if any priest that tells you, My child, or My children, as you have experienced, We have allowed you to experience this for the betterment of all mankind; any priest that tells you that you must love your neighbor first and God second, he is not a true man of God nor is he a true Roman Catholic priest, not is he a true minister of any denomination. Because the first Commandment of God the Father is 'I am the Lord Thy God, thou shall not have strange gods before Me.' Thou shall not take the name of the Lord Thy God in vain. (vol II page 304)

M E S S A G E S

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I also ask that all of My children of the world review the Ten Commandments.....In your tabloid, My child, I wish that the Ten Commandments be printed in large letters for everyone to see. I wish that they be printed in a manner that is like the tables given to Moses. Remember, My child, the tabloid must have the Ten Commandments.....And, also, remember, My children, when you break one commandment, you break them all. So better that you follow them through, and when you are ready to pass over the veil you will not have to be gripped with fear if you cannot have a priest on hand in your last moments upon earth.You see, My child and My children, not everyone is taken from the earth with the final blessing from the priesthood. That is a special grace.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - You see, My children, satan always says; to divide is to conquer. But I do not want to see the world in chaos, and a Third World War. That is why, My child, I brought you here this evening, though I knew that your strength was waning by this afternoon. There is only one recourse for mankind now to avoid a Third World War, that is more prayer, more penance, and more sacrifice for sinners. Those who are keeping the laws of the Eternal Father must remember that they have been given a special grace from the Father, and have an obligation to seek out the souls who have not received this grace. Bring them the light; show them the way. For they are wandering, and they can be seduced in nature by others who are not in the light. Your example, My children, is very important.This I can tell you; because We are much grieved as We look into the hearts of the mothers and fathers throughout the world, not many are in the light. Families are disintegrating; the state of marriage is becoming nullified. Now it is fashionable in the United States, and many nations of the world, to discard the Sacrament of Marriage and to live together in sin. This, My child and My children, cannot be tolerated. Man must come back to the laws of his God, or he will be destroyed.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Those who do not listen to Our pleading voices now throughout the world, your time is growing short. We say that to all. For those with the grace and knowledge of what is going to transpass-

trespass I should say, because, My child, in My mind I hear all of the trespasses of mankind against the laws of his God.....That is why I cannot hold My Father's hand nor Mine back any longer.

COMMON-LAW (MARRIAGE) - See Marriage: common-law

COMMUNION - See Eucharist

COMMUNISM - See Russia: Brown Bear/Communism

COMPROMISE

VOLUME I

AUGUST 15, 1971 - I bless you all, My children. You must, My children, understand the love of parents and child. I love My Father as the children should love their earthly father and the Father in Heaven. It is sad to see the children who are being compromised in the web of evil. You, who seek worldly gain, to destroy your souls, all this will be left when you come over to Us. You cannot BUY your way into the Kingdom! Your only passport is grace and love! (vol I page 33)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Compromise, My children, what have you to gain when you compromise your Faith? You divide yourselves so that the enemies of God will conquer you! All who do not recognize My Son as the Christ in the Father, in the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, they are not of My Son and they are not worthy of the Kingdom of Heaven, and they shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! This is from the Father. (vol I page 185)

MAY 30, 1974 - My child, you will make it known to the Bishops of My Son's House, those in authority, that they must not compromise. They do not gather souls by compromising their Faith. They must stand forth as symbols of chastity, piety and humbleness. What has become of these virtues in mankind! (vol I page 205)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - It will be a command of the Father from Heaven, that all in authority defrock and excommunicate those under their rule who seek to destroy the Faith as given by the Father from Heaven..... Those in rule will excommunicate and defrock all who enter and make pact with the separated brethren and all who will compromise the Faith with the separated brethren. (vol I page 248)

JULY 25, 1975 - A house that has set and divided itself cannot be on a firm foundation. You will gain nothing by compromising with the enemy. (vol I page 389)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - The Commandments of the Eternal Father that have been given to you through generations must be followed with discipline! You will not compromise your Faith! You will not compromise and gain souls for you are turning them away from My Son's House! Awaken from your slumber! My pastors, you have fallen asleep! (vol I page 392)

Satan has placed many agents in high positions in your governments of your world, and also in the Houses of God. You will not compromise your Faith, My children. You will not unite the world into one religion for it will not be that given by My Son, but a religion of darkness. (vol I page 393)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Now, Our Lady is coming forward and She's bending over. My child, make it known to the world that man, children of God led astray: You must not compromise your faith! There shall not be one world and one religion at this time! For no man shall now gather the flock. Not one man shall gather the flock together. This will be done by My Son when he returns in the final stages of Armageddon! (vol I page 404)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - You will find a great struggle in gathering the sheep, Pastors of Light. You will not compromise your mission, Our Pastors..... If you compromise by pleasing those who have set themselves to rule you, and if you compromise without the love of God and accepting the Will of God, and replacing it for the will of man, in obedience that has been darkened by sin and false obedience, blind obedience. Nooo! You shall not cast aside your God to please any man! (vol I page 412)

You must not compromise your Church by bringing in the measure of humanism and modernism, for you have opened the door to satan. (vol I page 414)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - Children of the world, you have been given time to make amends for the sins and abominations committed by both clergy and lay peoples in the Houses of God throughout your world. You will no longer defile the High Host of Heaven. The portals must be cleansed of all sins and abominations. You must excommunicate, as clergy, high clergy in Rome, all who seek to compromise the Faith, all who enter into a compromising agreement with the agents of satan, who seek to control mankind and the world without their God. You shall not compromise your Faith; you will not save souls by compromise. You must now start to clean your House, for if you do not listen to this direction, you shall be cast out of the portals by the Son of God. (vol I page 433,434)

MARCH 18, 1976 - We ask that all remain steadfast in their missions. We ask that all do not leave now, but remain and await the Warning that will soon be given to mankind. We do not wish a separation or a division among Our sheep. You shall not compromise your Faith. You shall not be misled into error in the name of humanism and modernization. (vol I page 478)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Awaken from your slumber, O pastors! You have become soft and pliable to the enemy, because you have fallen asleep on your job! Compromise! Change! If you have a solid foundation and you were given a solid foundation, what need is there to change, for you seek then to change the foundation. You are chipping away at My Church, you are burrowing like rats into the foundation of My Church. (vol I page 503)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Each soul that has reached, who has reached the age of reasoning must give a good example of faith, modesty, purity of purpose, and dedication to his God. There shall be no compromise of the Faith in My Church. There shall be no compromise with the world, for My Kingdom is not of your world. My Kingdom is eternal, My ways are not the ways of the world. (vol I page 529)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - Compromise! Compromise, and you shall fall! You shall not, O pastors, win souls for the Kingdom of your God by compromise!! Your example is poor! Shall you stand before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? Oh no, I say unto you! You shall be cast into the fires of eternal damnation! (vol I page 571)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - The red forces are gaining momentum in the Eternal City of Rome. Your country, the United States, and other countries of the world, in their measures of compromise to communism, shall fall to communism. You cannot choose a middle road; you must go either to the right or to the left.....Compromise will bring you nothing but despair and sorrow. Compromise, My children, will enslave you. Recognize what is happening within your country and many countries of your world. The Bear is plundering now and has plans to plunge forward throughout the world, the Red Bear, My children, known to you as the Red-Brown Bear.
(vol II page 23)

My Mother counsels you well when She warns you of compromise with the enemies of your God, the dangers that you bring into your country. My children, the words of atheists hold no weight; there is no trust in the

ungodly man, and you cannot consort with them, for you will love one and hate the other. Is there not a spirit of hate now against all of the personages of Heaven? (vol II page 24)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Yes, My children, as time goes on in these closing days, you will watch those of evil intent become brazen in their approach. They no longer know the meaning of shame or modesty. Like the brazen serpent they come forward and throw themselves before you. And why? Because your leaders have enacted rules, regulations, and laws that hold no water, have no discipline and no purpose. They are too busy compromising.....It is the easy way to compromise, My children. It casts the responsibility onto another, so that you may not be bothered. But I say unto you, pastors and laymen, you must accept this responsibility to protect your Faith, to restore My House to its former glory, to chase out the rodents in mitres that are burrowing like rats into the foundation of My Church. (vol II page 29)

APRIL 2, 1977 - In your search for love and brotherhood, you have opened My Church in the name of love and brotherhood to all manners of evil and demons! I assure you, My children, compromise will get you nowhere; the promises and words of atheists will get you nowhere. You will not win souls lowering your standards or making changes to suit the basic carnal fallen nature of mankind. (vol II page 32)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, no country now shall be free from the evils of communism, My heart is torn, for I have come to you in countless appearances upon earth to warn you as Our children to avoid compromise with the enemies of God, though they come to you with smooth tongues, rationalizing their behavior. And because man has fallen out of grace, he will accept these lies and become enslaved. (vol II page 145)

MAY 23, 1979 - The commandments of the Eternal Father were written in full; the construction of My Son's Church was directed in full. All will be found written by the founding fathers of the Church in the Bible, your Book of life and love. Pastors in My Son's Church, whatever are you seeking to reform! You had the truth, you had the light, but with itching ears you are listening to demons. (vol II page 213)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - You cannot compromise the Faith. You cannot accept gratuities to compromise My Church. Where is your faith? When I return shall I find even a flicker of faith left in the hearts of My Clergy? And even My sheep that have been scattered, My children upon earth? (vol II page 255)

JUNE 13, 1981 - Your country, My child, must turn back to God, because the time is running out. You cannot compromise with the enemies of your God, nor can you compromise with the enemies within My Son's House, His Church. Conform and you will die on the vine. I say unto you, all clergy, cardinals, bishops and lay people in My Son's House, His Church: Conform and you will die on the vine. (vol II page 286)

CONCEPTION

JULY 1, 1970 - Pray for those who have not lived. He breathes the Spirit of Life at the moment of conception! Do not murder the little ones! His Hand grows heavy! Many souls will be lost. All Heaven is saddened. Man walks the road to his own destruction. Pray for your brothers. Bring My Message to the world. So many souls will be lost! Man has forgotten My Son! It hurts to be turned away. Love My Son as He loves you! You can't bargain with God and man! One you will love the other you will hate! (vol I page 10)

MAY 10, 1972 - The torment that will be visited upon those who murder the little innocents shall be eternal damnation, and they shall spend eternity with the eyes watching the parade of the murdered innocents! The Spirit of Life is breathed into the creation of the Eternal Father at the precise moment of infiltration of conception. Life begins at the exact moment of the infiltration of conception, therefore you are destroying a creation of the Eternal Father and, as such, you will condemn yourself to be eternally damned! You will not destroy a creation of your God! (vol I page 51)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Murderers shall die! Murderers shall burn forever in the abyss. Life, and the spirit, enters into the being conceived into the human body of women at the time of conception. No man shall place himself above the Father and make the decision on life or death. (vol I page 172)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Your city and many cities and countries throughout the world will suffer for the murders of the holy innocents. Life, the spirit of life, is breathed, the soul placed by the Eternal Father into the body of the unborn at the precise exact moment of conception. Do not fall prey to the fallacy; there is no life until the child emerges from the womb. No! I say to you; life begins at the moment of conception. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life at the moment of conception. No man shall take this life, for at that he is guilty and found guilty by the Eternal Father of murder! (vol I page 408)

CONFESSION

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - You ask, My child, about the state of soul of the priesthood. This, My child, is not for you to question or judge. A human being he is, yes. Subject to error, yes. Subject to fail, yes. But still during the Consecration, and when he hears you in the confessional, the Holy Spirit comes down upon him, using him as an instrument to bring absolution to you. (vol I page 140)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - My Son is much grieved, My child, in the manner in which many come to Him in His House. They come with disrespect; they do not have love for Him in their hearts. My child, please, they lead themselves onto the road to satan. They must not accept My Son with sin in their hearts. Many do not go to Our representatives. They accept My Son with sin on their souls! Shout it, My child, from the roofs: You must honor the Eucharist! (vol I page 298)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - The young children must be taken by their parents to the temples, the Houses of My Son, throughout your world. They must learn by habit a good example of cleansing of their soul by CONFESSION. The good priests of earth, those who have been dedicated and received this consecration from My Son, must take these tender souls and nurture them in their Faith. (vol I page 438)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - When a man has stepped over the threshold and allowed himself to fall into mortal sin, he must be purified by trial, but he must also, My children, be purified by the rule of penance and confession. What manner of evil is being set now upon mankind that compels him to lose his soul by rejecting the Sacraments, by no longer confessing to his confessor, but coming to receive My Son in sacrifice, while his soul is degraded by sin of mortal nature! (vol I page 529)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - My child, make it known to mankind that penance and confession is a private communication between the confessor, the penitent, and God. (vol I page 567)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. All who are in the pure spirit of light will have nothing to fear. If you fall victim to satan, you must immediately run to receive a new store of grace from your pastor in confession and the receiving of My Son's Body. My children and those you love. There is not much time left. (vol II page 77)

CONSCIENCE

MAY 19, 1971 - Confusion! Confusion. It is satan's method. Fear and confusion. You must recognize the face of evil, you must not be led as sheep to the slaughter! We gave you all an inborn conscience. These evils must be stopped because of the children. The heavy burden will be upon the parents. They must keep the Faith in their hearts. It will not be an easy task, your only refuge will be your home. You will have to bar your door against evil. Yes, you can be deluded and misled and not see the evil about you! It could be, My child, like mass hypnotism! Satan has gained much ground throughout your earth. The numbers of conquests increase every day

and not enough forces to stop them. We place a heavy burden upon you who have the heart and the faith. You must save your brothers and sisters from this evil! (vol I page 28)

MARCH 25, 1972 - All who do not recognize My Son as the Savior shall not be given keys to the Kingdom. My Son, in the Father has given you all an inborn conscience, and guardians that you would not fall prey to the agents of satan or his planned elements. Should you throw away Our graces, you will become blind, in darkness, until you will no longer recognize the truth! (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - There is a great war ahead, many arms will be needed in this battle. You will be on divided sides the road in between holds nothing. You will not be lukewarm, but forced with the love of My Son to defend Him as such! You must decide your path, hell or Heaven! There is no recourse, My children. You have all been given an inborn conscience. You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures! The world about you has become the playground of satan and his agents. Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Your country is now turning fast to pagan practices, My children. Satan has entered upon your hearts well; you accept him of free will (conscience). All who will stand to defend My Son in these trials, many will be martyred. (vol I page 50)

MARCH 25, 1973 - God the Father has given each man an inborn conscience. He will sin when he chooses to blind himself to the truth. (vol I page 92)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - Every soul, My child, that has entered, fallen into hell, has had his choice. In each life there is that moment of recognition of soul. You have all been given a God-born conscience. The Creator, your Father, did not birth you in ignorance. Those who fall into the abyss have done this of free will. (vol I page 144)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - My child, is it necessary for Me to repeat My words? Have I not reached the world with an essence of the truth? The truth lies in every man's heart, for every man has been given an inborn conscience from the Father. However of your own will can you shut up your contact with your Father, for you give yourself to the world. (vol I page 161)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The murder of the young shall not be condoned by the clergy, nor the laity! Hell shall claim each human who in conscience and free will has accepted the murder of the young! Remember, My children, satan sends his agents, demons, in human form. They will do nothing unless they enter into the bodies of any human, man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace and given himself to the agents of darkness and the ways of satan. (vol I page 247)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Every man, woman and child of the age of reason knows right from wrong, for he has been given an inborn conscience. At the moment of his conception a life is forming, regardless of what the agents of hell now pollute the minds of mankind with, creating murders of the young! I say unto you, life begins at the moment of conception and all who extinguish this light are murderers, and without repentance shall be condemned to hell! (vol II page 61)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and my children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears, Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because through the Eternal Father, man was given a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, many punishments have gone by unnoticed, and many more shall be given. I say this with a heavy heart, because daily the prayers of the multitudes reach Us, asking

forgiveness for those who have sinned. My child and My children, I must tell you that they have a free will and conscience.Russia, being an atheistic country, My children, Russia, you cannot believe what they tell you, nor what they print in their tabloids. Russia has but one plan; to capture the whole world. They will do this without heart or conscience. Therefore, know that I ask you again, as your God in the Trinity, I ask you to contact the Holy Father and beg him to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. This has not been done, My children. That is why as time goes on, until that grain goes through the hourglass forever, that is why you will undergo great suffering.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Veronica: Oh my goodness! The satanic master, or what he calls himself, has two horns! They look like they're coming out of his head-not a costume, but actually out of his head! And he's laughing! Blessed Mother, he's so evil! Must I look at him?.....Do not be affrighted, My child; I placed a veil between him and you at the time. But they are conducting their services this evening, so the prayers that you will say, My child, when you return home tomorrow, you will say it for this group. There are children among them that have been missing now for months, for years. They are all pawns of the satanic cults!.....You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before these obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals.....They have been under full control, therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: 'Where have my children disappeared to?'

CORPORAL WORKS OF MERCY

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - You understand now, My child, with your experience, why I cry bitter tears throughout your world, crying for the true meaning of love to be expressed by mankind. Love means the Corporal works of Mercy.....Do you, My children, truly know the meaning of love and practice it in your daily life? Or have your lives been given over to luxury and seeking pleasures of the flesh? Selfishness abounding in the hearts of many, and even in the hearts of the clergy. The corporal acts of mercy must be practiced by the clergy in My Son's House. (vol II page 244)

There is now upon earth, as I have directed you and counseled you before to be aware of, by wearing your sacraments, to be prepared for the onslaughts of the agents of hell. I do not wish that you go about making hasty judgments against your brothers and sisters.. The corporal works of mercy must always be followed. (vol II page 246)

My children, you must all be defenders of your Faith. By your example and your practice of the corporal works of mercy among mankind, you can stem the tide of evil now that has engulfed all of the nations of three-quarters of mankind. (vol II page 246)

COUNCIL, BISHOPS: PHILADELPHIA

AUGUST 14, 1976 - My children, Our sorrow is deep. We watched with great anticipation and hope that the gathering of Our bishops would bring forward much good, but sadly, We found confusion and delusion in this gathering in your city of Philadelphia. (vol I page 521)

COUNCIL/CONCLAVES

VOLUME I

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - Watch, My children, what is to be. They will call another Council. Oh, but satan now has his plans. Oh, woe! Woe! to evil man! What is to become upon them! (vol I page 160)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - Satan was present, he listened with careful ears at the Great Council. He awaited every move, and he placed his agents among you! Recognize and reconstruct your path! You have been deluded! You are on the wrong road! Turn about now, or you will sow the seeds for your own destruction. (vol I page 242,243)

MARCH 18, 1976 - The Great Council, the Council that has brought forth discord, disunity, and the loss of souls, the major fact behind this destruction was because of the lack of prayer.....
Satan sat in within this Council, and he watched his advantage. He is now playing a game of chess with the Red Hats and the Purple Hats, moving them with great glee as he watches the evil accelerate, and all manners of people are flowing fast through the doors of the Holy City and all ecumenical bodies. (vol I page 477)

MAY 15, 1976 - I repeat, My children, as I have told you in the past, that the great Council of Vatican II was manipulated by satan. He sat there among you and he worked you like a chessboard.....What can you do now to recover? It is simple, My children; turn back and start over with the foundation given to you. You must bring respect back to your priesthood. You must bring respect back to your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. I have warned you of all manners of abomination, errors, and delusions that have been set upon you. Listen, and act upon My warnings to you. (vol I page 486)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Bishops in My Son's House, Church, you have gone astray. You have scattered Our sheep. You have joined with all manner of heretics and false teachers. You started with good intentions in your Council, but you became deluded in your search for peace and brotherhood. You allowed all manner of error to creep slowly into My Son's House, Church. You must understand that you are setting in motion the formation of a World Council of Churches, but it will not be the Church of My Son. It will be a church of man, a church without the true foundation. (vol I page 497)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - I repeat, My children, the great Council in Rome of Vatican II, the promises were great, but satan sat among you and he played you like the chess board. (vol I page 518)

V O L U M E I I

MAY 18, 1977 - In the Council of Rome, of Vatican II, man set out to use his own deviations to promote peace. Look about you, My children, and learn what peace has been brought to mankind. Man cries peace, peace, and he goes farther away from peace. There shall be no peace without faith. There shall be no peace without the plan of God in the hearts of man! (vol II page 43)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, the Council of Vatican II was started with good intent, but the doors were opened to all manner of heretics, causing a slow pollution of the Faith. My children, you must now awaken the pastors from their slumber! They have given themselves over now to a new religion of man. (vol II page 68)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - The enemies of your God are gathered within the Holy City of Rome. Sad to say, My children, but a fact of truth, that many of the councils now shall bring forth diabolical ventures. (vol II page 91)

MAY 13, 1978 - All manner of promises were made at the Council in Rome, Vatican II. The road to hell is often paved with good intentions. (vol II page 145)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - Before the forming of the coming council, the conclave, you will all pray daily the beads of prayer, the Rosary, that the Seat of Peter shall not be covered in darkness.

My children, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. Pray constantly for your cardinals in Rome. The outcome of the council will be the deciding focal point for the coming of the Warning and Great Chastisement to mankind.My children, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. Pray constantly for your cardinals in Rome. The outcome of the council will be the deciding focal point for the coming of the Warning and Great Chastisement to mankind. (vol II page 184)

The days coming will be days filled with news for mankind, and I say unto you as your God: It is in the will of the Eternal Father that the world of man upon earth must make a decided change for the better, or the world must come to a closing of the era. (vol II page 184,185)

You will all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Pray for your bishops, your cardinals in Rome. The decision they are planning shall bring on a great catastrophe to My Church and to the peoples of the world, for many souls shall be lost unless they change this decision. (vol II page 185)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - My children, a conclave shall start, and without prayers you will receive one on the seat of Peter, one with dark spirits, consorting with the devil. (vol II page 197)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - Many because of the mistakes made issuing forth from the good hearts of John XXIII, Pope Paul VI; many have taken the messages and the directions given at the Vatican Council and twisted them to suit themselves, reading in the Bible words of their own, or finding excuses for their sinning, through the Bible.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, even with Vatican II, it started out with the best resolves, but then satan took over the scene. And with his agents he reached into the highest professions, the highest league of the Hierarchy, until it saddens Me to say that many priests now are on the road to perdition and taking many others with them.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - I say this evening, as your God, that on that date, as promised at Fatima, satan entered My Church upon earth. He brought with him his agents, and satan himself, the deceiver of all mankind, sat in on Vatican II and maneuvered all the outsiders to come in and distort My doctrines and distort the truth.At Fatima, My Mother tried to warn of this coming event, but who cared to listen? Who was interested in listening? All Heaven was crying in that time, for the Eternal Father had made it known how His message would be received..

COVENS - See Satanists: Covens

CROSS, BARREN

JUNE 5, 1975 - My child, many have asked about this Cross without the Corpus. It is a symbol of the suffering that will be allowed to a victim soul. Each man and woman upon earth will now be tested in the days ahead. (vol I page 373)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - Repeat, My child. Only by experience can any human being understand My Son's suffering. Many crosses are placed upon earth, barren of the corpus, to represent those who will be victims for the merciful love of the Eternal Father in Heaven and the repatriation of many souls. (vol II page 245)

CROSS, CARRYING OF/CROSS OF CHRIST

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - The strong must carry the weak. Keep His Cross before you always. Prayer and sacrifice will be your guide to the Light. Place not your trust in this world, for it is your exile. Eternity is forever. The children are the innocent victims! Pray for your children. My tears fall on all mothers. Come to Me for I will comfort you! Pray! Pray always, My children. There are many souls to be saved. I know of a mother's broken heart that tears cannot mend. My Son will comfort you. I bless you all, My children. Pray My Rosary daily. (vol I page 10)

JULY 15, 1970 - Pray for My priests. They are led into the darkness. Many hearts are hardened to the truth. There is salvation in prayer. Many will be sacrificed in the engulfment. Carry your cross, My children. All hearts must rise to Heaven in prayer. (vol I page 11)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - Your crosses will increase from now on but persevere and you will reach the Kingdom. (vol I page 12)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - Continue to give to the world; to bring Our Message to the world. It is not an easy task. But carry your crosses with joy for the expectancy of Heaven to come. I let fall a shower of roses upon you. (vol I page 15)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - I cannot guarantee happiness for you in this world, but if you help Me carry His Cross, the Glory of Heaven will be yours, for the time is not that long. Each and everyone will be saved if he will just come to Us. (vol I page 17)

This beloved spot, this hallowed place will be an oasis in a barren land, for We will dispense here many graces upon you all. We know you care. We know you love and We hope with you. I say this because My dear Son has always been long suffering. He carries His Cross for you because He loves you! Won't your help carry His Cross for Him? It won't be easy, but Our little armies throughout the world will rescue many souls before the end. It is not just by chance that I chose this place, for here I found the seed of hope! (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Carry your Cross, My children, be not affected by the mockery and insults you will receive when you defend My Son. We will always be with you, so face the world with His Cross in your hand! It will far exceed all the greatest joys of expectation. Yes, they will hate you, as they hated My Son when He brought the Word. They will laugh at you as they laughed at Him.Prepare for this heavy cross. (vol I page 20)

APRIL 10, 1971 - Unless you reach out to help gather the souls of all your brothers and sisters, you will not be counted among those gathered during the destruction! Love is always in giving! My child, care not for the judgment of mere man, but shoulder your cross, keep the Words given to you by My Son in your heart, for they will comfort you in your trials. (vol I page 27)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - This great flame they will see and yet not believe. Then, satan will claim his own. There will be a heavy cross upon this world.....Many will be granted their supplications, but many will also have to bear their crosses of illness in order to purify their souls, to enter the Kingdom. They will eliminate their stay in purgatory by cleansing their souls as victim souls upon earth and suffering for the weak. (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Unless you are able to penetrate the darkness with the light of truth, many will carry the cross with My Son! I tell you now: Count not on the extension of this Chastisement. As I repeat to you: The last grain is approaching, ere but for the merciful heart of My Son in the Father you would receive much worse than is planned to be metered to you! (vol I page 35,36)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - Oh, My children, recognize the path you are traveling on. I have given you enlightenment, and many miraculous manifestations. It is only to strengthen you in the days ahead, for many will fall in the battle. They will be unable to carry the cross, as it will become too heavy for them. The strength necessary will be given to you if you come to My Son for you will then bask in the Light of His Sacred Heart! My Son sheds tears of great sorrow. He cannot look upon the creation with joy..... There are two crosses in the world now, My children, the Cross of the Living God and the one that man has built for himself to worship! Pagans in disguise! Bowing down to man! (vol I page 43)

MARCH 25, 1972 - I hear all the entreaties you send to Me, My children. Some will be cured; others must carry their crosses. Do not misunderstand Me, My words. Those who carry their crosses will be doubly blessed. We have asked for victim souls in these dark days; carry your cross with purpose; offer your sufferings with My Son, Who suffered much for you. (vol I page 46)

APRIL 10, 1972 - All messages given in the past must be dispersed as quickly as possible! Do not be affected by those who will meet you in rebuttal! It is the cross you will carry. Suffer, My children, with patience! (vol I page 50)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - If you have given your lives into the trust of My Son, you will be guided along the right path for your salvation. Do not expect to fully understand the ways of your God. For His judgment is not akin to man's. Accept the trials and the sufferings of your daily life upon earth. And when the time comes, you will fully understand why your cross was made heavy. And I assure you, My children, at that time you will rise with joy of heart, to know that you were given the opportunity for your salvation. (vol I page 72)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - In the battle ahead, you will find that you will be rejected by many of your own. Your road, the Cross, you carry, cannot be lightened at this time. The sins of man have placed a great burden upon those who have offered themselves as victim souls. Souls who will do penance, penance to obtain mercy for the wicked. (vol I page 76)

MARCH 25, 1973 - All must retire from your world that has been given to satan. You will not have both. You must now pick up the cross and carry it. Only in this way will you stay on the road. It is a narrow road, and when you leave, it is difficult to find the way back. (vol I page 90)

APRIL 14, 1973 - You will be given, My children, no heavier a cross than you can carry. Think of the great graces you can accumulate with your suffering. To walk to the Kingdom is a thorny road. (vol I page 95)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Man has now the choice of his destruction or his reprieve. All who follow the light will carry heavy crosses. (vol I page 109)

JULY 15, 1973 - The road to sanctification is not an easy road. We expect all to fall and tumble. But you will pick yourselves up and continue to carry your crosses. (vol I page 115)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - I know that among you there are many who will accept the cross and be disciples for My Son. Join Me, My children, as We gather your brothers and sisters. (vol I page 141)

NOVEMBER 1, 1973 - Know that this night you have joined Me on the cross. Therefore, since you have acknowledged Me before man, I will acknowledge you before the Father. My children, you have heeded the call of My Mother, and you will be counted among those saved. (vol I page 143)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - There will be placed upon the world a very heavy cross. Your country shall not escape a long due Chastisement. The Father is not hard of heart. He is most merciful and has suffered long,. However, it will be the purification for many. (vol I page 147)

There are many who are carrying, My child, heavy crosses. Many of these crosses will be taken from them, but We ask others to carry them with perseverance and purpose. For it is their sacrifice that will be instruments in the recovery of many souls. Know the value of suffering. (vol I page 148)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - We place a great burden, My child, upon the few who have been given the graces to understand. Know then, that We do not send this suffering upon you and others without reason. You cannot enter the Kingdom, My child, unless you are willing to carry the cross. I have never, My child, forced you to accept any mission. You must do this of your own will. This decision will mean a very heavy cross for you. Yes, My child, I knew before your answer what it would be, for that is why the Father chose you long ago. There are many, now, My child, like you throughout the world. You are not alone in the battle. All must unite against the common enemy of the Father. (vol I page 161)

APRIL 6, 1974 - You will find that many will be placed upon the cross as victims for their faith. All who follow My Son will carry a very heavy cross. The time of the persecution is now accelerating, prepare yourselves, retire from your world which has been given to satan. (vol I page 183)

APRIL 13, 1974 - The road to martyrdom, My child is not one that would be accepted in your human nature. However, all who enter the Kingdom of the Father must carry the Cross. Know, My child, that now all are being separated. Many are already marked with the sign of the beast or the mark of the Cross. In your perception, you will be given this insight to recognize the enemies of your God. (vol I page 193)

JUNE 8, 1974 - My child, your heart is heavy. You join Us in the great sorrow. A great darkness covers the world. It is in darkness of the spirit. The road you travel will be a road filled with thorns. The cross will be heavy as you follow the path. (vol I page 109)

JUNE 15, 1974 - You will understand, My child, in time, that those who are given great graces must carry a very heavy cross. There is much that cannot be revealed to you at this time, for there are mysteries of Heaven and a great mystery of earth. At the proper time all this will be made known to you. (vol I page 214)

JUNE 18, 1974 - The forces of evil are rampant upon your world. Many will take the easy road, the wide road leading into the abyss. Pick up your cross, My children and follow My Son. It is the only road that will lead to eternal happiness. (vol I page 223)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - I bless you all My children, as the Father blesses you in the Holy Spirit. We dispense among you the graces for your salvation. None will be lost but of his own free will. Remember this: The way to Heaven will be the Way of the Cross. (vol I page 240)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - If you, My child, find your road filled with thorns, know that you are truly traveling the way of the cross. You cannot expect any less a lot than My Son received when He brought the Message to the world. For if you were bringing a message known to the world you would be accepted. But since you bring a message of the spirit, those not of the spirit will reject you, My child. Pray for them, for the power of prayer is great. (vol I page 300)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - You must not forget the fifteen minutes a day of reading the Book of Life and Love, your Bible. Do not be concerned of the words of mankind. Know that all who follow My Son must carry His Cross. (vol I page 302)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - My child! Do not flee in fear! You must stay and fight the evil. Think, My child, of the great glory of martyrdom. Know that every man who leaves the earth carrying My Son's Cross, holds the key to the Kingdom.....You, My child, and others of Our children upon earth, would not be able to understand

the way of a Father. That is why I counsel you My child and My children to accept all the Father sends you, be it crosses or roses. With each rose that is given, My child, there will be thorns. (vol I page 315)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - I must tell you now that all who remain with My Son will carry the Cross. However, know that the victory is with My Son, for satan and hell shall fall. The state of My Son's House is temporary. It is in the plan of the Father that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. All that is rotten shall fall. A House, a Church in darkness, wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 329)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - I bless you all, My children, as children of the light. I will be with you to the Second Coming of My Son. All who are burdened with their cross, come to Me and I will comfort you. Come to My Son in the Tabernacles of the world. Hurry, My children, the agents of hell are loosed and have set in motion a plan now to close these Tabernacles to you. Hasten now, gather your graces, My child, while there is still time! Spend much time with My Son in the Eucharist. It is truly the Bread of Life. It will be a most dark day, My child, when these Tabernacles will be closed to you. (vol I page 335,336)

MARCH 18, 1975 - Veronica: Now Our Lady is coming forward. And She's holding now a Cross. It's a wooden Cross, and I don't see a Corpus on it. And She's holding the wooden Cross in front of Her like this.Our Lady: My child, this is the symbol accepted by little Theresa. All who follow My Son must place themselves upon this Cross. It is the way of Christ. (vol I page 341)

APRIL 5, 1975 - Padre Pio: My spiritual children, you must unite in a common cause. Your world shall be chastised soon. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. You have been given an extension of time to gather the souls, My children. Do not expect to follow my road and the road of the Savior without suffering. It is truly the Way of the Cross. Use more time in daily prayer. Not enough pray, My children. (vol I page 356)

You see, My child, all suffering shall be used for the salvation of souls. None enter into the Kingdom except by the Way of the Cross. The road to Heaven is filled with thorns but at the end of the road you will receive a very large bouquet of roses. (vol I page 357)

MAY 28, 1975 - Know, My children, that I am always with you, My Mother is with you. We will guide you in the future. Your future is now. The days grow short. Accept your cross, My children, and go forward searching as candles in the darkness.I bless, you, My children, and give you peace of heart, My children, in your present struggles. Know that you shall travel the way of the cross.Have pity upon your neighbors, My children. Pray for them. Pray for those who castigate you. Pray for those who slander you for in their hearts many are misled and truly do not know what they have done. Do not judge, lest you be judged, My children. Accept your cross and carry it without complaint. (vol I page 370)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - You will be scoffed at, you will be slandered, you will be mocked. There is only one way, My child, to the Kingdom Eternal, that is by carrying the cross. (vol I page 394)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - You have been given a time to change. The time is running out! Those who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, My child. For they will go through this crucible of suffering with more hope and courage, knowing that the eventual victory is over the veil with the Eternal Father. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration that lies ahead! It will truly be the cross!.....You must, as a child of God, pick up your cross and carry it, even if it is heavy! Suffering shall be a way of life soon for many. It is all in the plan of the Eternal Father to separate the sheep from the goats. You are all being tested, My children. (vol I page 400)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - As it was in the time of My Son upon earth, so it shall be in your time. All children of God shall enter upon a crucifixion, but carry your cross, My child, My children, carry your crosses with great fortitude and perseverance for the victory is with My Son. (vol I page 412)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - All who do not wear the sign of the cross, My child, shall be made known to you, and those who have carried their crosses through this battle. (vol I page 446)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Be persevering, My children. Be confident in the Eternal Father. You will not be given any more trial than you can proceed through. Your burdens may be heavy, but know that you are going truly the way of the cross. (vol I page 470)

APRIL 10, 1976 - You will hear, My child, sadly, clamoring and voices being raised against your Vicar. You will go forward carrying the banner of Faithful and True. You cannot expect a life of all roses, My child and My children, for your road will be filled with thorns. Pick up your cross and carry it without complaint, My child and My children. (vol I page 480)

MAY 26, 1976 - You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and the world. The few who have been gifted with grace must carry a heavy cross. Accept your cross, My children, with perseverance and confidence. The final victory is with Heaven. This shall comfort you in the days ahead, the knowledge that you shall be victorious with My Mother. (vol I page 492)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - My children, all who follow the road to the light must carry the cross. The greatest suffering that can be entered in to your heart is to know of the fall of a friend. Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer, for no man can be free from the attacks of satan while he is upon your earth. Pray much that you and others shall not fall into his web of evil. I repeat; no man is free from these attacks until he comes over the veil. (vol I page 525)

In the past, many warnings have been given through voice-boxes throughout your world, My children. Many of your saints were given the sight to see. There is a great price for the ability, My child, to see, for beneath every rose is a very heavy cross, My child. (vol I page 526)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Your lives upon earth shall be a constant struggle to avoid the snares of satan. This is the way of the cross, My children, and every man, woman and child shall travel this road in order to be purified and to enter the Eternal Kingdom of your God. I say unto you, My children, never since the time of Sodom, and never since the earth went through the trial of being cleansed by great waters, shall man see what will soon come upon him for his sin, for his succumbing to the pleasures of the flesh, and for discarding his God for all of the creations and spirit of darkness, allowing the prince of darkness, satan, your adversary, to gain control of your country and your world. (vol I page 531,532)

Your lives upon earth shall be a constant struggle to avoid the snares of satan. This is the way of the cross, My child, and every man, woman, and child shall travel this road in order to be purified and to enter the Eternal Kingdom of your God. I say unto you, My children, never since the time of Sodom, and never since the earth went through the trial of being cleansed by great waters, shall man see what will soon come upon him for his sin, for his succumbing to the pleasures of the flesh, and for discarding his God for all of the creatures and spirit of darkness, allowing the prince of darkness, satan, your adversary, to gain control of your country and the world. (vol I page 532)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - The greatest of trials, My child, will be given to those who have been chosen for special missions upon your earth. It is truly the way of the cross. My Mother and I are united with the symbol of My cross before mankind. (vol I page 533)

Now, My child, you will fully understand the way of the cross. After penance, My child, there is always a great joy. (vol I page 534)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - You must expect to have a road filled with thorns, My children. Pick up your cross and carry it; follow My Son. The road to Heaven is a narrow road. Many turn and leave it and find the way back most difficult. (vol I page 537)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - My children, you go through your earthly life looking for the roses, but you must understand the cross is always beneath the roses. (vol I page 542)

Accept your cross, My children. Carry it well, for it is only a short and narrow road to the Eternal Kingdom, and when you choose to drop your cross and go onto the wide road it is very difficult, My children, to return. Better that you persevere in truth and in faith. (vol I page 546)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Yes, My child, many shall be given crosses and many shall not be able to stand up under them. You will be tried like mettles in the fire. It is truly the way of the cross, My child. (vol I page 549)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Do not allow your minds to be clouded by satan. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. Pray for those who have received the greatest of crosses, those who no longer can receive Me, My children, in the Eucharist. (vol I page 551)

Do not be misguided by those who, in the spirit of darkness, take the knowledge of the supernatural from you. Yes, in order, My children, to stay in the light, you will be rejected by many; you will be scorned; you will be called insane; because, I repeat; there is nothing in common between the light and the darkness. As they rejected Me upon your earth, you, too, must go the way of the cross. But carry your cross, My children, with purpose and fortitude. And I assure you, as your God, that the road you follow in the light will be well worth your perseverance. The joys of Heaven are for all, but all do not attain this height, My children, for they are not willing to sacrifice and do penance and to follow the way of the cross. (vol I page 555)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - You see, My child, all suffering shall be used for the salvation of souls. None enter into the Kingdom except by the Way of the Cross. The road to Heaven is filled with thorns but at the end of the road you will receive a very large bouquet of roses. (vol I page 578)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - My children, I promise you, as your Mother, to be with you until your world and mankind has been righted by My Son. Step by step, through the darkness into the light, shall I lead you, My children. But it will be a road filled with thorns. The cross will grow heavy. You will stagger, you will fall, but I assure you, My children, you will rise even stronger. (vol II page 20)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - The road ahead will be filled with thorns, but is the way of the cross, My children. As I lived upon your earth, all who follow My road must carry the cross. (vol II page 25)

APRIL 9, 1977 - All of the sufferings you must endure are but short and small crosses, My children, in comparison to everlasting life over the veil. Accept these crosses, carry them for My Son, and He will acknowledge you before the Eternal Father. He will await you with a crown for your perseverance and faith. (vol II page 35)

MAY 28, 1977 - Mankind has given itself into all manner of sin and abomination. Mankind shall be cleansed by trial. All that is rotten shall fall. Many shall carry a heavy cross in the days ahead, but carry it with perseverance and dignity and purpose, for no man shall be above his master. As He went the way of His cross, so will you as children of God go His way. (vol II page 48)

MAY 30, 1977 - O My children, there will be many martyrs coming out of the tribulation period. You will all follow My way; you will pick up your cross and carry it without questioning or complaint. (vol II page 52)

JULY 15, 1977 - You will keep all of the sacramentals with you, upon your person, for in this war of the spirits, My children, I assure you, you will need every one of them. Surely, it will be a battle to the finish. You will be scoffed at; you will be called crazy and all manner of other epithets the unbeliever can devise. But, My children, you will follow the same path as My Son. Pick up your cross and follow Him The road will be strewn with thorns. I assure you, My children, you will pass through them, but then you will find a field full of roses and lilies. (vol II page 64)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, you will all be unified under the banner of Faithful and True to the Eternal Father. To be faithful and true, My children, you must be of the cross, and follow the cross, and not one that has been made by man. You must remain true and faithful to the teachings as given to you by the founders of My Son's Church. (vol II page 68)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - Do not become discouraged, My children, as you continue upon this mission for Heaven. You will be a minority upon earth subject to trial and derision from those who will be lost. As My Son was tormented, rejected and abused physically, you must expect to carry your cross as He did. (vol II page 74)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - My children, do not be afearred of the judgment of the world upon you; for as they judged My Son, and He walked among thorns, so will you be judged. The cross will be heavy. You will be rejected by the world, for you in the light have nothing in common with the darkness. You will be rejected by the world; but, gloriously, you will be accepted by Heaven.My children, there is a separation now being made among your workers. We cannot contain within the ranks those who have become lukewarm. Many will fall by the wayside, for the cross will become too heavy. You will pray for those who have not gathered their graces to fight in this final battle. My children, they will not be lost, but they endanger their souls by entering into the world. (vol II page 91)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My child and My children, understand well that as I was persecuted upon earth, do not expect any less a lot. For the cross is always heavy, and unless you carry this cross you cannot reach Heaven. For the way of the cross is the true road to the Kingdom. (vol II page 95)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My children, I cannot promise you an easy road. The road to Heaven is not easy; it is filled with thorns. But I assure you, My children, if you will pick up your cross and carry it, at the end of this road, you will find roses and beauty far beyond anything the human mind could ever comprehend. The battle, My children, will be won when you say in your trial, My Jesus, my Confidence! My Jesus, my Confidence! (vol II page 97)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - My children, all who are of well spirits will understand the urgency of bringing this Message to you and the world. All who have been given the mission to be carriers of the light to mankind will not be free from attacks of satan. My children, there is a heavy cross for all who follow the way of My Son. Satan will send many agents to disturb. (vol II page 105)

You shall, as you go, My children, throughout your world bringing the Message from Heaven, you will be called all names, but, My children, these names may hurt your heart, but do not be concerned of these thorns, for I too walked your earth and was subject to the same trial. Can you not follow Me upon My path and carry your cross without complaint? (vol II page 106)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - The road to the Kingdom of your God is a narrow road filled with many thorns. Can you not, for your redemption, travel this road for Me? Can you not carry your cross as I did? (vol II page 110)

MARCH 18, 1978 - It will not be easy, My children. The road to Heaven is never easy. It was not easy for My Son, and you must now, to gain Heaven, pick up your cross and follow Him on the same road. It is a road filled with thorns but at the end of that road, My children, there will be a glorious reward for all. No human eye can ever see until over the veil the beauty and the glories that await man. (vol II page 130)

MAY 3, 1978 - The children of light shall go forward with great perseverance, knowing that they will carry a heavy cross. For no man shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven unless he picks up his cross and follows My Son. The road shall not be an easy one, My children. It will be filled with thorns amid the roses. However, as you progress in sanctity, you will find, My children, that you relish this opportunity through suffering to gain graces that may be applied to the salvation of another soul. When many graces are given to a human being much is expected of him. (vol II page 141)

MAY 23, 1978 - The road to Heaven shall be covered with thorns among the roses. Pick up your cross and follow My Son along His way, not the way now that man is developing for the destruction of the soul. (vol II page 145)

MAY 30, 1978 - Satan will use human beings who have become walking shells and dead spirits to trample the meaningful cross of My Son beneath their feet. As you seek to harm the Mother, you hurt the Son, and in this manner shall you be repaid measure for measure for your evil. (vol II page 155)

JULY 15, 1978 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your Hierarchy, your priest. Set a good example among them. Do not be afraid of the scoffers, those who bring derision upon you (derision, My children). Accept your cross. Pick it up, My children, and carry it and follow My Son. The reward will be far greater than any reward that man could ever visualize in his human mind. (vol II page 172)

JULY 25, 1979 - My Mother has been coming to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. She sends you and strews among you many roses. Many have thorns, the thorns are always with the roses. And you will always find, My child and My children, the cross beneath the roses. The road to Heaven is the way of the cross. Pick up your cross and follow Me. The way is narrow, and very few remain on it. Many are called, but few can be chosen. (vol II page 235)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - The cross, the symbol of life for all, is being trampled on, and even by many of His clergy, it is being trampled on. But only for a short time longer. The Eternal Father will not allow My Son to be recrucified by His own. (vol II page 241)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - We call upon mankind for victim souls; those who are willing by human will and spiritual light to make restitution upon the cross! I say unto you, as your God, to pick up your cross and carry it. The road is narrow and filled with thorns. But there is only one road to Heaven, and once you go off of it, the way back becomes more difficult, and often to many, impossible. And why? Because too few pray for them. (vol II page 245,246)

My child and My children, the cross of your Christ is being trampled upon. And who will take this cross and carry it in reparation for the sins of mankind? I beg unto you as your Mother: Pick up your cross and carry it for My Son. Can you not suffer for My Son? Can you not make reparation for the sins of man, to expect God the Father in Heaven may extend unto you a small measure of time to save your brothers.. (vol II page 246)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - My child and My children, for all who seek to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, much will be expected of them. The road to Heaven will have many thorns, the cross will grow heavy, but you will pick up your cross and follow Me on that road. (vol II page 248)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - My Son has accepted His cross. Are there so few who will not accept a cross to save your world now? To save your Vicar now? Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Could I take you now and open to you into sight what is coming upon mankind, you would soon be groveling upon the dust, praying on your knees, and walking on your knees, to avoid the terrible destruction that shall be wrought by the Ball of Redemption! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 251)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - Yes, My child, I have you look upon the crisis ahead. When the cross is extinguished, there will be great confusion. Murders will abound; man will proceed deeper into the darkness of spirit. Without due atonement, without penance and sacrifice of many. I cannot any longer hold back the punishing hand of My Son. The Eternal Father, through My Son and the Spirit of Light, give fair warning to mankind, as in final warning to your generation: That you must now turn back and restore your earth so that it may be pleasing in the eyes of the Eternal Father in Heaven, or He shall be forced to destroy you. (vol II page 253)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - My children of light, do not be distressed, for I shall be with you, and your confidence shall be in the words given to you through My Mother, in all the messages from Heaven that will guide you when the road becomes filled with thorns and the cross grows heavy. (vol II page 265)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - My children, pick up the cross given to you. No man has ever received a burden greater than he can carry. The Eternal Father knows full well the limits, the limitations of your human nature. (vol II page 268)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Pray, My children, for strength. It will take great courage to remain in the fold in the days ahead; but your courage shall be the cross and the knowledge of the truth. (vol II page 273)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - There is only one way to restore your world to peace, and that is by following the way of My cross. You cannot change My words to bring them in line with mankind's own egotistical ways. You will find that humanism and modernism shall bring much suffering upon mankind. (vol II page 274)

JUNE 18, 1981 - My child and My children, understand well that as I was persecuted upon earth, do not expect any less a lot. For the cross is always heavy, and unless you carry this cross you cannot reach Heaven. For the way of the cross is the true road to the Kingdom. (vol II page 292)

APRIL 14, 1984 - My child and My children, My dear, dear children of the world, My tears fall upon you. I send My heart and My love to all who have taken up My Son's cross as a way of life to follow Him. (vol II page 400)

JUNE 18, 1984 - Know, My children, that nothing has been wasted, no act of charity has been wasted, and none shall say that they didn't try; because that is also the secret of success into the Kingdom of God, is that you will try to follow in My Son's steps. (vol II page 404)

M E S S A G E S

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - You ask, My child and My children, why must also the good suffer? As it was in the beginning of time, so it will be now, that no one shall be above the crucifixion or beyond it. In order to reach the eternal life of Heaven, you must take up your cross and follow My path.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - You ask Me, My child, why We don't just put the heavy hand down on mankind, and that would be the end of the sinning. No, My child, the Eternal Father knew that once satan came into the world and was released from hell with all his demons, he expected many to fall to his cajolery's. However, though they fall, they must pick themselves up and walk a rough road, the road of the cross, back to Heaven. It

will be a road of sacrifice and deprivation; however, in this way, My children, can you be purified for an entrance into Heaven.

CROSS, SIGN OF

VOLUME I

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Remember My plan for the Rosary. Wear your Rosary. I bless you with final victory! Watch for the Sign of the Cross! (vol I page 18)

APRIL 1, 1972 - As he sows, each individual shall receive. Prepare yourself well for the days ahead, for a mark has been given to you. My words have come to you often. I have prepared you well if you have listened and opened your hearts to Me. (vol I page 49)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - In the world today, man has been marked. He carries the mark of the beast or the Sign of the Cross. Those in the light will recognize among their brethren these signs. (vol I page 238)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - All who have consecrated their heart with Us, have now received the mark of a Cross upon them. It is a lifetime dedication and consecration.....You will find, My children, that since you have received this mark upon you from the Father, you will be most unhappy if you reject the light. You have been chosen among the many. It is not by accident that you have been sent here by the Father. You are all truly children of God. (vol I page 322)

VOLUME II

JUNE 16, 1977 - Already, My children, those who are to be saved have been marked with the sign of the cross. The numbers now are being counted. The sheep are being separated from the goats. This is a battle of the spirits, and man in his free will shall be given the chance to accept the light or reject it. (vol II page 57,58)

JUNE 18, 1977 - My children, you have all been marked now with the sign of the cross. Go forward with graces from Heaven. You are now all apostles of the latter days. And many latter day saints shall come from among you. (vol II page 61)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - My children, I came to counsel you for many earth-years and you did not listen! Already those who are to be saved have been marked with the sign of God, the Cross. Those who have given themselves to satan now, loving their evilness and wrongdoing, shall be claimed by satan. He has many ogres now in many disguises roaming throughout your country, city by city, state by state. And this will advance, without prayer and penance, into every country of your world. He is the spirit of darkness. He will go wherever there is darkness. (vol II page 83)

JULY 25, 1978 - O My children, I could give you countless sins, errors in teaching, naming them, listing them hour by hour, so great have they multiplied since My first visit among you. Needless to say, all are being marked with the sign of the cross or the sign of the beast. As time goes on, My children of light, you will be able to recognize with your human eyes, through insight from the Eternal Father in the Spirit, those who are marked with the sign of the cross or the beast. (vol II page 174)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - The final count shall be in the few of those who are to be saved. My children, at this very moment of time upon earth, each and every person of conscionable age has been marked with the sign of the cross and redemption, or they have accepted on free will the mark of the beast, eternal damnation! (vol II page 180)

CRUCIFIX - See Sacramentals: Crucifix

CULTS - See Satanists: Cults

CUP - See Chalice

CURATIVE WATERS - See Bayside: Fountain

CURES - CONVERSIONS

JUNE 18, 1970 - Right from the beginning, Our Blessed Mother instructed Her messages to be disseminated throughout the world. Miraculous photos have been taken during the Vigils by various instamatic Polaroid cameras which produce 'tamperproof' photos. Polaroid has no explanations. Rosaries have turned from their natural metallic color to gold during the Vigils, the substance of gold having been verified by jewelers. There have followed cures and conversions and people returning to the faith. Veronica has a file with many testimonials. (vol I page 9)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - I come not only to cure bodies but to save souls. Many will suffer My Mother's sorrow. Redemption, grace, peace, I carry in abundance, only for the asking.Veronica, you should wait on this, but since you cannot keep a secret....There will be many cures. You have seen much, My child, for there is a time for joy and a time for sorrow, and as you can see, the joys are in abundance. (vol I page 14)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - A work of art, a work of love that has brought tears of joy to Our Hearts. For this, I bless you all, My children. We now have placed a full set of armor upon Us. Through this treasure (the medal of Our Lady of Roses) will flow many Graces from Heaven. Have them also blessed by a true loving priest and wear them for the days ahead! For, as the crippled will be cured, the blind can see, so shall all be saved, who believe and wear this medal. (vol I page 24)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - Veronica asked Our Lady if all present and sent to the Shrine could be granted their petition, or cure, if in the will of the Father, Our Lady said: Many will be granted their supplications, but many will also have to bear their crosses of illness in order to purify their souls to enter the Kingdom. They will eliminate their stay in Purgatory by cleansing their souls as victim souls upon earth and suffering for the weak! (vol I page 34)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Come to Me, I love you all, My children. My arms are opened wide. I am the Mediatrix of all graces! Many who suffer physical illnesses will be cured, and many will be asked to accept this suffering as victim souls, for the relief of souls incarcerated in purgatory. Your suffering can be the instrument for the salvation of a fallen soul. (vol I page 42)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - My child, it is Our wish that none should perish in the days ahead. Convert the unbeliever! Michael, the Guardian of Our House, makes it known to you that you must convert the unbeliever. The good stalks are being fed the pure waters, or they would have wilted, My child, long ago. Satan has destroyed many minds. Satan has captured many souls from Us. We ask now that those with strength in the Light reach out and save your brothers! (vol I page 43)

MARCH 25, 1972 - I hear all the entreaties you send to Me, My children. Some will be cured; others must carry their crosses. Do not misunderstand Me, My words. Those who carry their crosses will be doubly blessed. We have asked for victim souls in these dark days; carry your cross with purpose; offer your sufferings with My Son, Who suffered much for you. (vol I page 46)

JUNE 8, 1972 - All who come to Me, on My hallowed grounds, I will comfort them in their suffering. Many graces of cure and conversion will be given from Our hearts. There is nothing the Father would not do to rescue you, My children. Do not turn away from Us! Do not close your ears to Our pleas! Close your eyes to the world! Close your ears to the world! (vol I page 54)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - I send upon you graces in abundance, graces for the asking, the power of cure and conversion through prayer, instruments for the conversion of sinners. All sacramentals blessed on the sacred grounds of My Son, I say My Son, for I give no credit, My children to Myself as the Queen of Heaven, but do honor to the Father of Heaven and earth, for the graces He chooses to send you for the conversion of your souls. (vol I page 83)

MARCH 18, 1973 - We are permitting at this time manifestations and evidence of miracles more abundant than ever in the past history of your world. This is a means We shall use to fight the armies of satan. I promise, as the Mother of God and Queen of Heaven, to bestow upon all who come to My Sacred grounds, powers within their sacramentals for cures and conversions. (vol I page 86)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - There will be in your country a conversion in your government leaders. (vol I page 308)

THE SECRET LETTER OF FATIMA: There will be a time which neither king nor emperor, cardinal nor bishop is expecting, but it will come, nevertheless, in accordance with My Father's plan, to punish and avenge. Later, however, when those who survive all things are still alive, God and His glory will once more be invoked and will once more be served as He was not so long ago when the world had not yet been corrupted. I call on all true imitators of My Son Jesus Christ, all true Christians and latter day Apostles. The time of times is coming and the end of all ends, if mankind is not converted and if the conversion does not come from above, from the directors of the world and of the Church. But woe, woe if this conversion does not come about and if all remains as it is, nay, if all becomes even worse. (vol I page 325,326)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - Michael: You ask, my child, why do the wicked prosper? The Eternal Father has the answer, my child. Each soul is important to Him. The wicked must be converted; every chance must be given to them to recover their souls. There will come a time upon your earth. (vol I page 434)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - I bless you all My children. I give you in faith all graces for your conversion and cure, first the cure of the spirit, and then, my children, the cure of your body, but first the cure of the spirit. (vol I page 458)

VOLUME I I

JUNE 18, 1977 - I bless you all, My children, for My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Spirit of life. We send among you graces; graces for cures and conversions, cures of the body and cures of the spirit. But remember, My children, it is the spiritual cures that are needed most now. Do not place too much value in physical cures. The spirit now must be cured, My children, for many soon shall enter over the veil and they must come with pure spirit. (vol II page 61)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - You are blinded, My Hierarchy. You seek to bring all into My Church, but this must be by conversion. You are allowing all manner of heretics and antichrist forces to enter among you. You are being deceived. Awaken from your slumber. (vol II page 196)

MAY 23, 1979 - My child and My children, I must caution you now to repent of your sin. The United States of America has fallen from grace. Your country, My child, and many countries of the world are paganized, giving themselves, their peoples, over to all manner of sin and evil that must be cleansed. It will be cleansed through

penance or suffering; suffering that will bring not only death to the body, but death to many souls before they can recover with conversion. (vol II page 215)

MAY 26, 1979 - I have asked the pastors of My House not compromise the Faith of My sheep, for you shall not bring converts into My House in that manner. You will scatter the sheep. You are fast engaging in an untimely death for My Church.....I am the foundation, and when I speak of death, I do not mean the extinction of My Church. But I say unto you now all Bishops and Cardinals, all that is rotten will fall. You consort with the enemies of your God for money and power, and they are waiting to pick your bones clean. You will not bring about a conversion of those who are presently apostate by compromising your Faith or changing the construction of the exterior lines of My Church, and by that I mean the physical appearance and the manner in which you conduct the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. (vol II page 219)

JUNE 18, 1984 - You ask, My child, countless times, in the power of God, why do you not just take them from the earth and cure them of this illness, the illness of ignorance and the illness of avarice. My child, there is one thing you must understand; man has a free will and shall not be forced through the gates of Heaven. He must come of his own free will. (vol II page 405)

JUNE 18, 1984 - With the extension of the Rosary, many shall now receive the power through the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost, to bring health of body and health of spirit to each soul. You will find that your Rosary beads shall turn color again. The stems will become pure gold. So do not cast aside your Rosary, thinking falsely, as satan would whisper into your ear that they're not good anymore and must be thrown away. That presence of the Mother of God. Jesus, and the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost, know that these Rosaries are very powerful. So you will keep them with you always, for they will have the power for cures and for conversion, cure of the ailing body and conversion of the sickened soul. (vol II page 407)

JUNE 30, 1984 - My child, you must make it known to all that all of the Rosaries blessed this evening, and all of the sacramentals, shall be used in the future for cures and conversions, cures of the body and the spirit; conversions of the soul, conversions of unbelievers. (vol II page 411)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.....Now, My child, because of the long term of rest and illness, you will take three more photographs. They will stress what I have just given you in words, that sometimes, My child, one photograph can convert many, because seeing to some is believing. Blessed are they who do not have to see to believe. But if they must believe by some physical sign, We send all of this to you, My children; conversions, cures, photographs. Surely you cannot turn away from the pleas of My Mother.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - You will see, My child, and know soon, why the light of Heaven has fallen upon two individuals who, as of this moment upon earth, are now cured. Get up and walk, My son.....Veronica: Now Our Lady is going backwards. She came down quite far to get to the individuals who are somewhere over here on the right....I would say that they are beyond the point of half of the crowd, out to the street and beyond that point. The man, Our Lady said the man is sitting in a wheel chair. The man is sitting in a wheel chair, Our Lady said. And the other, a lady, is now rubbing her arms.Our Lady: My child, it lifted My heavy heart to be able to bring from the Father these gifts of conversion and cure for the crowd.There will be two others on Our left side, they have not been forgotten. One will be

conversion, the other will be cures.....My child, there will be very many victims upon earth; those who are willing to sacrifice their own pleasures, their own human pursuits, to give them over to the salvation of souls, their brothers and sisters, who are marked with the mark of satan and are seeking to take it away. There is only one way; conversion, and then cure of the sick soul.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Day by day, man is killing now. Many countries shall be embroiled in wars, until we have the greatest war ever seen, nor shall ever be seen again, the Third World War, which shall engulf the nations. And many nations shall disappear from the force of the armaments being gathered now throughout Russia.Yes, My child, no matter how the world reacts to the truth, you will shout it from the rooftops that Russia has not accepted any overtures from Rome. Unless Russia can be dedicated to the Immaculate Heart of Jesus and Mary, unless they will recognize the truth, they will continue to go throughout the world sowing seeds of discord, discontentment, and war. You know, My children, that war is a punishment for man's sins, but also, war is an indication of the loss of the knowledge of God.The enemies of God are all about you. Russia has planned these days, My child and My children. And how I have begged for years of earth's time that Russia be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart. When she is consecrated she will be converted, My children, and then you shall see the world of joy again. Tears shall be banished, and mothers shall not sorrow until they die of grief for the loss of their children and their sons.My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS, because of the horrible nature of what brings on this disease called AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Look, My children, beyond where My Mother is standing; look carefully, and you will see the globe of the world, as it starts to turn.....Veronica: And now it stops on a massive nation. I see men in uniform, doing what appears to be a goose step, that is the only way I can explain it. And now I see them marching six abreast, row after row, across nations and countries.This, My child, is reason for a dirge. For this nation of Russia shall bring much sorrow to the world. In many years past, I begged of you to convert Russia, but, instead, there is a fear of Russia that should not be. There is only one individual to fear in your world, and that could be, My child and My children, the fear of an angry God.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - O My children, how I wanted to caress you and tell you good news, for I am not the bearer of bad news always. I am your Mother and must tell you the truth. I repeat again, My child Veronica; you repeat now in your weakened state, again; the Pope, John Paul II, and all the bishops of the world must allot one day on which they will pray for the conversion of Russia. Not one day for the world, but one day for Russia; or else, I tell you now, Russia will go about and annihilate, destroy many countries. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth in the twinkling of an eye. That is how desperate the situation is now throughout your world, My children.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - All right, My child, now; you sit back and I will talk to you when you do what you said you promised Us, that you would take the Rosaries and the rose petals to the ill and infirm. They come, My child, with great heart, knowing in their hearts that some will be cured miraculously this evening. And shall We find the individual in the wheelchair, that person is going to walk out his or her wheelchair. So be sure that someone follows you about. We are going to stand, My child and My children, directly over the statue.....Our Lady: My child, now, you will gather the rose petals, and the Rosaries that are at hand, and take them now while they are fresh, to the ill and infirm.Now you will continue, My child, look forward and find the other wheelchair, My child. It seems to be hidden. It is very necessary that you find that invalid, because we must have their name and address.....Veronica: That individual is in a wheelchair. He has no legs. Oh, no, they're covered by a shawl. I assumed Jesus said that he had no legs; the legs are there, but he is paralyzed.Jesus: Now find that individual and place the rose petals about his head and his legs. Can you do that, My child? Veronica: Oh, yes, Jesus, I will.Jesus: We're standing here, My children. We're not leaving you; but We do want you to find the person for Us this evening. It will make it much easier when they write out their cure.

ONE MASSIVE CURE: CHRISTOPHER ROZYCKI Christopher Rozycki, age 20, of Kensington, Conn. had progressively become paralyzed over the past two years from a condition diagnosed as either multiple sclerosis or toxic metal syndrome. Since Easter he had been largely confined to life in a wheelchair.About a month ago, Christopher was introduced to the Shrine, and since then the course of his destiny has been irreversibly altered for the better. His condition improved dramatically after using the Bayside rose petal, which he kept secured to his bedpost.On June 18th, he embarked on his fateful pilgrimage aboard the Meriden, Conn. bus, and to his fortuitous rendezvous with, and his blessing by Veronica, the Bayside seer, while Heaven approvingly looked on.Christopher's physician had already been somewhat baffled by his gains in motor movement (from a low of 7% at Easter, he regained use of 86%. And the process of healing continues.Christopher's recovery has been so spectacular that he no longer needs his wheelchair. On June 28th, he walked two miles unaided! All glory, praise and honor to Jesus and His wonderful Mother, Our Lady of the Roses!

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Theresa has the permission of the Eternal Father to remain here for the rest of the evening. She will also move about and look upon the ill and infirm, because on her feast day and the feast day of the guardians angels there will be many cures.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Jesus: You will cure two. Veronica: Oh, that is just wonderful! I know they'll be very happy.....Now, My child, there are two who will be cured this evening. To avoid all confusion, I will lead you directly to those whom I wish that you will bless with the crucifix of the Shrine of Our Blessed Mother.....Now, My child, I wish that you take any rose petals available and go to the infirm circle and give out also any available Rosaries. My Mother and I will stand to the side while you do this. It will be necessary for the cures, My child.....I tell you now that there shall not be a cure found for the disease of AIDS. It is a punishment from the Eternal Father. Unfortunately, My children, there are many young innocents and those that are older who have come in with the plan of God for the salvation of their souls, but they, too, have fell victim to the AIDS plague. *It is a plague, My child, as other plagues shall also follow this one.*

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is one thing I wish to bring to you this evening; that is the word of Russia. You do not understand the great threat she is to the world. I say 'she' because We have nothing else that exemplative of explaining the necessity to convert Russia. Now My Mother in the past has told you through countless earth-years of visits upon earth how to do this, I repeat from My Mother Her words to the world some time ago (and I believe, My child, you have been a voice-box before and a means for Heaven to transport this message to the world) that is, that the Holy Father in Rome, in unison with all of the bishops of the world, must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - The Infirm Circle: On September 30, 1980, Our Lord instructed Veronica to set up a special area for the sick and suffering. They would be the beneficiaries of outstanding graces at all Vigils. However, if Veronica is present, there would be an added grace, a blessing from her Shrine crucifix, gifted with the power of cure and conversion and kissed affectionately and reverently by Our lady at nearly every vigil Veronica attends. Veronica blesses the afflicted with this invocation: "I bless you with the Shield of the Immaculate Conception. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.....Numerous cures and conversions have been wrought, some of them massive, with doctors statements and medical documentation providing authentication.

DARKNESS (LACK OF FAITH)

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - My Rosary will be the light of the world. Prayer only can stop the man of perdition. Half of the world is already in darkness. No man is beyond the reach of satan. Many will perish in the engulfment. There is salvation in prayer. Turn to My Son. Give Him your heart. (vol I page 10)

JULY 15, 1970 - Do not defame My Son's Sanctuary! Visit My Son often for He will protect you against the darkness.Do not be ashamed of My Son's Crown. Why do you hide His Cross? Darkness covers My Church. My Son is hurt. Turn to My Son.(vol I page 11)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - I weep for the murder of the holy innocents. Man has discovered sophisticated sin governed by body pleasures. Only satan could fashion such diabolical destruction. I wander the earth in tears. My children have forgotten Us. So many will be lost. Why won't you listen to Me? I plead with you as your Mother. Listen to Me before it is too late. The darkness grows deeper. So many souls will be lost. So many will be martyred.I have wandered far to try to save you but you choose to close your ears to My pleas. I have come to warn you, to save you. I wish to place My Mantle over all My children so that not one will be lost. The hand of the Father grows impatient. I hold back the darkness but His hand grows heavy.My Rosary can hold back the darkness. My Rosary can reach out and save those souls already going down to the abyss. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - But My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul. Prayer is your beacon in the dark world. (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Remain in communion with My Son for He will protect you. Visit My Son often. You have many friends in Heaven. Be not guided by fear but by prayer. Fear not the darkness for I carry the light. (vol I page 14)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - Open your eyes to the signs of the times and you will not be in darkness. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 2, 1970 - You are the children of My Heart. I bless you from My Heart. Your yoke will be heavy but only in relation to the penance needed to save souls. Your prayers will recover many from the darkness.Man's inhumanity to his brother is Our greatest sorrow. There is blindness much worse than loss of physical sight, the blindness of the heart. So many are heading for the flames blindly. Man seeks to destroy the evidence of hell, but he will learn the truth soon enough. Hell exists and Heaven exists. The sins of the flesh send more souls to hell.Bring My Rosary to the children who wander further into the darkness. Who will bring them into the light? You who love Me and My Son, must carry this light into the darkness. See His Heart so pierced by the sins of ungrateful man! Woe to those who lead the little ones astray! Better they had died in their mother's wombs than to walk the earth to destroy souls. (vol I page 15)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - The recognition of Father will not be denied, for His disobedient children will ask for a Father's Chastisement. I do not seek to place fear in your hearts, but only the realization of the possible consequences. Take heart for the dark days will be shortened for the elect, the children who sought to comfort Us when We were cast aside. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - We look down upon mass insanity! The legion of sick souls is growing! Fear fills the hearts of those falling in darkness. (vol I page 16)

Remember, My children, My Son is always with you. He has a Home in every land. He will be always with you. Though they seek to remove the Physical True Presence, they cannot invade the world of the Spirit that will be the light, that will guide you in the darkness. Man of Science forever searching. Man of science seeking to find a consort in his quest. He will find satan. (vol I page 16,17)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Though the forces of evil have entered the Holy Church, they will not destroy the Home of My Son. Do not abandon My Son because of the present confusion, for We will rescue you from the darkness. (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Your sacrifice, My children, will be a tower of strength for all who refuse to accept the Light in these dark days. While you reject all body comforts, We look down upon warm hearts. Your example will be the beacon, for they have closed their ears to the Truth and remain blinded by worldly pursuits and pleasures. It is sad to see, My children, that the Light has left many homes. The children are walking in darkness. Must My Son forcefully admonish you with a strong hand? So many of the good will then have to suffer along...I repeat again that the punishment metered out to you for the disobedience and turning away from God will be more than your human minds can conceive possible! (vol I page 19)

Pray always for your priests, your pastors, who are now confused. It is a way of satan, this confusion, for men grow weak from confusion. Increase your numbers of Rosaries, for they will always hold back the darkness. The graces you will need will come from the Father because of His great Love of his darkening world. (vol I page 20)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - Observe the near future and open your eyes to the truth, for the Hand of God is ready to strike! Those living in the light have nothing to fear, for all body discomforts or destruction, will only remove the shackles that bind our soul to this darkening earth. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - I have tried to warn you, My children, but My warnings have fallen on closed ears. I can no longer keep the darkness from you! I beg you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. He is here now! Oh the sadness of hearts on this day. How We cry in Heaven for the sadness ahead. He shall spread his destruction all over the earth. The man of perdition is in your country!You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - This man of perdition, this man out of hell, will spread his darkness through Holy Church! Hold the Truth always in your heart! Pray for your priests, your hierarchy, for the Faith has grown weak! They will be victimized by the evil one who is now loose in your Land. He will only possess a soul that has grown weak! Strengthen your souls by staying with My Son, near the Tabernacles of the world. Accept the gift of My Son often, His Physical Body, present in your Eucharist, given to you only by consecrated hands blessed by My Son and Ordained to do His Work and represent Him! Turn you face from those who wish to profane the Body of My Son. The Light of the Holy Spirit will guide you in this respect! The indignities to My Son, the Eternal Father and all Heaven are increasing with the increased destruction of the man of sin! His goal is the possession of all spirits destined for My Son's Kingdom. (vol I page 23)

MARCH 24, 1971 - There can be ultimate joy when we go beyond the dark days ahead for My Immaculate Heart will triumph over the darkness.I would like you to call on Michael often!! He is the guardian of My House!... I must bring forth the sad truth, My children, that a House in darkness will wear a band of death about it!To survive in those days ahead you will have to learn to live in the Spirit! Can you not understand the meaning? Talk to Us, My children, with your hearts! Do not speak to Us with your lips! We are waiting patiently! We need your love! Please, My children, do not forget Us for only We will be able to carry you through the darkness! (vol I page 25)

APRIL 3, 1971 - Be guided by the Holy Spirit that comes to you through the Eternal Father. In the darkness He will guide those who keep Him in their hearts. Our Father is the Lord High God, in Heaven. Defiled man knows

his father as the black prince of hell, and this father of the dark abyss spreads destruction, fear, violence, hatred, murder of innocent babies, hear Me now, and remember what I say, you have brought the sword upon you by your own actions! For as the Father gave you a free will to choose your road; if you sought not the grace necessary to stay on the right road, it is because there were too few prayers, too little who cared to save themselves or you!My child, you must continue your mission without fear or distraction. Stay within yourself as has been directed. Pray, My child, pray day and night! I will always be with you; for always in the darkness I will send forth a shower of graces upon you, upon all who call to Me. (vol I page 26)

MAY 19, 1971 - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests.
(vol I page 27)

We will continue to guide you in the dark days ahead. We urgently beg you for acts of penance, atonement, sacrifice daily. This will be all that can hold back the darkness. (vol I page 27,28)

My child, tell the world now, there is a hell! The evil one seeks to remove the thought of punishment from sin. Sin will then be a way of life. It becomes easier to delude you, then to capture your soul. Open your eyes, do not be blind, for the blind walk in darkness! Everything about you has been planned well to bring you into the darkness. Everything is planned in every war! Without Us you will be lost. Do not try to fight the battle alone. So they will scoff at angels and demons, but will you scoff when you are face to face with them? Do not follow the bad example like sheep to the slaughter block. Do not let them blind you. You can carry the truth, the Light, always in your heart! Show the example of a living Christ. Carry My Son's Cross, for by your example you can save others, and We will reward you. Do not let him take them from Us!

We don't wish to see one of Our children lost to Lucifer. He now gives all God's children battle. There is such turmoil in the world that We cannot come to you as often, Veronica, for We are needed very badly in the battle of the spirits. We listen to all who call Us. We will answer all who come to Us in belief, come to Us, believe in Us, and you will be saved! I have asked you to wear your Rosary to protect you from the evil that now enshrouds the earth. Already those destined for My Kingdom know Me. We know them! Those who have turned to Lucifer, who have turned their backs on Us, We know them not! Soon, My child, iniquity will so abound, that even many of the elect will be in fear to be charitable. Yes, charity will grow cold. We have already impressed on you the necessity for prayer. The power of prayer to chase him out. If you do not listen, you too will walk into darkness. You must not go around berating your brothers and sisters, you must pray for them! Without prayer, you cannot fight satan! These are not ordinary times, these are not ordinary days, no, if you read the words left by the prophets, you will understand the Book of Life. (Bible) (vol I page 28)

JUNE 17, 1971 - What is this darkness? You ask Me, My child. The darkness is a blindness of heart! Yes, you can be conditioned to be confused and no longer recognize the truth. You have a free will to go your own way, should you fall, you must fall alone! We will not let you take innocent souls with you. You are treading on My Son's House and making it a place of self gratification for arrogant man who follows after his own lusts! Your love of money has been your downfall. Yes, you are misguided. There will be much suffering for those who stand to defend My Son's House! This can never be destroyed for the foundation is solid. The foundation is My Son! But many now dishonor Him in His House. Blind man of self gratification, blind man who pursues after his own heart, his lusts! You call the hand of the Father down heavily upon you! This condition did not arrive over night, or this year, or 2 years ago. Yes, it has been well planned!delusions! (vol I page 29)

JULY 1, 1971 - Yes, I am truly the Mediatrix of Peace, the Mediatrix between God and man, I have been given the Light by My Son to hold back the darkness, but this will all be on your decision for you must listen to Our direction. (vol I page 30)

JULY 25, 1971 - Oh, you blind, foolish parents who do not recognize the products of your laxity!! The blow, it will be visited upon you, for as you sow so shall you reap. Yes, you parents are filling the bodies and minds with luxuries, but you have chosen to starve the souls of your children. Your children are being led farther into the darkness. We do not see the light ahead for them. Oh, mournful sight, to see the destruction that is imminent upon you. Oh, mournful heart for you who do not listen. When this comes upon you, you will still not believe what you see with your eyes. Oh, My children, will you be counted among the few or will you be lost forever to Us?

.....You will continue to disperse the message that We have given you in the past times. We are approaching the final gathering of the souls. You will send out the messages of the last days to all cardinals and bishops as directed, for when My Hand comes upon you, My Warning will have been sent throughout the world. When this Chastisement comes upon you there will be no excuse for ignorance for in the truth it will be that you have remained in the darkness and rejected the Light. (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - I have brought you the plan for your salvation. It will now be your decision. You must eliminate the evil one in your schools, your churches, your houses and your entire way of life which has turned to satan. You must bring your children out of the darkness, that their elders have cast them into. It will be the duty of all parents to bring the truth to their children. It will not be easy. You will have to fight the world and society but how long will you be living in this society? Do you think of who will be ahead of you? Have you forgotten the Kingdom? Have you given your bodies and your souls for the pleasures of this world which will soon be ended for you? (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - The Chastisement will be from your God. Do not be misled by those who defame the habits! Do not be led like sheep to the slaughter. My Mother carries the Light in the darkness, the spiritual darkness that now engulfs you all. (vol I page 33)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - There will be every chance given to every soul. It will be their own choosing, should they continue in darkness and be visited with the ultimate destruction. The darkness now covers the whole earth. No Land is free from the infiltration of anti-Christ, My child. Already there is a plan against your Country. You are not safe in your security now, My children. I have tried to warn you, but you have hardened your hearts and closed your ears to Our pleas. My Shrine, here, will be an oasis in your barren land. Many graces will be given from Our Hearts, My children, to you. We will never abandon you in the darkness. We will not hold all children responsible for their acts against God. We will hold all the parents responsible for the destruction of their children's souls! (vol I page 33)

Do We set fear in your hearts, My children? Only those who have turned from Us have need to fear. Only those who allow themselves to be led into the darkness have need to fear. Before the destruction comes upon you, the word will have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass are running faster, the grains are few. Are you ready, My children? I, too, am subject to the Will of the Father. I would give you the last ounce of blood from My Heart if I could save you. We do not wish to see one of Our children lost to Us. (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - The blind shall not enter My Kingdom unless they repent on free will. (vol I page 34)

These words are placed in the Book of love and Life. Believe in My Son and you will be given the Way. Turn from Him and you will be left in the darkness. The enemy, anti-Christ, has removed everything that will bring to mind the Truth of Heaven. (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - He (anti-Christ) is working hard in My Son's House (Church). But this you will remember in the days ahead, they will not be triumphant. All evil is never triumphant. We will bring the sword and destroy these evil one's in My Son's House! They have darkened the souls of My children and I seek to bring them back to Me. They who once were the light and now have walked into the darkness. I give you the knowledge, My children. (vol I page 35)

Your balance, My children, will be measured by the extent of the sin in your land and throughout the world. Your offenses to your God. The hour has struck, My children, there is no turning back! You can only hold back the darkness now, I am not abandoning you in the days ahead. I will always be with you, but the final decision will face them. (vol I page 35,36)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - My child, you will make My message known to the world. We implore all true hearts to spread My message. My words will be few, the darkness is deeper. I have just come through the shadows. I have with Me, My child, three guardian (angels) of My Son's House (Church). He (anti-Christ) the evil one will not destroy My Son's House. Yes, there will be many martyrs in the days ahead. All parents must rescue their children from the evils of error! We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth.Weep not for Me, My child, but cry for your children. But mothers cry for your children for they are the true victims! I have begged you to remove the corruption in your country and now covers like the darkness of the abyss your government, your schools and My Son's House. But you were apathetic to My warnings. What will you do now? The hour grows late! Atonement, prayer, sacrifice. We beg your prayers! Those of well spirit will bear this with greater heart and courage, My child, but pity those who have descended into darkness. Pity the shock of realization they will receive, too late, too late. (vol I page 36)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - You will all absorb what has been given to you in the past months of your earth time, and you will read these well, and you will prepare yourself now for what lies ahead of you, the severity of which will depend on your atonement and you penance. The battle is on now My children. You will find yourself divided soon. Those who remain true to My Son will be given the light in the dark days. We will not abandon any to Lucifer for all who call for your help and assistance will receive the graces to carry them through. (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice, atonement. We ask little of you. All can be summed up in one word: Love. All parents will guard their children's souls. All parents will be held responsible for their children's souls. Pray for the Light that you may not be led into the darkness. I have stressed the plan for your salvation many times. You will act upon it now or fail! You cry peace, peace, when there is no peace! You cry security when there is no security! You open you country's door to add to the brood of Vipers (U.N.) You have left the narrow road and your road grows wider! For those who receive in abundance much will be expected, and woe to those who have received the Light, to turn it into blackness! Stay with Us! Flee from the evil of the serpent that now runs across your land! Accept not a drop of his venom because you are not strong enough without the Light to reject it! (vol I page 38,39)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Your country will go into great darkness, but We will carry the light. Many will light their candles with Me, to carry the light in the darkness. Perseverance, confidence, My children, in the days ahead. We will not abandon you. There will be many trials. Do not be apathetic to the situation in your land, My children, if you sit back you will be removed from your homes and your land. You must organize a solid front, yes, link to link, soul to soul, across your land. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - Prayer, sacrifice, atonement! Pray for the light; pray for all clergy. My Heart is filled with tears at the numbers fast going into darkness. Will they not recognize the evil that has entered upon My Son's House? (church) Our clergy must read Our Bible. They no longer find the Revelations in Our Book of Light and Life. Remember, My children, the day will come, after much suffering, when My Son will return to

set all right again. Persevere against the forces of evil that now enshrouds your earth. Be nourished by the presence of My Son among you (Eucharist). Hold back the darkness! (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - I wish to bring you tidings of great joy, but, My children, tonight there is great sorrow in Our Hearts. We look upon a full conspiracy. The evil is widespread throughout your country. Many have fallen because of their love of money and power over the peoples. It is those who do not recognize their God as being the Eternal Master, it is they who have developed the plan of destruction of your children and your country. An evil power enshrouds your world now, a power strengthened by the demons now loosed from the abyss. We see the earth covered in darkness. The victims of your decadent society are your children, the innocent victims of their elders. Have you not recognized the advent of anti-Christ into your land! Into your government, your schools, your news medias, and yes, now into My Son's House (Church)! (vol I page 40)

A merciful God, Who asks for repentance, Who asks you to mend your ways now for your future is limited. Recognize the signs of the times. Your country, your world, your church, are being destroyed from within! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church, but Oh, the souls that are being lost to Us now. The advance of the darkness will all be on your decision! Those of grace must carry the Light! (vol I page 40,41)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Prepare the young souls well, for as they go without the family door, it will stand them well in the onslaughts of satan, so evident in excess about them; this darkness that covers the world. Be you not ignorant of the fact that there are loosed on your earth inhabitants of the abyss, demons of the latter days struggle, who will gather as agents of hell, bent on souls destruction and searching up new inhabitants for the kingdom of Lucifer. Your children of tender years are led very easily, the world is now a giant web! I would spare you, My children, from this terrible fact, but you must be alerted to these agents. Do not be misled also by those who parade as angels of Light, but are truly ravenous wolves carrying the venom of satan. Do not be conditioned to accept evil. Your first allegiance is to your God.All humans are subject to temptation, error and the decision to accept the Light or the darkness, on free will. The choice will be given to all to accept or reject My Son, before the arrival of the cataclysm. The word will go throughout the world. (vol I page 41)

MARCH 24, 1972 - My children, the evil has accelerated! I see the deep darkness in My Son's House (Church). Many Rosaries, many prayers are needed for your Vicar.....Many will leave your earth unprepared! Pray that this darkness will not enter upon your house! We place the greatest responsibility upon parents at this time; to guard and armor their children's souls, from the evil which will increase! (vol I page 44)

MARCH 25, 1972 - My child, I am not here to fill you with fright; all will be good for those of well spirit. I am not here to rescue the good, but to awaken those who have turned their backs and are following Lucifer! Your world is in darkness! Our House is in darkness! I roam, My children, throughout the world carrying the Light; My steps grow heavy. The Light is flickering. Won't you light your candle with Me and help Us in this war of the spirits? (vol I page 45)

All who do not recognize My Son as the Savior shall not be given keys to the Kingdom. My Son, in the Father has given you all an inborn conscience, and guardians that you would not fall prey to the agents of satan or his planned elements. Should you throw away Our graces, you will become blind, in darkness, until you will no longer recognize the truth! (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Continue your prayers and sacrifices for your Vicar. The enemy has a well-founded plan to remove him from the seat of Peter. The enemy is waiting, who will recrucify My Son! Only you can help to hold back the darkness that is now smothering truth within My Son's House (Church). Our Church will rise triumphant in the final count, but how many souls must fall to satan before that time? How many who have been given the power in My Son's House are using this power to destroy souls. They have aligned themselves with satan!

You have all been given an inborn conscience. You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures! The world about you has become the playground of satan and his agents. Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. The punishment would be upon you this day but for the numbers of souls that satan would capture now. (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - My child, you will make it known to Our high priests that they are not to become involved in politics of the world. They are being led into the web that will take them into deep darkness. Harken now, and heed My words you are being blindly led into darkness!.....How many tears We shed, My children, seeing the numberless souls that are being lost to Us! Please, won't you light your candles with Me, and search through the darkness and ransom your wandering brothers and sisters? (vol I page 50)

MAY 30, 1972 - Our joy is multiplied this evening by the numbers of Our children who have come to Our defense in the war against satan. The evil he promotes has accelerated. Unless you become knowledgeable and recognize his handiwork, the end of your era will be hastened. Unless you turn from worldly affections and give yourself to My Son, you will be lost in the darkness. (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Your city is a cesspool of sin! Many cities in your country have become dark with sin! Will you continue to seek the way in darkness? Understand, My children, that you are in a hard battle. The abyss is open and when you are in Our Light the forces of evil are doubled against you. Therefore, be watchful!.....My beads of prayer have been given to you. I promise, now, all who tell My beads daily shall be saved from the trials that lie ahead. I have asked for the beads to go across your country, link to link, a solid chain to hold back the darkness. (vol I page 54)

JUNE 9, 1979 - I know of the great distress among nations today. As your time on earth, My children, becomes shorter, you will find that there will be many tragedies set among you. These tragedies will come through sickness of the body and sickness of the soul. We can say that there are many bodies now walking throughout your earth with dead souls, for the Spirit, the Light, has left them and their bodies now are shrouded in darkness.O My children, as I repeat myself to you over and over again, I have gone constantly as your Mother walking upon your earth, guiding you out of the darkness. How often have I cried out to you to prepare your household, to safeguard your children, and to maintain the true knowledge of your Faith and My Son's Church in your homes and in the hearts of the young.....My children, I beg of you as your Mother, as a Mother of love and understanding, that you in charity of heart pray for your Bishops, pray for your Cardinals and all clergy, who are under now attack by 666, satan and the forces of hell. Wherever there is darkness so will the agents of hell gather. Know by this, My children, the predominance of sin will give you a signal that onto this position and location have gathered the agents of hell. (vol II page 223)

JULY 15, 1972 - The world is now in deep darkness, I see the candles burning now; they will lead the sheep out of the darkness. You will pray and make many sacrifices for the recovery of My Son's representatives (priests). Many have succumbed to the evils of the flesh. Many will go down the road of damnation and take others with them.....There is great darkness in My Son's House (Church), many have sold their souls to reach the head. Your Vicar will soon join the increasing list of martyrhood!.....There was a time, My child, when satan used only the world, but now he is in My Son's House, roaming! He has kept it in darkness! He shall not be victorious, but many tears will be shed before My Son intervenes. (vol I page 56)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - I have promised to be with you in the dark days ahead. I intend to stay with you in the dark days ahead, and guide all those who will not shut Me out of their hearts. My Son will be with you, and He cries for your understanding in the dark days ahead, that you will not go the easy road and desecrate His Body. The dark days ahead will be a test for all. It will be like placing the nettles in the fire, and the separating of the sheep from the goats. All cannot enter; yea, I say, none can enter unless they repent of their sins and cast aside

the evil which they have allowed to become a way of life for them, and this must be done on free will. (vol I page 63,64)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - But there is one great hope that you must always keep in your heart, that My Son in the Father will be victorious. It is, and has been, from the beginning of the time of your earth, deemed that these moments on earth (times) of tribulations would approach. The darkness was held back by the prayers and penance of many. And the darkness can still be held back with a major reversal (of ways) and a turning from the man of sin who is day by day claiming more victims! You will continue to pray and make sacrifices for your clergy. They are given many graces by their ordination, but they, too, are under subject to attack, great attack, by the adversary, satan. You must pray that they do not fall into darkness. For in this way they would have the opportunity to take many souls with them to hell (should they fall). (vol I page 73)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Gather My sheep, each one seeking his brother! Go out to the pastures that are rich but filled with poison. Save My sheep from the darkness, My children, this I ask you, for many tears will be shed upon your earth, before long. Approach these days with great hope, and live your life in the spirit of light. A life of penance, atonement and great sacrifice not only for yourselves, but for your loved ones, and others who do not have the grace to save their own souls. For they need you, My children, and I need you, for I love you as the Father. We expect the return of each of you to Us. Do not turn your back on the path, for it is very difficult to return, My children, when you go too far off the path. (vol I page 76,77)

JULY 1, 1973 - Your world is in deep spiritual darkness. The Message from Heaven is reaching all of the far corners of your earth. It is in the will of mankind, allowed by the Eternal Father, for all to hear the Message and to make their own choice. In the days, the days that will lead to the great crucible of suffering, there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 114)

JULY 25, 1973 - I do not often speak out, but the world has sent itself into spiritual darkness. All Heaven now mobilizes for the final battle. It is through the providence of the Father that we of Heaven are permitted to speak with you. It is through the merciful heart of the Father that you are being warned. The destruction will come fast upon you, and we pity those souls unprepared.. (vol I page 118)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - The greatest barrier is intellectual pride among the men of God. Once they remove this barrier by much penance and return to prayer, the blindness will be taken from them and they will see the errors of their ways. Pray, My children, pray much for them. The power of prayer is great with the Father. (vol I page 129)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - Many will see and still not believe. Pray for those who have covered themselves with blindness. When I speak to you, My child, of blindness, it is the state of the spirit. The world of man has lost sight of the road to the Kingdom. (vol I page 131)

NOVEMBER 1, 1973 - Did I not warn you that the agents of darkness would try to stop the truth? Have no fear, My child. It is not man that you should fear. Man has lost his way; he is in deep darkness. Darkness has entered into the hearts of many. Many in My Son's House now have gone down the road to darkness. Pray for them, My child. Do not castigate hem in any way, but pray that they may be given the light.....So now prepare for the days ahead. Pray much, wear your sacramentals, and beware of the sunrise. Do not look up to the flash. Pray; pray much during those days. The world will go into deep darkness. Prayer will be your only recourse. The light will flicker throughout the world, and man will be plunged into heavy darkness. My Mother will be here on these sacred grounds. (vol I page 143)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - My child, as We look upon the deepening darkness of earth, the spirits of darkness that cover your world, We look into your books of knowledge and find many of your earth words; charity, piety,

goodness; being removed. All the creations of satan to seduce you and take you down into the bottomless pit are being placed at your disposal. (vol I page 146)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - There has been, My child, great question on the place in your world of evil created by satan. Yes, satan rules, now, upon your world but his time grows short. He will accomplish no more than the Father allows. This world of darkness will soon give way to the light. However, My child, much conflict, much confusion and the loss of many lives will take place before the final cleansing.....I can only promise you a short reprieve, for, at the present time, I see much evil developing in your country. There has entered into your country a new worship of idols. Man is going deeper into the darkness, ever searching, but going farther from the truth. The truth lies in every man's heart if he will open his heart to the Father. How many, My child, are counted in darkness! They count in the millions. (vol I page 159)

APRIL 13, 1974 - What is the darkness, you ask, My child? The darkness I speak of, is the great darkness of the spirit. Learn a simple lesson of faith: What does it gain a man if he gains the whole world and suffers the loss of his soul? Would you give a thousand pounds of silver for one day in the abyss? (vol I page 191)

JUNE 8, 1974 - My child, your heart is heavy. You join Us in Our great sorrow. A great darkness covers the world. It is in darkness of the spirit. The road you travel will be a road filled with thorns. The cross will be heavy as you follow the path of My Son. (vol I page 209)

JUNE 18, 1974 - My child, it is with great joy that I look upon the loving souls. My Mother has been sent to you as a Mediatrix from the Father. You will listen to Her counsel, for you stand in great trial in the days to come. It is only through the intercession of My beloved Mother that you will be directed out of the darkness. (vol I page 224)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The powers that have now grown beyond all expectations, the evil powers of darkness, have control now, My child. (vol I page 246)

I need not repeat My words of the past, My child, that the evil forces of satan, using the bodies of mankind, those who have fallen to satan, they will be used to lead astray Our children. Unless you wear your sacramentals and remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world, you will not escape falling into the darkness; the darkness of spirit that is reaching out and covering the world now, almost completely, I say almost, My child, for there are still lights of heavenly beams, shining forward to guide those who are looking for the way. The Way is My Son. (vol I page 247)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Many are allowed to be blinded as penance to them for they must find their way out of the darkness that they have allowed themselves to fall into. Pray, pray, a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 269)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - Already My warnings have fallen upon hardened hearts and deafened ears. The blindness is spreading throughout My Son's Houses. You must now pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Your country has set itself upon the road to its own destruction. Pray a constant vigilance. (vol I page 302)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - You will stand, My children in example. You will remain true to your Faith for it is not mankind that you are fighting but the spirits of evil, the forces of darkness, that cover your world. Know that the victory will be with you and My Son and one day We will all rejoice in the Kingdom knowing that We have returned from a mission that was well done. (vol I page 333)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up, and I see two dignitaries. They look like Cardinals. Now one is holding a key, a very large golden key and the other now is counting out, what looks like large

silver pieces.You see, My child, they are re-crucifying My Son for pieces of silver, for worldly gain. It is time all repeated. Your world is in a spiritual darkness, far worse then in the time of Noah. (vol I page 334)

MARCH 22, 1975 - Understand, My children, when I speak of darkness of the spirit, satan must assume the body of a fallen man, woman or child, to promote his diabolical deception. Sadly to say, My child, satan has captured the minds of many in high places! This condition, My child, did not come about in one move but has crept upon you through the course of time and planning by satan. My warnings of the past also fell on deafened ears and hardened hearts. What shall you do not? (vol I page 345)

MAY 28, 1975 - My Heart will shine in your darkened world, My Blood shall be your salvation. (vol I page 370)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Many prayers are needed for your clergy. The leaders of many have gone into deep darkness, through false ideology, maxims of modernism and humanism mankind has entered into a delusion. All who have followed satan will fall fast into darkness of spirit, no longer recognizing the light. When I return shall there be even a small light of Faith left upon your earth? The numbers saved will be counted in the few. (vol I page 395)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My child and My children. Many prayers are needed for your hierarchy. Many have sold their souls to get to the head; so great is the power of satan in your world. No man can fully understand, My child, why the Father allows the world to go forward in great spiritual darkness. It is to separate the sheep from the goats; for those who have given themselves to satan and the world shall fling themselves headlong into the abyss and hell. And those who have set themselves on the narrow road that leads straight to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven shall find their road filled with crosses, thorns. They shall be cast aside and called 'different.' They shall be abused and all manner of worldly punishment; however, know that this is the road to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is not an easy road, but one that is strengthened by suffering. (vol I page 440)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - We are not in a fortune-telling business, My child. Warn those who read the Message from Heaven that they must not become engrossed in the false science of astrology. It is a creation of satan. Only the Eternal Father guides the lives of mankind. Man has a free will and can defy the Eternal Father; but then, he is left upon his own to fight his way through the darkness. He will be divested of graces that will be necessary to bring him out of the darkness. (vol I page 446)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - Your world now has plunged itself into deep darkness of spirit. Come out of that darkness, My pastors! You have been given many warnings, and they have fallen upon deafened ears! How many warnings do you think you shall receive from Heaven? You are misleading Our sheep! The Red Hats shall stand before Me, and shall you say to Me that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Away from Me, I shall cast you into the abyss! Vipers, join the brood of vipers, soul-destroyers! (vol I page 466)

MAY 28, 1975 - Open, My children, My children of the light, your hearts to those who have gone into darkness. Offer, in your charity, My children, prayers of atonement for your brothers and sisters who have gone into darkness. Only a few will be saved to the final count. (vol I page 370)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - Satan shall seek out your country wherever there is darkness of spirit, and in those places, My child, all manner of evil shall spring up, evil such as has never been seen upon your earth! Human beings infested by the devil, working all manners of evil against their brother and sister! O, My child could I promise you all love and light? Shall I deceive you by opening a picture of peace and joy to you? I cannot lie and bring you what pleases human nature. This has all been cast aside by mankind who has placed science and technology above his God. My child, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer? Prayer, penance and

atonement shall be your rule now, My children! Do much penance and make much atonement for the sins of mankind. In this manner We will gather those who are to be saved. (vol I page 4)

APRIL 10, 1976 - Because mankind has fallen into darkness of spirit and allowed to be blinded by the Father, he no longer recognizes sin until sin has become a way of life. I say unto you cardinals, Red Hats in My Son's Church; you are extending in one hand, your left hand, a hand of friendship, and you shall receive the shiv. (vol I page 479,480)

APRIL 17, 1976 - My child, for those who have gone into darkness of spirit or fallen into the errors of your day, know that they will not understand much of Our Message to the world. It is because they have been allowed to be blinded by the Eternal Father. They have ears that do not hear; they have hearts that have hardened because of sin; they have eyes that will not see. But to those who have even a small measure of faith like a seed in a garden of flowers, if they but give this seed a small water of life, it will grow and grow and bear great beauty and fruit. (vol I page 483)

MAY 15, 1976 - A deep spirit of darkness now covers your earth, and has entered to do great battle upon the Holy City of Rome. (vol I page 488)

MAY 26, 1976 - My voice, My children, and the voice of many from Heaven have cried out to warn you, to prepare you, for you hold the balance for your own destruction or salvation. Your country and many countries throughout the world now are in the darkness of spirit. Your medias of communication are controlled. Can you find the truth among atheists? The truth, My children, you will have to carry in your hearts. Shall My Son come back and find even a small light of faith left upon your earth? (vol I page 490)

MAY 29, 1976 - Man shall reject what he refuses to accept, even if it is a truth. He will refuse because of two prominent reasons. One, he has become blind, blind through sin. He has become misled and deluded. (vol I page 493)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Darkness of spirit has entered upon your country and the world. Pray much, My children, for the value for life and the living grows dim. In your world of spiritual darkness, there shall be a loss for the love of life. Death will become commonplace as man loses his love of neighbor. But first and above all, he has lost his love of his God. (vol I page 498)

JUNE 18, 1976 - Spiritual darkness is a wall, a wall that shuts out the light. You will all continue with a constant vigilance of prayer. My beads of prayer to mankind, the Rosary, shall lead you across your land. Recognize, My children, all of the graces given from Heaven for your enlightenment, enrichment and fulfillment. (vol I page 505)

JULY 24, 1976 - It is sad, My child, that there are so many delusions and errors prevalent upon earth. The souls fall into deep darkness, as they are misguided by Our clergy and those who have cast aside the light to run fast headlong into the darkness. (vol I page 511)

It is sad, My children, that We have to look upon a world that has become much darker, more corrupted and defiled than in the time of Noe or Sodom. Awaken now from your slumber My pastors. There is not much time left to gather My sheep. And shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching of My sheep has been pure in My sight? No!! I say unto you; many of you have fallen asleep. (vol I page 514)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - O men of the cross, you have fallen in with satan. Awaken from your slumber. Recognize that you are being deceived. This delusion has been set upon you, allowed by the Eternal Father. In this manner shall you be separated, for what is there in common between the light and the darkness? You will remain with those is darkness of spirit, or you will take yourselves away and suffer all to remain in the light,

and follow this light to the Eternal Kingdom. If you choose of your free will to remain in this darkness, shall you be given the time to be recovered? Nay, I say unto you. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 554,555)

Do not be misguided by those who, in the spirit of darkness, take the knowledge of the supernatural from you. Yes, in order, My children, to stay in the light, you will be rejected by many; you will be scorned; you will be called insane; because, I repeat; there is nothing in common between the light and the darkness. As they rejected Me upon your earth, you, too, must go the way of the cross. But carry your cross, My children, with purpose and fortitude. And I assure you, as your God, that the road you follow in the light will be well worth your perseverance. The joys of Heaven are for all, but all do not attain this height, My children, for they are not willing to sacrifice and do penance and to follow the way of the cross. (vol I page 555)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - This My child and My children, is what will be; in darkness will they seek the way? But this, My child, is what will be; in darkness will they seek the way, or shall they continue to give themselves into all manner of evil, worship of false idols, placing their God away and setting idols to worship? Astrology is a science, a false science for unbelievers. (vol I page 556,557)

Through error, confusion, and outright deception, there is a great darkness closing in upon the Eternal City of Rome. There is a great darkness covering all the lands now of your earth, and there is a great darkness enveloping the very nature of mankind, and many now walk the earth with living bodies and dead souls! And you ask, My children, can there be a revival a renewal? And what do you seek to revive and renew but Lucifer! (vol I page 559)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer, and, in your charity, extend your heart to your brothers and sisters who are traveling in darkness, darkness of spirit. Upon your earth, My children, death is everywhere, for sin is death, and there are many human bodies that are carrying dead souls within them. And I repeat; as it was in the past, so shall it be now, for the dead shall be burying the dead. (vol I page 566)

The world, the peoples of earth, My children, are in great darkness of spirit. Were this darkness, to reach only the lay peoples, there would be not that much concern, My child, but now My heart is torn to watch as those dedicated go deeper into darkness. It is a scale that is graduating through leadership. The evil is accelerating. Satan is poisoning the minds of many. Those in leadership, who should know better, are now using their rank to destroy souls. The measure of iniquity is the gauge, the scale, for the coming Warning and Chastisement.O My children, take the blindness from your hearts and your eyes. Recognize the signs of your times and the path you have set yourselves upon.(vol I page 568)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - There will be, I repeat, much woe set upon the earth by the evil forces now loosed upon your earth. Recognize these signs and act upon them. Protect your children; protect your homes; and above all, pray that you too will not be led into darkness. (vol I page 578)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Your world is covered with deep darkness. And the wages of sin is death! O My children, many shall die in the body upon earth, but do not cry for the loss of the body, but cry tears of deep anguish for the loss of the soul, for many are falling fast into hell, forever banished from the Kingdom of Heaven into nothingness and despair. The fires of hell, My children, are so fierce in emotion and far beyond what any human mind could comprehend in explanation. Should I show to you, My child and My children, the full forces of hell that are loosed upon your earth, your body could not withstand the torment! You would die immediately in your body, My children. (vol II page 20)

MARCH 18, 1977 - And why has man progressed so far into darkness of spirit? Because, My children, he did not pray enough; mankind in the past have gone by unnoticed and not acted upon. How many warnings must be given to mankind before they come out of their darkness of spirit and recognize that the agents of hell are gathering in force about them?. (vol II page 26)

APRIL 2, 1977 - My children, I ask you and I have asked you through Scripture to remain as children in your hearts, but I did not ask you to be stupid and recognize the difference between light and darkness. They have no compatibility. (vol II page 32)

APRIL 9, 1977 - You ask, My child, in pleading, what does the future hold? Man holds a great part of his destiny in his hand, My child. The Eternal Father has watched with patience and charity of heart as man goes blindly farther into the darkness. (vol II page 36)

JUNE 16, 1977 - I promised you in the past, and I say again, your world, earth, shall not be completely destroyed as it was in the past by the Eternal Father, but know mankind shall go through a crucible of suffering! Slowly, out of all of this suffering, shall mankind emerge anew and refreshed and bathed in the light of his God. Darkness shall be dispelled, but not without suffering. You will be left to your own deviations. It will appear that the light has completely been extinguished in the world as man bathes himself in darkness, as man goes forward gaining more knowledge and more knowledge, but proceeding farther away from his God until one day his ultimate in knowledge shall be his own destruction. (vol II page 58)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Pray, My children of the light, for those who do not come out of the darkness. No one shall be cast into the abyss and damned to hell unless he goes there of his own free will. (vol II page 61)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - My child and My children, the world has entered into deep darkness of spirit. All of the forces of hell are now loosed upon your earth. The retainer, Michael, was rejected by many, and the evil one, the adversary, satan, had to come forth from the pits, the abyss of hell, to do final battle with mankind.My children, recognize the given signs of your times. It is a battle now to the finish; it is a battle now that will lead to the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 84)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - My child, you have spent many hours in searching the truth of the evil forces now loosed in your immediate area of New York. Satan, the evils of satanism, only appear when sin has become a way of life, and the evil has brought an immense blanket of darkness to an area. 666, satan in human form, is wherever darkness is. He is the prince of darkness, the father of all liars, the master of deceit. And I say, My children, the master of deceit for he is cunning beyond all human understanding. (vol II page 105)

APRIL 1, 1978 - The greatest gift you can bring to your fellow man now is to make him believe. Many are deeply entrenched in darkness of the spirit and without your help the many will be lost to satan; eternal damnation and banishment. (vol II page 138)

MAY 3, 1978 - The world, the earth, is now covered in deep spiritual darkness. It is a sad fact, My children, that man has not profited by his past nor learned through a bad experience. Therefore, I have come to warn you over and over that, unless you turn from your ways that offend your God and return the state of earth into even a small resemblance of its glory under God, you will receive a most terrible Chastisement. And many shall die in the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 141)

MAY 13, 1978 - See, My child and My children, the sufferings inflicted anew upon My Son. These sufferings are increasing daily by the blasphemy and the abominations being committed in His House upon earth, His Church. His Divine Presence has been sullied. Pray, My children, for you brothers and sisters who are in deep spiritual darkness. Pray for hell is fast filling up and purgatory is overflowing with souls. So few are entering

into the Kingdom without long stays in purgatory. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. (vol II page 147)

MAY 20, 1978 - The armies of hell are gathering. They enter wherever darkness of spirit prevails, My children, 666, satan and his agents from hell, now have control in every country of the earth! And sad to say, now the battle rages in Rome, the Eternal City. (vol II page 149)

JUNE 1, 1978 - There are many now in your world who have become, given themselves over to satan, Lucifer, Luciel, known to you. Satan is Lucifer and his agents. They gather together throughout the world wherever there is darkness of spirit to do great battle with the children of God. (vol II page 161)

JULY 25, 1978 - There are many now false Christ's upon earth. There are many lying teachers, false teachers. All this is but the surface indications for all to see of the state of the world in spiritual darkness. (vol II page 173)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - My children, unless you pray and do penance now, your world will go into such darkness of spirit that man shall become as an animal! Trials upon earth, both physical and spiritual, will bring about the time when man shall envy the dead!! Charity will grow cold in the hearts of many, so great will be the evil.My children, you are as a man, divided. Your spirit is darkened while your body and worldly inclinations capture you in a prison where you seek nothing but pleasures of the flesh and sensuality. You must now divest yourselves, strip yourselves of all worldly seeking or you will be lost! A house divided will fall! A church divided will close its doors! Only a remnant will survive. Be it know that when I return, will I expect, may I expect to find even a small flicker of faith left upon earth?! (vol II page 181)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - My child and My children, My heart is very sad that I must bring you this urgent but final Message from Heaven. The Eternal Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix from Heaven. The Eternal Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix from God to man all about your world, the earth, crying out warnings from Heaven to mankind, warnings that only a few have heeded. And now the hour is approaching, the hour of darkness and sadness. Many parents shall have tears of anguish brought into their homes by the coming events. (vol II page 200)

JUNE 18, 1979 - It brings great sorrow to My heart and the heart of My Son in the Eternal Father and the Spirit of Light, that is being diminished in the hearts of many; it brings Me great sorrow to know as I watch My children upon earth proceeding farther into the darkness created by sin. Sin is insanity, it shall be recognized among you as you see and recognize the signs of your times. (vol II page 226)

JULY 25, 1979 - My child and My children, I don't think it necessary for Me to go into a long discourse on the state of your world, the spiritual state. Needless to say, man now through his own volition has covered the whole world in deep spiritual darkness. In the plan of the Eternal Father there are candles of light, pockets of knowledge in the hearts of those chosen by the Eternal Father to maintain the truth of the Faith. This knowledge must include Tradition. How much longer can My tears flow over you, My heart is torn again and again as I see My children progressing farther into spiritual darkness, giving themselves over to all manners of sin. Sins of the flesh are daily sending many souls into damnation, hell. (vol II page 233)

As the darkness deepens upon your earth, your world will appear to many like insanity has set upon it! Murders will increase, accidents called 'freaks of nature,' accidents that are not accidents. Children will continue to rise up against their parents, being encouraged by their schools, their teachers, their news medias and all of the medias that have been well-planned to seduce the souls of your children. And the master behind these medias is Lucifer and his agents from hell walking now in human form. (vol II page 234)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - My children, you are like candles going throughout the darkness, but you must persevere and look for your lost brethren. If you return even one of My lost children to the fold, there will be much joy and celebration in Heaven. (vol II page 245)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - Already the forces of evil have gathered; and your country, the United States, which has now proceeded into spiritual darkness, shall suffer a great crisis. The time for being optimistic has passed by. Your country, the United States of America, shall be chastised. My heart is bereaved by the knowledge of the loss of great life that will come about in this minor chastisement. Wars are a punishment for man's sins.My children of the world, you stand now upon a hill, a hill that you have built upon humanistic values and materialistic manners, as you sought to build a world of your own; cutting off the light, and building a utopia, built with humanism and socialism, and communism; all under the heading of love and brotherhood, but covered with a blanket of darkness of the spirit. For this, the Eternal Father has allowed you to pursue your own course. The awakening shall come in shock to many. (vol II page 262)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - We do not seek to place fear in your heart, but to bring to you a message of warning and counsel, My Mother shall not reject you, even in your debasement. I shall not reject you, My children. The Eternal Father, in the Spirit of Light, shall not reject you. But will you reject Us in Heaven now? You will be the loser. Reject the light, accept the darkness of sin, and you lose eternal life in Heaven. (vol II page 252)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - Oh My children, you are truly My little children, for many times a child must be reprimanded and chastised. However, in your freedom of will, you have become all-willed in your pursuits, relying upon your men of science, who have taken you into spiritual darkness. (vol II page 265)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - O my children, how happy were the days when I could look down from Heaven upon you and find that America was so beautiful, a Christian nation, devout, pious and following the road as given by the Eternal Father, through My Son, and the Holy Spirit of light. And now the light has been darkened. (vol II page 268)

JUNE 18, 1980 - You will continue to pray for your cardinals, your bishops, your priests, My Son's Church, His House upon earth. By your example many will be saved. By your prayers and example there is salvation for others. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed, for the world is in great spiritual darkness. Satan has poisoned many minds. (vol II page 272)

MAY 30, 1981 - My child and My children, I have always promised to protect you and all who call to Me. But the powers, the forces of evil, have been allowed to enter even into My Son's Church. The smoke or darkness, darkness of the spirit covers the world. Already many have reached the point of no return. Pray, My child and My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol II page 282)

How long, the voices of those who are persecuted and must die, are saying, the voices rise to Heaven, join with the saints: How long, O Lord, shall you continue to find excuses upon excuses as these generations of degenerates have progressed into a spiritual darkness and depravity far worse than even during the time of Noe or Lot? How long, O Lord, shall many more martyrs shed their blood? (vol II page 283)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - I have promised you peace, My children, if you will go forth with your Rosary in one hand and the Brown Scapular about your neck. How many have cast aside their armor because they fear or they are afraid of the mockery of those who have already hardened their hearts to the truth. And their eyes and hearts are eternally blinded, for many of them shall fall into hell, and many of them shall be wearing their red birettas.My child and my children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears, Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because

through the Eternal Father, man was given a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.No man shall fall into hell unless he wishes it. For his heart and his eyes are blinded; his heart is hardened, and the pleasures of the world, and the popularity of a generation that has gone insane with sin, for these he will give up his eternal soul.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.Do not be affrighted, My child. It is best that you bring forth what is to be. Perhaps, with your prayers and your penance's, you can reach some of these souls in darkness before their time runs out.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child, I know you are in wonderment of why Michael is holding the chalice with anxiety. I must tell you within the chalice in Michael's hands are the Hosts collected from throughout the world that had been discarded by the faithless. I have asked that My Son's Body be protected upon earth. But many clergy now have cast aside My warnings from Heaven, and His Body has been placed and thrown on the floors, and into the water fonts of many of My Son's Churches throughout the world.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - I say families must be strong in this age of sorrow, this age of darkness. It is the family, within the family, that the children must be taught. Do not depend upon your schools, for they have been infiltrated with evil. Do not depend upon your neighbors, for they are often caught up in the world of satan.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, prayer has not become a way of life for many. That is why communism has got such a foothold in your country and in other countries of the world. The prayers given to you in your childhood will be remembered always, I know, My children; but there are those who have not received these prayers in their schools, for prayer has been outlawed in many areas of your country and the world. It took but a few without faith to bring down the flag, for even your country's flag is being defiled, My children. I speak both of the United States and Canada, for when the great Tribulation falls upon them, they will have to hold each other up; for they cannot escape through the waters to get help. They will not escape through the skies, but the number of dead will be counted in the millions.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have a most desperate message for you tonight, one which will affect most of the world. But I say now, as your Mother of light, that there is a great darkness upon the world. And as this has been allowed to continue, regardless of all the messages from Heaven through various seers throughout the world from the beginning of time, you constantly ignored Our counsel to you, and now the fruits of your evil ways have come to pass. Already you have been found wanting of all the graces necessary to prevent what I am to tell you will happen now in the near future.My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.

My parents of the world, I say unto you, as your God: This will not be tolerated much longer. For if you parents will not raise your children in the light, you will raise them in darkness, and they will eventually rise up and even kill you. There are many satanic institutions throughout the world now that are waiting for your children. Are you going to allow them to fall into their hands because you are too busy elsewhere to watch your children? Are you turning them over to the satanic tube, the television? Yes, My children, they are learning to kill by the television. They are learning disrespect for the parents. They laugh at you when you are not watching. That, My children of the world-parents, your children are to be lost.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - As I counseled you all in the past, I said to you as quote: "This is a ruse," I repeat again. This is the visit to your country, the once great and illustrious United States of the world, the nation, the United States of America, the illustrious country that now is leading into a path of darkness. This has been allowed because of the dire straits of your nation. The morality has now been cast aside. Darkness has fallen upon mankind.

DARKNESS (3 DAYS)

VOLUME I

MARCH 24, 1971 - It surely rains teardrops from Heaven! Remember, My children, I am your Mother! I carry the Light! Tonight a star has fallen from the sky! Two more will fall before the Great Darkness! Fatima1917 America ...1971. (vol I page 25)

MARCH 18, 1973 - There will come over the earth a great darkness. The air; stagnant, lacking oxygen. There will be no light; the candles will be few. Then the heat will become intense. (vol I page 85)

MARCH 25, 1973 - The great plague and darkness will come before the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 91)

JUNE 8, 1973 - The world before the Great Chastisement will be plunged into darkness. (vol I page 106)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - Your future is now the decision for man's extinction, his destruction, lies now with man. The Father watches; He waits as you approach great days of darkness. (vol I page 129)

JUNE 12, 1976 - There will be tremendously high waves roaring and taking with them cities; buildings shall disappear from their moorings. The atmosphere shall spew forth currents of great heat. A darkness of spirit and a darkness of atmosphere shall settle in a deadly quiet upon mankind.Keep blessed candles, water, blankets, food within your homes. The candles of those who have remained in the state of grace shall not be extinguished, but the candles in the homes of those who have given themselves to satan shall not burn! Amen I say to you: As night follows day, a great darkness shall descend upon mankind.(vol I page 502)

JUNE 12, 1976 - There will be tremendously high waves roaring and taking with them cities; buildings shall disappear from their moorings. The atmosphere shall spew forth currents of great heat. A darkness of spirit and a darkness of atmosphere shall settle to a deadly quiet upon mankind. (vol I page 502)

JUNE 18, 1976 - You who call upon the Spirit forcefully command the spirit of darkness, the prince of darkness, to send his agents into you. You are treading where angels would fear to go, My children. You cannot force the Spirit to come to you. It is a gift given at the discretion of the Eternal Father. Stop now your meandering into regions of darkness. (vol I page 504)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, you must understand that man in his human frailties often succumbed to the mores of modernism. Countless times in the past the Spirit of Truth came with the knowledge to man that the day would come when a great delusion shall descend upon mankind and cover the earth in a blanket of spiritual darkness. This day has arrived, My children. Recognize the forces of evil about you now. The man of sin, 666, satan, Lucifer, with all the demons loosed from hell, now are upon earth and do great battle with the children of God. (vol II page 145)

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, especially My child Veronica, I knew of your suffering, and I knew that you would not turn your back on My pleas to come to the grounds this evening. I will not tax you, My child, with too long a Message for the world this evening. But most of all, I come to say, My children,

that your time has been shortened. The cataclysm, the day of sorrow, and the dark, long days are coming upon you.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Veronica: I see a....I see a - it's a huge ball. It's covering the whole sky; it's going into the trees too. It's huge, it's smothering! And there's fire, too, there's fire all around it. It is huge! As far as I can see, it's a whole mountain, like, falling on us - a rock, with fire. Oh! Oh, no!.....Now it's becoming dark. The darkness is covering the horrible sky. it was all afire. It was huge!

DATES

VOLUME I

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - I place this truth with you, My child. I cannot see beyond 1971. No, My child, I do not close My eyes to what lies ahead, or try to at this time pinpoint any dates, for all is in the Will of the Father. But I must admonish you again that I do not use My words lightly!! (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Remember January 21, 1971! This was the day My children, when the man of perdition came to your city and entered your Holy Church. Now he moves about and will spread destruction throughout your Land before he proceeds on to Egypt. Remember this date, My children, for it was a sad day for mankind. For what could be sadder than the entrance of the anti-Christ into your Land. (vol I page 24)

MARCH 24, 1972 - Oh, My children, if only you could look into the few days in earthly years and see what is to come upon you! You will prepare yourself well for this day! You ask for dates, My child. It would be then, that they come to Us in fear. Dates will not be necessary. Should I inform you of the date or the season, the Plan of the Father, would this be a permanent return of souls to Us? No, My child, it would be that when the danger is over to their physical bodies, they would go back to their sin! And We, who suffer in Heaven will gain no advantage to have to struggle through for the salvation of your souls on earth! (vol I page 44,45)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - The date will not be necessary, I have given you enough clues, signs, I have given you your directions for the future. (vol I page 76)

MARCH 25, 1973 - I do not have to give you the count of hours, days, or years before the coming Chastisement. What matters is that you prepare your souls now for what lies ahead of you. (vol I page 90)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - No dates will be given, but I can assure you, My children, a date has been set. (vol I page 122)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - My child, many ask you for dates, for times. It is not important. It is not necessary that you know dates, but to be prepared. (vol I page 151)

APRIL 13, 1974 - There have been upon earth many voices heard in Heaven, voices of speculation. Dates are not necessary, My child, what need is there for dates but that you be prepared at all times? Were I to give you a date mankind would turn and mend their ways, but of what actual value would this be to the soul of mankind? For when the danger to his human nature is over, he will return to his sinful ways. No, My child, I shall not give dates. I shall tell you to be prepared at all times. This assurance I will give to My children of the light: They will not be caught unprepared, for I have promised to be with you through the battle ahead. (vol I page 190)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - No date will be given for there is no advantage in divulging dates. The renewal of mankind must be a complete and lasting renewal. Therefore, you will continue in the directions given by the Father. I have come as a Mediatrix through the will of the Father to direct you as a Mother. As a Mother I implore to

listen to Me now and follow this direction for if you do, you will be saved. If you cast aside My words, the directions from Heaven, you will be lost. (vol I page 239)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - How many warnings will you receive before the Hand of your Father will be sent upon you? No dates do I give unto all mankind but only to a few. All those who accept the grace given freely for the asking will not be caught unawares. They will prepare themselves! All mankind upon earth should prepare for his death. (vol I page 243)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - It will not be necessary, My child, to speculate on dates for what does it gain Us if We give you a date and man changes his ways for the moment? For when the time of trial has passed over, he will return then to his sinful ways. The change must be a permanent one, My child. (vol I page 279)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - It is not well to waste this time in speculating on dates. No date will be necessary to be given to you. However, you have been given the knowledge in secret and it will remain as such. (vol I page 320)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Much must remain hidden from you at this time, My child. You will read the photographs most carefully. I have counseled you into the past not to speculate upon the date. It will not be necessary to speculate for I assure you, My child, when the word is to be made known, there will be no doubt. I ask you to continue to prepare yourselves for the days ahead. (vol I page 328)

JULY 15, 1975 - Michael: I do not have to repeat myself in admonishing you, my child, not to speculate on dates, as you were directed by the Queen of Heaven. It matters not, a date, but what does matter, my child, is that a permanent change to goodness is undertaken by mankind. (vol I page 383)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - You will not, My child, speculate in dates. It does not matter a date, but to be prepared for I have given you enough signs and direction to prepare yourselves for what lies ahead. (vol I page 393)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Man has progressed fast onto a road that is taking him farther away from the truth and farther into the darkness of spirit. He is creating, in his searching, a new church, a new world, a world that is shutting out the light. The knowledge of his God is being taken from among him and being substituted by all manner of humanistic modes with modernizing improvising, experimentation. And what is behind all this, but a quest for change. And why does man change, My children? Dissatisfaction, guidance by satan, the spirit of darkness entering into the hearts of mankind. (vol I page 531)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - My child, you speculate much about the coming Warning. I have asked you many times not to speculate on dates, but I give you one indication that the time is ripe. When you see, when you hear, when you feel the revolution in Rome, when you see the Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe. But beg and plead that your good Pontiff does not leave Rome, for he will allow the man of dark secrets to capture his throne. (vol I page 533)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - I will not encourage you to speculate on dates; it is not necessary. I do not expect the sheep to come running for a short respite from the evil and their sins; it must be a permanent turning away from the evil, My children. Therefore, there will be no dates given, for what would there be to gain if you know the date and you come and change so that you will be ready, where your heart does not carry a true conversion? (vol I page 559)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - I cannot at this time give you, My child, dates it would be of no merit to give the date now that you ask, My child. That will be given to you in secret. Let others speculate, but I say unto you, you must be prepared at all times, for it will come upon you suddenly. (vol II page 118)

MARCH 25, 1978 - My child, you persistently seek the knowledge that the Father wished you to wait upon. No dates shall be given to mankind for reason, My child. You must exercise great care that My words are not misinterpreted. Satan and his armies are seeking to confuse and confound the children of light. That is why My Mother counsels you to keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your personal lives and also in the lives you lead not as human beings upon earth. (vol II page 136)

JUNE 18, 1978 - I do not at this time have to go through a long discourse with you, My children, giving you names and dates; I am certain that with the grace from Heaven you have received the knowledge from other sources. (vol II page 167)

JULY 14, 1978 - There is little time left. Dates are not given, for what will a date produce but a temporary reversal from sin, and as soon as the danger passes, man will soon forget and go back onto the road to perdition. Man never learns from history or his past. (vol II page 231)

JUNE 18, 1979 - My child and My children, do not waste valuable time speculating on dates or the methods of the Eternal Father, but be prepared at all times, for the first great trial is coming upon you and it will come when you least expect it. Do not become prideful in this knowledge, My children, for those who are given much, for much is expected of them. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. (vol II page 228)

JUNE 18, 1981 - You cannot count time, My child and My children, for your earth-time is not akin to the counting of time in Heaven. So do not speculate on dates, but be prepared for it will come upon you fast, without any knowledge to many. Do not be caught unawares. (vol II page 292)

M E S S A G E S

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I wish now that there be taken three photographs; I say three, because within these photographs, My child, you, and you alone, will find the date of the Third World War. Sit back, My child, now; awaken, and take three pictures. You understand what I said to you, My child.If I told you, My children, now, in clear sound when your end is coming, you would hasten forth, running here and there, to and fro, trying to warn mankind. However, only a few will be saved. I say this, My child and My children, as you count the millions of souls upon earth, only a few will be saved.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - In the Book of love and life, My children, every name has been counted, and every name has a date. Yes, My child and My children, the Eternal Father has looked far into the future, and the book is already made up; those who are to be saved, the sheep; those who are to be lost, the goats.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - I cannot, My child, give you your request of last week of the date. But you will keep those photographs that I gave you, and you will know the date. But you must promise Me that you will not reveal this either by mouth or by writing.....You see, My child, if you give dates, others will run to come back to the fold, but as soon as the danger passes they will go back to their old ways. We must have a complete redemption, not just a temporary state of goodness. For it is a selfish reason that does not reach out and give to the Eternal Father what He asks; your love, your compassion, and your willingness to help Him in this crisis.

DEACONS

MAY 23, 1979 - I am much concerned over your search for change in My Church. In the Book of Life, the Bible, the full knowledge is given to you of the construction of My Church. Why are you now planning to take

married men, making them what you call deacons, to give the sanctity and holiness, the grace in marriage to My sheep? What right have you to change the rules and the direction?Understand well when I appointed the Apostles, there were no names given as cardinals or bishops; but Peter was the first Pope, the leader, and would you say not that the Apostles were the first bishops? And after that they chose out of multitudes, seven whom you call deacons and listed as deacons, but they were truly priests at that time. But you do not need the procedure now, if you are willing to ask the Eternal Father, and if you do not give yourselves over to doctrines of demons, you will have priests sufficient to carry out the ministry. But what do you do now? You will seek to make instant priests, against the Will of the Eternal Father! You will delude others to think that your deacons can take the Sacraments and give them as in the priesthood! A priest, My children, is a chosen man of God; a true legally-ordained priest is far superior than any man, as he represents Me in the Godhead. (vol II page 215)

DEATH

V O L U M E I

JUNE 18, 1970 - Do not disrespect Our Vicar! He is NOT the cause of the discord of the disorder! Many of His trusted have fallen! Desecrate not the physical presence of My Son on earth! (The Host, the Tabernacle) Oh, thoughtless, careless child, how long can I hold back His hand? Pray, My children, Pray! Remove all souls from Purgatory! Physical death is but the beginning of the spiritual life, the eternal life! I am the Mother of the world! Come to Me for I will comfort you. (vol I page 8)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - There will be much suffering ahead, My children, but fear not for this is your temporary home. Fear not the destruction of the body, but pray that this destruction does not reach your soul. So many are blinded by worldly pleasures to the realization of the truth that lies ahead - the darkness. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Pray, pray, My children. Recover all souls from Purgatory. Physical death is but the beginning of spiritual life. I am the Mother of the world, come to Me and I will comfort you. (vol I page 13)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - The Rosary must be continued at this moment for many lives are being lost without grace. Without having the grace, these people are now at this moment dying, and We will see in the papers the evidence of such.Because of the revelry and sin this evening, many lives will be lost! You will count them in your morning papers. Continue your Rosaries for those who are already dying and not in the state of grace, due to the mixture of drugs and drinks. The deaths will be counted so numerous! (vol I age 20)

APRIL 10, 1971 - My child, this is what you will suffer to gather the 144,000 true souls. My child, how well you will carry My Son's Cross!, for many will pass on the same road My Son did before this life as your know it, will pass away. You must remember, My children, that the most bountiful harvest is gained when We start pulling out the weeds, for when the stalks are bent, for they failed to weather the storm, the soil blows away and new seed must be planted. How hardened the hearts of so many! Oh, poor, unseeing man, that would rather see many die so that they can be rescued from their doubts! Who would see others die to be proven true in their judgment, pride! Pride, befits the ultimate fall! Could you not sacrifice your own destructive pride and search in those satan dens on this earth, to save your fellow man, your brothers and sisters! (vol I page 26)

APRIL 1, 1972 - A country that loses its morality has placed one foot already in hell! Servitude, desecration, all will reap what has been sown. Floods, great heat; you will have visited upon you a plague! Recognize now, the finger of death will be placed upon your earth. When you pass through this crisis many will be cleansed! Understand, My children, that science cannot strive above the laws of His God. (vol I page 49)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Hope will be nourished if you accept the guidance of My Son. Satan has set before you many enticements. They have been placed to nourish your worldly instinct for body pampering. Recognize the truth;

the spirit is a distinct enclosure within your worldly body. The shackles, the fetters must fall to dust, but you must live on! You see in your world the word death. My children, there is no death. Your life will continue. The life hereafter will be eternity and forever. Satan has sought to remove the reality of hell from among you. You can sin when you think there is no punishment. (vol I page 54)

APRIL 6, 1974 - O, the anguish of heart, O, the gnashing of teeth at that moment when they pass beyond the veil! What does it gain you, now, if you receive the whole world and lose your soul? Over the veil, your life is eternal. Death, My child, is a word that should be stricken from your earthly language. There is no death! Life is eternal. Your body will one day rise anew, and you will be recognizable to each other; but unto that time, you are living, beyond the veil. There is no death. It is only the enemies of the Father, that try to erase this truth from your minds. In this manner, they can set you on the road to satan. For they are truly the sons of satan, as they were always the sons of satan, when they killed My Son too upon earth. (vol I page 184,185)

JUNE 8, 1974 - Make it known, My child, to the world, there is no death to the soul. The human body will be temporarily separated from the soul. At the end of time, both will be reunited for the glorification of the Father. The soul lives on forever. (vol I page 210)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - No man shall be above the Creator for all men will eventually return to the dust. The soul is eternal, life continues; the word 'death' should be removed as such, from your books. There is no death. Your body is but a casing, a temple for you holy spirit. When you desecrate this temple, you desecrate your spirit. You blacken this holy edifice of the Father and as such without redemption, you must be given to satan. (vol I page 238)

MARCH 22, 1975 - We must explain again, My child, for many do not understand. There is no death. We hear the word 'death' but We can call this, 'sin' is death, My child. All who follow and believe will not know death, My child. When you sleep on and leave your body and come across the veil, you will receive your reward in judgment. (vol I page 346)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - Death shall be rampant; murders and abominations, all because man has given himself to a lie of sin. Wars are a punishment for man's sins. What can I tell you, My children? Shall I cover you with hope and optimism and delude you in the face of reality? I give you hope over the veil. What can I promise you upon your earth? (vol I page 452)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Do not be concerned of your body, but have at least a small measure of fear that you do not lose your soul, for your life eternal is in the spirit. There is no death to mankind in the spirit. Your eternal life is over the veil, and every man, woman, and child born upon earth must pass beyond the veil sooner or later. (vol I page 503)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - My children, understand Me now: You do not die. Only your body must go back into the dust, but you do not die. You live on. But the choice is given to you whether you shall join Us in Heaven or, whether you must do penance in purgatory, be purged until your garments have been washed white and clean enough to enter the place of the Lamb. My children, there is also a place of eternal damnation, the abode of the prince of darkness, satan, the deceiver, the father of all liars. (vol I page 580)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Your country, the United States, has been given in the control of the forces of evil, 666! Death will become prevalent among your leaders. There is no honor for life in your country and the countries of your world. Therefore, My children, recognize the rampant evil. When the value for life and the preservation of life has been removed, as it has been in the murder of the holy innocents, know that no man shall be free from death at the command of the leaders. (vol I page 468)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer, and, in your charity, extend your heart to your brothers and sisters who are traveling in darkness, darkness of spirit. Upon your earth, My children, death is everywhere, for sin is death, and there are many human bodies that are carrying dead souls within them. And I repeat; as it was in the past, so shall it be now, for the dead shall be burying the dead. (vol I page 566)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - You must now make your choice. The time is now! What was to happen in the future shall be now! The sides are now being divided. My Son's House is now being divided. Shall you restore it now while you have time, or shall you accept slaughter within your country; death, death in such magnitude that there will not be time nor people to bury your dead? The Ball of Redemption will soon be upon mankind, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 570)

VOLUME I I

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - Man was created in the image of the Eternal Father. Shall you make Him bow His head in sorrow as you defy Him now? Do you think with all of your scientific knowledge and endeavor that you can escape eventual death of the body? No, I say unto you: That is one, one measure of knowledge that man shall never find. (vol II page 101)

MARCH 18, 1978 - I never, as a rule, use the word "die", My children, for only the dead are the dead of soul. But for you to understand My words, I say "die", My children, in reference to the soul, the spirit, leaving your body, your human body. Every man, woman and child must be parted by body and soul at one point in his life sooner or later. You must prepare yourselves well and your children for this parting. (vol II page 130)

JUNE 1, 1978 - My children, there is no word such as death as you know it. Mankind will never die. He must live on into eternity in the plan of the Eternal Father. Only your body must be returned to the dust temporarily until the final judgment. However, the living part of you, the most important, living part, your soul, your spirit, will live forever! When you pass over the veil, My children, you will be judged immediately. (vol II page 160)

JULY 25, 1978 - There is no death, just a leaving of the spirit. There will be at death, a feeling of faintness and passing out. There will be a full consciousness. There will be a tremendous light pulling, forcefully, you out of your body casing, and you will be carried forward a great distance into and over the veil.(vol II page 174)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - All human flesh must go into the dust sooner or later. However, your soul, your spirit, is immortal. That means it cannot die; it will not die. It continues to live, though known as dead souls upon earth. It is the state of the spirit on earth. If you allow the light to leave your body, you will succumb to Lucifer, satan; and when your pilgrimage is over upon earth, you will be given to Lucifer, satan. Is this what you want? You were placed upon earth to honor your God, to love Him and to serve Him! And now you serve Lucifer, His adversary. For what? (vol II page 179)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - I hear 'Peace, love and brotherhood' coming forth from the minds and the mouths of men, but what comes from the heart but death and destruction and wars and murders and robberies and adulteries and all manner of sin, punishable by death, not only death of the souls but death of the body! There will be many dead bodies upon earth if you do not turn back from your sin! (vol II page 196)

MAY 26, 1979 - My children, the scepter of death has been set loose upon the world. There will be an increase in accidents that are not accidents. The elements shall spew forth fire, and many shall die untimely deaths. Shall they be prepared to go over the veil for judgment? O My children, already, the Eternal Father knows how many will be lost to Him in the final count. (vol II page 218)

JULY 25, 1979 - I have requested many times that the word death be applied only to the human body. For man, as created in the image of his God, there is no death if he will accept the commandments of his Creator and live

his life upon earth as requested and directed by his Creator. Man with his free will can also reject the beckoning of Heaven and fall victim, willingly or unknowingly, to satan. Those who go into the web of Lucifer unknowingly can be brought out through the charity and prayers of another. (vol II page 235)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Our world in the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven is of the spirit. It is not of the body. It is of the life that lives forever within you, over with the death of your human body, your spirit, the real you, that must sooner or later come over the veil and enter into your eternal reward. No man, woman, or child shall fall into hell unless he wills it of his own accord. Many spend countless years in purgatory because there are so few who are willing to do penance or pray for them. (vol II page 249)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - Every single man, woman, and child must one day die in his human body. Is it worth renouncing your Faith, rejecting the light and giving yourselves over to pleasures of the flesh, materialism, and all manner of political pursuits of communism and humanism. For what? For your own destruction.Life is eternal; your body will die, but your living entity will continue over beyond the veil, My children. I repeat; there is no death; you live on. Once you leave your body, with full knowledge you live on, and come to Us for judgment. (vol II page 261)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Remember, My children, in the days ahead, your great comfort is the knowledge that there is no death. Life will continue beyond the veil for all. Many will be asked to sacrifice in the name of the Lord. But how great a sacrifice is this? Very little, in comparison to the great reward that lies for him over the veil. (vol II page 273)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Man is no master of death. He can only inflict death upon the body. But with satan beside him, he can inflict death to your soul, your spirit, and you will be forever lost. (vol II page 291)

JUNE 18, 1983 - Armaments are being made to destroy mankind. The more armaments that are made, the less chance there will be for salvation; not the salvation of the soul, but the salvation, the keeping of the bodies. For bodies will be burned upon earth, burned to a crisp. Many shall see death as they have never seen it before. Is this what you want, My children? Your brothers and sisters of good, will hold forth their hearts to you; do not slam the door in their faces, for you will cry bitter tears if you lose this chance to be among those who call themselves Faithful and True. (vol II page 394)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children of the world, I come to you with great news, not one, though, of joy, but of pity and sorrow. I say sorrow, because for many earth-years I have wandered among you, from place to place, and country to country, trying to warn you to avert this coming Chastisement, which is fast approaching mankind. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.The world may call it the onslaught of holocaust, but not many will have the opportunity to try to figure what has happened about them, as they run back and forth and try to flee before the Chastisement. Don't look back, My children, as you find the bodies, black, dead bodies, lying among your roads. Do not touch them or you will die, also.

This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.....In the Church, My child, cry with Me. My tears fall upon you and your children, and all of the children of the world, because of the fact that many shall die in the great flames of the Ball of Redemption; and, also, the technological weapons of the enemy, Russia. All of these munitions are being sent throughout the world. They are building up armaments beyond what man could

conceive. This you must know, because only you, My children, who hear My words and act upon them, shall be saved.

Your children, I cry for you, poor mothers. Know that My Mother's heart is solaced only by the knowledge that these children shall not be lost to Heaven. But your young children have been disappearing from your homes. And where are they, as you go to and fro, looking for your children, and My Mother's tears fall upon you? Many shall be found dead, but others shall never be found, for they are disposed of in a most despicable way by a group known as the satanist.....

These groups, My child and My children, are increasing, even on your island of Long Island. There are at least twelve major covens, and they are using human sacrifice. These bodies, My children, cannot be found by the police, or other authorities who seek to help and to solace the hearts of the family members of the lost child.

But I tell you this now, why we have the abomination of murders of children, for they are possessed by satan, those who will set into motion laws, laws that are against God. Your country, My child, the United States, shall feel war as never have they conceived in their minds, that this could enter upon the glorious nation of the United States and Canada. No, My children, you cannot escape this. Your time is running out.....My child, I wish that you boil the water in your home. I will tell you now, My children, if you are receiving waters for your use in your homes, it must be boiled, because the contamination of chemicals and waste matter, nuclear waste matter, is driving down into the soils of the nation and polluting these waters, which will bring imminent death to many.

And especially, My children, I repeat anew the words of My Mother when She said to you some time ago, that anyone who has even a small measure, responsibility for the deaths of the unborn, shall be judged as a murderer. No nation that has become so corrupt that their legal rules and regulations are changed for those who are in sin, shall not stand. They will burn in the embers, as the bodies will burn upon the roads and the streets.The good and the bad shall die together, My child. Yes, you may describe if you wish, My child, what I have just shown you.....

Veronica: I see a road. I see people fleeing, their clothes are ragged , it seems as though they had been hit by some kind of shrapnel, or something that's tearing the clothes off their bodies. But the worst part of all is that beyond the roads I see bodies, dead bodies, dead bodies strewn all over, in the streets, through the houses, in the lots. And I see the waters aflame. And I see waters churning and churning, and rising higher and higher, as they wash onto the shores that border the seas.Yes, My child, in the great Chastisement a ball of fire shall fall into the waters killing all that is living in the seas. And, also, unfortunately, because they could not listen and change their ways, many will die also from the flames and also from the waters. Those living along the coastlines, We caution them to keep a sacramental and a crucifix upon their doors, for the angel of death shall not enter your home.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I wish you to view one scene. You will hold your crucifix and you will not, My child, pass out. Veronica: Over on the left hand side, I see....I know it's Africa. It's all in flames. I've seen the flames before, but this is horrible. They're going wild; they all look dark-skinned, yet they're killing each other.Jesus: My child, you see war, the beginning of a war. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, and satan will be in their midst. Those who have the power are exercising it now in the wrong direction, My children. Better that they take the monies coming to them from out of the world, better that they try to construct a country with joy and happiness and peace among the brothers.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I shall continue to beg the Eternal Father to hold His heavy hand from coming upon you. Your peace and joy, that words are spoken of peace and joy when there is no peace and no joy. How can there be joy when others have assumed a power, which they expect to transcend to Heaven with by bringing back the dead? No, My children. I know of your modern science and how they are trying to now resurrect the dead. This shall never be.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....You cannot judge your brothers and sisters, for you do not know their hearts. However, should you see them going on the wrong path and fast falling from the narrow road to Heaven, you will do your utmost to convince them of their folly. For in the end, it is they who will suffer, because no man knows the day or the hour in which he will depart from the earth. No man can say he is a master of his own life, and, therefore, will not die.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child and My children, as a Mother of grace I have been given many powers, through My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit, many powers to recover souls that are on the way to their destruction and ultimate death in hell. I say "death", My children, I do not wish that you misunderstand Me: You yourself know that your soul is immortal; there is no death as you know it, only to the body, which in time the good Lord, the Father in Heaven, in His mercy, will return that body and soul and make it one again at the end of time. That will be the resurrection of the body and the soul.....My Son has asked that I report to you that there shall be another plague upon mankind. Yes, My child and My children, another plague. For AIDS is a plague. and other illnesses that have gone by without any scientific recognition, are plagues from Heaven. They are allowed for the individual to retain a measure of love for his God. As long as he knows, as his time grows near to death, that it was because of his misconduct that he died a most unhurried and unscrupulously recognized a death. Yes, My children, there is much now in the world that you must protect yourselves against.

My child, this you can make known to mankind, that there shall be now a next tribulation in Australia. There will be many deaths, My children. That is why We do hope that the world will recognize two seers in Australia. The one who has presently come forth must be placed aside. There are two legitimate seers which shall come forward from Australia.Our hearts are torn asunder here in Heaven. The saints cry out, 'When will justice be meted to mankind? How long, O Lord of Lords, must we wait for the return of the good souls to Heaven? Seeing them crucified on earth makes our hearts grow heavy. How long, O Lord, the saints cry, ' shall this carnage be permitted?' My child and My children, by now if you have only read a portion of My Mother's travels and Her words to the world, you will have an idea how much time is left.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - While We speak of agents of hell, My child, I also wish that you make it known that there are no vehicles coming from other planets, extraterrestrial vehicles. No, My child and My children; they are agents of hell in transport. Now you may ask why must they be transported if they are spirits? Ahh, My child, this you may not understand. These are not ordinary spirits; these are the demons from hell; satan's cohorts, and satan himself. He is also on one of the transports.There is a reason they must use the transports. I will not go into it at this time, for I am sure it would befog the mind of any scientist should I give this knowledge to them before they are ready for it. They must find out something for themselves, My child, before We will help them to the ending of this great sorrow upon earth. Anything that results in murder and death is sorrow upon earth, My child, just as the great wars that are prevailing.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I wish that you make it known to your countrymen in the United States, and Canada, and all the nations of the world, that We cannot tolerate the murders of the unborn. This is a sacrilege of the most foulest manner in the eyes of the Eternal Father and shall be punishable by death.As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders, all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth. However,

many saints shall come out from this conflagration, saints who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I came to you many years ago, at Fatima, with a plan for the salvation of mankind. And I must say to you this evening, as your Mother, that none of My words must be kept hidden any longer, for it is urgent that the world make this final atonement. The hourglass now is almost empty; days can be counted by hours. For at this very moment We see a most terrible explosion, with the loss of many lives about to take place.

O My children, you do not understand what I have given to other seers upon earth to bring to you. Not only words of consolation but words of truth. The truth sometimes does hurt, My children; but I, as your Mother, must treat you at this time as adults, being able to reason with the God-given reasoning that Heaven gave unto you when you were conceived by the Holy Ghost. I say this for this reason: The Eternal Father is much disturbed at the numbers of abortions being committed throughout your country and the world. These numbers go upwards to fifty to sixty million is one year throughout the world. And this is too much for the Eternal Father; and, also, for the souls who are now victim souls; victims to try to save their brothers and sisters who have gone astray from gaining their rightful deserts of destruction and death. These victim souls, that have become victims of their own accord and their own placement, they are the ones who have kept the just punishment from coming upon you and mankind.....Mothers, and fathers too, have gone astray in these dark days. Materialism has replaced spiritualism, and that is why the many catastrophes are being allowed upon your earth. There will be more floods with death; more volcano eruptions with death; more accidents that are not accidents; until you will surely come to your senses and realize that there is a power working at this time to bring you to your knees.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - It is the place and the will of the Eternal Father that the home shall be the safeguard for the children's souls, the mother, the father. But what can We expect, My children, when even the state of marriage, the sacrament of Marriage, is being destroyed slowly? We know all that is going on upon earth, living together without union under God. No, My children, that shall also be destroyed in time; if not by sickness and death of the body, it will also be by sickness and death of the soul.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, do you not know that death is very close upon many. You are all afraid of going across the veil if you do not have the Faith. However, I am telling you this now as your Mother; you must listen to Me. There is another force rampant in your country, the United States of America; it is a satanic cult that has taken precedence over all cults in the world. The major institution for satan is right here in the United States, with its subsidiary in Canada.....My child and My children, prayer has not become a way of life for many. That is why communism has got such a foothold in your country and in other countries of the world. The prayers given to you in your childhood will be remembered always, I know, My children; but there are those who have not received these prayers in their schools, for prayer has been outlawed in many areas of your country and the world. It took but a few without faith to bring down the flag, for even your country's flag is being defiled, My children. I speak both of the United States and Canada, for when the great Tribulation falls upon them, they will have to hold each other up; for they cannot escape through the waters to get help. They will not escape through the skies, but the number of dead will be counted in the millions.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - The Warning will soon be upon mankind. You ask Me, My child, can it be stopped? Only by prayers and sacrifice shall it be held back, but the time is long overdue. If it was not for My Mother Who steadily holds Her hand upon mine in sorrow, I would let My hand fall and the Warning come upon mankind. It is not to be asked for, because you know it is coming, My children. It is to be prayed against, for there will be those who will die in this

Jesus: I see murder ahead now, My child, in your city of New York. Many shall be mowed down. It is an attack by a communist nation.....No, My child, you do not need to know at this time the name of this nation,

for it will soon be known when the captors are picked up. The Federal Bureau of Investigation will hear of this, My child, and they will try to stop them.....

These interlopers upon the serenity of the United States have dark skins. They are not from this nation, but they come from a presently warring nation. It is their object to destroy all and cause chaos in the city of New York. With their plans there will be bombs placed in strategic places and many shall die at the hands of these ruffians.....Now, My child, you will continue with the prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed. You will not be affrighted at the message this evening, for it must be told to the world, My children. Many will die unless they listen to Us now and follow Our direction.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Pray, My child and My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. The world is in its most dire time, and subject to bad punishments, My children. I say 'bad' because many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. And many will also die when they see what lies ahead of them, as fear will grip their hearts as they run to and fro from their homes looking for a place of solace - a human word that will give them the courage to face what lies ahead. And that will often be death of the body.....Do not be affrighted, My child; I realize that this has given you a feeling of terror, for the AIDS plague has hit many; all the known and unknown, and children as well. I would suggest, My children, that you guard yourselves well against this plague. If you must have a form of operation requiring transfusions, I would suggest that you have a member of your family donate this blood; for the other has been grossly - I say grossly - contaminated and will cause many deaths.

DEMONS: See Satanists: Demons

DEPRESSION

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, the days will grow darker, and there will be hunger in your land. Yes, My child, what I brought you here for this evening is to tell the world, that there will be a crash in the monetary doings of your government, an absolute crash that will affect every man, woman, and child in the United States and Canada, and then, like a serpent, creep all over Europe, until the world sees one big, massive depression. I can illustrate to you, My children, what I mean by this monetary depression.Should you go and wish to buy a small instrument, even a guitar, that We hear plucking away at the dervishily, and deviltry, of what is called the musical Mass, strung by guitars, and other creations of satan. My child, I go on to tell you, you will say that the guitar is not a costly item, but in order to buy this guitar you will carry an actual satchel, an overnight bag-size, My child, let Us put it that way clearly, of notes, your currency. It will take a whole suitcase of paper, paper money that no longer has a value. You will soon be reduced to bartering for your food.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - But do not search, My children, for wealth. Within two years or less, there will be a great crash of the market. The whole world's monetary systems will be paralyzed. That, My child, is why you had to come this evening to the grounds.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plans of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United States, and Canada within the next two years.Can this be stopped, My child? Anything can be if We can reach the people in time. However, I am not optimistic, My child, at the murders and the two men in particular that are now over here in the United States and using expressions like "casing the places." That, My child, means to look and see and report.

DEVIL - See Satan

DISCIPLES - See Bayside: Armies/Apostles

DISOBEDIENCE - See Obedience/Disobedience

DIXON, JEANNE

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - You must, My child, warn your sister, Jeanne Dixon, that We are offended by her actions. Many souls are going onto the wide road! She has deluded herself! For she has followed the theories of demons. Astrology is for the unbelievers! Warn her, My child. You must not care for public opinion or worldly accusations to you. You are fishing, My child, for souls! (vol I page 430)

DOCTORS

MARCH 18, 1973 - Doctors of the earth, what have you done to yourselves in your practices? You do not seek to preserve life, but to destroy. (vol I page 86)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - Your once loyal to the oath of a doctor, your once loyal doctors are now butchers! For money they kill the young! Abortion, My children, is murder, and as murderers you will receive a just judgment and punishment. (vol II page 121)

MAY 27, 1978 - In your errors and your darkness of spirit your scientists and your men of great knowledge are seeking to build a utopia upon earth for man. You are feeding his body and starving his soul. No man of science can keep that body eternally alive, but that is not the object that is important. Man of science must recognize the supernatural and the existence of a God, and as such do honor to God the Father. He must as a man of science, and doctors in the world, you must do good and cure honorably. You have become murderers! You have used your profession to destroy the unborn. Woe unto any man who has any measure of involvement in the murders of the unborn! (vol II page 152)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - I have come to warn you; you will set loose upon earth the heavens. You will be planet struck. Doctors must do good and cure honorably. Kingdoms, bishops, Rome must restore My Son's Church, or there will be great destruction in the eternal city. (vol II page 295)

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - The sacrament of Marriage was given for the union of man and woman in love and godliness. There is nothing godly about a man who sets himself up to play God and starts revolving innocent; I prefer to call My children innocent, because in that way I do not refuse them even penance for their sins; but they must know that you cannot bring life in a test tube. This will not be accepted by Heaven.....These children are not conceived by the Holy Ghost, the spirit within them at the moment of conception, because their conception is from a test tube, and an instrument of a so-called doctor upon earth. He is a doctor, not of divinity but of sin.....Doctors now are profaning their profession; those who have given themselves over to destroying human life in abortions. Doctors also pretend, or hope to seek far above the Eternal Father. Just as the angels did many years ago. They sought to outshine the Eternal Father, and they were cast forever out of Heaven. But they took many with them.

DOVES, THREE (SPIRITS OF LIGHT)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - You see, My child, the three spirits of light I just sent across your, the Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost. Three doves, My child; they follow Me across the world. The day will come when I will direct them to alight at My statue's feet. No, My child, you will not be concerned what to do with them, for they will return with Me. (vol I page 417)

DRESS/CLOTHING ATTIRE/FASHIONS

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - Our Blessed Mother frowns on certain fashions. Be always "Marylike" in dress. Avoid shorts and slacks. (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - Man has lost his purity. All parents must guard their children's souls. Be firm with your children. The fashions grieve all Heaven. (vol I page 12)

FEBRUARY 28, 1971 - I refuse any soul the privilege of being with My Mother unless properly attired. Women will not dress as men in Her presence; not will women condone the attire during their earthly existence! Can you not sacrifice for Me? Better the abuse of the flesh than the fire to the soul.....(vol I page 24)

APRIL 14, 1973 - The sins of the flesh, impurity and immodesty of fashion, have sent many into hell, claimed by Lucifer. Their example has also taken many from the road to the Kingdom. Your world is now in rule of satan. The Father allows his time so that the separation of the sheep and the goats may be accomplished. (vol I page 95)

JUNE 8, 1974 - Jacinta: I too was asked by Our Lady to give a message, I did not understand all that Our Lady said, but I gave the message. Our Lady told me that the nuns would start to wear clothes that would offend the Father and Our Lady very much, because these new fashions were created by satan to seduce the souls. (vol I page 210)

JULY 25, 1974 - I repeat, My child, that much discipline will be needed. The manner of clothing that We see being permitted by the parents to be worn by their children is an abomination in the eyes of the Father. They are sinful, they are degrading and they lead others into sin. Cover your bodies for they are temples of the Holy Spirit.....Men shall not dress as women and neither shall women dress as men! Shorts, slacks shall not be worn in the Presence of My Son!There will be no rationalization accepted for the commission of these acts of impurity. (vol I page 235)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - Women, you will not disport yourself in nakedness in My Son's House! You will cover your heads! Not because you come in vanity thinking that your hair is a beauty or the crowning glory of your being! Look to your soul to be your crowning glory! Your hair will be covered with the worms just as your body will enter into the dust. Better that you spend your time shining your soul than glorifying your body.....Cover your bodies before My Son! Do not defame and disgust Him by your presence and your acceptance of His Divinity. Why, you are naked like pagans! Cover your heads!.....My child, have you seen the latest attire? Disgraceful, sinful, lustful creations of satan! No true vocation is in the hearts of those who dress as such. (vol I page 243)

The long hair worn by My Son and those He chose to be His Apostles, why was their hair long? So that they would be rejected by the world. At that time, My child, only the old, the elderly, wore their hair in such fashion and those dedicated to the rabbincalhood, priesthood. It was not the custom of the day to wear hair long. If you will look into your books of history you will note this. But My Son did not wish to be looked upon with vanity, though beautiful was His face. He chose to be unrecognized among the crowds as did those He chose to be His teachers, the Apostles.Therefore the teachings of Paul are true. It is an abomination for man to wear his hair long. Read the Book of Life, read it by calling upon the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and you will understand. Do not accept these books written after the earth-year 1964 for they will have been changed to suit mankind. (vol I page 244)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - My child, We do not see much of this upon your world now. Out of sight, out of mind. The external trappings mean much. You must cover yourselves with good example. Immodesty is a sin, My child. All bodies that are exposed will burn. The great flame of the Ball of Redemption will burn all exposed bodies. Cover yourselves well, My children, and you will be covered with the armor of God. Impurity of heart is promoted by lewd actions, My children. You not only sin, but you force others onto the road to destruction by your actions. Mothers and daughters, women of the world, you must be an example of purity and piety to your children. It is only by your action as parents that your children will learn. Many parents will cry bitter tears of anguish when they see their children lost to them forever. (vol I page 299)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Know, My children, that you as parents must guard the souls of your children. You must monitor your children's lives! Set an example of piety! We find many mothers an abomination in the eyes of their fathers! They disport their bodies like pagans! They permit their daughters to dress shamefully! Until these misled children no longer recognize sin and it has become a way of life for them. (vol I page 316)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - I ask you, My child, to retain your manner of dress. Soon, all who are following Me by example, shall be made known by their manner of dress. The worldly shall dress of the world, and those of the Spirit shall hide themselves from the eyes of man. (vol I page 330)

MARCH 18, 1975 - I repeat, women shall dress as befits a wife and mother! Clothing themselves with modesty and holiness. Children will follow the example of their parents, therefore, if your example is poor, your children will be your thorns. The sins of the parents are surely visited upon the children. (vol I page 340)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You must enter the Houses of your God properly clothed and with goodness of heart, not disporting yourselves as pagans, a quietude must be returned to the Houses of God. You come to communicate, My children, to spirit and body with My Son Who is with you in your Eucharist in Spirit and Body, a true Physical Presence. Many now are despoiling His Body! How many have set themselves to solace Him in the evil that is about the world now! (vol I page 347)

MARCH 29, 1975 - We ask now, My children, for a full dedication to the cause of Heaven. You must give all outward good example of your mission. Women must clothe themselves in modesty and good works. Men shall not wear clothes immodest. You will find it better to spend more of your monies for loose-fitting clothes, My children. The means will be given to you. (vol I page 351)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - We have asked many to give example of modesty. The world will laugh and scorn and make fun of them. For they must bring forward this example by even exaggeration, My child. That is why I have asked to lower the dress of the women to her ankles. It is only by example that many learn. (vol I page 405)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - We have asked the man, your leader, to discipline his wife; his spouse. However, in your world of liberated women, it is obvious, My children, that your women do wear pants. I shall use a comparison, My children, as many have fallen for the modern modes. I repeat the warning from Heaven: That man shall not dress as woman and women shall not adopt the attire of a man because the external indications, My children, soon penetrate the heart and expels a darkness of spirit. Many shall judge you by your attire. (vol I page 407)

JUNE 12, 1976 - My children, whatever shall become of you! You dress in nakedness, you come into My Son's House in nakedness. Immorality is widespread throughout your world. Read, My children, and learn: When a country has reached a point of no return, it has always started with the fall of morals! (vol I page 501)

JULY 24, 1976 - I will instruct you, My child, for the knowledge of all mankind. The word 'nakedness' and 'naked' has been misconstrued, and has been taken out of context from the good Book, the Bible. Watch, My

child, as I will enfold, unfold the story for you.....Veronica: The sky is beginning to open up on the right side. I see a very quiet body of water, a sea. And there is in the water a boat; it is a wooden structure, very crudely made. It is lying listlessly in the water, and now, as Our Lady brings me forward. I can see men; one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine; nine men are standing in the boat, and they are pulling upon a net that's stretched over the side of the boat.Three of the men have tunics tied about their waists, but off their shoulders. The men have been fishing, but they have not filled their nets, Our Lady says: The men have been fishing, but they have not filled their nets.....Our Lady: You will observe, My child, that none of these men are naked, for the word 'naked' can be misconstrued, when what is meant is stripped or uncovered, but not wholly. Nakedness is not to be practiced before another human. Adam and Eve, your first parents, when they found themselves naked, they covered themselves with the leaves. Therefore, watch, My child, and record the truth. (vol I page 511)

Veronica: I see over on the left side of the boat a man, a tall man; he has a beard and long brown hair. Now as I watch he is tying the cord belting tighter about his waist. He has on a tunic, a long tunic, but underneath I can see the upper part of an under covering.....Our Lady: My child, it is called a loincloth.....Veronica: A loincloth. And the tunic being worn by the man is now being taken off from his shoulders as he tightens the belting, so that it lies suspended about his waist.The waters are warm; the air is heavy, and they continue to labor, the men, to bring up the fish. They are becoming discouraged, and they are looking about them. Another man who is dressed in a long tunic that is belted, girded very tightly about his waist, approaches the first man standing to the left. I can hear his voice, He is saying: Simon Peter, look! There is the Master on the shore.....Simon Peter, it is the man on the left, and he turns and looks the short distance that lies to the shore. Excitedly, he brings up his tunic, the top covering, and places his arms in the sleeves and brings the tunic closet about his chest as he ties the rope closer. Our Lady: Never did Peter stand, My child, naked as man will call nakedness. The word 'naked' can be taken out of context, I repeat. Peter found the work heavy and hot. He removed only the top of his tunic by girding it tightly about his waist as he worked, as he labored with difficulty with the heavy nets to bring the fish.

Veronica: Now the man who had approached Peter is pointing to the shore. And now Peter is growing very excited, and the other men are starting to pull at the nets. They have grown very heavy, and I can see now fish jumping up. Oh, my goodness! The nets are filled with fish jumping up and down. Oh! And the man on the right side talking to Peter, says: The Master has filled the nets.....Now Peter is going over to the front part of the boat and he's leaping in, feet first into the water. It's not very deep. They're not far from shore, and he's now trying to swim, and wading to the shore. And over on the shore is Jesus; I can see Jesus. He's standing there in His long white tunic, His robe on His arm.It's very warm. It's early morning, around ten or eleven o'clock, Our Lady said: Ten or eleven o'clock, but it's very warm and humid.....And now I can see Peter rushing up onto the beach, it looks like a beach; and the sand, though, is not a white; it's sort of a reddish, ruddy-colored looking, and he's now throwing himself at Jesus' feet.....Now they are preparing wood, and there's a fire on it. It had been prepared previously, because it's burning quite well. And Jesus is saying: Come, let us eat.....And now the men out in the boat are all quite excited, and they're coming in and trying to pull the heavy nets overflowing with fish behind them. They are all talking excitedly of the power of Jesus to fill these nets after they had labored most of the night without success.

My child, you understand now why I allowed you to carry the cross.....Saint Francis, your patron, he did not appear naked before his bishop. It is an expression, a symbol of divesting yourself of all your worldly desires and goods. He wished to live a life of poverty and piety, loving all creatures of God, for they reflected the joy and the dignity of his Master, the Lord High God in Heaven. (vol I page 512)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, My Son, His heart is pierced by the manner in which many come to His House with disrespect, apathy, and using His House as a meeting place for all manner of abominations. In due respect on this night of the feast of the high angels in the Eternal Kingdom, they demand, and Michael commands, that women must cover their heads during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. It is not through custom

that this is asked of you. Do not be deluded by satan, My children. Women must cover their heads in respect for the Sacrifice of My Son, in respect for all laws of your God and not of man; for man now, My children, is setting up his own laws, his own rules, and man shall destroy himself in this manner. (vol I page 537)

VOLUME II

APRIL 9, 1977 - We look upon you, My children, and find that you are consorting with astrologers, sorcerers, paganism, even bringing this way of life into My Son's Church! Like pagans, you dance down the aisles during the Holy Sacrifice! Like pagans you come undressed, My children, to the Holy Sacrifice! You conduct yourselves without respect or love! (vol II page 35)

APRIL 1, 1978 - Now also in relation to a woman's head being covered during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass and proper deportment within the portals of Holy Church where Jesus is residing. Now I am sure that our liberationists would not go along with as in this respect. However, this would actually signify that much of the liberation movement is being directed by satan, and not by God. Now, the headdress for women, this is St. Paul to the Corinthians, Chapter 11: Now I praise you brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you. But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ. And the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying with his head covered disgraces his head. But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered disgraces her head, for it is the same as if she were shaven. A man indeed ought not to cover his head because he is the image and glory of God, but woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man, made from man by God. For man was not created for woman but woman for man. This is why the woman ought to have a sign of authority over her head because of the angels.

In other words, St. Paul is saying that it's not just custom. This is the excuse given by the liberation movement to stop the head covering of women in the church. Well, they say that it is custom only in St. Paul's time. But that is not true because St. Paul explains, and these are the words direct from God through St. Paul, that you must have your head covered. It is proper deportment in the eyes of the angels.....You must not forget, My child, Jacinta 1972. I spoke with the child, and told her of the fashions that would come to the world that would displease the Almighty Father very much. These fashions would lead many young onto the road to perdition. These fashions have even entered into the convents of the good sisters, and have seduced them into becoming ordinary misses of the world. (vol II page 139)

MAY 26, 1979 - Parents, have you lost your reasoning? You allow your children to disport themselves as pagans, even in My House, setting temptation to all by the manner of pagan dress and also disporting yourselves with equal depravity. (vol II page 219)

DRUGS/ALCOHOL - See Plagues: Drugs/Alcohol

EAGLE - See World: United States

EARTHQUAKES - See Elements: Earthquakes

ELEMENTS/NATURE/FLOODS/EARTHQUAKES/TORNADOES/ETC.

VOLUME I

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - Many peoples must unite to stop the slaughter of the Holy Innocents! Your God commands you with a strong hand! You and your conduct are being tolerated only because of the elect at this moment. Already the Father has sent you many warnings which you fail to recognize. (Twisters, hurricanes, floods, earthquakes, tornadoes, etc.) (vol I page 20)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - America you will remove yourself as a country from the brood of vipers, the U. N., in your city, it will be set up to lead your people to destruction! I set forth the plan for your salvation; should you reject this Word, your suffering will be beyond all that your human minds could conceive. The Forces of Nature will be used against you to stop you; this will not be from man but from your God whom you have chosen to ignore! (vol I page 40)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - A punishment upon an unrepentant generation....This punishment will be given in stages: 1. Internal - man's own creation. 2. The second from the elements. 3. The third from the constellations to fall upon you to be planet struck, the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 43)

JULY 15, 1972 - There will be a great devastation among you. You do not recognize the hand of your God. How many disturbances of nature shall We send upon you before the cataclysm? (vol I page 56)

JULY 25, 1973 - Nothing is impossible with the Father. The elements can be disturbed. All the elements of Heaven can be changed and brought down upon you, all in the Will of the Father. He has created and He can destroy. (vol I page 118)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - The Father shall chastise those He loves. Your country and many countries of your world will suffer trials of famine, earthquakes, tornadoes and the plague. Much has been not recognized in the past as coming from the Father. The Father controls the elements of your atmosphere, My children, the Father, your Most High God in Heaven. Do not credit satan with this. It belongs to your God.God, your Father, sends the sun to shine upon you. God, your Father can also send the sun to burn you. (vol I page 319)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - Your country will receive a chastisement, My child. There shall be an eruption in a place that scientists will not have an account for. They will be unable to explain by natural means this eruption. (vol I page 443)

MARCH 18, 1976 - My child, listen carefully and repeat after Me. The Warning will soon be given to mankind. It will be a major awakening to many. The rumbling and the shaking of the elements will set fright into many hearts. However, you have been prepared for this time. I do not intend to follow My Mother's message to you with added words of warning and prophecy. No, I am certain that the Message from Heaven, the warnings are being dispersed throughout your world. (vol I page 478)

MAY 15, 1976 - Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Wars and more wars until mankind shall set upon himself a point of non-recovery. Tremors, floods, disaster, accidents that are not accidents; you are blind, My children. (vol I page 488)

JUNE 12, 1976 - There will be tremendously high waves roaring and taking with them cities; buildings shall disappear from their moorings. The atmosphere shall spew forth currents of great heat. A darkness of spirit and a darkness of atmosphere shall settle in a deadly quiet upon mankind. (vol I page 502)

You will hear of wars and upheavals of nature, but it is only the beginning. There will come upon mankind a great War and the Chastisement, but I promise you that I shall return, for if I do not there will be no flesh left upon earth. (vol I page 503)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - The disturbances in nature, My children, shall continue. Your country shall experience a great disturbance. Awaken now and pray a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 518)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Hasten, hearken, and listen to the words of warning to a generation that has become perverse, degraded; and abominations committed to offend your God. In justice and for penance, there will be

visited upon your earth great trials, draughts, famine, rotting crops, hurricanes, floods, all manner of earth tremors and disturbances of nature, increasing in volume, spreading throughout your world. There will be eruptions and manifestations that shall bring terror to the hearts of many, in places that have never seen not heard of such volume of sound and fierce eruptions of the earth. (vol I page 525)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - O My children, you are truly blind! These warnings have been given for time, and an extension of time to mankind before the major catastrophe shall be sent upon you, the baptism of fire. You have received these warnings that have gone by unnoticed; floods, hurricanes, fires, disasters, accidents that are not accidents, earthquakes in place that have never experienced such terror before. How many warnings must the Eternal Father send upon mankind before they will awaken and do penance? (vol I page 537)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There will be many signs given upon earth. We promise you, My children, that these trials and signs and disturbances of nature shall come upon you, but not those who are in the light, they shall not become unaware of the meaning. Many who will go through the great crucible of suffering will go through this time with hope and perseverance, knowing that they have been given the direction and the plan of Heaven aforehand. (vol I page 548)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Because of the great abominations in your country and in many countries throughout the world, you shall be cleansed by trial. Floods, death, destruction; you bring upon yourselves this chastisement. Great heat and the plague. (vol II page 18)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray that your leaders will recognize the signs given by your God. Shall these increase in volume; the earthquakes, the pestilence, the fires, the floods, the great heat! My children; there is no man or woman upon this earth that you must explain yourselves to in this mission, for you are directed by the Eternal Father in Heaven in My Son and the Holy Spirit. (vol II page 29)

APRIL 2, 1977 - The world and the world's peoples are fast running to the edge of their own destruction. My Mother has wandered now countless earth-years pleading with you to make an effort to change your ways, restore My House, and do the atonement necessary to not only hold back the darkness that engulfs your world, but to hold back the great Chastisement and the ever increasing accidents that are not accidents, catastrophes, wars, famines, earthquakes. My children, so few recognize these signs being given to you. (vol II page 32)

MAY 30, 1977 - I say unto you, and I repeat My Mother's counsel to you, that the time is growing short. There will be set upon mankind trials, disturbances of nature accelerating in time, disturbances of nature that go far beyond scientific explanation. (vol II page 52)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, unless you pray more, unless you do penance and acts of atonement now, I cannot hold back the punishment, the Chastisement from mankind any longer. As your days proceed, evil is accelerating and the chastisements, minor and major, shall increase. There will be earthquakes in divers places; there will be floods and pestilence, and there will be the eruption of the elements. My children, My counsel to you shall all come to pass. (vol II page 54)

My children, as time proceeds further onto the road that leads to the great Chastisement, as man goes further into darkness of spirit, there will be set upon the world great trial. You have entered into the time of great sorrows. You will find the heavens in upheaval; plagues, floods, great heat will befall mankind. My children, it will be a test for all. (vol II page 55)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, why do you not recognize the signs of your times? Why is man, in his blindness, calling down upon himself many chastisements? Floods, earthquakes, famines, plagues, until all shall be cleansed by the Ball of Redemption! (vol II page 68)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - The strength of faith, My children, shall be your beacon in a darkened world. Your world, the earth, is fast plunging into deep darkness of spirit. Soon the elements shall be set upon mankind, a form of minor cleansing before the great Chastisement. (vol II page 89)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - And also these demons shall promote accidents that are not accidents. Your seasons shall turn. Upheavals of nature shall be more prevalent. They will increase in intensity and mankind is brought to his knees. (vol II page 116)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - My children, you must continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. Work with great haste. The elements of nature shall be used against you to try to stop the word from reaching all of your world.In My counsels of the past, My children, I have told you many times that satan has control of the elements. There will be accidents that are not accidents, disturbances of nature claiming many lives; floods, tornadoes. My children, are you ready to face this crisis? (vol II page 120)

APRIL 1, 1978 - O My children, if you only realized and acted upon My counsel! If you only realized what is coming fast upon you! Be it known to you in the past that there will be many eruptions of nature resulting in hurricanes, whirlwinds, floods, great heat and plagues upon mankind. (vol II page 138)

JULY 25, 1978 - Storms shall ravage the shores; crops will rot in the ground; famine, insanity, from sin, in the minds of the young. Murders, who shall govern your fine country, My children, in the future, as the pollution is bending the stalks. Repent now of your sin, for the hand of just punishment is being lowered upon you. (vol II page 175)

MAY 26, 1979 - My children, the scepter of death has been set loose upon the world. There will be an increase in accidents that are not accidents. The elements shall spew forth fire, and many shall die untimely deaths. Shall they be prepared to go over the veil for judgment?! O My children, already the Eternal Father knows how many will be lost to Him in the final count.Great elemental tragedies, disasters, manmade and God sent upon mankind, shall increase in volume, shall increase in intensity and numbers. Remember, My children, you do not understand the supernatural, for there will be accidents that are not accidents. (vol II page 219)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - The catastrophes from the elements and accidents shall increase unto the time of the great Chastisement. Many parents shall shed tears of great sorrow but too late. Prepare your children now, O parents, that your hearts may not be torn in the near future. (vol II page 237)

MARCH 18, 1983 - Do not stifle this knowledge of your God by involving yourselves in all the pleasures of the materialistic world. You will have to return to the knowledge of the supernatural or you will fall. Your country and all the nations of the world shall undergo great test. By this, My children, you will understand in due time, because there will be earthquakes in diverse places that have never known earthquakes before. There will be floods and a great heat. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 380)

MAY 21, 1983 - All Heaven is joining in a major force to try to avoid in your generation the terrible floods, the great heat, and the plague. Yes, My child and My children, the crops will rot; babies shall cry, as there will be no food to feed the hungry mouths.....Disaster is coming upon mankind far greater than what has been experienced in this past year. As you will recognize, the scientists and men of knowledge all comment on this past year being a frightful one. The elements seemed to get loosened and come down in fury upon mankind. ..Remember, My children and My child, I have always told you that satan can control the elements.....Many warnings are being given to mankind and these will increase in nature. Horrible life-taking forces of nature shall be allowed to come upon you. All this is to take place while the enemy of God and your nation is surrounding you with submarines and planning a missile attack. (vol II page 385)

JUNE 18, 1983 - My Mother has directed you well through this stage of man's progressing towards sanctity. However, you must remember, this: Words were given, and actions have taken place. Our Lady told you several years ago that there would be great floods, and there were great floods; that there would be a great heat, and that will come soon; and after that there will be a great plague. You had a plague now, My children, two diseases, unknown in cure for mankind. Did not My Mother pass along to you that knowledge that there would be diseases that your scientists will not be able to explain nor stop? They will find no cure for it. (vol II page 393)

JUNE 18, 1983 - All mankind will be tested before the great day of My return. There will be floods taking many lives, there will be famine and many will die, and there will be the great heat and many will die. My child, I know you are affrighted at My words, but Our purpose is to save you. (vol II page 393)

M E S S A G E S

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and, also, your immediate nations. I say this in particular because there is another trial approaching mankind in the United States, and this can also extend up to Canada.....You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - In the past few months, My child and My children, much has happened within your country and other countries of the world. There have been earthquakes, floods, and, also, a nuclear disaster. Know now, My children and My child, that this is not the end of suffering for mankind. Because of the fact that My Message has reached many but not all at this time, there is evil now brewing within the world that is heading for the Third World War. In My desperation, My child, I have even entered upon other countries to try to stop the evil among man, the evil of murder; murder whether planned or accidental, in accidents that are not accidents.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - Mothers and fathers too, have gone astray in these dark days. Materialism has replaced spirituality, and that is why the many catastrophes are being allowed upon your earth. There will be more floods with death; more volcano eruptions with death; more accidents that are not accidents; until you will surely come to your senses and realize that there is a higher power working at this time to bring you to your knees.

ELEMENTS: COLD

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - In the past many warnings have been given to you but have not been recognized as coming from the Eternal Father. Those that will come now will be recognized for they will be cataclysms such as have never been seen upon your earth; freezing in areas of your land that have never experienced the freeze; bursts of heat in areas that have never known such great heat; death shall come upon many. The approach of the Ball of Redemption shall bring upon mankind climatic changes. (vol I page 462)

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Do not be afeared, My child; retain your crucifix on your doors. And keep your supply of earthly goods, though they are needed for your human body; the canned food, the candles, the water, and the blankets. A sudden cold shall come upon mankind, and many shall die from the cold.

ELEMENTS: EARTHQUAKES

V O L U M E I

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Disasters, there are many through your land, you were spared the disaster, given as warning, so close to your land (earthquakes), your country has known few "Natural," My children, because your scientists will call them (Natural Disturbances of Nature!") But No! The great disaster that approaches your country will not be but a natural disturbance of nature, but a punishment from your God! As you refuse to turn away from your sin! (vol I page 75)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - A disaster of great magnitude is approaching your country! Have you prepared for this? There will be in your country a great quake. The earth shall tremble, the homes shall fall and many shall be sent into oblivion! Many shall not be prepared and will be claimed by satan! Pray, pray, My children! Send your Messages far and wide! A great disaster is approaching mankind! Your country will not escape this chastisement. Do not, My child, put this in the same measure as the Chastisement in the near future. This will be an additional warning to mankind! (vol I page 272)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - The Father shall chastise those He loves. Your country and many countries of your world will suffer trials of famine, earthquakes, tornadoes and the plague. (vol I page 319)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Man does not recognize the warnings from the Eternal Father. There shall be great disturbances of nature. there shall be floods, earthquakes, and great loss of life. Pray that this destruction does not come close to your families. Many children shall die. (vol I page 407)

APRIL 17, 1976 - The world shall go through a crucible of suffering, for the Father shall chastise those He loves. There will be great disturbances of nature, My child, all that I have allowed you to see in the past was for reason.....Shall a warning be given to mankind? I say yes, My children! Many minor warnings have been given in the past, and have gone by unnoticed, by the Eternal Father. These warnings were given by the Eternal Father to awaken mankind. There shall be tremors and earthquakes in places never before seen or experienced. Great tidal waves shall descend upon a great city and it shall fall into the sea. Measure for measure, mankind shall be given his chastisement to cleanse him in a crucible of suffering because of his aberrations, because of his arrogance, because of his turning from the truth, the light, and from the Commandments given by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 482)

You cannot, you must not condone sin, you shall not rationalize sin until sin has become a way of life among you. It shall be brother against brother and sister against sister. Nations shall rise up against nation. There shall be disturbances of nature of such great magnitude that many lives shall be lost! You will be forced to your knees and only then, in this time of great trials, will you turn back and look for the light. (vol I page 485)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - My child, the example given by Theresa and all who have given their lives in vocation, the example must be returned to My Son's Church. Because you do not pray enough, My children, because you

have given yourselves to sins of the flesh, many wars have descended upon you, many trials of earthquakes and floods and great heat have come upon you. My children, there is a most terrible calamity approaching mankind, and I beg you, as Your Mother to avoid this, to get down now upon your knees and do penance, atonement, and sacrifice to the Eternal Father Who has already been offended too much. (vol I page 542)

VOLUME I I

MAY 28, 1977 - Michael: Amen, I say to you, the day is not far that man shall see a shaking of the earth and tribulations set upon the world such as has never been seen in the past and shall never be set upon mankind again. Prepare your household for the deluge! (vol II page 48)

JUNE 18, 1977 - I assure you, My children, the work for Heaven will accelerate when the tremors come to the earth. Be ye warned that houses will blow in the wind. And if this does not bring man back to his senses, then skin shall dry up on the bones and blow away as if it had never been! Many will see this, My children, and still not believe that it is the hand of God upon men, because the hearts of man have been hardened by sin; because sin has become a way of life among you. (vol II page 61)

JULY 15, 1977 - O My children, My heart is torn that you will not turn about and get down to your knees. Throughout your world now there will be great trials set upon mankind; upheavals of nature, discord in governments, nations at war, fire raining from the sky! My children, you ask for peace, but you are traveling to your own destruction as you build up armaments to kill your brothers and maim! (vol II page 63)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - Earthquakes, disturbances of nature, shall now increase and claim many lives. I shall not give you a full accounting of the plan from Heaven to redeem your world. All I will tell you now is that you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father, who is much offended by the sins of your generation. (vol II page 185)

MAY 30, 1981 - Earthquakes in your country, the United States, extending up through Canada, earthquakes in places never before known to exist, or the possibility of. And they will know it comes but from the hand of God. Famine, starvation, your crops will rot. The heat will burn, the cattle will starve. And why? Because you refuse to turn back, complacent in your arrogance. (vol II page 282)

MESSAGES

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - I want everyone upon earth to know that the great Chastisement and the punishments of droughts, earthquakes, tornadoes, are but minor compared to the number of lives that will be lost with the great Chastisement.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare. You are allowed, My child, to experience all that mankind can suffer. How well you listened to Us when We told you to place on your shelves cans of food, jars of water, blankets. You found it very cold, My child, without heat and without light, and without any form of recreation other than to pray. And that was God's way of letting the world know that they will be on their knees; and one of these days they will be praying, for many the first time in many years.....I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this; they will not have the time to make amends; that is the sad part, My child and My children.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and my children, your world is heading for a great catastrophe. Earthquakes will increase. Floods will increase. There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth throughout

the world as calamity upon calamity befalls mankind. And why? Because you do not listen to the Queen of Peace to bring the world back from the cataclysm it is facing.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders, all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 - Your country, My child, the United States, shall know of another tremendous earthquake. I know this grips your heart with fear, My child, but you will see and understand. There will be more floods, more famine, more blood in the streets.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - And, also, I wish to tell you, as your God, that was only the beginning, the earthquake in California, only the beginning.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, I refer to you always as My children because every single soul that is upon the earth today alive, and those who have also been aborted were brought into the world through the intercession of the Holy Spirit; therefore, they are creations of your God, and as such, for the United States, a measure of punishment; there will be a great earthquake. This earthquake will be in a most unusual place, My child; but when it happens they will know that they are facing now an angry God.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - According to Causewell Vaughan, a New York Daily News Staff Writer, in an article in the October, 1988 edition of the paper, scientists are predicting with a 75% to 95% probability that a major earthquake will strike the eastern two-thirds of the nation within the next ten years.One early site is the New York City area. Klaus Jacob, a scientist at the Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory of Columbia University, claims the city is "riddled" with geological faults. One such fault enters Manhattan at 125 St., cuts across part of Central Park and crosses the East River.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.Another area that shall be shaken will be California, My child. There is a great split in the earth that is widening. This is not generally being given to you in your news tabloids. They are trying to lull you to complacency. We have given you the road away from these disasters and that road is only guided by prayers, penance, and atonement.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - There will be pestilence anew. There will be earthquakes in many places. The present ones have been nothing compared to what will happen next. There will be a great earthquake in the Los Angeles area, and also New York. I told you this before, My children and My child, but I must repeat to you: Many prayers are needed now, for the balance is most uneasy.

ELEMENTS: FLOODS

APRIL 1, 1972 - A country that loses its morality has placed one foot already in hell! Servitude, desecration, all will reap what has been sown. Floods, great heat; you will have visited upon you a plague! Recognize now, the finger of death will be placed upon your earth. When you pass through this crisis many will be cleansed! Understand, My children, that science cannot strive above the laws of His God. (vol I page 49)

JULY 15, 1973 - Veronica is shown a scene: I see water, the water is running between a valley. There are hills at either side, hills, but they're not mountains. The water is rising very high. There's going to be floods. Floods! Floods! Many lives will be lost, many lives. Floods, heavy rain, the closer the disturbance of the atmosphere. Many will die in the floods. The absence of clear drinking waters will bring about a disease of the intestinal tract. Many waters will become contaminated. (vol I page 116)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - I repeat once more for your edification: Your country will meet with great disorder. Floods, great heat, and the plague. The mercy of the Father has been extended to its limit. Only a complete reversal in your evil ways will avert the Chastisement planned by the Father for your country and the world. (vol I page 128)

JUNE 18, 1983 - My Mother has directed you well through this stage of man's progressing towards sanctity. However, you must remember this: Words were given, and actions have taken place. Our Lady told you several years ago that there would be great floods and there were great floods, that there would be a great heat, and that will come soon; and after that there will be a great plague. (vol II page 393)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child and My children, you do not recognize the floods that have been set upon you. These floods shall increase, and many will die; and these floods shall be in diverse places, places not known before to have had such an occurrence. Many mothers hearts will be saddened. (vol II page 405)

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - St. Michael: My child and my children, your world is heading for a great catastrophe. Earthquakes will increase. Floods will increase. There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth throughout the world as calamity upon calamity befalls mankind. And why? Because you do not listen to the Queen of Peace to bring the world back from the cataclysm it is facing.

JUNE 18, 1986 MSG - Mothers, and fathers too, have gone astray in these dark days. Materialism has replaced spiritualism, and that is why the many catastrophes are being allowed upon your earth. There will be more floods with death; more volcano eruptions with death; more accidents that are not accidents; until you will surely come to your senses and realize that there is a power working at this time to bring you to your knees.....My child and My children, do not take My words lightly. I do not speak to frighten you but to try to jar you from your complacency. There will be many minor warnings given to the world; more floods, accidents that are not accidents. There will be more murders upon earth; father against son, mother against daughter, homes torn asunder, for satan is loosed upon the earth. He has been given a time, a short time now for him to gather his souls.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 - Your country, My child, the United States, shall know of another tremendous earthquake. I know this grips your heart with fear, My child, but you will see and understand. There will be more floods, more famine, more blood in the streets. The enemy will come from foreign nations now to try to shed this blood. Do not take their words to you lightly. They will enter the United States for one purpose, to destroy the morale.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.

ELEMENTS: HEAT, GREAT

APRIL 1, 1972 - A country that loses its morality has placed one foot already in hell! Servitude, desecration, all will reap what has been sown. Floods, great heat; you will have visited upon you a plague! Recognize now, the

finger of death will be placed upon your earth. When you pass through this crisis many will be cleansed! Understand, My children, that science cannot strive above the laws of His God. (vol I page 49)

MARCH 18, 1973 - There will come over the earth a great darkness. The air; stagnant, lacking oxygen. There will be no light; the candles will be few. Then the heat will become intense. (vol I page 85)

OCTOBER 22, 1974 - The great heat will be sent upon mankind. The plague will follow. (vol I page 274)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - My child, you feel the heat, unusual heat. Know that at the time of the Chastisement, the brightness of the coming celestial punishing agent from the Father, will light up the night as the day. The heat will turn your winters to summer. Yes, My child, the celestial body will throw off a great amount of heat upon your earth. (vol I page 289)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - In the past many warnings have been given to you but have not been recognized as coming from the Eternal Father. Those that will come now will be recognized for they will be cataclysms such as have never been seen upon your earth; freezing in areas of your land that have never experienced the freeze; bursts of heat in areas that have never known such great heat; death shall come upon many. The approach of the Ball of Redemption shall bring upon mankind climatic changes. (vol I page 462)

JUNE 12, 1976 - There will be tremendously high waves roaring and taking with them cities; buildings shall disappear from their moorings. The atmosphere shall spew forth currents of great heat. A darkness of spirit and a darkness of atmosphere shall settle in a deadly quiet upon mankind. (vol I page 502)

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Shall you be given a full scourge of communism and slavery? Shall the elements be used against you to cleanse your world? Shall mankind feel the great heat and burning of the Ball of Redemption? You who laugh and scorn this Message, the day will come when there shall be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth. (vol II page 19)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, there will be many warnings given to mankind, one a major merciful one before the great Chastisement. The Ball of Redemption approaches. It will come fast upon mankind, a heat so great that skin will dry up on the bones and blow away as if it had never been. Man will see and still not believe, so great is the sin upon earth. (vol II page 70)

ELEMENTS: HURRICANES

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - HURRICANE GLORIA - My child, We specifically brought you here this evening after the last trial of the past week. This was allowed to come upon you with no destruction to your home. However, you knew the fear of fleeing to the mountains. We directed you, My child, and you did well. And you escaped having to suffer the hours of darkness, and the sound of the howling of the winds, and the rise of the waters. But, My child and My children, it will happen again, but this time it will claim lives.Do not be affrighted, My child; I did not say that this will happen to your home on Long Island again. You suffered not the moments of terror. We did not wish for you to succumb from sorrow at that time, My child, We sent you to the mountains; and you returned once the winds had died down to find a home still intact.

I must reveal, My children, to the world again, that you are to keep a crucifix on your front door and your back door. All entrances to you home must be guarded by the crucifix. There has not been one home on Long Island that had a crucifix on its door that did fall to any evil. I do not speak of the trees, My child; I speak of mankind. You did not know a major disaster as has happened, My children, in Mexico. You see, My child, I set you down in that area to bring the word to mankind, and it was through these words that many listened and they passed through the horrible experience of a hurricane.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and all the nations of the earth. Because if you do not, all the nations of the world shall cry. You have been given minor warnings with hurricanes, and all kinds of earth disturbances, with drought; with everything, My child, that should have alerted mankind, but did not. What are they waiting for? The Ball of Redemption?

END TIMES - See Time

ERA (EQUAL RIGHTS FOR WOMEN)

APRIL 1, 1978 - Now also in relation to a woman's head being covered during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass and proper deportment within the portals of Holy Church where Jesus is residing. Now I am sure that our liberationists would not go along with as in this respect. However, this would actually signify that much of the liberation movement is being directed by satan, and not by God. Now, the headdress for women, this is St. Paul to the Corinthians, Chapter 11: Now I praise you brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you. But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ. And the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying with his head covered disgraces his head. But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered disgraces her head, for it is the same as if she were shaven. A man indeed ought not to cover his head because he is the image and glory of God, but woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man, made from man by God. For man was not created for woman but woman for man. This is why the woman ought to have a sign of authority over her head because of the angels.....In other words, St. Paul is saying that it's not just custom. This is the excuse given by the liberation movement to stop the head covering of women in the church. Well, they say that it is custom only in St. Paul's time. But that is not true because St. Paul explains, and these are the words direct from God through St. Paul, that you must have your head covered. It is proper deportment in the eyes of the angels. (vol II page 139)

JULY 15, 1978 - My child, you understand well why this direction is no longer accepted upon earth. You have now a new rebellious group called ERA, "equal rights for women." O My children, what a delusion this is among you! Do you not recognize that you will lose more than you shall ever gain because you defy the direction of the Eternal Father.....Paul the Apostle wrote down the words given to him by My Son Jesus. Adam was created in the image of God as man, and woman was given unto him as his helper. As such, My children, man must always be the head of the household. There shall not be strength in a home divided. (vol II page 171)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - St. Theresa: However, in your world now of confusion, this did not mean we shall join in the revolt of the women against the plan of God. You must tell all of the sisters in the convents, and all the women upon earth, that the Eternal Father has given them their role as children of God. They must not revolt against Him and be liberated from the role, for they have been then deluded by Lucifer. (vol II page 254)

ETERNAL FATHER - See God

EUCHARIST/COMMUNION/HOST/BODY OF CHRIST/TABERNACLES

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - I am the advocate of peace, the Mediatrix between God and man, abundant with graces for the asking. I am now the Guardian of the Cross. I stand beneath the Cross. No soiled hands can touch My Son's Body. Only God can purify the hands. (Consecrated hands) (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Do not abandon My Son's gift to you in Holy Church, for it is Our Home on earth, your Heavenly habitat, sheltering you from the dark knights (satan's henchmen), wandering about to drag you to the

bottomless pit! Find shelter in Jesus' arms. Remain close to Him.Desecrate not the Physical Presence (Host and Tabernacle) of My Son on earth. O, thoughtless, careless child, how long can I hold back His hand! (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Remain in communion with My Son for He will protect you. Visit My Son often. You have many friends in Heaven. Be not guided by fear but by prayer. Fear not the darkness for I carry the light. (vol I page 14)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - Remember, My children, My Son is always with you. He has a Home in every land. He will be always with you. Though they seek to remove the Physical True Presence, they cannot invade the world of the Spirit that will be the light, that will guide you in the darkness. Man of Science forever searching. Man of science seeking to find a consort in his quest. He will find satan. (vol I page 16,17)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Visit My Son often in the Tabernacles of the world. Do not be turned away by the present strife, for always remember: Where Jesus is, there is your Church. (vol I page 18)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - This man of perdition, this man out of hell, will spread his darkness through Holy Church! Hold the Truth always in your heart! Pray for your priests, your hierarchy, for the Faith has grown weak! They will be victimized by the evil one who is now loose in your Land. He will only possess a soul that has grown weak! Strengthen your souls by staying with My Son, near the Tabernacles of the world. Accept the gift of My Son often, His Physical Body, present in your Eucharist, given to you only by consecrated hands blessed by My Son and Ordained to do His Work and represent Him! Turn you face from those who wish to profane the Body of My Son. The Light of the Holy Spirit will guide you in this respect! The indignities to My Son, the Eternal Father and all Heaven are increasing with the increased destruction of the man of sin! His goal is the possession of all spirits destined for My Son's Kingdom. (vol I page 23)

The next abomination to My Son's Heart; do not accept His Body in your hands, for some will seek to cast His Body in the Holy Water fountains, for such is the work of satan, to degrade My Son's Body! Oh woe to ungrateful man who cares not for the Blood that My Son shed for them! Their own destruction will be made, through their own hands in their own evil hearts. For the blackened soul can seek faster the ways of satan. We cry also, for the many souls that will be lost because of misdirection. Our Hearts are merciful. But many will still be lost. (vol I page 24)

MAY 19, 1971 - Yes, they will be needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, your ways of entertainment, your means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - We will not abandon any to Lucifer for all who call for your help and assistance will receive the graces to carry them through. You will wear your Rosary and remain close to My Son's tabernacles throughout the world. Spread not your time questioning the ethics or the reasoning of mere man who used My Son's House, but retire within the spirit and come to My Son in His House looking at Him through the spirit not through worldly eyes. He will always be there in His House. Our lawfully ordained priests will always have the power to bring My Son in physical body to you. (vol I page 38)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - Remember, My children, the day will come, after much suffering, when My Son will return to set all right again. Persevere against the forces of evil that now enshrouds your earth. Be nourished by the presence of My Son among you (Eucharist). Hold back the darkness! (vol I page 40)

MAY 10, 1972 - You must remain with My Son through His gift of His heart to you in the tabernacles of the world. You will be infiltrated if you do not develop the daily habit of visiting My Son; He grows lonely. He has been locked out from many hearts. (vol I page 51)

MARCH 18, 1973 - Do not be led astray by the fallacy: The duly consecrated and lawful priest ordained by sacred hands shall always have the authority from his God to bring the true Body, supernatural and physical, to Our children on earth. We sorrow for the manner in which man is doing this. We find abominations and diversions within the House of God. However, you must know as fact that in the place of a high priest of God there are two outstanding forces from the Holy Spirit when they bring the Son of God to you! Evident and truthfully brought in body and spirit!We ask all to remain steadfast and do not leave their home parishes. The heart of the House of God is the coming of My Son through the Consecration of His Host. Though We sorrow of the antics of many of Our high priests and clergy, you cannot deny the validity of the Consecration. (vol I page 85)

JUNE 16, 1973 - I will not abandon you. I will always be here. Come to Me often. Visit My Son often in the tabernacles of your world. He grows very lonely, My children; there are so few visitors now to His House. Won't you come often and solace Him? (vol I page 110)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Your children are wandering into the web of satan, going farther from the House of My Son. The truth is being removed from their hearts. They are setting among themselves groups. They shall not remove from their lives vows of My Son. As the only sanctified House upon earth, their souls will be destroyed when they are not given the Bread of Living Life. This Bread will only be obtained in the sanctified House of My Son. Satan seeks to remove the Tabernacle from among you.Veronica: I see now a great light. It's very, very bright and brilliant. And I see open country. It's very hilly, like mountainous. And Jesus is walking up this very high mountain, and with Him are three men. They're dressed in brown garments. Oh, they're very, they almost look like Franciscans. They have sandals on their feet, and these very rough garments with a rope tied about their waist.....It's very warm; it's a very warm day because one of the men has wiped his forehead with his sleeve. Now Jesus is motioning to them. They're walking up, and they're now between two trees. But now they're up on the top of the mountain, and they can look all about. And it seems that from the mountain you could see all the parts of the countryside. And now one of the men dressed in brown says: This will be the ideal place for the three tabernacles.Three, three? said Jesus. There will be one tabernacle!

Veronica: And then all of a sudden; oh, all of a sudden, the three men now they're throwing themselves back. The light is so bright. Oh, oh! And now I can't see Jesus. The light is so bright. It's blinding. It's a white light. And Jesus is lost in it. The light is rising now up into the sky. Oh! Oh! It's a brilliant white, oh, it's beautiful!.....Now I can see, like a haze. I can see Jesus standing in the light. Now the men have thrown themselves down. Now one is covering his face with his hands. His eyes can't watch the brilliance of the light. My eyes burn, it's so bright. Now Jesus is talking. It's as though the voice is booming from the sky.....Jesus: There will be tabernacles throughout the world, but these tabernacles will be of one God. The Son of God shall be honored. God is, God was, and God always will be among you. Man shall not close down the tabernacle of God. The Word will always be among you. Wherever two or three are gathered in My name, know that I am with you. (vol I page 119)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - Michael: Look, my child, upon the abominations that have fallen into the cup. Unclean hands shall stain the Body of your Creator. (vol I page 133)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - Be on guard; wear your sacramentals. Remain with My Son by His tabernacles throughout the world and receive the strength necessary for the days ahead. (vol I page 146)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - My child, you will make a special effort with all those who have the true love of My Son in their hearts to open His houses that many souls may visit Him in the tabernacles throughout the world. My Son is a prisoner in His own House. Yes, My child, He is very lonely. It is a sad fact, My child, that the peoples of your country and your hemisphere have nourished their bodies well but have starved their souls.....Veronica: I see a large table, a long table. Oh, it looks like a banquet with, oh, all kinds of food laid out beautifully upon the table. All cuts of meat. All kinds of fruit. All kinds of cakes. It looks like a great feast. And many people are crowding about the table.....But over to the side of this large room there's little golden door open, and in the door I see a small, golden chalice. And the chalice is filled with, it's not wine, it looks like blood! And it's flowing over the chalice. Now as I watch, it's going over the sides of the chalice down onto the floor of the tabernacle, and running in rivulets now down from the altar piece onto the floor.....Now the people are looking over and shaking their heads, turning their backs and continuing their great feast. But standing at the end of both, at both ends of the table are two horrible figures dressed in black. One I know is satan and the other, I don't know who he is, but I know that he's an agent of hell. And they stand now, and they're urging the people on to feast.

Now I'm looking onto the table, and the food that looked so good now looks rotten. The food has rotted on the table! The people stand there startled. There's no food there that they can eat. It has rotted on the table. Now it's growing very dark on the scene, but the light is by the tabernacle. And I hear a voice saying: This is the true Bread of Life.Veronica: There's a great light about the tabernacle. And now the light is so bright, that it's taken the rivulets of blood; I can't see them any more. But around now the whole opening of the tabernacle is a huge Eucharist. It's just glowing beautifully. And now right in the center, oh, it's Jesus.....I see His face. It's right in the center of the Eucharist. And Jesus is saying: Yes, My child, you see that I am the true Source of Life. For when you come to Me, you will nourish your soul. You will nourish your eternal being. You will learn, My child, in due time that the Bread of Life will sustain you without earthly food. Man must return to fast and penance. Many demons can only be dispelled by much fast and penance, the greatest source being prayer. (vol I page 155)

MARCH 18, 1974 - You will eat of My Flesh and drink of My Blood in My Houses, or you will not be with Me. Do not cast aside My House because of the values of man. My representatives will bring My Body and Blood to you during the consecration. Do not judge My House by the standards of man, but woe unto that day when you can no longer receive My Body and Blood! (vol I page 172)

Save yourself and the souls of those you love in the Merciful and Sacred Heart of My Son, present in all the tabernacles of the world. I repeat anew: Do not judge My Son's House by mere man, for, when you receive, the words you use, My child, is Eucharist, you receive My Son when He is given to you, brought to you by the legally-ordained priest chosen by My Son, though sadly many now go on the dark road, chosen by My Son to bring His Body and Blood to You. (vol I page 173)

MARCH 24, 1974 - My Mother has given repeated warnings. Many have chosen to cast them aside. Soon there will be few words and you will find that the Father has sent His Chastisement upon you. Hasten, hearken and listen, for you have been warned and you must now take fast action. Save yourselves and the souls of those you love. Come to Me, as My Heart is extended to you all. I gave My Body. I am with you in Body and Spirit. Do not cast Me aside, for I am the living Bread of your life. Without Me, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of the Father. Were you to know the glories of the Kingdom, you would run fast and turn away quickly from the evil of the world that has given itself to satan. For beyond your universe there lies the greatest joy, joy far beyond all expectations or conceivable in your human mind. This We give you for the asking. Come to Me, My children, for I am very lonely. I am visited only by the few. You must drink of My Blood and eat of My Body or you will not have the light within you. (vol I page 182)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Visit My Son often. You must eat of His Body and drink of His blood so that you'll have the strength to resist the evil forces that have now invaded and multiplied upon your earth. The enemies of My Son will seek to take this great grace from you, so hasten, My children, be with My Son while you can, for the day will come when you will cry bitter tears and have to hide yourselves from your tormentors, for you will be taken before tribunals, and set to the test for your Faith. (vol I page 186,187)

MAY 22, 1974 - Know, My child, that the heart of the sacrifice is in what you call the Eucharist. You will eat of My Body and drink of My Flesh or you will not have the light within you. You will not have the light within you, but will fall into darkness if you do not eat of My Body and drink of My Flesh. (vol I page 197)

JUNE 15, 1974 - We have asked all who are with My Son, not to abandon his House. Do not judge His House, on the man who has been governing it, your pastors and your clergy! For they are only human, subject to sin even. Remember that the heart and the true foundation of Jesus's House is the Eucharist, that you receive in the Holy Communion. Woe unto that day, My child, when this is even denied you! (vol I page 213)

JUNE 18, 1974 - Human nature, My child, sets man on the path to sin. He can overcome this sin by staying with My Son, close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Unless you eat of His Body and drink of His Blood, you cannot have the Life with you, for it is His Body that is Food for your soul. Your soul, My child, is an entity apart from the human body, which is subject, the body, to decay and be destroyed. However, the only destruction to the human soul that is eternal as created by the Father, is the destruction that can be wrought by satan. The free will of man set him on the road to the Kingdom of God or on the road to the darkness of eternal damnation with the prince of darkness, Lucifer. (vol I page 219)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - I need not repeat My words of the past, My child, that the evil forces of satan, using the bodies of mankind, those who have fallen to satan, they will be used to lead astray Our children. Unless you wear your sacramentals and remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world, you will not escape falling into the darkness; the darkness of spirit that is reaching out and covering the world now, almost completely, I say almost, My child, for there are still lights of heavenly beams, shining forward to guide those who are looking for the way. The Way is My Son. (vol I page 247)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - My Son is ever present in the Eucharist and the tabernacles of the world. If you continue on your present course, these tabernacles will be removed from among you. Pray, pray much that you receive the light to know the road that is being paved for your country and the world. (vol I page 253)

Remember the power of prayer. Enter and be with My Son at the tabernacles throughout your world. He is lonely. The doors are shut. Many receive Him with dishonor in their hearts. Many make Us turn Our faces in embarrassment and shame, My child, for the desecration being committed within the Houses of My Son are many. (vol I page 257)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Human food is not necessary. Know, there is a secret I reveal to you at this time. You can be nourished by the Body and Blood of My Son. For the secret, My child, is that you will be fed the manna from Heaven.....You ask, My child, what is "manna?" At this time, My child, let Us just call it the food of the angels. (vol I page 263)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - Remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Nourish your souls with His Body. It is the only true Bread of life. Unless you have this Bread within you, you will not have the strength to fight the agents of hell, now loosed in great force upon your earth. (vol I page 275)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - My child, you ask why I cry? I shed tears of great anguish. I watch anew the desecration to My Son's Body being committed upon earth.None shall place their hands upon His Body!

My Son has given you in trust those He has chosen among mankind to represent Him, your priests. None others shall carry My Son to mankind! You shall not defile His Body by giving Him into the hands of women, or those that have not been prepared by the Father as legally ordained priests in the Houses of God! Laziness, pre-occupied with the world and with the pleasures of the flesh! Return to your habits and set an example as a man of God in the House of God, an example that will gather the sheep, not scatter them! (vol I page 288)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - My Son is much grieved, My child, in the manner in which many come to Him in His House. They come with disrespect; they do not have love for Him in their hearts. My child, please, they lead themselves onto the road to satan. They must not accept My Son with sin in their hearts. Many do not go to Our representatives. They accept My Son with sin on their souls! Shout it, My child, from the roofs; you must honor the Eucharist! (vol I page 298)

You must all stand firm in your faith. Do not abandon My Son's House, Church. Know that regardless of the actions of man, My Son will always be there in the Eucharist. A duly ordained and consecrated hand of a legal representative, your priest, will always be able to bring to you My Son's Body and Blood in the Eucharist. The enemies of My Son wish to take this truth from you. They say that the Mass is not valid. That is not true, My child. Through the power of the Father in the Spirit, My Son comes to you. He comes to you physically and spiritually in presence. Do not accept the error of your day that this is a story or myth, My children. I assure you My Son is there with you.....I repeat, My children, you must eat of the Bread of Life to be nourished. That Bread is My Son!! He nourishes your eternal soul. Without this Bread of Life you will not have the light within you. Remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world, for He is very lonely, My child. (vol I page 299)

The agents of hell seek to ravish My Son's Body, My child. Protect Him! Do not allow the agents of satan to desecrate Him. Foul and unclean hands snatch Him, My child, save My Son! I plead with My children not to place My Son's Body in unclean hands. You must not give My Son's Body over to unclean hands. Oh, woe! Whatever shall become of this degenerate generation? (vol I page 300)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - Make it known to the world, My child, that no fence can reach to Heaven. Satan cannot take the light from you if you remain with My Son in the Eucharist. Pray, My child, that the doors of the tabernacles are not shut to your country. So great are the conquests of satan. (vol I page 303)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - Those who remain close to My Son at His Tabernacles of the world; those who eat of the Bread of Life, My Son's Body and Blood, shall be strengthened in the days ahead. You cannot have life within you unless you eat of the Body and drink of the Blood of My Son, called your Eucharist.My child, please, you must make it known to Our clergy that they are defiling My Son's Body in many ways! Disrespect and dishonor! How many tears have I shed at the sight! Only consecrated hands shall give and bring My Son to the peoples of earth! Legally ordained and given the Holy Spirit, the clergy chosen by the Father, to bring His son to you! Unclean hands shall not touch My Son's Body! You must not allow My Son to be defiled any longer! No children shall carry My Son's Body in the hands! Know, My child, only one exception can be made! When a legally ordained priest is unable to reach the dying, he will send his deacon to bring My Son to him! But only in severe trial and need, I say! Only to the dying! All others, My child, will be given the needed grace if they pray.

If Our clergy become deluded by satan and lax in their responsibility to My Son, they will be set in judgment before the Father for their part in the defilement of My Son's Body.....You must warn, My clergy, My child, with your Message. We are not pleased by the manner in which they honor the Son of God.....A thorough cleansing must be made within the House of God, the Church!Women shall not receive My Son, dressed as pagans! Naked and without absolution! Many have made a fad and a meal of My Son! They come to receive Him without penance! What manner of abomination is this, My child!.....Mankind must do penance and prepare himself for the reception of the Host, My child. (vol I page 321)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - I bless you all, My children, as children of the light. I will be with you to the Second Coming of My Son. All who are burdened with their cross, come to Me and I will comfort you. Come to My Son in the Tabernacles of the world. Hurry, My children, the agents of hell are loosed and have set in motion a plan now to close these Tabernacles to you. Hasten now gather your graces, My children, while there is still time! Spend much time with My Son in the Eucharist. It is truly the Bread of Life. It will be a most dark day, My child, when these Tabernacles will be closed to you. (vol I page 335,336)

MARCH 18, 1975 - At every second in every moment of the day and night, the Sacrifice continues. Oh, how sad it will be, My children, if this Bread of Life is removed from you!.....The Bread of Life, My Son, is your salvation. Without Him you will never be able to withstand the attacks of satan and his agents. The forces of evil have accelerated! Protect yourselves and those you love with the armor We have given you. (vol I page 340)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You must enter the Houses of your God properly clothed and with goodness of heart, not disporting yourselves as pagans, a quietude must be returned to the Houses of God. You come to communicate, My children, to spirit and body with My Son Who is with you in your Eucharist in Spirit and Body, a true Physical Presence. Many now are despoiling His Body! How many have set themselves to solace Him in the evil that is about the world now!Yes, My child, it is a sad but true fact that many have given Him again to the despoiler. There are within your country many churches of the adversary, satan. You must not take the Body of My Son in your hands! You open the door for the entrance of evil spirits to defile My Son's Body. The consecrated fingers of a duly-ordained man of God, the priest shall place My Son into your mouth, and you must absorb His Body with goodness and love. (vol I page 347)

JULY 15, 1975 - The Tabernacles of the world shall be your refuge. Come to My Son. He will nourish you with His Body. Unless you eat of this Bread of Life, you cannot be saved, so great are the forces of evil set upon your world. The abyss is open wide. The demons are loosed now to do battle against the children of God. (vol I page 384)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Pastors, no hands, other than those consecrated; only, duly ordained priests shall give the Host to others.....Better that you spend more time consummating your role as the representatives of Christ than joining the world. The extra-ordinary ministers have become a farce!Women! Children! Whatever shall become of you? The rules of discipline in the Houses of My Son have already been given to you. Only legally ordained representatives of My Son may receive the Holy Spirit and the Holy Spirit deems that they shall bring the Host to the man and the woman recipient and the children! Only in dire need of death shall a man, I say a man, not a woman or a child, shall a man be given the power of a legally ordained priest to bring in urgency and haste the Host to the dying!The debasement of My Son's Body shall not go unpunished! (vol I page 405)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - It offends the Heart of My Son to see that satan has taken away so much piety and holiness in His Churches throughout the world! We ask and repeat: That none handle an unconsecrated hands the Body of My Son! *It will be defiled and discarded unless only a legally ordained priest, a man of God, with purified fingers of the Holy Spirit, give the Body and Blood of My Son to each one under his care.*There is no need, My child, for women to rush into the Sacred Portals. There are enough throughout the world, men, consecrated and chosen as Ministers of the Eternal Father, of the Body and Blood of His Son, to distribute among mankind, His Sacred Body. I have cried tears of great sorrows! I am truly the Mother of Sorrows as I watch this constant desecration of My Son's Body! (vol I page 409)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - You must have the Bread of Life within you, My children. Comfort My Son and He shall comfort you in the days ahead. Reject Him and you shall be rejected by the Eternal Father for none shall come to the Kingdom of Heaven but through My Son and His leadership. (vol I page 456)

APRIL 17, 1976 - The greatest strength for you, My children, is to remain with My Son by the tabernacles of your world. Go to them, My children, while you still can, for the day will come when they will be closed to you. Weep with My Son; pray with Him, for you hold the balance for the destruction or the salvation of mankind. (vol I page 482,483)

The human mind will never be able to understand fully the difference between the human body and the eternal soul, the spirit. Satan and his agents, being spirits, must enter into a body to perform their diabolical work in their crusade to destroy the children of God. Therefore, you must recognize the faces of evil about you. Wear your armor of protection, your sacramentals, and be guided in the light. I repeat again remain with My Son in the Eucharist Service. His Body and Blood shall strengthen you in the days ahead. (vol I page 483)

MAY 26, 1976 - I left with you the Bread of Life; I gave Myself to you. I am always among you in the tabernacles of the world. No man shall enter the Kingdom unless he eats of the Bread of Life. (vol I page 492)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Do not judge your Church, My children, by the standards of man, for a legally ordained priest, a man who has been legally ordained, will be used by the Eternal Father, through the Spirit, to bring to you My Son, His Body and His Blood, which He is shedding in sorrow now for you. For all who travel the pilgrimage of life, remain with My Son at the tabernacles of your world, for He will be, and is, the true Bread of Life for you. (vol I page 520)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - All who wish to be saved must remain with My Son in the Eucharist, for it is truly the Bread of Life. You cannot have the light within you without partaking of this Bread of Life. You must not reject the Real Presence of My Son. You must not make this Sacrifice a mere meal, for you have then brought the greatest of desecration's and abominations before mankind. My Son, your God, is, was, and always will be. (vol I page 523)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Unless you accept Me as your Host, you cannot escape falling into the darkness. I carry the light, and I pass this light on to you as your God. No man shall fall into the abyss unless he does this at his own accord and will. But I assure you, My children, My sufferings and My death upon your earth opened the gates of Heaven to all mankind, but all do not enter. All cannot enter unless they believe and accept the rule. (vol I page 528)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - My children, My Son, your God, He is the Truth; He is the Word; He is the Way. Do not abandon Him in this crisis within His Church. Stay, My children, and fight; fight with prayers and acts of penance and good works. Remain with Him at His tabernacles, My children. They have not been closed yet. Comfort Him by your presence daily. He is sorrowful, for He is lonely, My children. So few visit Him, and those who visit Him on Sunday, the day of the Lord, they come with blank minds, minds clouded by pleasure, bodies stripped to impurity and immodesty. They come not to honor, but they come by habit, with no purpose. (vol I page 530)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Do not allow your minds to be clouded by satan. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. Pray for those who have received the greatest of crosses, those who no longer can receive Me, My children, in the Eucharist. (vol I page 551)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - O My children, if I could only show to you, before your very human eyes, only a small measure of the Chastisement that will be set upon mankind, how fast you would turn and run and remain close beside My Son at the tabernacles of the world. (vol I page 565)

My children, raise up your voices in thanksgiving to your Eternal Father that your country has still the tabernacles open to My sheep, for the time will approach when you will go searching, and the doors will be closed to you. (vol I page 569)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, I cannot, as your Mother, refrain from bringing to you the facts. I give you hope in My Son; remain with Him at the tabernacles in your world. I bring you confidence from My Son, that if you persevere you will overcome all of the evils now rampant in your world. (vol I page 575)

Remain with My Son in the Eucharist, nourish your souls with the Bread of Life. You cannot have the light within you unless you partake of this Bread of Life. (vol I page 576)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - The Eternal Father shall send upon mankind many signs to awaken him. Will you recognize them, or shall they go by in continuance of being unnoticed, unrecognized as coming from your God? My children, unless you pray more, you shall not recognize the signs; unless you remain with My Son at the tabernacles of your world, you shall not recognize the signs; unless you eat of the Body of My Son and drink of His Blood, you shall not have the light within you. (vol I page 19)

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - You violate your sacred trust. You have taken the Body of your Creator, the Son of your God in the Trinity, and violated Him. You must do your eating at home! When you come to the great Sacrifice, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, you come in reverence. You must go down upon your knees and do penance now for the offenses to your God!During the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, there is a change of the bread and a change of the wine, and it is the real Presence, the Body and the Blood of your God!.....As in the past, cannot you recognize the mystery of Heaven and earth? Did not the staff of Moses turn into a serpent in the Will of God? Did not the river in Egypt turn into blood in the Will of God? And cannot God, in His Will, come to you changing the bread and wine into the actual Presence, the real Presence, the factual Presence of His Body and Blood? (vol II page 18)

Know, My children, and remember always that My Son is with you in the Eucharist, given to you from the legally-ordained and cleansed hands of your priests. And I repeat, My children, the cleansed hands of Our priests who are legally ordained. (vol II page 19)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - I am much grieved to know the terrible abominations being committed within My Son's Church. The evil men of the cross now are taking the Real Presence and defiling My Son's Body.....Alone I stand before you now and say unto you, O wicked men of the cross; the Eternal Father looks into your hearts and finds you wanting. You cannot escape much longer the Chastisement that shall be sent upon you. O ye men of little faith, whatever shall become of you? Heresy, O mournful heresy! (vol I page 22)

MAY 14, 1977 - The greatest sorrow that smites My heart, My children, is the desecration to My Son's Body. These abominable acts are being committed by His own in His Houses, His Churches upon earth. I repeat again that none shall bring the Sacred Body of My Son, His Body and Blood, to another but a legally-ordained priest with consecrated hands. I say, My children, consecrated hands, blessed hands, washed clean by the Holy Spirit! No man shall render excuses for defilement of My Son's Body. (vol II page 38)

JUNE 4, 1977 - You must receive the Bread of Life often, for I am always in you. My children, retain a firm foundation of faith in the hearts of your family and your children, for when they leave your home, satan takes over. And if they have this firm foundation, satan shall not crack it and cause it to fall. If they have this firm foundation though you may fall into rough seas, you will keep your head above the rising tides. (vol II page 55,56)

JUNE 16, 1977 - My children, you cannot have the light within you unless you partake of the Bread of Life. Come to Me in all of the tabernacles of your world. Refresh yourself in the Blood of the Lamb. What is there in common between the light and the darkness? Have you chosen your way? The way given from Heaven is a

simple way; the rules have been laid down. And why do you make your own rules now and change the rules to suit your carnal human nature? And for what? To bring about your own destruction! (vol II page 59)

JUNE 18, 1977 - During the consecration of My Body, regardless of his human nature, whether it be saint or sinner, I come to you in full Body and Spirit. I come to you through him as a medium from God, through him as an instrument from God. Come to Me, My children, through these instruments, legally-ordained priests in My House upon earth, the Roman Catholic Church born from St. Peter through My hand, and now guided, though shakily, by Paul, Pope Paul VI, your Vicar. He has not expired yet, though the enemies about him wish for his demise. (vol II page 61,62)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - It is truly now a battle of the supernatural. If you remain close to My Heart in the Eucharist, if you nourish your souls with My Body and Blood, I assure you, My children, you will not fall into the darkness. This will be a glorious time for many, for many will be given the sight to see into the supernatural life. It will be necessary now in the fight against satan, Lucifer, and his army of ogres. (vol II page 91)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - You must not abandon My Son. You must go to the tabernacles of the world and eat of His Body and His Blood, the Bread of life. (vol II page 96)

I repeat again and again that none but a duly ordained, legally ordained priest in My Son's House shall bring His Sacred Body in the Hose to another. Foul deeds are being committed upon My Son's Body! And you allow them, neither caring.....(vol II page 97)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - All of good spirit and heart will make now a concerted effort to soothe the injured heart of Jesus at the tabernacles of the world. Communion in the hand was promoted by satan because of the rise of satanists now in our country and in the world. They are conducting black mass secretly and openly. The children are the greatest victims of this evil.....The sacred Species, the Host, is being used during these rituals of black mass and satanists in a most abominable way. Please, Our Lady says, do not accept the Host in your hand. Do not allow this to be done without an outcry. No man shall be worthy to accept My Son's Body.....As a representative of Jesus, a legally ordained priest must be the only instrument of God to bring the Body of Jesus to the multitudes. Only in a severe manner must a man, and this severe manner being the absence of a priest in the face of a death, then the priest will allow a deacon, a man, not a woman, a deacon, a man in the extremist emergency to take the Sacred Body of Jesus to a dying person. And that will be the only time. (vol II page 102)

Come to Me, My children, at the tabernacles in your world. It behooves you to accept every chance given to eat of the Bread of Life, because the day will come when you knock on the doors and they will not be opened. (vol II page 103)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - I ask you, My children: You ask Me many times in your prayers, shall you accept My Son's Body in your hands? I say no! and no again, for reason! (vol II page 120)

You cannot judge all those about you, My children, who have accepted this diabolical practice under the guise of leadership. No, My children, this was brought about to desecrate My Son, to take from Him the truth of His divine nature. No one who hears My voice must accept My Son's Body and Blood in the hands! The chalice shall turn, and you shall be bathed in His Blood. (vol II page 120,121)

MARCH 25, 1978 - I have asked you once, I have asked you again, My children, not to abandon your parish churches. It is the plan of satan to shut the doors. Remember, My children, and I repeat again, that My Son is with you in the Eucharist. He is present with you in Body and Spirit. He will be brought to you by a legally ordained priest, a man of God. Do not judge My Son's Church or its structure by the ways of man. The Spirit will work miracles over the corruption of man. A legally-ordained priest is a priest for life. (vol II page 135)

MAY 27, 1978 - Do not abandon Me at the tabernacles of the world. I am your Bread of Life. He who eats of Me shall have life. Without Me you will only find death, death of the body and death of the spirit, My children. (vol II page 154)

JULY 15, 1978 - Again and again I wander to and fro directing My children to remain close to the Eucharist, the Bread of Life. But do not become misguided; do not accept My Son's Body in your hands. Satan, Lucifer, came as an angel of light and set his agents among the Hierarchy of My Son's Church and deluded them. All manner of abominations are being committed upon My Son's Body now.My children, We ask that all women during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass have their heads covered. It is demanded of all by the angels who assist My Son, who are there at the consecration and the reception of the Eucharist. It is not because of custom that this is asked of you, but because the angels, who demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice, are present and watch the Eucharist. (vol II page 171)

JULY 25, 1978 - Wear your sacramentals. Remain with Me at the tabernacles of My Church throughout the world. I am with you. Do not accept the challenge of satan by listening with itching ears to his new doctrines of demons. I am with you. Though the conduct of My clergy is poor, the doors are not closed to you yet! Join with Me at the tabernacles of your church. Do not abandon this grace. You will need every vestige of grace given to you in the days ahead, for many shall fall in the battle. (vol II page 176)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My children, I repeat for all Heaven, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. There will be much confusion set upon the earth, and much woe, by the agents of 666. Wear your sacramentals. Receive of My Body often, for it is truly the Bread of Life and Light. I am the light of the world, My children. You will not be in darkness if you believe, for you will be given the way. (vol II page 191)

MAY 26, 1979 - Many are giving My Body in a manner that can only be called blasphemy. Many are accepting My Body in the Eucharist in a manner that defames the Divinity, and also promotes unholiness, paganism, and impurity of heart and actions during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. (vol II page 219)

JUNE 18, 1979 - Michael: The tabernacles of the world must not be closed. The great war will destroy many of the churches, but they will be reconstructed with great valor and vigor and faith. (vol II page 229)

JULY 14, 1979 - My children, kneel before your God in the Eucharist do, do not stand like you stand in meeting halls, but kneel and give Him a just love and observance of honor. (vol II page 231)

JULY 25, 1979 - As the darkness deepens upon your earth, your world will appear to many like insanity has set upon it! Murders will increase, accidents called 'freaks of nature,' accidents that are not accidents. Children will continue to rise up against their parents, being encouraged by their schools, their teachers, their news medias and all of the medias that have been well-planned to seduce the souls of your children. And the master behind these medias is Lucifer and his agents from hell walking now in human form. (vol II page 234)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Prayer, atonement and sacrifice must now be your guide through life. Wear your sacramentals. Receive the Eucharist daily. I come to you; I am with you. It is My Body and My Blood. He who nourishes himself with It shall live forever. (vol II page 239)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - My child and My children, wear your sacramentals as given from Heaven. You must eat of My Body and drink of My Blood in the Eucharist or you cannot have the light within you, for I am the light and the way. He who is not with Me is against Me! I am the light and the way!! You cannot serve the world and serve God the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit. You cannot join the Trinity if you are trying to serve the world. For many are selling their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 248)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Do not abandon My Son's Church because of the antics, because of the personality, of some or many of My Son's representatives in the priesthood. Do not judge My Son's House, His Church, by man's reasoning. But remember; you must remain in your parish churches, partaking of the Bread of Life in the Eucharist. My Son is always with you in the Eucharist. (vol II page 258)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - Less and less honor is being given to My Son in the Eucharist. Will you not love Him? Express and set upon your love by comforting My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Visit Him more often, for He grows lonely in His House. Graces in abundance shall be given to all who seek My Son in the Eucharist.....Hasten, repair to the tabernacles of the world, My children, while the doors of My Son's Houses, His Church upon earth are still open to you. Many countries shall be deprived of this source of great grace, and there shall be anguish of heart. Accept this elixir of love, My children, the Bread of Life, the Eucharist. (vol II page 262)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - In the name of modernism, in the name of communism, in the name of humanism you have fallen into error and discord. Chaos in My Son's Church, the falling away of souls from the Eucharist, the Bread of Life, My children, without the Bread of Life within you, you cannot sustain yourselves long in your world now. (vol II page 294)

Less and less honor is being given to My Son in the Eucharist. Will you not love Him? Express and act upon your love by comforting My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Visit Him more often, for He grows lonely in His House. Graces in abundance shall be given to all who seek My Son in the Eucharist. (vol II page 296)

JUNE 18, 1983 - I have one thing to say, My child. I grieve in My Mother's heart for My Son, for they are defiling the Eucharist. My child, make this known to mankind, that there are so many offenses to My Son's Immaculate Heart, that, as a Mother, I grieve, too, for Him. (vol II page 394)

JUNE 30, 1984 - My Son's heart is bleeding because of the manner in which His Mass is being celebrated, with neither honor nor sacrifice. My Son is not pleased with the manner in which His Body and Blood is being given to all of the humans upon earth. Communion in the hand has not been and will not be, accepted by Heaven. This is a sacrilege in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and must not be continued, for you only add to you punishment when you continue on in the ways that have been found to be unpleasing to the Eternal Father. (vol II page 408)

M E S S A G E S

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child, I know you are in wonderment of why Michael is holding the chalice with anxiety. I must tell you within the chalice in Michael's hands are the Hosts collected from throughout the world that had been discarded by the faithless. I have asked that My Son's Body be protected upon earth. But many clergy now have cast aside My warnings from Heaven, and His Body has been placed and thrown on the floors, and into the water fonts of many of My Son's Churches throughout the world.My child, I ask this of you this evening, that is why I requested that you do not eat, I ask that you accept My Son. You will do heavy penance for the world in the coming months, My child. But you will accept My Son for the world. I want you, My child, to raise your heart to Heaven now, and beg forgiveness to mankind from the Eternal Father. My child, you will now receive one of the Hosts taken from the water fonts.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 - Yes, My child, to the ordinary human being, or those at least that have a little light of the Holy Spirit with them, they could not actually fall into the web of this organization. So you must do what you can, My child, to enlighten these poor souls. They are gathering the Roman Catholics who have not been attending Mass, or getting the light from Heaven by receiving Holy Communion daily, or at least, My child, on Sunday.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - I cry, My child, because upon earth, your people, and all the peoples of the world, in their various languages, they cannot talk without abusing My Son's name. They must curse and rebel against My Son. Why must this be so, My child? My Son is all goodness and purity. Why must his name be defiled, just as it is being defiled, His Body, in the Tabernacles throughout the world.....I do not, at this time, intend to point out any individuals, but My voice goes out to you, as My Mother; you know if you are guilty of any sins against the Sacraments.

EUTHANASIA

JUNE 5, 1976 - No man shall murder and it is murder, My children, when he shall give the excuse of saying an individual is no longer living or a part of the world because he has become emaciated, because he lives only with prayers and the help of scientific means. The Eternal Father has placed a soul in that body. That body is the temple of the Holy Spirit! No man can know when that soul must return to the Eternal Father. No man shall hasten its exit from a body by murder! Euthanasia is murder! Shall you become a judge over the living and the dead? (vol I page 498)

JUNE 12, 1976 - No man shall destroy this body until it has completed its mission as directed by the Eternal Father, for any man who destroys the mission and the body is guilty of murder. Euthanasia, untimely death, My children; man has transgressed into a form of evil far worse than in the time of Noe or Sodom. Therefore, how great shall be the punishment to mankind! (vol I page 502)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - Already the measures are being taken necessary in the propagation of the damnable abomination of the destruction of life further by euthanasia, My children. (vol I page 545)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - And I repeat again to all clergy in My Son's House: You shall not rationalize sin. Abortion is murder, and murder condemns you to hell without repentance! Euthanasia is murder, and murder condemns you to hell without repentance! The Commandments of your God must be followed, and no changes will be made upon them to suit the basic fallen nature of mankind. (vol II page 262)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, the murders of the unborn will bring great Chastisement upon the United States, Canada, and the nations of the world, that are now contributing not only to the delinquency of your children and the world's children, but are condoning murder and euthanasia. Euthanasia, My child and My children is murder!

EVEN, LOUIS

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - You, My child, will make it known to the good peoples from the Province of Canada that their beloved Director has joined Us in the fight. I assure you, My children, that he will have now the power to aid you far more so if he had remained a few more short years upon your earth.....It was the Will of the Father that he joined and accept the road of saintliness so that he could direct the fight against the forces of evil and darkness, the great fight that now rages upon earth. You will not cease your prayers for your departed Director, for he wills that you pray to Heaven to him, for him, and these prayers shall be given to the souls in Purgatory. (vol I page 266)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - I repeat the pleasant knowledge, My child, that their Director, Louis, has joined them in the battle. You have, My children, many friends here who have accepted the role as a worker from Heaven. They seek not the rest that they have gained. They have chosen to keep on struggling to save the souls. (vol I page 322)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - My child, you will tell Our dear child, Frank, that Louis Even blesses him with his presence. Yes, My child, nothing is impossible with Heaven. You will now watch the photographs and you will

receive a direct assurance. Yes, My child, did I not tell you before that all good works are counted with great merit by the Eternal Father. Yes, My child, Louis did not enter purgatory, but he came here quickly, and is not resting. He has decided to work with Theresa. (vol I page 435)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, this is a time of great rejoicing in Heaven, for We have much to be thankful for, even in Our great sorrow of the times. Many have joined Us in Heaven to enter into the battle ahead, the battle against the forces of antichrist. Louis Even is among Us and many others whom in time their names shall be disclosed to you, My children. (vol I page 536)

EVIL

VOLUME I

JULY 15, 1970 - Mothers, watch....and guard your children....with prayer, for they are the victims of evil. (vol I page 11)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - But My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul. Prayer is your beacon in the dark world. (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1970 - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from the contamination! Wear My Rosary! Never let it be far from your hand! Satan will seek to discard this chain! It is the chain to salvation! It is your link to the Kingdom! St. Joseph has been forgotten. Love Him! Pray to St. Joseph for he will guide you on the path. The enemy is within Holy Church! Satan will find many to create heresy with the loss of the true faith! Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder for My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul! Prayer is your beacon in the dark world! Sadly, I say, My children, this glorious land has fallen to gain! Oh, sorrow of sorrows for the fall of man! I will always be with you, to save you! To save you! I bless you all, My children. (vol I page 157)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I have warned you, there is so much evil that has been loosed upon you! I have warned you many times that the Angel of peace has left your land. A constant vigil of prayer must be kept! Satan seeks to disunite My children. His plan is clever, to destroy from within! Have confidence in My Son's ultimate triumph in My inhabitants. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Though the forces of evil have entered the Holy Church, they will not destroy the Home of My Son. Do not abandon My Son because of the present confusion, for We will rescue you from the darkness.Foolish virgins! (the nuns) Why do you choose to live in the world on earth! Have you become blind to modesty? Has vanity invaded your hearts? Woe to those who cause the down fall of Our dedicated by their example! You are following the evil circle. My dedicated, for it is like a chain of evil, link to link! By your example you build a solid chain to hell! For woe to those entrusted with the souls of the little one, and who lead the little ones to hell! (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - The eyes of Heaven are constantly on you, men of evil deeds, destroyers of souls! O man of evil ways, your time grows short!Woe to those parents in their lethargy who refuse to avert the dark path, refuse to see the children on the path to destruction! Like sheep they follow the leader of evil! Those who know better, are pushing these souls, closer to hell! They are using 'leadership' to destroy souls!(vol I page 18)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of

your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

MAY 19, 1971 - My child, it is not by accident that We chose this site for atonement. The evil is unparalleled in your city. It is like a cancer! Would I set the sword on you now your city would be leveled, but My Mother begs Me to give you time to atone.Yes, My children, I am here with My Son tonight. Our Hearts should be joyous but We have looked beyond your state into the hearts of your countrymen. We see evil spreading west. Already your children are having their souls desecrated. (vol I page 27)

Confusion! Confusion. It is satan's method. Fear and confusion. You must recognize the face of evil, you must not be led as sheep to the slaughter! We gave you all an inborn conscience. These evils must be stopped because of the children. The heavy burden will be upon the parents. They must keep the Faith in their hearts. It will not be an easy task, your only refuge will be your home. You will have to bar your door against evil. Yes, you can be deluded and misled and not see the evil about you! It could be, My child, like mass hypnotism! Satan has gained much ground throughout your earth. The numbers of conquests increase every day and not enough forces to stop them. We place a heavy burden upon you who have the heart and the faith. You must save your brothers and sisters from this evil!

We can see and hear everything! Nothing is hidden from Us. Nothing can be done in secret. The Eternal Father is the Lord High God in Heaven and your Creator. As such He can destroy you! I have told you before that everything has been planned for your destruction and the evil is well rooted in your country now, your country is in dire danger because it has the facilities to promote more evil throughout the world. Therefore the punishment will be far greater! The man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in My Son's House! You will glorify My Son in your house, (Jesus), or you will not stand as a house! You will not glorify man before God! You will not exchange the heart of God for gold or silver. You will stand with the Holy Father and render him no more sorrow. You who have been his disobedient children, stop plunging the knife into his heart! He is Our Vicar. He is your Father on earth, why do you disobey him? (vol I page 28)

JUNE 17, 1971 - You can be conditioned to accept error! You can be conditioned to be confused and no longer recognize the truth, you can be deluded and misled and not see the evil about you! (vol I page 29)

JULY 1, 1971 - My children, it is only because many years ago you consecrated your country to Me that you have not received the destruction that is gradually coming closer to you from the outside world. If you turn from Me now, I will no longer be able to shield you. There is evil being placed in your country far more diabolical than has been seen since the time of Noah! (vol I page 30)

JULY 15, 1971 - There is a great evil in your country. There is evil throughout the world. How sad that many have chosen to deafen their ears. You will not be free from the disasters visited elsewhere. You will not learn a lesson until the destruction falls upon you. Your country will no longer remain intact in the face of destruction. Your excessive luxury has weakened your souls. The Eternal Father needed less provocation when He banished arrogant man in his world of sin. Your evil has become far greater than the past sins of man. (vol I page 30)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - Your country is in a condition that can only be brought back to normalcy by turning to Us. The man of perdition is in your country. We can send you the graces necessary to recognize and overcome these evils but until My Son's Hand falls upon you, this force will not be used. You must ask for it, for love is in giving. It cannot be forced. It must be from the heart.Do not, My children, be deceived by the words of the evil ones about you, who cry to you of no space left for man, there is space for everyone. My Father has a plan for every life He sends. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - You who are in the greatest position to promote good have taken this power to promote evil! (vol I page 33)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - This hope I give you, My children. It is that We will be triumphant over all evil in the final victory that will be Ours. Then, We will restore this garden over to you as a place of paradise and love. (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - What can you expect Us to do before We will allow you, Our representatives, here on earth, to drag innocent souls with you to perdition indoctrinated with evil by you? Oh, mournful heresy! You bring your own destruction upon you! The few must carry the load. I would not call this burden on you, My children, those who remain true, but remember the souls you can still save in these latter days!
.....Mortify your senses, free your soul from the evil about you! We will send all the graces to protect you! We will continue to guide you in the days ahead. (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Beware, My children, of those about you who are enemies of light and life. You must flee from them. I repeat: You must flee from false pastors, not to give disrespect to My Son's House (Church) but to prevent the souls of your children being contaminated by the evil. He (anti-Christ) is working hard in My Son's House (Church). But this you will remember in the days ahead, they will not be triumphant. All evil is never triumphant. We will bring the sword and destroy these evil one's in My Son's House! They have darkened the souls of My children and I seek to bring them back to Me. They who once were the light and now have walked into the darkness. I give you the knowledge, My children. (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - He (anti-Christ) the evil one will not destroy My Son's House. Yes, there will be many martyrs in the days ahead. All parents must rescue their children from the evils of error! We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. You must know this truth of the evil that is about you, and must fight this evil with prayer and sacrifice of your worldly desires! Or you will not escape the Chastisement planned by the Father! Unless you heed My words and guide My Church, unless you erase the evidence of error in My Son's House, you will be destroyed! Repeat: A house in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 36)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - Pray that you will not be taken away on the wave of evil that engulfs the world. All who deny My Son and have developed pride in worldly interests, blinding them to the words of My prophets choosing to rewrite to distort the written and spoken word of Our prophets, to satisfy their own purpose and self gratification, striving after their own hearts, their own work of folly. Oh, arrogant man! Why do you take your brothers and sisters further from Us? We view the vilest of desecration's being perpetrated in My Son's House!
.....Many, who have been given the grace to carry the Light to others have chosen to use this power to destroy! Blinded until you cannot distinguish the work of Lucifer, satan, among you! What do you teach the children, the young souls? Blasphemy! Heresy! Oh, evil man, you will not escape the flames! Delusions, delusions, can you not recognize the faces of evil among you? You will follow the rules set forth by the Father through his prophets of old!.....Prayer, sacrifice, atonement! Pray for the light; pray for all clergy. My Heart is filled with tears at the numbers fast going into darkness. Will they not recognize the evil that has entered upon My Son's House? (church) Our clergy must read Our Bible. They no longer find the Revelations in Our Book of Light and Life. Remember, My children, the day will come, after much suffering, when My Son will return to set all right again. Persevere against the forces of evil that now enshrouds your earth. Be nourished by the presence of My Son among you (Eucharist). Hold back the darkness! (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - I wish to bring you tidings of great joy, but, My children, tonight there is great sorrow in Our Hearts. We look upon a full conspiracy. The evil is widespread throughout your country. Many have fallen because of their love of money and power over the peoples. It is those who do not recognize their God as being the Eternal Master, it is they who have developed the plan of destruction of your children and your

country. An evil power enshrouds your world now, a power strengthened by the demons now loosed from the abyss. We see the earth covered in darkness. The victims of your decadent society are your children, the innocent victims of their elders. Have you not recognized the advent of anti-Christ into your land! Into your government, your schools, your news medias, and yes, now into My Son's House (Church)! Woe to evil man who has chosen to sell his soul to Lucifer for worldly gain of such temporary existence! There is great deception in My Son's House. (vol I page 40)

The war is on, the battle of the spirits, you must decide your side. The middle road is non-existent, there is only good or evil. You cannot serve both. Your decision must be made now. Time grows short, the new time of times is developing, before the return of Jesus. Soon you will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. Man must repent of his ways now. Pray for the Light. (vol I page 41)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - My children, your homes must be a fortress. Your homes must be a stronghold of Godly unification. We look sadly upon much division in the families. Mother against daughter, father against son, all the maturing plan of the evil one. To divide is to conquer; united you will stand as a family. Recognize the evil in your land that is reaching into every family. Parents will be held responsible for the guarding of the children's souls. Pray for the Light to come to all your members. Yes, pray for your children who are the true victims of the web of evil that enshrouds the whole earth now. The example given in many homes is foul! We have asked you to keep the statues to be a focal point for the mirror of the soul. The impression upon young minds of Our true existence, that many choose to call legends! Keep the pictures, the sacramentals in your homes. Pray together as a loving family. Prepare the young souls well, for as they go without the family door, it will stand them well in the onslaughts of satan, so evident in excess about them; this darkness that covers the world. Be you not ignorant of the fact that there are loosed on your earth inhabitants of the abyss, demons of the latter days struggle, who will gather as agents of hell, bent on soul destruction and searching up new inhabitants for the kingdom of Lucifer. Your children of tender years are led very easily, the world is now a giant web! I would spare you, My children, from this terrible fact, but you must be alerted to these agents. Do not be misled also by those who parade as angels of Light, but are truly ravenous wolves carrying the venom of satan. Do not be conditioned to accept evil. Your first allegiance is to your God.

All humans are subject to temptation, error and the decision to accept the Light or the darkness, on free will. The choice will be given to all to accept or reject My Son, before the arrival of the cataclysm. The word will go throughout the world. You will not accept the rewritings of false prophets as satan has entered the highest ranks of My Son's House (Church).My children, keep it in your heart that one day My Son will return. He will set right the evil that covers the earth, but many must suffer as victims for Love, to become martyrs before that great day. Should you become engrossed in all worldly pursuits and desire for all of the earth world, you will become blinded. You must retire from the world of evil about you, as your station in life will permit, adjusting to live the spiritual life. You must use the sacramentals, prayer, the demons must run at the sound of prayer!The sorrow of sorrows are upon you. The tempo of the evil accelerates. When it reaches its highest peak the Ball of Redemption will come upon you. Pray for the Light, that you may not be led into the darkness. (vol I page 41)

Each soul placed on earth by the Eternal Father has been given a mission. There are no accidents of placement from Heaven. Each soul is sent from Heaven. Woe to evil man who acts on the murder of one of these souls sent by the Father to earth. Your land has become a cesspool of evil! The world is a cesspool of evil! You will not destroy any more of these souls in their infancy (abortion) You will not cut off this life from your God! You thwart the plan of the Father! Your punishment will be great unless you repent of your ways now! (vol I page 41,42)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - You have allowed the evil to grow strong in your country. You will remove from your country the seat of evil, (U.N.) that grows strong in your city! The mark of the beast has labeled your city Babylon! (vol I page 43)

The actions of all are now in the balance; you hold the meter of your trials and tribulations ahead. We now look upon all of your and heavy hearts, but the Light ahead shows the coming of that great day of ultimate victory over evil, over satan! Over the powers and principalities of evil! (vol I page 44)

MARCH 24, 1972 - We place the greatest responsibility upon parents at this time; to guard and armor their children's souls, from the evil which will increase! Oh, My children, if only you could look into the few days in earthly years and see what is to come upon you! You will prepare yourself well for this day! (vol I page 44)

MARCH 25, 1972 - Among you and in My Son's House are those who are paving their road to hell! Our hearts are grieved for they not only fall, but they take others with them. Innocent souls that are led by them into darkness! Woe to evil man who turns his back upon his God. When the hand falls upon him he will not rise. (vol I page 45)

What has become of the dedication? What has become of the laws given to you by Our prophets? They have been changed to suit the weakness of man. How long do you think I can hold back My Son's hand? We see the vilest of evils being committed in your country and throughout the world. The desecration of My Son's Body! The Brood of Vipers in your country, why do you open your doors to the evil? Have I not warned you? You are being deceived and led blindly down the path to destruction! Listen to Me! (vol I page 45,46)

You have been given protective sacramentals to wear about your neck; now I caution you. Why? There is unseen evil about you, not visible to your human eye unless graced with discernment by the Father; unseen evil forces, though your eyes cannot see them, they are as solid in being in their world as you are in yours, on your earthly plane. There are two camps set up now, Lucifer on one side, his demons and ogres, the road to Heaven with guardians on the other, and their followers. (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Your city calls for a sign. Those who are with Us in the light receive many signs, but the wicked of heart shall be scourged! This is a perverse city. They ask for a sign which will not be received! Their sign shall be the destruction, and when this destruction comes upon you, there will be no doubt in your mind that it comes from God! Mockery, debasement; who has created such evil? Uncleaness of heart. You shall reap what you have sown! We are merciful; We are long suffering; We give you every chance to repent and atone. (vol I page 48)

I have come here; an oasis in a barren land, to this seat of evil, Babylon. But, My children, I know within this city of evil there are many who can rise above it and reach out and save their brothers! (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Hearken now, and heed My words you are being blindly led into darkness! There is, within your country, an evil conspiracy in the web of defeat, and I do not say deceit, I say defeat, for your country brought this upon itself. You have opened your doors to a brood of vipers!Blessed are they who seek the Light in this darkness, for their hearts will be opened to the Truth. My children, unless you listen now, you will be herded as cattle! You will live lives of servitude, under a master of hell! We do not wish to see this evil upon you, but you have a free will! A country that turns its back on its God, turns away from their God, will be divided! (vol I page 50)

My Mother's words, and those of the Eternal Father, will have gone throughout the world and then you will be planet struck! All this depends now on the extent of your atonement, sacrifices, and your turning back from your evil ways. We are merciful! We do not wish to visit evil upon you! Anything that hurts Us and Our children is evil. We love all Our children, but many times We are forced to bring you back to Us through suffering. (vol I page 50,51)

MAY 10, 1972 - There are parents who are not practicing true discipline with their children. Permissive attitudes, while parents grow lax; parents who do not watch the forms of entertainment of their children; many young souls are losing their purity, learning to accept sin as a way of life. Woe to these parents! What are you doing? Have you tried to eliminate this evil from your world from your lives? Do you not know that this is all the evil plan to destroy you and your children? What are you doing to change this? You look toward the wrong road when you accept and close your eyes, and deny the dangers to your soul. Only We can save you, the evil in man is great, only We can save you! (vol I page 51)

MAY 30, 1972 - Our joy is multiplied this evening by the numbers of Our children who have come to Our defense in the war against satan. The evil he promotes has accelerated. Unless you become knowledgeable and recognize his handiwork, the end of your era will be hastened. Unless you turn from worldly affections and give yourself to My Son, you will be lost in the darkness. The Father has the power to turn all evil into good. His Heart is all merciful. All Heaven cries for the numbers of souls abandoning My Son's House (Church). They are turning away, but must return and patch the cracks.Your city of evil will crumble into the dust! Your world leaders, who are Godless murderers, will fall to the sword! The Judas's in My Son's House shall fall to the sword. There are many Judas's in My Son's House. Do you think We do not see you? Your are being tolerated for you, too, can be saved if you turn from your road to hell. Turn back, Romans! Turn back while there is still time! When evil has reached its ultimate, you will be planet struck! During this trial in cleansing, only a few will be saved! (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - God sees all! He tolerates mercifully, and then the sword will cut asunder the wicked. Remember Noah! The flood! Remember Sodom, and keep in mind the coming Ball of Redemption, the baptism of fire! Have you made amends? Are you ready? Live each day for that day which will not be long in coming! (vol I page 53)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - The dark days ahead will be a test for all. It will be like placing the mettles in the fire, and the separating of the sheep from the goats. All cannot enter; yea, I say, none can enter unless they repent of their sins and cast aside the evil which they have allowed to become a way of life for them, and this must be done on free will. (vol I page 63,64)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 - Your country and many parts of the earth are contaminated with filth! The evil has come uninvited, implanted and took full seed in the souls of the youth! We hold responsible, the greatest measure of responsibility will be given to the parents! Your permissive behavior, and laxity of parents will provide the measure for their OWN judgment! (vol I page 64)

NOVEMBER 1, 1972 - The Eternal Father has created your world and He can eliminate all form of evil! By cleansing your earth and starting anew!.....The Holy House of God will be cleansed by trial. In this manner, those who remain when My Son arrives will be ready to set up the Glorious Kingdom!.....To avoid this major destruction upon your world there must be a complete and uncompromised about-face from your evil lives! (vol I page 70)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - The Father will direct the war of the spirits unto the ultimate victory over evil and the return of earth to the state in which the Father originated its being. After the trials and the cleansing, man will be set in glorious triumph over evil and follow the plan of the Father. (vol I page 131)

MARCH 18, 1974 - There are forces in your country now, a conspiracy of evil, to remove the Word of God from among you. Not only your country, but the world has now reached a point of complete saturation of evil. When the forces of iniquity have reached their peek, the Ball of Redemption shall not be stopped, but you will receive your baptism of fire. It is through the prayers, the sacrifices and the suffering of many martyrs upon your earth at this time that the merciful Father had extended you the time to make amends. However, your days are counted. (vol I page 173)

I repeat, the evil spreads out like a cancer, strangling all in its web. The mariners will stand far off and weep in grief as they see you burning. O City of Babylon, your sins have caused your destruction! Repent now or be lost forever. (vol I page 174)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Immorality, uncleanness, destruction of the Temple of God, the darkest of evils have entered into the hearts of many. The children, whatever shall become of the children? The teachers, lying teachers, with falsehoods, half-truths and abominations. (vol I page 177)

MAY 22, 1974 - Yes, My child, you will find in the days ahead that as you fight the tide, the rising tide of evil, you will go forward three steps, falling back one; forward four steps, falling back two. But then your pace will be fast. Perseverance and prayer. (vol I page 201)

JUNE 8, 1974 - There is a great evil force, My child, assembling in your world. It is the satanic force of the abyss; satan is the leader. Recognize the faces of evil about you. They will not come in their diabolical form, My child, for they must enter into the body of a human. They will do the will of satan; by their fruits will they eventually be known. (vol I page 209)

JUNE 15, 1974 - When this cataclysm comes upon mankind, there will be no excuse, there will be no casting aside the fact and knowledge that you have given yourselves over to evil satan or the Father in Heaven. Each man has a covenant with the Lord; each man shall hold full responsibility for the soul and the souls of those he loves. (vol I page 217)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Unless the prayers continue, My child, there will be great atrocities committed in your City. Murders, fornication, abominations in the House of God, brother against brother, sister against sister, mother against children, so great will be the evil entrenched in the hearts of man! (vol I page 328)

MARCH 29, 1975 - I shall be entered into the Houses of your God or you shall not have a full protection against the forces of evil that are raging now throughout your world. (vol I page 352)

MAY 17, 1975 - Go forward, My child and My children, in great perseverance. I cannot promise you that you will not be set to trial, but know that no evil is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good, and work with this evil to convert an errant and arrogant nation. Pray, My children, much; a constant vigilance of prayer. The Father, the Eternal Father, has a plan for you all. (vol I page 364)

JUNE 5, 1975 - The forces of evil will not slacken in their fight against you, My child. You must expect much persecution for the agents of darkness are set with hardened hearts, and light, My child, it is difficult to pierce with the light, the hearts that are hardened. Your major weapon will be prayer and penance. Many can only be retrieved, My child, by prayers and sacrifice. Speak once to them and if not hastened, My child, speak no more but keep it in your heart that it may not be of his decision. (vol I page 379)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - My child, the evil has accelerated throughout the world. It gives Me little reason to smile, My child. There must be action taken now against the forces of evil. The children of the world are truly the victims!.....Mothers and fathers of the world, will you not protect the souls of your children? You must take action against those who are propagating the evil. Parents, have you examined what your children have been reading? Their eyes, which are the mirror of the soul, are being polluted, their souls being destroyed by the pornography being sold for profit and gain. Why is there not action, My children, to safeguard your children! Many parents will cry bitter tears of anguish, but too late, too late!.....I have wandered throughout your world exposing these evils, leaving them before you for your action. So many have passed by feeling an apathy to My words! Experience is a great teacher, My children, but you are fast setting yourselves upon a road the will lead to a terrifying experience! For you are bringing destruction to your world! The Eternal Father has been

merciful to you. He has watched with a saddened Heart as man in his arrogance and greed has gone down the road to perdition! Those, who had the power to do good and to fortify the young souls against the evil of your day and age, they, too, have turned their backs, for they have sold their souls to get to the head! (vol I page 397)

When a man condones an evil and sets himself as an example to the multitude, he shall be struck by the sword! (vol I page 399)

The forces of evil are gathered now to start a great war. Do not become unguarded. You are not receiving a fair knowledge of what is taking place by the governing powers of your world. (vol I page 400)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - My child, no color could portray the condition of your earth and its people. A great darkness of spirit has settled upon earth. There will be much revolution among Our children, the nations of the world.....The evil is accelerating. It will be father against son; brother against brother, sister against sister. There will be much disunity in the home.....The forces of evil travel with the sickle and the hammer. Unless a country is given to servitude of its God by prayer, penance, and atonement, it cannot withstand the forces of evil. (vol I page 402)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - St. Michael: You ask, my child, why do the wicked prosper? The Eternal Father has the answer, my child. Each soul is important to Him. The wicked must be converted; every chance must be given to them to recover their souls. There will come a time upon your earth when those who carry the light of truth will go in hiding. So few will remain in the light. So few because, in their human nature, they cared more for the riches of the world and earth, than to wait with perseverance and confidence for the intercession of the Eternal Father for their salvation. (vol I page 434)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - A mass hypnotism of evil abounds! Satan is loosed in all fury upon your earth! Prepare your souls and the souls of your children! I repeat, the time is growing short! You will see murders abound upon your earth!! All manner of evil, far greater than man has ever experienced! You will observe this evil and know that no man could produce such defilement! Only satan is a master of evil doing. The adversary has many agents now upon your earth! Do not be deceived. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer that you will not be led into the darkness. (vol I page 441)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - Do not slacken, My child, in your mission. You must continue to work with great haste. There is a conspiracy of evil now throughout your world. Those who have greatest power to promote good have used this power to promote evil. This evil is entering upon the lives of every man, woman and child in your Country and in the countries throughout your world.As in the time of Noah and the cities of sin, Sodom and Gomorrah, it fell upon the Eternal Father to cleanse this evil from your earth. As the evil accelerates, there will be given to the Eternal Father no other choice but to loose upon mankind the Ball of Redemption. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Your earth shall go through a suffering far greater than ever seen before by mankind. All who live through this will envy those who have died. (vol I page 461)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - You ask, My child, why so much is permitted, so much evil? It is because, My child, there are many straying sheep. Were We to allow the full Chastisement at this moment, too many of Our children would be lost to Us. The Eternal Father is straining and permitting the time to gather these sheep. When the Chastisement comes upon mankind, My children, there will be a punishment never seen before in the history of your earth and shall never be seen again! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 464)

Satan shall seek out your country wherever there is dankness of spirit, and in those places, My child, all manner of evil shall spring up, evil such as has never been seen upon your earth! Human beings infested by the devil, working all manners of evil against their brother and sister! O, My child could I promise you all love and light?

Shall I deceive you by opening a picture of peace and joy to you? I cannot lie and bring you what pleases human nature. This has all been cast aside by mankind who has placed science and technology above his God. My child, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer? Prayer, penance and atonement shall be your rule now, My children! Do much penance and make much atonement for the sins of mankind. In this manner We will gather those who are to be saved. (vol I page 464,465)

APRIL 17, 1976 - I have instructed you, My children, in the past, to read and read again the writings of John, the Apocalypse, the Book of Revelations. Read and open your hearts to the truth. Read. and you shall not be unaware of what is happening about you. You will find the confusion being cleared when you understand now that there are two factions in your world, good and evil, and the great battle for souls is on now. (vol I page 483)

MAY 15, 1976 - There is, My children, a great conspiracy of evil now throughout your world, the forces, the column of evil. Man has given them many names, the fifth column. They have been broken up into political parties, including communism. O My children, they are but small arms of the octopus, the gigantic conspiracy of evil that will unite your world and My Son's Church under the rule of despots! (vol I page 486)

MAY 26, 1976 - My children, many warnings have been given and are being given to mankind, and many more shall be given. The evil in your world is accelerating. Know that all the forces of hell are loosed now upon earth. The full reign of Mr. 666 is on!The world, Our children, have forgotten the value of prayer and suffering. In their human nature they avoid prayer and suffering, but this is the fallen nature of mankind. Do not be deluded, My children, in thinking that the time will be given for you to make amends after you have accepted all the evils of the world. No, you do not know the day nor the hour. Therefore, can you take this chance of involving yourselves with the evils of the world? Will you have a chance to do penance and turn back in time? No, I say to you, many shall be taken from the world and be lost forever to Us. (vol I page 490)

MAY 29, 1976 - The greatest weapon against evil now is prayer and sacrifice. The world must do great penance now to escape the terrible Chastisement. (vol I page 494)

JUNE 12, 1976 - I plead as your Mother, I beg as your Mother, to stand there as a fortress and fight the evil. Do not run away; do not abandon My Son's Church. Remain and pray; fight! The greatest weapon for mankind now is prayer. The Eternal Father is merciful. He will chastise those He loves to bring them back to the fold. All who persevere to the end will be saved. (vol I page 501)

JUNE 18, 1976 - My child, you will keep a constant vigil of prayer. Bar your doors to all but your family and close workers. It is a sad fact, My child, that there will be division within the homes of your country. Peace will not be given to mankind until he makes atonement to a dishonored God. The saints in Heaven cry out for vengeance upon a wicked generation.(vol I page 505)

My child, there is little that I could extend glee for. I do not come to bring you a message of doomsday, as My Mother does not come for that reason. We bring you the truth. Can We open before you a picture of joy, peace, and brotherhood, when all about Us We see deception and evil and the fast working of satan within your hearts?.....O My children, I will not go into a long discourse with you of the evil aberrations and all manner of deceit that has entered into the hearts of mankind, soul-destroyers more numerous than in the days of Sodom or the time of Noe. In that respect, My children, what kind of a stern hand shall be placed upon you, as you go fast onto the road to your own destruction!Your country and many nations upon earth have given themselves to all manner of sins of the flesh, corruption and evil so vile that no human mind could conceive of this evil. But it has come up from the very depths of hell! I admonish, as your God, all who are in My House to mend your ways. My heart is sobbing; My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with joy. My Mother's Rosary is broken, and no one wonders why, because too few pray. Many have discarded these beads of prayer, thrown them away, and have gone chasing after all manner of sin for diversion. (vol I page 506)

JUNE 24, 1976 - There is a great evil force now enshrouding your world. It is like an octopus reaching out in every direction to ensnare the world. It is a force of evil set up by satan. There are many arms of the octopus controlled by the monies of the world. For the love of money and riches, many will sell their souls to get to the head. (vol I page 508)

JULY 24, 1976 - All parents hold the measure of responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. Do not expect others to save your children. You must retain the Faith in their hearts through your homes and your family unity. Satan has sown discord within the family circles. It will be a struggle in the days ahead to keep your children from falling into the web of evil that is slowly ensnaring the world. Satan is weaving his web of evil like the black widow. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Many miracles and cures, cures of the body and cures of the spirit shall be given. Much shall be rejected, for so deep is the evil. This evil has permeated far into the very heart of My House. You must now turn back and restore My House. I, your God, give you this command for the salvation of your own soul. (vol I page 527,528)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - 666, the forces of evil, will be found wherever there is darkness and darkening of the spirit. 666 will debase souls in a manner so evil that no human mind could conceive this horrible evil, perpetrated through the human elements, but directed by satan and his agents. This evil, so foul to corrupt the morals, degrade the soul, is promoted by satan. (vol I page 529)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - There is in your world today a spirit of evil loosed upon mankind. All manners of filth and abomination are spewed upon mankind. The man of dark secrets, Mr. 666, the agent of hell, the forces of evil are now among you. Many minds are being poisoned by satan, My children. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Do not fall prey to all manner of experimentation, to modernism and humanism, for it follows close upon satanism. (vol I page 533)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My Mother has cautioned the pastors in My Houses upon earth to remove themselves from this octopus of evil that is spreading fast throughout your world, the diabolical plan of satan to destroy My Church. But I say unto you he is only permitted this reign of evil for the separation of the sheep from the goats. It is a manner known only to the Father in His plan, the Father in Heaven, a manner in which those who have given themselves to evil shall continue and fast fling themselves into the abyss. It is a test of faith for all. (vol I page 554)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Understand, My children, that My Mother came to you to protect you and to guide you out of this great mass of darkness that now enshrouds your earth. This darkness is of the spirit. This darkness has promoted in your country evil such as has never been seen before in your country, My children, I cannot, in all goodness, give you a full accounting of what transpires now in your country and in many countries throughout your world; evil such as no human mind could conceive, but evil that is coming right from the very depths of hell. (vol I page 558)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - My children, the forces of evil are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome. They exercise great control over the human element, and satan now exercises great control over the supernatural. The Eternal Father will allow him his time, as you will all be tested as mettle in the fires. Shall you bend, in your free will, your human free will, shall you bend the cross and distort it into a cross of mankind? Shall you bend My Son's cross? O evil men of the cross, whatever shall become of you? (vol I page 570)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, I cannot as your Mother, refrain from bringing to you the facts. I give you hope in My Son remain with Him at the tabernacles in your world. I bring you confidence from My Son, that if you persevere you will overcome all of the evils now rampant in your world. (vol I page 575)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - O My children, you shall see a madness cover your earth. It shall be father against son, mother against daughter, sister against sister. Charity shall grow cold in the hearts of many. Man shall become more and more lovers of pleasure, lovers of self, no longer recognizing sin, until sin has become a way of life among you. Fear shall grip the hearts of many as evil shall be accepted as good, blindness that reaches down, My children, into the very depths of your being, your soul. (vol II page 19)

All that is evil shall fall. Trial upon trial, calamity upon calamity, until all that remains will rise up, will be purified, will be purified so that the gathering shall glorify and adore God the Eternal Father, and the gathering shall no longer set man up as an idol to worship in humanism. (vol II page 21)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Do not be afraid to expose evil. If you do not bring into the light others who are fast encased in darkness by their own will, or by acts of obedience to evil; if you do not seek to save them, to bring them out of this darkness, you too will be guilty of arrogance and pride, and charity, charity that must be extended, a lack of charity, for charity must be given to others. Those who receive in abundance, whether it be graces or the material, must use their abundance to save others.I see, My children, a great evil transpiring upon earth. Those who have the power to stop the evil have chosen to go downstream like ducks upon water, letting everything slide off their backs, neither caring nor visualizing the future. And why? Because they have given themselves to the world.

You see, My children, it is taking place all over again for those in command in rule. They go along passing, as you say, the buck, each one not willing to admit his error or his participation in evil, but only too willingly allowing others to take the blame or the responsibility. And I assure you, My children, if evil is being allowed, the buck passer is just as guilty as the original one who had started the evil. (vol II page 27)

APRIL 2, 1977 - My child and My children of grace, remember in the days ahead; your world and your country shall appear to all those in the light as though insanity has come upon them. The good shall be trodden upon, and the evil ones shall gain in worldly goods until all voices cry to Heaven: 'Lord! Lord! When shall you send Your vengeance upon them? Why do the wicked go about their way in gain while they trod underfoot the godly?'" (vol II page 31)

APRIL 9, 1977 - My child, We do not ask you to give names in print now. The world will judge by the fruits produced, for no man can give himself to evil and remain hidden, for the light shall search him out.....There will be much woe set upon the earth by 666; accidents that are not accidents, floods, famines, sin, impurity, immorality. My child, you will go about your earth, My children, you will all go about your earth wondering if mass insanity has set upon mankind. Oh, yes, My children, sin is surely insanity. As time accelerates and becomes an era of evil, My children, many will feel that life has reversed itself, for the good will be persecuted and the evil shall be glorified. As it was in the time of Noe and Sodom, so it is now, but the evils are far worse and more sophisticated. But as it was in those days, My children, so it will be now! The Chastisement is fast approaching upon mankind. Do not slow or slacken the pace of your work because of scoffers. I assure you, My children, even the scoffers will one day recognize the truth; but too late. (vol II page 37)

MAY 18, 1977 - Parents must guard their children from these insidious evils that have come into the schools, the medias of entertainment, your governments. Every walk of your life now is infiltrated with evil. (vol II page 45)

MAY 28, 1977 - My children, you will continue in the days ahead, sending the Message from Heaven throughout the world. I caution you to recognize the faces of evil about you that often infiltrate to do the work of satan. Therefore you must also pray that these forces do not enter upon your mission. (vol II page 49)

MAY 30, 1977 - I ask you as your Mother, to understand My role among you as your Mother to bring you to the knowledge of what is to befall mankind. There are forces now loosed upon your world, forces of evil so great that they will even attack the body to stop the work. My child, you will undergo great stress and strain of body. You must accept your cross without complaint.

My children, no evil is ever triumphant. By their fruits will they be known. No evil is ever triumphant. My children, I despair of heart, for many are rejecting My Son. What manner of folly is this to reject My Son? You cannot enter Heaven. You must believe My Son in the Trinity or you will not see the father over the veil. (vol II page 50)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Mankind shall receive a great punishment. How many years has My Mother pleaded for your repatriation! The heavy hand of chastisement hovered over you, held back by the few. And now We see those who were lukewarm growing cold; the good, apathetic, and the bad becoming worse. (vol II page 58)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - My heart is torn now at the full acceleration of the evil in your country, your cities and your world. My Mother made it quite clear to you that mankind is not beyond possession by satan. The human body and the human souls now are being corrupted by evil man through the influence of satan, My children. You must learn to avoid the faces of evil that come to you. You must do all in your human power with the graces that will be given to you freely to cast off the inclination to evil. (vol II page 73)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - Michael: O man of earth, you have been judged and shall be sent with a final warning. Blood shall flow. Parents shall cry. There shall be evil beyond anything seen upon earth. (vol II page 75)

Prayer, My children, is all that you have now. You have waited too long. The evil has accelerated now, and your children are surely the victims of your laxity, your permissiveness. You condoned immorality. You condoned sexuality. You made no effort to fight the evils that have corrupted your schools, and your governments, and now your homes. (vol II page 76)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - Sin is insanity, and without penance and prayer, your children, your adults, your lawmakers, shall act and conduct themselves in a manner that can only be called insane. All that is good shall be trampled upon, all that is evil shall be glorified. Your country has been stripped of its morals. You have decayed now, and all that can come through now are snakes. (vol II page 83,84)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - My Son is being subjected upon earth to all manners of abominations being committed within His House, His Church, and in the hearts of man. My children, all of the evil that surrounds you cannot affect your spirit unless you absorb it, and you nourish the evil from within your heart. (vol II page 87)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - Satan walks the earth, entering into the body of any man, woman or child to work his will in the world. You will see murders; you will see acts committed by your children so despicable that you will say that only satan, from the abyss, the depths of hell, could create and conceive of such evil!There will be degradation, for the morals of your country are being destroyed. There will be no honor, for there is no honor among thieves; and there are thieves who have stolen into My House, My Church. They are robbers, seeking to destroy My children. (vol II page 91)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My child modernism promoted heresy; heresy promotes satan. It is because of the sins of man that this time has come upon your world. You are all now living in the latter days, My children. Many

shall carry a heavy cross in the days ahead. The good shall be persecuted. Lovers of evil shall glorify those who dwell in evil. (vol II page 97)

My children, there are two forces upon your world, good and evil. It is a battle of the majesties. And this is a war of the spirits far greater than any war man has been engaged in since the beginning of time. The evil has accelerated and your children are the principal victims. (vol II page 98)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, in recognizing the supernatural you must understand that these agents from hell exist, and must enter into the body of a human being to work their will. As you see the advanced evil now in the world; lust, homosexuality, immorality, murders. Yes, My children, I say murders, because you are going to experience murders such as never has been seen in such quantity and defiled methods. (vol II page 101)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - I have always asked you, the Eternal Father has written it in the good book, your Bible, to always test the spirits. My children, the evil, the spirits of darkness always reveal themselves with time. They cannot conceal their farce and lies. My children, you will understand now that satan is trying to conceal his nature and his being to mankind to deceive you. If you do not believe in the existence of Lucifer, satan, and his agents, demons, he can go forward working his will among you unseen, unknown, unbelieved but creating disaster and death to souls. My children, the man you call 'Sam' is satan in human body. He has powers beyond what most human beings could understand. (vol II page 104)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - My children, recognize the great conspiracy of evil that now enshrouds the world. Recognize the evil that is being perpetrated, infused into the daily living of your children, who are the major victims of your present state of society. (vol II page 108)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - My child and My children, I come to you with an urgent message of warning to all mankind. The evil has accelerated at great speed. You must all hasten now to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. (vol II page 116)

It will come, the time, My children, when it will seem to all that the wicked have captured the earth, and only the wicked shall prosper. But, My children, they gain their reward upon earth, for they have nothing when they leave. And there is not one living creature upon earth that shall not one day return to the dust. (vol II page 117)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - There is a great conspiracy of evil in your country, My children. It is a conspiracy to bring revolution by using the young. And who is free of this guilt? My children, your medias are responsible for the fall of your country! Your schools, your newspapers, now succumbing to pornography and filth!In your country, My children, there are leaders, leaders of evil. I could run down and give you account of the names used; but, My children, it would lead you into great confusion, so great is the evil. Therefore, suffice it to say, My children, that you must not close your eyes. You must observe and learn and avoid all sources of evil. All occasions of sin must be shunned. (vol II page 121)

MAY 27, 1978 - You must pray for your bishops, for the greatest attack now from satan and his agents, the coalition of 666, the greatest attack now is upon My Son's Church! The forces of evil are supernatural now, and as such, My children, human scientific means cannot stop these forces. You must also fight them with your supernatural armor. (vol II page 152)

I ask you this; do not abandon My House, My Church. Remain in your parishes as an example. If you unify against evil you can vanquish this evil! If you run away, you leave My Church open to thieves and robbers! Shall you deny to your brothers and sisters the opportunity to enrich their souls with My Body and Blood? The parish church must remain open. I shall be there with you, though man is desecrating in his rituals. I shall be there always with you. (vol II page 154)

JUNE 18, 1978 - All who have received the message with heart shall go through these trials with perseverance knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. No evil is ever triumphant. It becomes a testing ground for all. (vol II page 167)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - The great powers of the world shall be defeated slowly, until the ultimate victory over evil comes with My Son and the angels from Heaven. (vol II page 189)

MAY 23, 1979 - I have warned you in the past, that as man rejects the commandments of his God, all manner of sin and evil shall fall upon mankind; murders, homosexuality, all aberrations of the truth. The good shall be persecuted, and the bad lauded as saviors of the world. There shall enter many false prophets among you who preach and give out doctrines of demons. (vol II page 213)

JULY 14, 1979 - You must understand that the forces of evil are cunning in their trickery. They will not expose themselves to you in their true light. They work behind a screen. (vol II page 230)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - I shall not go into a long discourse over the evils, over again and over again. I counsel you against the evils in the world now. These evils are so gross in debasity that only Lucifer could have conceived them. But I shall repeat as your Mother: There is no excuse, there is no rationalizing of sin. (vol II page 237)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - You understand well, My children, that the major concern of the Eternal Father is for the salvation of the souls of all mankind. We look upon you now, and it grieves Our Hearts in Heaven to find now brother against brother, sister against sister; murders abounding upon earth; atheism, communism, socialism; and all of the 'isms' that directly lead to the control of Lucifer and satanism. And what can you do now about the advance of the evil, My children? There is only one recourse now to save mankind. Your nation, My child and My children, and all of the nations upon earth have now been reduced to a state of moral decay. It is a major sign for the fall of a nation. (vol II page 240)

I have asked you to make it known to all mankind that a major force of evil, worshipping Lucifer, the prince of darkness, is loosed upon your earth! Great funds are supplied, monies, to propagate this evil to bring about a revolution by fear. Murders abound in your land! Dishonesty in politicians, dishonesty in medias! Lucifer is the father of all liars! (vol II page 241)

Pray for your children. Parents, do you really know your children? Have you taught them to pray? Have you given them the knowledge of their faith? No-o-o, I say unto you as your God! Your actions, your heart is not unknown to Me! The Eternal Father looks into your heart; you cannot hide your sin! It will be exposed; no evil is ever triumphant! The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good, so desperate is He that not even one soul be lost to Him. (vol II page 242)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Satan has poisoned many minds. Pray for all men of sin! Satan now has his kingdom upon earth. If you join him, the road back is difficult. There are two forces only upon earth, good and evil. The forces of darkness now are fighting the forces of light. Which side are you on, My children? You cannot remain neutral, or you will fall into darkness! (vol II page 248)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - As it was told through countless earth-years by many prophets and voice-boxes from Heaven, you are now living in the days of the great sorrows. Evil abounds upon earth and has entered into My Son's Church. Evil abounds upon earth, and has taken hold within the homes and livelihoods of Our children upon earth. What salvation is there for you but to follow the way of the cross. (vol II page 264)

MAY 21, 1983 - All Heaven is alerted to the days ahead. 666 is among you in full force, so you must wear your sacramentals and protect your children from the forces of evil when they leave your homes. You must teach them at home the truth of your Bible and the prayers that are being lost to mankind. (vol II page 386)

MAY 28, 1983 - O My children, I have often cautioned you about the sins that you commit willingly or unwillingly, which is for the Father to judge. However, man is fast going to his own devastating future now. Man has become so corrupt and so evil. This evil extends not among many, but the source of the evil has been placed, the responsibility for this evil has been placed upon the shoulders of your government, both federal and immediate governing bodies. (vol II page 387)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - The good and the bad shall die together, My child. Yes, you may describe if you wish, My child, what I have just shown you.....Veronica: I see a road. I see people fleeing, their clothes are ragged, it seems as though they had been hit by some kind of shrapnel, or something that's tearing the clothes off their bodies. But the worst part of all is that beyond the roads I see bodies, dead bodies, dead bodies strewn all over, in the streets, through the houses, in the lots. And I see the waters aflame. And I see waters churning and churning, and rising higher and higher, as they wash onto the shores that border the seas.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - My child, since others wish to know how I personally feel for the episode that went on here on the sacred grounds only a short time ago, it made Me much unhappy for two major reasons, My child. As I told you in countless earth years of visitations with you, that you must always test the spirits, and also to remain away from other so-called apparition sites or other seers. I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro, seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Messages, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children, but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God.

My children, you are all My children; do not allow Me any longer to see the great evil that you are developing upon earth. You are giving yourselves over to seeking armaments to kill. And for what, My children? The Eternal Father shouts from the rooftops: Thou shall not kill thy brother!.My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS, because of the horrible nature of what brings on this disease called AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, I must also warn you that My Mother was not light, or can be taken lightly, in what She has just given to you as knowledge of the KGB. They are now holding the major stations in your government. They come as angels of light to your leader; and though he has a good heart, he has not the knowledge to understand, nor look for, the very evil that is about him, that can lead this country directly into a confrontation with Russia.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those

whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand the ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in you wait for the future.You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - And the great issue now of homosexuality in your country that shall be on the balance that Michael holds. Unless this balance is evened by removing this evil from you country and bringing in just laws to prevent the spread of homosexuality, you cannot be saved, your country cannot be saved. Because I repeat again, as I have repeated in the past. When a country has given itself over to immorality and all pleasures of the flesh, and abominations of the flesh, then that country will fall! If you do not believe Me, My children, I say: You will read your history books, and you will find out that there was a Sodom and Gomorrah. And what did We do to that abominable city, Sodom? We destroyed it! And what did We do to Gomorrah? We destroyed it! And We destroyed all who did not follow the plan for their redemption.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - In the past few months, My child and My children, much has happened within your country and other countries of the world. There have been earthquakes, floods, and, also, a nuclear disaster. Know now, My children and My child, that this is not the end of suffering for mankind. Because of the fact that My Message has reached many but not all at this time, there is evil now brewing within the world that is heading for the Third World War. In My desperation, My child, I have even entered upon other countries to try to stop the evil among man, the evil of murder; murder whether planned or accidental, in accidents that are not accidents.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Yes, My child, the evil is accelerating. In fact I understand, from hearing My children in their prayers, that it boggles their minds how the evil continues to accelerate, as we pray and do penance and seek for the repatriation of souls upon earth. We have extended the time far beyond what the Eternal Father wishes, My children. But it is those who are good that must not slacken in their pace to save their brothers and sisters.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, I do not have to go into a long discourse to tell you of the evils of Communism. The world, and its condition, speaks for itself.....You understand, My child, that in countless earth-years, My Mother has wandered, and never has She come upon the evil that is taking place now throughout the world. It has accelerated since She first came to you, My child, in 1970. That is why it was most urgent that you be here this evening, even with your illness.....It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence known in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand

back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?

I say families must be strong in this age of sorrow, this age of darkness. It is the family, within the family, that the children must be taught. Do not depend upon your schools, for they have been infiltrated with evil. Do not depend upon your neighbors, for they are often caught up in the world of satan.....Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg of you, My children; for you have now an escalating evil upon earth, and without it, without the grace that My Mother gives to you, through Her Appearances here upon your earth, you will not be able to keep from the churches of satan, I assure you. Wear your sacramentals. Do not go out without them, or you will fall.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - Yes, My child and My children, there is an evil force loosed in the world today. Satan knows that his time is growing short; therefore, he will do all he can to capture each and every soul. His bait is very appetizing to some, but they find later on that they throw up at the results. This may be a puzzle to you, My children, but think it over, and you'll understand what I mean.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Do not accept strangers into your homes at this time, for the souls who knock upon your doors will be found to be evil and they can also destroy the souls of the young.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Mothers must now take full precedence for their children. In other words, My child, they must be the teachers now; for those who were teachers have given themselves over now to all forms of Modernism, and pacifying those that are evil in their teachings. They do not stand on their two feet solidly before their bishops, who are doing wrong in the teaching of their children. It will be up to the parents at this time to go forward and be a true parent in the eyes of God by teaching their children at home.My child and My children, I repeat as My Son has just said to you, that you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world and your nation. Your nation - all the eyes of the world are upon your nation - but We also watch as they try to fly high into the heavens. Were as much effort put into bringing God the Father to the world, I am sure, My children, much of the evil of the world would disappear. This, of course, is beyond doing, for man has now a proud status - one in which he finds himself king of the world. And for honor, and glory, and money, man will sell his soul. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have a most desperate message for you tonight, one which will affect most of the world. But I say now, as your Mother of light, that there is great darkness upon the world. And as this has been allowed to continue, regardless of all the messages from Heaven through various seers throughout the world from the beginning of time, you constantly ignored Our counsel to you, and now the fruits of your evil ways have come to pass. Already you have been found wanting of all the graces necessary to prevent what I am to tell you will happen now in the near future.My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.

We do not sleep in Heaven. We must go forth now to plead with Our children upon earth to forsake their evil ways. They now are being guided by satan throughout the world. This cannot be accepted by Heaven. There is only one thing that you can do with an errant child when they do not listen, and that is to shake them up, My child. I realize this is not something for jest; it is but a reality that is coming upon mankind.Already there is much discord in My Church upon earth. It saddens everyone in Heaven. And We are out in force now, going throughout the world seeking to set up armies of good children who will fight, to the bitter end if necessary, to save My Church upon earth. It is being destroyed. Just as rodents will burrow into a house, those

who have evil natures are burrowing into My Church. We find it almost unrecognizable, My children. However, I will say this: I asked you to remain in your parish churches, not to judge by the actions of man.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My dear child, Veronica, it was most urgent that you be here this evening because the evil in your world has accelerated greatly since you were here some time ago.

My child and My children of the world, I want you to know this; for the perseverance in the fight ahead to stop the satanists in their quest to take your children from your homes. I ask all parents at this time to be a steady guardian of their children and not to become obsessed with the things of this world, the pleasures and the monetary gain.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - However, I acknowledge the fact that, My child, I have taken you from your home in a weak state; but you know how urgent it was from Our discourse with you all day today, My child, that you get here this evening For the evil is accelerating in the world. We cannot hold back the Chastisement much longer. The Father has at the foot of His throne the Ball of Redemption.....We also are distressed because of Theresa. She has been watching the carnage in the convents. And as such, she finds that her mission upon earth was not fulfilled to the fullest, that so much evil can now be corrupting the convents.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have very little to say that could solace Me for the evil I see prevalent upon the earth. Your generation have become perverse and indoctrinated by satan, until the cults of satan now are well stacked in your country. Your children will be the victims.Yes, My child and My children, I know it is difficult for you to understand, without having an actual meeting with these satanists, to see how vile they are, how they desecrate everything, and how they torment the souls of the children and those they have in their grasp.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - The biggest threshold for the United States and other countries of the world is if they are willing to go forth and overcome the evil within their own countries. The morality has fallen in most nations of the world now, and this cries to Heaven for either repentance or punishment.Many pastors have fallen away from the truth, and they are like black sheep now among the white sheep. However, I say to you, prayer can overrule all evil. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. It is the only resort now that you have against the evil.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 - So now, My children, you will go forth as soldiers for Christ, My Son. If you swerve in your course of dedication, you can lose your eternal soul. Is this not worth fighting for, My children? Go out as soldiers of Christ! Carry the banner called Faithful and True!.....And do not be swerved by the works of mankind. Because what is coming out in your press is controlled, My children, throughout your country and the world. You must pray to be enlightened, so that you will not be deluded by the forces of evil loosed in your country and other nations of the world.

EXCOMMUNICATION

VOLUME I

MARCH 18, 1974 - Strength in the Holy See! Man wearing the robes of a cleric must be excommunicated so that he may not contaminate the world with errors of modernism. You shall not remain with a soul when there are millions and thousands of souls to be saved. (vol I page 174)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The discipline and rules as set down by My Son and those He chose to write the Book of Life and Love, must be adhered to! We direct, in the name of the Trinity, that you Bishops and Cardinals of the world must use your full powers as hierarchy to Excommunicate and defrock all who seek to dethrone My Son and destroy the Faith! (vol I page 246)

It will be a command of the Father from Heaven, that all in authority defrock and excommunicate those under their rule who seek to destroy the Faith as given by the Father from Heaven..... Those in rule will excommunicate and defrock all who enter and make pact with the separated brethren and all who will compromise the Faith with the separated brethren. (vol I page 248)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - It is under the pain of sin and demand from the Father in Heaven of excommunication all those who enter into the secret societies of the synagogues of satan; the sons of satan! (vol I page 253)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - The enemies within the Eternal City have opened the doors wide, and allowed the enemies of God to enter. They consort with the devil. You will cleanse your city. You will send out the traitors, excommunicate the wrongdoers who do not repent of their sin. What does it gain a man if he gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his soul? Your gathering in worldly wealth shall give you no passport to Heaven. Come out of the darkness! (vol I page 416)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - Children of the world, you have been given time to make amends for the sins and abominations committed by both clergy and lay peoples in the Houses of God throughout your world. You will no longer defile the High Host of Heaven. The portals must be cleansed of all sins and abominations. You must excommunicate, as clergy, high clergy in Rome, all who seek to compromise the Faith, all who enter into a compromising agreement with the agents of satan, who seek to control mankind and the world without their God. You shall not compromise your Faith; you will not save souls by compromise. You must now start to clean your House, for if you do not listen to this direction, you shall be cast out of the portals by the Son of God. (vol I page 433,434)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - The power of excommunication must be used! You will cleanse the Eternal City now, or you will accept the sword! (vol I page 459)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - The Eternal City of Rome must now take action by those in rule, the cardinals and the bishops, to restore this city to the light. Those who seek to build a church of man must be removed by the power of excommunication given to those who rule or are representatives in My Houses, Churches, upon your earth. (vol I page 463)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - I, your God, command those who hold rank in My Church to remove the heretics; excommunicate those who accept themselves to join secret societies to demolish My Church. Do not compromise your Faith, My children, for there is only one direction you will proceed, and that is down. (vol I page 534)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - The way back is very simple. O shepherds of Our flock, return to your teachings. Set aside your false pride, for pride will always come before the fall. It is a simple rule and lesson given to you by your prophets, the founding fathers of My Son's Church, chosen by Him. Bring back these rules of discipline. Do not set upon the world this heavy cross of division in My Son's Church. Do not experiment. Cast out the heretics. Cast out the secret societies. Cast out from among you those who have given themselves to satan. Cast out with excommunication the heretics. (vol I page 540)

EXORCISMS

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - You must return Michael to My House! The exorcism must be brought back to My House. Man has replaced the unseen world with his worldly interpretations. He must recognize there is another world, unseen without the grace of the Father to most, but all who are on your earth must pass on into the other world, whether you reach the Light or descend into darkness for eternity will be of your decision. (vol I page 71)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - 666 himself now is loosed from hell; satan. He has great powers and will entice your children in the covens. He has great powers because he will teach them miracles, show them miracles, that will convince them that he is satan. In this manner he will promise them eternal life, until he has their souls, and damned forever they will be. Too late to their knowledge will they know they have sold their souls to satan!Exorcisms can be used, but for many it is too late, My child. The soul has already left the body. Exorcisms can be used, but for many, My child, it is too late. (vol II page 76)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 -.He has many disciples now in human form. I have begged you in the past to recognize the faces of evil about you. You must constantly, when you are out in the world, say the Exorcism given to you by the good Pope, the exorcisms to the greatest defense you have against the evil now walking your earth. You will say: Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle. Be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him we humbly pray. And do thou, O prince of the heavenly host, by the divine power of God, cast into hell, satan, and all evil spirits who wander throughout the world seeking the ruin of souls. (vol II page 79)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - Remember, My children, the Exorcism to Saint Michael must be repeated daily in your homes, in your lives, and in My Son's Church! (vol II page 84)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - You will bring back into My Church, and your country and all of the nations of the world the exorcism to rid a country of the evil one, satan, the prince of darkness, who has now in his possession a pair of boots of destruction.....You will all keep in your hearts this prayer for consolation and direction. If you come upon a questionable soul, you will say inwardly the exorcism, Saint Michael, and your eyes will be opened to the truth. Many shall receive the gift of discernment of spirits. It is a necessity now in the fight, the battle against the unseen forces of the supernatural. (vol II page 92)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My children, you must use the exorcism of Saint Michael constantly, daily, in your lives, for those who knock upon your door now may be evil. Many are human bodies that are dead, but with live, diabolical spirits within them. (vol II page 93)

EXTERMINATUS - See Angel of Death

FAITH/LIGHT/TRUTH/BELIEF/WELL SPIRIT/CANDLES OF LIGHT/TRADITION

VOLUME I

JULY 15, 1970 - The light is burning low. Satan will seek to extinguish this light. (vol I page 11)

JUNE 18, 1970 - Right from the first apparition, Our Blessed Mother instructed Her messages to be disseminated throughout the world. Miraculous photos have been taken during the Vigils by various instamatic Polaroid cameras which produce 'tamperproof' photos. Polaroid has no explanations. Rosaries have turned from their natural metallic color to gold during the Vigils, the substance of gold having been verified by jewelers. There have followed cures and conversions and people returning to the faith. Veronica has a file with many testimonials. (vol I page 9)

JULY 1, 1970 - My Rosary will be the light of the world. Prayer only can stop the man of perdition. Half of the world is already in darkness. No man is beyond the reach of satan. Many will perish in the engulfment. There is salvation in prayer. Turn to My Son. Give Him your heart.The strong must carry the weak. Keep His Cross before you always. Prayer and sacrifice will be your guide to the Light. Place not your trust in this world, for it is your exile. Eternity is forever. The children are the innocent victims! Pray for your children. My tears fall on all mothers. Come to Me for I will comfort you! Pray! Pray always, My children. There are many souls

to be saved. I know of a mother's broken heart that tears cannot mend. My Son will comfort you. I bless you all, My children. Pray My Rosary daily. (vol I page 10)

JULY 15, 1970 - The light is burning low. Satan will seek to extinguish this light. (vol I page 11)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - The time is short so you must make reparation now and learn to recognize the signs (from Heaven). You must be guided by the Light. The Holy Spirit will always be with you. Remain close to My Son. So many will be lost.Stay always within the Light for Satan seeks to take the word from their hearts. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 14, 1970 - Joseph has been forgotten. Love him and pray to Joseph. He will guide you on the path. Yes, the enemy is within the Holy Church. Satan will find many to create heresy with loss of the true Faith. Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder. (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - My children carry the truth in your hearts, for My Son never changes. There is no measure of time or change in Heaven. Man seeks to distort and destroy the truth. (vol I page 14)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - The medal will build the Shrine, My child, I am the Mother of all Nations, and My heart covers your glorious Land. I do not want to see My children be led slowly to their own destruction. I have chosen this Land, because of the many loving souls who will reach out to gather the sheep. Will everyone be saved? Oh, My heart bleeds to have to tell you I cannot count those who will not seek the light. (vol I page 16)

I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the 'Times of Sorrow'. While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. (vol I page 17)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Your hear but the mind is closed to the truth. Iniquity abounds in the land and charity has grown weak. Without charity you will not have the light within you! (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Let no man take the truth of the invisible word from you! The Chastisement is imminent for man has grown deaf! (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - Many sciences, many false religions will try, I say try, to take the place of Truth, personified by your God. Believe Me, My children, when I tell you, they only succeed for the moment, for all this will be evened out in the time of the destruction, for the goats will be separated from the sheep! (vol I page 19)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Your sacrifice, My children, will be a tower of strength for all who refuse to accept the Light in these dark days. While you reject all body comforts, We look down upon warm hearts. Your example will be the beacon, for they have closed their ears to the Truth and remain blinded by worldly pursuits and pleasures. It is sad to see, My children, that the Light has left many homes. The children are walking in darkness. Must My Son forcefully admonish you with a strong hand? So many of the good will then have to suffer along...I repeat again that the punishment metered out to you for the disobedience and turning away from God will be more than your human minds can conceive possible! (vol I page 19)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - Observe the near future and open your eyes to the truth, for the Hand of God is ready to strike! Those living in the light have nothing to fear, for all body discomforts or destruction, will only remove the shackles that bind our soul to this darkening earth.The Father now diffuses the Spirit throughout the world. Pray that He will not find the need to remove the Spirit. For then no words will describe the hell that will befall you all, for without the Spirit, man will act as insane to his brother. There will be no law, no order,

no charity of heart! Man will be as an animal!!!!The hardness of heart I see in man, has already reached out to destroy the unwanted aged and infirmed! Only when this practice becomes a way of life which I warn you is now already in practice, will those of true spirit, shudder in fright!!!O My children, if I could take you on My travels, what sorrow would fill your heart! Already many are imprisoned because of the love of My Son and the upholding of the Truth. Sad to say, the imprisonment is also within your country, that has always been called "The Land of the Free!" (vol I page 20)

How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God! Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drink and mixed brain medication! What horror....What constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!!! The heavy Hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! Always remember, excesses weaken the soul. Gluttons of worldly pleasures! Can you not see the sorrows, the miseries of starving nations and the souls leaving the earth untimely? Is this not time for full prayer? Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is not limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He calls many souls into judgment! (vol I page 21)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 -You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Unless you all remain in the state of grace, you will not walk through these days of sorrow without being affected by the evil one. All power of salvation will be given to those who believe!This man of perdition, this man out of hell, will spread his darkness through Holy Church! Hold the Truth always in your heart! Pray for your priests, your hierarchy, for the Faith has grown weak! They will be victimized by the evil one who is now loose in your Land. He will only possess a soul that has grown weak! Strengthen your souls by staying with My Son, near the Tabernacles of the world. Accept the gift of My Son often, His Physical Body, present in your Eucharist, given to you only by consecrated hands blessed by My Son and Ordained to do His Work and represent Him! Turn you face from those who wish to profane the Body of My Son. The Light of the Holy Spirit will guide you in this respect! The indignities to My Son, the Eternal Father and all Heaven are increasing with the increased destruction of the man of sin! His goal is the possession of all spirits destined for My Son's Kingdom. (vol I page 23)

MARCH 24, 1971 - It surely rains teardrops from Heaven! Remember, My children, I am your Mother! I carry the Light! Tonight a star has fallen from the sky! Two more will fall before the Great Darkness! Fatima1917 America ...1971. (vol I page 25)

APRIL 3, 1971 - My Son has seen the defilement that evil man has created. The penance will be severe. Few have heeded My cries. I have wandered the world in tears. Who has sought to ease My anguished Heart? Now you may look into your own heart and find the answer of the days ahead, for you have made your choice. My Son and I have begged you for atonement, for sacrifice, to deny yourself these temporary pleasures of your earthly life. In many places in many ways We have been cast aside. The burden of saving all souls has fallen on those of true faith. (vol I page 25)

MAY 19, 1971 - I love you all, My children. help Us. We are with you always and will direct you through the future. Believe and you will be saved!We don't wish to see one of Our children lost to Lucifer. He now gives all God's children battle. There is such turmoil in the world that We cannot come to you as often, Veronica, for We are needed very badly in the battle of the spirits. We listen to all who call Us. We will answer all who come to Us in belief, come to Us, believe in Us, and you will be saved! (vol I page 28)

JULY 1, 1971 - Remember in your hearts the teaching of the Holy Spirit given to you, keep them in your heart. The enemy will come and try to take them from your heart. He (satan) continues on his road of destruction. There will be little left to recognize. The children are entering a spiritual void. We will not wait until they are lost to Us. The Rabat is the Teacher of Light and Life but don't be fooled by those who foul their garments! You will receive much antagonism from the clergy. Prepare yourself! We are at your side always. There is nothing to fear for you will carry the Truth for Us to the peoples. (vol I page 29)

JULY 25, 1971 - You will continue to disperse the message that We have given you in the past times. We are approaching the final gathering of the souls. You will send out the messages of the last days to all cardinals and bishops as directed, for when My Hand comes upon you, My Warning will have been sent throughout the world. When this Chastisement comes upon you there will be no excuse for ignorance for in the truth it will be that you have remained in the darkness and rejected the Light. (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - My child, you must make it known that in order to receive the way, the light, you must believe. Your country proceeds farther into the darkness. Blindly they stumble not recognizing the dangers they are calling down upon themselves.Think, hasten, hearken and listen for I do not intend to warn you much further.....The ball grows nearer. You will all remove yourselves from these bodily pleasures satan has given you. Turn your eyes to the light. We send it to you. Look for it. If you turn your back on Us, you will be lost. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - The Chastisement will be from your God. Do not be misled by those who defame the habits! Do not be led like sheep to the slaughter. My Mother carries the Light in the darkness, the spiritual darkness that now engulfs you all. (vol I page 33)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - There will be every chance given to every soul. It will be their own choosing, should they continue in darkness and be visited with the ultimate destruction. The darkness now covers the whole earth. No Land is free from the infiltration of anti-Christ, My child. Already there is a plan against your Country..... We will never abandon you in the darkness. We will not hold all children responsible for their acts against God. We will hold all the parents responsible for the destruction of their children's souls! When a soul falls, it is only because there are too few prayers offered for them, too few who cared enough. There will be much suffering, so many martyrs in the conflagration ahead, but remember, My children, Life will go on for there is life forever for those who carry the Light; you just pass over, My children, into the Kingdom. (vol I page 33)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - Yes, many miracles and manifestations are being given in these latter days only because you ask for physical proof. The faith is weak. Oh, will there be any faith left when My Son returns.....For your prayers, My children, are being therefore gathered for souls. For each prayer can help to ease the suffering of those souls who will truly know suffering in the near future. I can only promise peace to the hearts of those who come to Me and My Son, for when the devastation comes upon you, it will be your faith that will make you strong.....These words are placed in the Book of love and Life. Believe in My Son and you will be given the Way. Turn from Him and you will be left in the darkness. The enemy, anti-Christ, has removed everything that will bring to mind the Truth of Heaven. (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Beware, My children, of those about you who are enemies of light and life. You must flee from them. I repeat: You must flee from false pastors, not to give disrespect to My Son's House (Church) but to prevent the souls of your children being contaminated by the evil. He (anti-Christ) is working hard in My

Son's House (Church). But this you will remember in the days ahead, they will not be triumphant.....Unless you are able to penetrate the darkness with the light of truth, many will carry the cross with My Son! I tell you now: Count not on the extension of this Chastisement. As I repeat to you: The last grain is approaching, ere but for the merciful heart of My Son in the Father you would receive much worse than is planned to be metered to you! (vol I page 35)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - He (anti-Christ) the evil one will not destroy My Son's House. Yes, there will be many martyrs in the days ahead. All parents must rescue their children from the evils of error! We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. You must know this truth of the evil that is about you, and must fight this evil with prayer and sacrifice of your worldly desires! Or you will not escape the Chastisement planned by the Father! Unless you heed My words and guide My Church, unless you erase the evidence of error in My Son's House, you will be destroyed! Repeat: A house in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.....Weep not for Me, My child, but cry for your children. But mothers cry for your children for they are the true victims! I have begged you to remove the corruption in your country and now covers like the darkness of the abyss your government, your schools and My Son's House. But you were apathetic to My warnings. What will you do now? The hour grows late! Atonement, prayer, sacrifice. We beg your prayers! Those of well spirit will bear this with greater heart and courage, My child, but pity those who have descended into darkness. Pity the shock of realization they will receive, too late, too late. (vol I page 36)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - Call on Michael more often. He will enter My House without even being acknowledged within My House! Anti-Christ covers the earth now. Those who choose him surround their lives with materialism's and this new creation of humanism will find they have only been prey of satan, and when they have rejected the light that We have given them they will have willfully cast Us aside! They have done so willfully! All past messages must be dispersed at this time for the "future" is now here! I give you, Veronica, peace of spirit from the heart of the Father. Continue to gather the souls. Make is known that the Faith in My Mass, in My House, shall not be discarded. You will NOT lose faith in My Mass. I am present in physical and spirit in My House and in My Mass and anti-Christ shall not destroy this truth!Agents of satan are everywhere. You will learn to recognize the face of evil. Pray for the Light! (vol I page 37)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 - All who are well in spirit need not fear in the spectacle that is before you. Should Our warnings not be heeded, many will then fall into the great catastrophe which We will be forced to send upon you. Believe what you will see in this great spectacle that My Son will give you in His mercy of heart. Believe what you see. Many will see and yet not believe for already they have received the mark of the beast. They have been claimed by satan.....You will all absorb what has been given to you in the past months of your earth time, and you will read these well, and you will prepare yourself now for what lies ahead of you, the severity of which will depend on your atonement and you penance. The battle is on now My children. You will find yourself divided soon. Those who remain true to My Son will be given the light in the dark days. We will not abandon any to Lucifer for all who call for your help and assistance will receive the graces to carry them through. (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - My children, you are now on the edge of a great disaster, pray as you have never prayed before! I need not relate again that I have cried throughout the world, that I came with a plan of salvation. How many have listened to My pleas. How many have understood that We do not bring willful disaster upon you, We would allow you to have your own balance, in measure of what you have sown. America, you have grown fat on your luxury and starved your souls! For this you will not escape the trials given in the past to your fellow man; you will not be free of Chastisement! Woe, I say to you, you have turned your back on My Son to worship evil, and thus you have been allowed to set demons on your earth from the abyss! Those who have remained with Us, and do so till the end, will have no fear. We will protect them as all will be turned to good for those of well spirit. We look upon the most despicable of sins being committed in the disguise and name of humanism,

modernism, all true satanism! You build your ladder to hell! Yes, We promise you the ultimate victory, for I shall carry the Light to the world despite the plan of satan.(vol I page 38)

Prayer, sacrifice, atonement. We ask little of you. All can be summed up in one word: Love. All parents will guard their children's souls. All parents will be held responsible for their children's souls. Pray for the Light that you may not be led into the darkness. I have stressed the plan for your salvation many times. You will act upon it now or fail! You cry peace, peace, when there is no peace! You cry security when there is no security! You open you country's door to add to the brood of Vipers (U.N.) You have left the narrow road and your road grows wider! For those who receive in abundance much will be expected, and woe to those who have received the Light, to turn it into blackness! Stay with Us! Flee from the evil of the serpent that now runs across your land! Accept not a drop of his venom because you are not strong enough without the Light to reject it! (vol I page 38,39)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Pray for the light and you will receive the understanding. Look for My Son, and you will be given the way. You ask the future; the pages must turn but you can lessen the suffering as you walk through the web of Our adversary, satan, if you would but care, if you would set aside your luxuries and body pleasures to pray and sacrifice in the days ahead, when you will be forced to your knees!.....Your country will go into great darkness, but We will carry the light. Many will light their candles with Me, to carry the light in the darkness. Perseverance, confidence, My children, in the days ahead. We will not abandon you. There will be many trials. Do not be apathetic to the situation in your land, My children, if you sit back you will be removed from your homes and your land. You must organize a solid front, yes, link to link, soul to soul, across your land. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - Many who have been given the grace to carry the Light to others have chosen to use this power to destroy! Blinded until you cannot distinguish the work of Lucifer, satan, among you! What do you teach the children, the young souls? Blasphemy! Heresy! Oh, evil man, you will not escape the flames! Delusions, delusions, can you not recognize the faces of evil among you?As the cripple shall walk, as the blind shall see, so should the unbeliever believe again, but to all those who do not follow as they should, believe and you will be given the way. (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - A merciful God, Who asks for repentance, Who asks you to mend your ways now for your future is limited. Recognize the signs of the times. Your country, your world, your church, are being destroyed from within! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church, but Oh, the souls that are being lost to Us now. The advance of the darkness will all be on your decision! Those of grace must carry the Light! (vol I page 40,41)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Recognize the evil in your land that is reaching into every family. Parents will be held responsible for the guarding of the children's souls. Pray for the Light to come to all your members. Yes, pray for your children who are the true victims of the web of evil that enshrouds the whole earth now. (vol I page 41)

Feed the soul, so many souls are thirsting; so many souls are starving, for the Light. Bring them the Light. They must not allow this to be clouded by modernism and humanism which is all satanism. (vol I page 42)

MARCH 24, 1972 - St. Michael: Oh ye of little faith, who have turned from the Creator and sought the pleasures of your world, oh, ye of little faith, who have desecrated the Temple within you! Oh, ye of little faith, renounce the black souls (the damned) who are taking in capture the innocent souls of earth. (vol I page 44)

All cardinals and bishops are being held accountable for defilement of My Son. Those who have led many astray will now turn back and return to the Light of Truth. You have traded within My Son's House, man has traded within My Son's House; bargained His Body for gain and power, while souls are numberless that are being starved, and thirst for the pure Waters (people are like flowers; souls are flowers in God's Garden on

earth, who are now in black soil; nourishing waters poisoned, so the fair lilies have wilted and many die) (St. Theresa, 1969, to Veronica: "Their flowers faces can no longer face up to the light.)The pictures you have been given (miraculous photos) were given because the faith has grown very weak. Man needs now physical proof. We are desperate for your acceptance of Our gifts to save each and every soul! We do not want the final count to be in the few! There will be the gathering of the souls when My Son sets His House to right! (vol I page 45)

MARCH 25, 1972 - My child, I am not here to fill you with fright; all will be good for those of well spirit. I am not here to rescue the good, but to awaken those who have turned their backs and are following Lucifer! Your world is in darkness! Our House is in darkness! I roam, My children, throughout the world carrying the Light; My steps grow heavy. The Light is flickering. Won't you light your candle with Me and help Us in this war of the spirits? (vol I page 45)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Your city calls for a sign. Those who are with Us in the light receive many signs, but the wicked of heart shall be scourged! This is a perverse city. They ask for a sign which will not be received! Their sign shall be the destruction, and when this destruction comes upon you, there will be no doubt in your mind that it comes from God! (vol I page 48)

My children, make your home a fortress against the evil that enshrouds your earth. Gather the words of Truth into your homes, even if you have to search the world. You will find little trace of truth in these times. Find the old books, My children, and keep them as Treasures of Truth.

You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures! The world about you has become the playground of satan and his agents. Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. The punishment would be upon you this day but for the numbers of souls that satan would capture now. (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Blessed are they who seek the Light in this darkness, for their hearts will be opened to the Truth. My children, unless you listen now, you will be herded as cattle! You will live lives of servitude, under a master of hell! We do not wish to see this evil upon you, but you have a free will! A country that turns its back on its God, turns away from their God, will be divided!How many tears We shed, My children, seeing the numberless souls that are being lost to Us! Please, won't you light your candles with Me, and search through the darkness and ransom your wandering brothers and sisters? (vol I page 50)

MAY 30, 1972 - I have not come to fill you with fear, but to save your from yourself. You have shut out the Light. My heart is heavy. (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Forged documents are coming out of Rome. The enemies within Holy Church seek to place the papacy and Pope Paul into bad light, to place the blame on him, in an attempt to tear down the papacy and set up an international religion and not of Jesus Christ. Many are accepting as sheep going to the slaughter. They neither pray nor try to patch the cracks. Many are in need of awakening to the truth. Rank in the Church is no guarantee of salvation. The Light is dim now: Jesus will be re-crucified by members of His own House (Church).....Parents, watch you children, guard them well, the enemy is always at your door. Your country has turned to pagan practices. My Son would wish to place the ball of punishment upon you now. All those who remain with Us in the light shall have no fear. All will be well for those of true spirit. I have promised to cover all who come to Me with My Mantle.You are not directed to the Light! The example by your teachers is not of the Light! Weep not for Me, My child, but for the children of the earth. You and your country were placed under My protection. I will not abandon you. My Son will not abandon you, but the choice must be made by you. We cannot force you to come to Us; for the Father has given you a free will. (vol I page 53)

There is nothing the Father would not do to rescue you, My children. Do not turn away from Us! Do not close your ears to Our pleas! Close your eyes to the world! Listen with your heart and you will receive the Light. (vol I page 54)

JULY 15, 1972 - The world is now in deep darkness, I see the candles burning now; they will lead the sheep out of the darkness. You will pray and make many sacrifices for the recovery of My Son's representatives (priests). Many have succumbed to the evils of the flesh. Many will go down the road of damnation and take others with them. (vol I page 56)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - I ask you as a Mother, Who knows the sorrow of a loss; prepare your children for the entrance. Guard the souls of those you love. I cannot promise that all will be spared anguish in the days ahead, but I can promise that those who have lighted their candles with Me, and carried the Light to their families, their brothers and sisters, will join Us in the ultimate victory, which will be with God and all the personages of Heaven. (vol I page 59)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1972 - Prayers, prayers! Many prayers are needed for your Vicar! My Son's House is being subverted from within! The forces of evil are gathering! There are many groups in secret who make plans to enter upon the seat of Peter! They have laid the groundwork of this entrance in well planned secret, but they do not know that they are only allowed this for the ultimate reversal to good! Man of his free will, will bring many trials upon himself. This will be allowed by the Father. All who have received the Light will not enter upon the wide road. All who have received the Light will pray and do penance for those who are upon the wide road! (vol I page 65,66)

MARCH 18, 1973 - There will come over the earth a great darkness. The air; stagnant, lacking oxygen. There will be no light; the candles will be few. Then the heat will become intense. (vol I page 85)

The greatest test of heart is how much you shall give, not how much you will receive. It is only in giving that you shall truly receive the light. Each man must armor himself with every means of obtaining graces to strengthen his immortal soul. (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - There will be small lights in the world, candles to hold back the darkness. (vol I page 89)

JUNE 16, 1973 - Man has the choice of his destruction or his reprieve. All who follow the light will carry heavy crosses.You must now gather in the light. For whenever two or more are gathered in My Son's name, know that He will be among you to guide you. (vol I page 109)

JULY 25, 1973 - Those who have remained in the light, and accepted the graces given to strengthen them in these dark days, will be saved. This I promise you as your Mother. My Son in the Father does not wish that any be lost. Every opportunity will be given to man to prepare himself and be made ready for the trial. (vol I page 117)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Man must guide his life in faith and trust of God. His doubts, his confusion will lead him into the web of the enemy, the enemies of God. Many now roam your world. They parade as angels of light. Their words are honeyed, but they speak with the tongues of the demons. (vol I page 119)

NOVEMBER 1, 1973 - The world will go into deep darkness. Prayer will be your only recourse. The light will flicker throughout the world, and man will be plunged into heavy darkness. My Mother will be here on these sacred grounds.All who have remained in the light will pass through this great cataclysm without fear, knowing that it is in the plan of the Father to shake from the trees all the rotten fruit. Amen, amen, I say to you: This generation shall not pass without Chastisement. (vol I page 143)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - Every soul of the light must now go forth as an apostle of the Father. If you were engaged in mortal combat of the body with another, you would expend great effort to win your cause. Therefore, My children why have you not used your energies for the salvation of your eternal soul?.....No, you have fallen into the web of evil. You have given yourselves to lustful pleasures and worldly pursuits. Many of you will not have the time or opportunity to mend your ways and return to the light before the great Chastisement. (vol I page 144)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - Veronica: Now it's growing very dark, very dark. Now I see a very large globe; it looks like the world. And the world now, it's all dark; and it seems that there are candles, little flickers of light, and only one, two three, the numbers are so few. And now as I watch the candles are going out, until it seems that there are only, maybe, one, seven, eight, fourteen candles left. Fourteen candles left. Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She is saying: Yes, My child, only fourteen candles are left. (vol I page 148)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - All who have remained in well spirit shall have no fear, for the Father has plan for bringing man back to Him. Your man of science is always seeking, but never finding the truth. He has climbed the ladder to the pinnacle of knowledge, but never reaching the truth. (vol I page 151)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - There has been, My child, great question on the place in your world of evil created by satan. Yes, satan rules, now, upon your world but his time grows short. He will accomplish no more than the Father allows. This world of darkness will soon give way to the light. However, My child, much conflict, much confusion and the loss of many lives will take place before the final cleansing. (vol I page 159)

You must, My child, go forward with all My children of grace, and persevere. Many will fall, for they cannot stand under the trial. However, the Kingdom of the Father waits all who stand forth, and keep the faith.....Retire from you world which has been given to satan. Look for the light and you will find it. There is not one soul who will be given to satan without having given of his own will. Satan can only claim you through your will. (vol I page 161)

MARCH 24, 1974 - My child, you see man's inhumanity to man. This is what results from the loss of the light. The Father chastises those He loves, permitting the separation of the sheep from the goats. Those who have been called into the light have great obligation to go forward and gather the straying sheep for brothers and sisters who have fallen into the darkness. Great rejoicing there will be if you bring one back, just one back to Us. (vol I page 180)

APRIL 6, 1974 - You will find that many will be placed upon the cross as victims for their faith. All who follow My Son will carry a very heavy cross. The time of the persecution is now accelerating; prepare yourselves, retire from your world which has been given to satan. Guard the Faith in your homes, in the hearts of those you love. (vol I page 183)

Compromise, My children, what have you to gain when you compromise your Faith? You divide yourselves so that the enemies of God will conquer you! All who do not recognize My Son as the Christ in the Father, in the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, they are not of My Son and they are not worthy of the Kingdom of Heaven, and they shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! This is from the Father (vol I page 185)

The Father is always the final judge, but We do not condone evil, and you must speak out in defense of the truth. If you are silent in the face of destruction, you hold great responsibility for the loss of souls. If you cannot stand and fight for My Son, can you expect Him to recognize you and stand before the Father in your defense when you come over the veil? All who deny My Son shall be denied! (vol I page 186)

APRIL 13, 1974 - You wonder how you will know those who are in the light and those who have given themselves to satan and act as his agents. I assure you, My children, by their fruits they will be known in time. (vol I page 189)

You are looking, My child, upon the many martyrs who will come from your earth before this battle has ended. The battle that rages now, My child, upon earth, is not one of the body but of the spirits. The spirits of wickedness and darkness now fight the light. When the peak of iniquity has gained its fullness, know that the end is at hand. The Father will allow this as a chastisement to his children. (vol I page 193)

Yes, My child, the statues. Keep pure and holy thoughts in your mind for all others are the creation of satan. As long as you remain in your earthly body, you will have a strong battle against the forces of darkness. Come victorious through this darkness carrying the light. My Son has given you the Light and you will go forward as candles through the darkness. (vol I page 194)

MAY 30, 1974 - My child, you will make it known to the Bishops of My Son's House, those in authority, that they must not compromise. They do not gather souls by compromising their Faith. They must stand forth as symbols of chastity, piety and humbleness. What has become of these virtues in mankind!Priests in the House of God, have you forgotten your dedication? Can you not stand forward and fight for My Son? Your errors, your laxity and your carelessness have destroyed the Faith in the hearts of the young. Parents, where are you while your children are on the road to hell? Can you not close your doors from your world and teach your children? Have you also given yourselves to the world and satan? (vol I page 205)

My child, at this time there is not much that I can think of that will explain to you in your human language the despair that fills Our hearts in Heaven. The number of souls falling daily into hell is, are increasing because of the lack of discipline and faults of leadership in My House. You will not follow the way of man but you will bring man onto My road. When you have joined My House with the world and it has become one, know that the end of your era has come. You are going to receive the test of trial; in this manner shall We separate the sheep from the goats and those that will be left shall set up the renewed Kingdom upon your earth. (vol I page 208)

JUNE 8, 1974 - Do not be led away from the truth. You have only one obligation, and this is to your God, not man. You will lead your soul on the path to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is a narrow road and you cannot bargain with satan. (vol I page 209)

JUNE 15, 1974 - We are raising up at this time many disciples, many apostles of the latter days. They will stand in great trial upon earth, but like the voices in the wilderness, in the darkness, they will go forward carrying the light, searching with their candles through the darkness for the recovery of their brothers and sisters. From these hallowed grounds chosen by the Father, there will be given for the edification of mankind and the propagation of the mission of recovery of souls, many cures and conversions. (vol I page 216)

JUNE 18, 1974 - Generation through generation, man carries the same stigma of blindness and hardness of heart. Many have hardened their hearts and closed their eyes to the truth. Why, My child, you ask Me why? Because, My child, it is sad to say that should they open their eyes and their hearts should melt and they should look with their hearts, they would have to give up their sin which they love. They care more for the pleasures of the world than for the things of Heaven. In a land, in a home where there is abundance, much is expected. (vol I page 223)

JULY 15, 1974 - The Father has deemed it necessary, My child, to increase the numbers of photographs miraculous. They will be of great consolation to many. They will be a means for the human eye to see. They will verify and make known the truth, for the Faith has become so weak that man will not believe unless he sees. And this We are giving to you, My children. The Father sends you graces in abundance, graces for cure and graces for conversion. Gather them while there is time, for the time is growing short. (vol I page 232)

JULY 25, 1974 - Stand fast in your Faith, keep the Truth in your heart and remain on the narrow path. Cast aside all your human inclinations for worldly gain or recognition. (vol I page 237)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - Those in the light will fear that they have entered into a world of insanity, so great will be the sin of mankind! Persevere and you will be saved. Do not fall prey to the creations of satan.....Your homes must be a refuge for your children. Keep the monuments, the statues, in your homes and teach your children, as parents, the basic foundation of their faith and they will not be caught in the web of satan that is slowly, like an octopus reaching out in all directions and devouring the young and the old. (vol I page 239)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The discipline and rules as set down by My Son and those He chose to write the Book of life and love, must be adhered to! We direct, in the name of the Trinity, that you Bishops and Cardinals of the world must use your full powers as hierarchy to Excommunicate and defrock all who seek to dethrone My Son and destroy the Faith! (vol I page 246)

It will be a command of the Father from Heaven, that all in authority defrock and excommunicate those under their rule who seek to destroy the Faith as given by the Father from Heaven..... Those in rule will excommunicate and defrock all who enter and make pact with the separated brethren and all who will compromise the Faith with the separated brethren. (vol I page 248)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - The enemies of the Father have worked well to remove Me, My children, from among you. Keep the monuments, the statues in your homes. Recover the Old Testaments and books that are being cast into the fires and destroyed and replaced with the works of satan. Read these good books of old to your children, Keep the Faith in the hearts of those you love, for you will find satan sending his agents to your doors. Guard your families with the sacramentals given to you. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. I cannot caution you enough. My voice grows weak. My years on earth time grow short. I come to you, My arms filled with graces, graces for the asking, graces in abundance, graces for cure and conversion. (vol I page 255)

The agents of satan have gained control in the major media of your country. The great eagle has been plucked. It will not rise again unless a major miracle of return to the Father, return to the Faith, is accomplished. (vol I page 257)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - I shall not, My child, be repetitious in My speech of the many abominations and atrocities that condemn the souls of mankind to hell! In purity of heart, in purity of spirit, redeem yourselves by coming to My Son in belief. Believe and you will be given the way.Much of your Faith in graces and indulgences, My child, they have been removed. Gather the books given to you in the past. Though mankind has set himself above his God to remove these from among you, know that in the will of the Father, they have not been removed. You will receive all the numerous graces of indulgences as directed by your good leaders of old. (vol I page 262)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - When you speak of Faith, My child, make it known to the world that Faith is also Tradition. The deposit of Faith lies with Holy Church. We see many who are using their rank to destroy the Faith. Know that the Father is watching them, permitting them to go their way as they sow the seeds for their own destruction. It is sad, My child, that I should wander and see such a dimness of Faith in the hearts of Our dedicated.In the deposit of Faith there is also the supernatural. This, too, is being cast aside as superstition! What a sad awakening they will find when the Father sets down a heavy hand upon them! (vol I page 278)

I accept the torments which are heaped upon Me by an ungrateful generation! You will not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural! You will not cast aside the truth of Faith and set up a faith based on the immorality of man! No! You will retain the Faith and Tradition as given to you, not making changes that cater

to the basic carnal nature of mankind! You are misleading Our sheep! Pray! Get down on your knees and pray! You will gain nothing by socializing. You have idolized money and become money changers in My Son's House! (vol I page 280)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - The guardian of the Faith is Michael. You will re-enter him into My Son's Houses. We ask that all who have been given the light, reach out with the Message from Heaven. Bring this light, light your candles, My children, with Me and search through the darkness for your lost brothers and sisters. (vol I page 294)

The words of truth will go throughout the world and then, My child, will come the end of your era as you know it. You will unite with all who have been given the light to join the forces from Heaven in fighting this final battle upon your earth, the duration of which will depend, My children, on the balance which leans far to the left at the present time. The Father is most patient, but the Warning approaches. (vol I page 295,296)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - If you, My child, find your road filled with thorns, know that you are truly traveling the way of the cross. You cannot expect any less a lot than My Son received when He brought the Message to the world. For if you were bringing a message known to the world you would be accepted. But since you bring a message of the spirit, those not of the spirit will reject you, My child. Pray for them, for the power of prayer is great. Pray much for your rulers, your government, your schools and My Son's houses throughout the world. A House, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Many will close their doors when they succumb to the darkness. Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, My voice cries, for the time grows short. The sands are running out, My child. (vol I page 300)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - You, My child, must give more effort to spreading the Gospel Truth. The book of Life and Love, the Bible, is being re-written! It is done, My child, with great cunning and conception. Only those in the Light, made knowledgeable by the Light, will recognize this deception. Little by little, the errors are being spread. Read, My child, read! (vol I page 302)

DECEMBER 24, 1974 - You, My child, must give more effort to spreading the Gospel truth. The Book of Life and Love, the Bible, is being rewritten! It is done, My child, with great cunning and deception. Only those in the light, made knowledgeable by the Light, will recognize this deception. Little by little, the errors are being spread. Read, My child, read!Listen, My child, to the direction. It will not be long before My Mother will use few words. The Message will be given in its entirety to the world. This Message will be spread throughout the world, joined by many seers in many places. When the world has been covered, all will be placed to the test. Know that there will be sent upon mankind a Warning of great proportion, and then should this go unheeded you will receive a great Chastisement. All who are of well spirit will have no need to fear, for all will be good for those of well spirit. Do not cast aside the graces needed for your redemption. My Mother will remain at your side during the days of trial. All will be given in judgment according to their merit. None will fall into the abyss unless of his free will. It is the will of the Father that none be lost to satan. Wear your sacramentals and keep in mind the direction of My Mother, for She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix. Do not take Her words idly, for She has given you the light of truth. (vol I page 308)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - The Spirit of Truth has not been extinguished in your world. Seek and you shall be given the way. Believe and you will be given the way. (vol I page 330)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Do not be fearful My child, of the days ahead. The Spirit of Truth shall never be removed from among you. You will all gather as the armies of Heaven. As birds of a feather you will flock together. (vol I page 336)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - I must urge you at this time, to prepare yourselves for the days ahead. Do not concern yourselves with the opinion of others. You will pray for them and they will be given the light..(vol I page 337)

APRIL 5, 1975 - I have wandered throughout the world bringing this Message from Heaven to mankind. The Father has counted and found you lacking. Know that a great Warning will be sent upon mankind. All who remain in the light of grace will have no fear. They will pass through this great Warning without suffering. I cannot promise you that none will die in this great Warning, My child, for there will be death. Prepare now for this is just a small measure, My children, of what you will have soon. (vol I page 355)

MAY 17, 1975 - You will find your comfort, My child, in the many who We will send to you to be your arms in this battle. There are lights, candles of truth, throughout the world. In various places, in various nations of your world, you will find the candles of light. Join them, My children, for united you will stand, and divided you will fall to the enemies of God. Unite in a constant vigil of prayer, knowing that the eventual victory is with the light and the truth. Though hell and satan will fight against the Kingdom of the Father, he will fall and be cast with his agents into the pit of damnation and, fire and chained to never more tempt Our children and take them into the abyss with him! (vol I page 363)

In matters of faith, in matters of morals, and in matters of doctrine, you must not stray from the truth! (vol I page 366)

JUNE 5, 1975 - Yes, My child, I spoke to you of the evil ones who have infiltrated into the clergy. They are not entering with dedication and spirits of light but they are bringing in the spirit of darkness. By their fruits will you know them, My child. I have asked you to be not fooled by those who wear the garments of the dedicated but have soiled their garments. You must pray more for the light and recognize the faces of evil about you, My child. (vol I page 374)

By their manner of confusion and disillusionment, many have fallen away and lost the Faith, My child. If this continues, shall there be even a flicker of Faith left when I return to your earth? (vol I page 375)

JULY 15, 1975 - Mankind has accepted all manner of aberrations and evil created by satan to corrupt and destroy his chance for eternal salvation! All who wish to be saved must believe and in believing must follow the rules! (vol I page 382)

Michael: The attempts by many of our dedicated is poor, therefore, the heads of families must now take it upon themselves to be guardians of the faith in their household! The children are the victims of their elders, therefore, the parents shall teach their children in truth.You can observe, My child, that is heavily balanced to the left. Iniquity is reaching its peak. As you have been directed in the past, by the Queen of Heaven and Earth, as the peak of iniquity is reached; then shall man feel the final scourge. The world, your world, shall pass through a crucible of suffering. All who are of well spirit have nothing to fear. Hope and trust in your God, shall take you through this trial. (vol I page 383)

Believe, My children, and you shall be given the way. Ask and you will receive the light. None shall enter into the abyss unless of his own free will. You have the balance within your heart for your salvation. (vol I page 384)

JULY 25, 1975 - Learn a simple lesson, My child. You will meet with rejection by many for by rejecting My Message they can place it as far from mind as possible. When one does not wish to accept a truth they try to disprove and sully this truth. (vol I page 386)

You must not compromise your Faith. You will not win souls for Heaven by lowering your standards, My child, and My children, and joining the enemies of your God. (vol I page 387)

You must remain united with your Holy Father in Rome. Your country, America, the United States, will soon face a splitting up in their Faith. This will accomplish nothing, My children; for: United you will stand and divided you will fall.It is time now, My child, that those of true knowledge and Faith must work, do penance, make atonement so that you may convert the unbeliever.(vol I page 389)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - You must warn Our clergy that many are being deceived. They must merit the respect of their flock by their example and holiness. The more they enter into the world, the less they will be of the spirit of light. Man must live in the world but not be of the world. (vol I page 393)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - You have been given a time to change. The time is running out! Those who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, My child. For they will go through this crucible of suffering with more hope and courage, knowing that the eventual victory is over the veil with the Eternal Father. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration that lies ahead! It will truly be the cross! (vol I page 400)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - Awaken! You are blind to the Truth! My pastors! Are you to follow the crowd of the siren; the serpent, or are you going to listen to the words of Truth and the Light? You are following like sheep to the slaughter! Come out of your darkness of spirit. Through the Merciful Heart of the Eternal Father, you are being warned. Search your heart, allow the Light to come in. For the Light is dim in the hearts of many. (vol I page 405)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - My children, We hear voices of discord crying to Heaven. It is the voice of the unbeliever. The Faith has grown weak in mankind. The pastors are scattering the sheep. Oh, when will they awaken from their slumber? Too late to save Our wandering sheep?.....We ask of all who have been given the grace of knowledge of what is to be, send this message from Heaven throughout the world in great haste! The abominations of desolation center throughout mankind and in the House of My Son.. (vol I page 407)

No man is above the Eternal Father! Every man shall stand before Him. He must give a good account in merits of his conduct upon earth. The veil is before all. All must enter and be counted. In your world, My children, the sheep are being separated from the goats. The forces of evil are fighting the light. We watch while the saints cry out for vengeance. How much blood shall be shed to wash your world! Blood shall flow in the streets. Madness shall take hold of mankind until there will be no trust, no love, in the hearts of those who have not turned to the light and the Eternal Father. Murder shall become a way of life! How much shall man set upon himself and evil before he awakens to the fact that he has set about his own destruction? Many have been baptized, washed clean in the faith and now have chosen to destroy! (vol I page 407,408)

I bless you all, My children, I place My mantle of protection about you. In the future which is now, My children, those who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. I have given many words to you in the past to prepare yourselves for the moment. Now, My children, you will continue to pray a constant vigilance of prayer and you will understand why I have spent so much time with you. (vol I page 408)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - In the light of the Spirit descending from Heaven, you shall be given the knowledge of truth, My children. Accept it and take it as your candle for you must now go throughout your world saving your brothers, preparing them for what lies ahead. (vol I page 411)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - Those who remain good and in the light will carry a heavy cross, My children. However, it will be a badge of honor, for it is your key to the Kingdom. It is a test allowed by the Eternal Father to mankind. All that is rotten will fall away, but those of true spirit, of well spirit, My children, shall survive all trials. (vol I page 426)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - Those who have the highest places in My Son's Church are now using their rank to destroy the truth! You cannot build on the carnal nature of mankind; the fallen nature of mankind!! (vol I page 429)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - In your misguided foolish way of finding the light, My pastors, you have given yourselves to delusion. Abominations are being committed now in My Son's House, churches, throughout the world. This brings much sorrow to the people of Heaven. This brings much sorrow to the Eternal Father and, in turn, this will bring much sorrow to the hearts of those who will struggle to retain the truth. Faith and tradition shall not be separated. Novelty is the creation of satan. (vol I page 432)

I beg you, as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God, your Father, and earth, to listen to My words of direction, given to you in many places by many seers throughout your world. You are fast approaching a major calamity. All who have remained in the light, seeking to rid their souls of all contamination of the outside world, will have nothing to fear. I bring you this Message of warning, My children, not to place in your hearts a feeling of fear, but to make you ready. Those who have been striving to keep the balance even have been recognized, and their names written in Heaven, My child. The Eternal Father is the final Judge of all. (vol I page 432,433)

Children of the world, you have been given time to make amends for the sins and abominations committed by both clergy and lay peoples in the Houses of God throughout your world. You will no longer defile the High Host of Heaven. The portals must be cleansed of all sins and abominations. You must excommunicate, as clergy, high clergy in Rome, all who enter into a compromising agreement with the agents of satan, who seek to control mankind and the world without their God. You shall not compromise your Faith, you will not save souls by compromise. You must now start to clean your House, for if you do not listen to this direction, you shall be cast out of the portals by the Son of God. (vol I page 433,434)

I repeat there will come a time upon your earth when those who carry the light of truth will go in hiding. So few will remain in the light. So few because, in their human nature, they cared more for the riches of the world and earth, than to wait with perseverance and confidence for the intercession of the Eternal Father for their salvation.Peace! The world cries peace when there is no peace, love, when there is no love. Why have you cast aside the words given in the Book of Life, your Bible? The Eternal Father gave you the plan for your future in the Book. Why do you change it? Because you do not agree with the word of your God! You must change it to suit your carnal natures! You are setting yourselves fast to build a Church of man and not a Church of God. What will you gain, for your Church of man shall be given to satan, eternal damnation. Those who are misled shall be given the road back to the light. Prayer and penance are much needed at this time. The leaders are scattering the flock. Do not think your heart is not known, Our clergy, in Heaven. The Eternal Father watches your actions, your behavior, your misguidance, and your selling your souls for silver! (vol I page 434)

I bless you all, My children, as the Father and the Son and the Spirit shall bless you in the days to come. Though the lights are dim, you will never be lost in the darkness. I give you this grace of knowledge, for the children of God shall gather for the battle ahead. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Extend, My child, the crucifix that you recovered in the Church of St. Robert's. (vol I page 435)

My Mother has now traveled throughout your world with the Message from Heaven. You will all heed this Message and act upon it, or you shall be forced back onto the road to the Kingdom. Those who return will return because they have a measure of light still with them. Others, sadly, will hear but not recognize the voice from Heaven, so deep into darkness of spirit have they traveled. We continue the time of trial, going forward with penance upon your world. The measures of chastisement from the Eternal Father is given to compensate for the abominations being committed in the House of God; in the Houses of God throughout your world. Heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you? (vol I page 436)

You shall not follow a man who leads you on a wide road away from truth and your Faith and into the abyss. No man is above the Eternal Father and no man shall commit his eternal soul into the care of another who has the rank in obedience to destroy this soul. Nooo! No man is a keeper for another soul; each individual shall stand before the Eternal Father and give an account on his own. The destroyer of souls shall not be there to support him. He had already done his work for satan. Awaken now each individual soul, man, woman, and child of age of reason. You must think for yourself in the light; you must seek the truth and not give yourself to the doctrines and creations of demons. (vol I page 437)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - You must not compromise your Faith, My children, by bringing in those who have separated themselves from your true Church. This Church was founded by My Son and He set a leader, a Pope, among you. (vol I page 439)

You have been given in time eternal the Truth of your Faith. You shall not change this, making a religion upon earth that is based on the fallen nature of mankind. (vol I page 440)

The gates of hell are opened wide! The pressures of hell force themselves upon the world. They have reached the walls of My Church's! But: Woe to the man who will sell out his faith! (vol I page 441)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - The children must be guided by the family. The Truth, the Faith, the Tradition, must be instilled in their hearts by the mothers and fathers of a family. Do not expect your children to go beyond your doors and be instructed in truth, for the world has been given to satan. Many who should be showing a firm example, have gone the easy way of the flesh, for they care more for the treasures and glory of this world-earth, than what the future has for them. Hell is open wide, the abyss is filling continuously with souls that have fallen into darkness. Will you not rescue them, My children, with your acts of sacrifice and prayer? (vol I page 450)

You must not take the knowledge of hell from the minds of the children and your sheep, pastors. There is a hell, the abyss of satan, and there is a place of purging. All must be purified through trial, if necessary, before they can enter the Eternal Kingdom. Heaven was made, My children, for all, but all do not enter. The faith must be accepted. Many shall enter but in this present trial and the trials and chastisements which will soon come upon you, only a few will be saved. (vol I page 451)

APRIL 10, 1976 - It is sad, My child, that We see much confusion among mankind, seeking in all directions for the truth and having few leaders to give them the direction of light. Therefore, We ask that all who have been given the light in knowledge of truth, that they will go forth as disciples of My Son and Eternal Father. Go forward in perseverance; go forward in confidence; and go forward, knowing that you have been given the true faith. And all who seek to destroy this faith, sadly, My child, destroy themselves. Weep for them, My child and My children, those who do not believe. I cry to you. Come, come to Me, your Mother. Believe and you will be given the way. (vol I page 480)

Remember: All who are of well spirit will understand and prepare for the days ahead by following the directions given in the past by My Mother. We have not abandoned you to yourselves, for We support you under the mantle of My Mother, and over My Sacred Heart I place the drops of My Blood. I shed this Blood anew. I am, as your Savior, recrucified by My own. (vol I page 481)

Your photograph, My child, shows the priesthood on the wide road to destruction and damnation. The narrow road to Heaven is not an easy road, for it requires discipline and sacrifice, but above all, a steadfast determination to retain the Faith. (vol I page 484)

APRIL 17, 1976 - My child, for those who have gone into darkness of spirit or fallen into the errors of your day, know that they will not understand much of Our Message to the world. It is because they have been allowed to be blinded by the Eternal Father. They have ears that do not hear, they have hearts that have hardened because

of sin they have eyes that will not see. But to those who have even a small measure of faith, like a seed a small water of life, it will grow and grow and bear great beauty and fruit. (vol I page 483)

I have set the angel Exterminatus upon you. All who are of well spirit shall go through these trials knowing the reason for this test. (vol I page 484)

MAY 26, 1976 - My children, could I come among you and deceive you by bringing you a Message of hope, perseverance, without faith? For if you have but a small measure of faith it will grow. Do not extinguish your faith; do not accept the workings of satan. You have been given the truth; do not tarnish it by listening to man, man who has given himself to satan. (vol I page 492)

MAY 29, 1976 - You will, My children, pray for your bishops and your clergy. Pray for those who have still a small flicker of faith in their hearts that they may rekindle their faith and stand up and be counted. (vol I page 494)

JUNE 5, 1976 - I give fair warning, as your Mother, that the world has set itself upon a course for its own destruction. In My Son's House it shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. It shall be mother against daughter, father against son. There shall be discord in the homes as the family heads struggle to maintain the Faith. (vol I page 498)

JULY 15, 1976 - It is only when you stay within Our circle of light, My children, that you will understand your times, you will understand the meaning of the signs given to you. Once you cast yourself from inside, outside of the circle of light, you will find, My children, it is very difficult to return. Graces are given in abundance, and much is expected of those who have received these graces. (vol I page 516)

JULY 24, 1976 - The Ball of Redemption, the direction for the Chastisement, is with the Eternal Father. Be prepared at all times for the approaching Warning. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear; they will go through these times with great fortitude in the knowledge that the eventual victory is with Heaven.....All parents hold the measure of responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. Do not expect others to save your children. You must retain the Faith in their hearts through your homes and your family unity. Satan has sown discord within the family circles. It will be a struggle in the days ahead to keep your children from falling into the web of evil that is slowly ensnaring the world. Satan is weaving his web of evil like the black widow. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - You must continue to pray much for your priests. You must continue to pray for your leaders of government. Pray that they bring into your homes the knowledge of their God, for many are now fast pursuing a course of destruction, not only of the body but of the soul.
666, My children, the agents of hell, have entered upon the world. 666, the agents of hell, have taken major positions now in the Eternal City of Rome. And what must you do now? Good words is a closed mouth is like placing dead beef on a dead man's grave. Take yourselves away from those who are destroyers of the soul, for you have nothing in common with them. What is there between or commensurate between the light and the darkness? Do you have, you who have gained the knowledge and retained your faith and remained pure of spirit, what do you have in common with the forces of evil? Avoid all occasions of sin. Do not be partakers of their sin, for birds of a feather shall surely flock together. (vol I page 519)

My child, you and those who have gathered throughout your world as candles to carry the light through the darkness will accept much suffering as they watch the forces of evil gather. My Son is being recrucified by His very own. Do not lose faith or hope; do not abandon My Son's churches throughout your world, My children. The Mass, the Holy Sacrifice, is still valid.....Each soul that has reached, who has reached the age of reasoning must give a good example of faith, modesty, purity of purpose, and dedication to his God. There shall

be no compromise of the Faith in My Church. There shall be no compromise with the world, for My Kingdom is not of your world. My Kingdom is eternal, My ways are not the ways of the world. (vol I page 520)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - All who wish to be saved must remain with My Son in the Eucharist, for it is truly the Bread of life. You cannot have the light within you without partaking of this Bread of life. You must not reject the Real Presence of My Son. You must not make this Sacrifice a mere meal, for you have then brought the greatest of desecration and abominations before mankind. My Son, your God, is, was, and always will be. (vol I page 523)

I left with you a true foundation of faith. This faith is slowly being taken from your world. There are only small flickers of light throughout your world; the darkness is heavily closing in upon you. Know, My children, that you must hasten to follow the direction of My Mother. (vol I page 524)

CHRISTIAN PERFECTION: Christian Perfection consists in the love of God above all things, and in the love of neighbor as ourselves. Have before all things Charity, which is the bond of perfection. Col. 3:14.The best way to practice Christian Perfection is to imitate Jesus Christ.....If thou wilt be perfect, go sell what thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in Heaven; and come follow me. Matt. 19:21.....The three great means for attaining Christian perfection are: Voluntary Poverty, Perpetual Chastity, and Voluntary Obedience.....They are also called the Evangelical Counsels.....The main purpose of the Religious Life is to practice these Evangelical Counsels in a high degree.....The practice of Christian Perfection is open to all Christians.....Be ye therefore perfect, as also your Eternal Father is perfect. Matt. 5:48. (vol I page 524)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Those who have been given the grace to know the truth, to retain the truth, must go forward as apostles of the latter days. Bring to your brothers and sisters the knowledge, with hope, of My Son's return (vol I page 529)

Turn back, My child, My sleeping pastors, turn back and recover My sheep, for you have scattered My flock. You who have been given the grace in vocation to guide and be leaders to Our sheep have scattered them, because you no longer know the true meaning of dedication, purpose, and faith. The Faith, My children, has been dimmed, and much of the responsibility for this loss of faith I place, as your God, upon Our pastors.....O My children, your earth, your world now is a cesspool of sin, error, and corruption. Take yourselves and your children away from these errors; seek and remain with the truth and the light. And what is truth, My children? It is a simple rule of learning. The way was given to you and you have left it. (vol I page 531)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - I, your God, commend those who hold rank in My Church to remove the heretics; excommunicate those who accept themselves to join secret societies to demolish My Church. Do not compromise your Faith, My children, for there is only one direction you will proceed, and that is down. (vol I page 534)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - The truth in Faith and Tradition has been given to mankind. Change shall bring nothing but error, confusion, and the destruction of souls. If you My pastors continue upon your present course, you will bring the bark of Peter through rough seas. You are now setting it afloat, and in your plan known to Heaven, you prefer to send the captain away, and allow the bark of Peter to flounder. However, you, I say unto you, O ye of little faith, I know I remain within you regardless of your rejection of Me. When I chose you from among men to represent Me upon earth, you were a special one; and regardless of your rejection of the light. I shall use you, My pastors, for no evil shall ever be triumphant. (vol I page 538)

Awaken from your slumber, My pastors. You are misleading My sheep. The truth lies hidden deep in your heart. Open your hearts to the light. Do not reject this light and bring darkness upon your world, darkness of spirit. (vol I page 538,539)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - I give you this great encouragement and hope in the days ahead, My children: That all who believe, that all who will hold their candles of light and search through the darkness to bring the knowledge from the Eternal Father in Heaven to the straying sheep, they will be saved. (vol I page 544)

The knowledge of the world beyond the veil, this knowledge is being lost to your children. Bring prayer into your homes! Teach your children the basic foundation of their Faith, the commandments of your God! Do not water them down. Do not rationalize sin, for without your guidance, parents, your children shall be lost!.....O My children, clothe yourselves, with modesty and piety. Seek food for your souls. Search for the light, and keep your candles burning with My Mother, for in the days ahead, if you extinguish your candle, My children, you will be lost in the darkness.....You must remain united with your Holy Father in Rome. Your country, America, the United States, will soon face a splitting-up in their Faith. This will accomplish nothing, My children, for: United you will stand and divided you will fall. (vol I page 546)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep the truth in knowledge of your Faith within your heart. Expound it widely; do not close your mouth when you may bring the truth to others. Good words kept in a closed mouth is like putting messes of meat on a dead man's grave. Good words kept in a closed mouth is truly, My children, a waste. It is like placing meat on a dead man's grave.There will be many signs given upon earth. We promise you, My children, that these trials and signs and disturbances of nature shall come upon you, but not those who are in the light, they shall not become unaware of the meaning. Many who will go through the great crucible of suffering will go through this time with hope and perseverance, knowing that they have been given the direction and the plan of Heaven aforehand.O My children, persevere in your present days and the few days left in earth's time. I assure you, My children, if you carry your cross with resignation and maintain a truth, maintain the Father, be faithful to your Vicar, Pope Paul in Rome, but learn to recognize the faces of evil that surround him. Much, most now, My children, of your medias are controlled by the evil ones. It will take man of great knowledge and light to fully be able to understand what is true, truth, what is fact, or what has been made fiction by the enemies of your God. It is a known fact that now, My children, your newspapers are controlled. Your television is an agent of satan, an abominable agent of satan, corrupters of souls. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - Each individual soul has a true spirit of light within him. However, through his own free will, he can extinguish this light and accept a spirit of darkness. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer within your homes. And pray that before your pilgrimage is over, that you do not fall into the diabolical deceit that satan now spreads like a web of evil throughout your world. No man, woman, or child shall escape, without effort, this diabolical ensnarement of satan. (vol I page 554)

.O men of the cross, you have fallen in with satan. Awaken from your slumber. Recognize that you are being deceived. This delusion has been set upon you, allowed by the Eternal Father. In this manner shall you be separated, for what is there in common between the light and the darkness? You will remain with those is darkness of spirit, or you will take yourselves away and suffer all to remain in the light, and follow this light to the Eternal Kingdom. If you choose of your free will to remain in this darkness, shall you be given the time to be recovered? Nay, I say unto you. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 554,555)

Do not be misguided by those who, in the spirit of darkness, take the knowledge of the supernatural from you. Yes, in order, My children, to stay in the light, you will be rejected by many; you will be scorned; you will be called insane; because, I repeat; there is nothing in common between the light and the darkness. As they rejected Me upon your earth, you, too, must go the way of the cross. But carry your cross, My children, with purpose and fortitude. And I assure you, as your God, that the road you follow in the light will be well worth your perseverance. The joys of Heaven are for all, but all do not attain this height, My children, for they are not willing to sacrifice and do penance and to follow the way of the cross. (vol I page 555)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Protect your children from all of the evil that abounds. When they leave your homes, protect them with their sacramentals. Keep a daily constant reminder of their faith within their hearts, and this you can be helped to attain by keeping the statues, the visual affects that will retain in our children's hearts the knowledge of the truth of their faith. (vol I page 561)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - The lessons of your Faith have been given to you for all time without change. My Son is forever, for God is, God was, and God always will be. My Son is your God in the Father and the Holy Ghost. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of the Trinity. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of My Son's Divinity. Do not recrucify My Son upon your earth and in His Church, His House. You call upon you a heavy hand of punishment from the Eternal Father. (vol I page 570)

Man of science ever seeking but never coming to the truth, for it is only the simple of heart, the little ones, who shall receive the light. The numbers that shall be saved shall be counted in the few, My children. No man, woman, and child of knowledgeable age shall be destroyed except by his own desire. Restore the discipline in your personal lives. Restore the discipline in My Son's Church while there is time! O My children, I stand before you pleading for your cause to the Eternal Father. A heavy hand of chastisement shall be set upon mankind! Many of Our children of the light shall be asked to do much penance and sacrifice to save those who are lukewarm. (vol I page 571)

I repeat: Wars are a punishment for man's sins. And the wages of sin is death. I look upon you, man of earth, and find that many of you are already dead. You are dead souls in a living body. You have all but a short time to rekindle your spirit with the light. You cannot bargain your soul, for you will discard the light. You cannot sell your soul to satan for gain in your few years of pilgrimage upon your earth. You shall not kill your soul to get to the head. (vol I page 572)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - O My children, you cannot stray from the light and reach happiness of mind or spirit. When a man accepts blindness of heart, he will be searching for the light, but without the special grace from Heaven he will go farther into the darkness. Seek, ask and you shall be given the way. (vol I page 574)

You have been given by My Son a firm foundation of Faith. He has sent among you through past centuries prophets of the light. My Son left with you your Bible. You must not change it. The rules cannot be compromised! Tradition is Faith! My children, you are building a church of darkness! The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled! (vol I page 575)

My children, you must well understand the plan of the enemy. If he can take from your minds the knowledge and the realization of the existence of hell and purgatory, he will condone sin in your society, and sin has become a way of life for many of you. Awaken from your blindness and search for the light. I have set many candles about in your world. You will not remain in darkness if you will seek the light. My Son is the Way; ask, send your voices in supplication to the Eternal Father and you will be guided out of your darkness.Remain with My Son in the Eucharist; nourish your souls with the Bread of Life. You cannot have the light within you unless you partake of this Bread of Life. (vol I page 576)

All who remain in the light of well spirit will have nothing to fear, My children. You will go forward in the days ahead with perseverance, for all who persevere to the end will be saved. Keep your sacramentals about you. Retain the Faith in your homes. The candles are few now, but they are lighting throughout the world, My children.....When one does not wish to accept the truth they try to disprove and sully this truth. (vol I page 578)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - My children, there is a war now going on far worse than any physical war that man can experience, for it is a war of the spirits. Many saints of the latter days shall come forward from this era. My

children, do not compromise your Faith but defend it against the forces of evil. Protect with love, with prayer, with sacrifice, the Eternal City of Rome and the papacy. (vol I page 581)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - I give you, My children, the simple solution to your problems. It is Faith, My children, truth in Faith. Believe and you shall be given the way. (vol II page 19)

The little candles of light are not numerous in your country. The candles are being extinguished in other countries throughout your world, but I say unto you in this battle, the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Church, for I am your foundation! You shall not build of man into a church. You shall build a church of man rejecting the cross of your Christ! (vol I page 21)

Naturally, My child, in this battle against satan, his agents will multiply and attack. Recognize the faces of evil about you, My child. For those who have faith, no explanation is necessary, for those without faith, My child, there is no explanation. (vol II page 21)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Why, My children, has it always been known as human nature to turn away from the truth until you are forced back upon your knees through suffering? (vol II page 23)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Do not compromise your Faith, do not sell your soul to get to the head, for you gain nothing. Your life upon your earth is but a temporary pilgrimage. You have been placed on your earth to do honor to your God. You must live your life for your God and not for man.....My children, retain your Faith; do not take the light from within your homes. There are many candles of light now burning throughout your world. These candles shall not be extinguished by the darkness. The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Church.My children, these will be glorious days for you. There will be a battle ahead, but My own shall know Me. And the Faith shall be kept within the hearts of mankind, even in the terrible days of battle. The enemies of your God wish to remove the supernatural from among you. The enemies of your God seek to take the knowledge of immortality from you, but know, My children, you will retain your Faith and defend it, and defend My Vicar.....Your news medias are corrupted, as are many other medias in your country and the world. Man who has been given the Faith, the true Faith, shall recognize the fallacies, the errors, and the lies that come out of these medias. Know, My children, that in a world of deep darkness of spirit, your Faith is the only truth. No man can build another for you. (vol II page 25)

MARCH 18, 1977 - No man can enter into the Eternal Kingdom of the Father unless he comes in the light, even if he must wash his robes clean with suffering. And better that he spend this time in penance and suffering upon your earth than over the veil in the place of purging. (vol II page 29)

APRIL 2, 1977 - I repeat, My children, retain, nourish, safeguard, promote the knowledge in true faith of My Son and His Church. If you compromise your Faith, you are lost! A House in darkness is a House, a Church, that has lost the Faith, that has betrayed the Faith and that has recrucified My Son again. (vol II page 32)

Remain simple of heart, trusting as little children in your Faith, for if you seek the answers from scientists, you will find nothing but destruction and despair; for scientists and men of great knowledge are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. They will not recognize the supernatural, because in their darkness of spirit, they no longer know the difference between the physical body and the spiritual soul. And, My children, since they do not know the difference any longer, they choose to say it is not. But God is, God was, and God always will be! There is a Heaven, the eternal abode of the good; there is a hell, the eternal abode of the damned; and there is a place of purging for those who have not accepted penance and atonement or made a true repentance of their sins upon earth. They must then wait and purge, cleanse themselves in this place of waiting, purgatory. (vol II page 33)

APRIL 9, 1977 - Your country and many countries of your world have allowed themselves to be taken over by consorts of evil. Communism now is gaining fast into all of the countries of your earth. Leaders are capitulating, leaders are falling away from the Faith and giving themselves to worldly living, domination of the human being, and casting aside the God-given rights of the human being. (vol II page 34)

My children, pray for your Bishops. Pray for your Cardinals. Rome is under great siege. Persecution is heavy for your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He accepts his cross. And how many of you are following his direction? Do not be deceived, My children, by directives that bring you evil into your hearts deception from satan. The way of My Son is a simple way. You must follow it with purity of heart and faith, faith of a child, and not faith that a scientist develops! In what? In his own human capacity of knowledge and learning! Man of science, even searching but never coming to the truth.....Many of you have used your God-given sense to turn away from the light because you do not pray, you cast aside God-given knowledge to you, willing in your human nature, to close your hearts and your ears.....My children, believe, just believe and you will be given the way. Even if your faith is only a flicker, don't let it go out! It must be nourished, My children, or it will die, and you will die eternally. (vol II page 35)

My children, come out of the darkness now! You are plunging to your own destruction. For rejecting the light, for turning aside from the truth, for destroying the Faith in the hearts of the young, you shall receive a Chastisement far greater than man has ever known from the beginning of your world. Your world, many nations shall be consumed by fire. (vol II page 37)

MAY 14, 1977 - I give you, My children, great heart in the knowledge that you are being tested. All who remain in the light will have nothing to fear, for fear is actually a part of satan's plan. I give you counsel of what is to be, not to place fear in your hearts, but to prepare you for what lies ahead. (vol II page 39)

Have you prepared your household? Are you ready, My children? Has My Mother come upon you and among you to have you turn and toss off Her warnings and counsel? I say to you; the day is near at hand! All who are of well spirit at that time will go through this tribulation with confidence, but woe to the man who has sold his soul to satan. (vol II page 41)

MAY 18, 1977 - There are lights My child, lights from the circle of light in every nation throughout earth. Though they be few, they have the strength of quality.....All who have been called to the circle of light must go forward as apostles of the latter days; all who have been called to the circle of light must accept and pledge their full support of all who have taken up the Message from Heaven and disperse it throughout the world. (vol II page 43)

MAY 30, 1977 - Man cries for peace and brotherhood, but these come from his lips; these words do not come from his heart. And how can he have true love in his heart of his brother if he does not accept the father of all love, his God in Heaven? What can a man teach to others if he does no longer have the light in his heart to teach? He can only send forth the darkness and the evil that comes from the hidden corners of his heart to others. (vol II page 50)

MAY 30, 1977 - O My children, come to Me, your Mother, with purity of heart and purpose. I will guide you in the confusion ahead. Do not gather the trifles and irritations about you, but cast off what is not important to go forward and build towards the light. (vol II page 51)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Parents will assume the greatest responsibility for keeping Tradition and Faith, the firm foundation of Faith in the hearts of their children. There will be much woe set upon the earth by the evil one. 666, the forces of hell, are now doing full battle against the children of God. (vol II page 57)

My children, you must not cast aside the doctrines of your Faith; you must not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural and the existence of supernatural beings. You cannot cast aside the knowledge of there being a hell, a Heaven and a purgatory. I assure you, My children, if you make the choice in error and do cast them aside, only too soon will you know the truth upon your own when you come over the veil.My children, guard the youth; protect your family now, and you will not have your heart torn in the near future. There is much discord now, My children; We observe in family life a disunity which is not good. There must be discipline by the father and the mother. Faith shall be your beacon. Faith shall make you victorious. Believe and you will be given the way. (vol II page 59)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - I shall, My children, counsel you, as the war of the spirits increases, as death becomes prominent on your streets, know that you are guarded by My Heart, My Mother's Heart. Only those who have rejected the light shall meet death.....Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. All who are in the pure spirit of the light will have nothing to fear. If you fall victim to satan, you must immediately run to receive a new store of grace from your pastor in confession and the receiving of My Son's Body. My children, you must concentrate now all on saving the souls of your children and those you love. There is not much time left. (vol II page 77)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - My children, Keep a fortress of faith in your hearts and the hearts of your children. Guard them well and you will go through this crucible of suffering. It is only because man has turned from the Eternal Father that this has been allowed to come upon him. Now the test will be like placing mettles in the fires. All will be tested. (vol II page 85)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - Lucifer, satan, Luciel, cast from the heavens, he rebelled against his God, as you, children of God, once children of the light, are rebelling against your God. If you are abandoned and left to your own resources, you will destroy each other!My children, My Son has been abandoned in His House, His Body, His beautiful Body is being desecrated by many. And the evil forces of darkness in human bodies, in the form of satanism and worship of the prince of darkness at black mass, they are desecrating My Son's Body, and why? You permit this because you have lost heart! You have lost faith! There is only a flicker of true faith left in your world, My children. When it is extinguished, man, those who are living, will envy the dead.....My children, I know that you have retained the truth in your hearts. You must nourish it. For the time will pass quickly, and you will have upon you the great Chastisement. All who come out of this, My children, will be few, but My Son shall be victorious over the forces of darkness.

All who hear My voice, who accept My counsel, will be saved.....My children, do not cast out the monuments, the statues, from your homes. They are not relics to be adored. We hear all of the complaints and discrepancies coming in relation to those momentos that you have, My children. You must understand, ignorance is often the reason for these accusations of worshipping idols and statues.My children, it is only because they do not have the Faith, or they have lost the Faith, and they cannot understand. Pray for them, My children. You cannot accuse or punish a blind man, but you must try to help him so that he will understand and live a life approaching the light. If you cast him off, he is lost. (vol II page 88)

There are armies now rising throughout the world, armies that My Mother has gathered in My name. I assure you, My children, it will be a glorious battle ahead. All who enter it with good spirit will be given the strength to persevere in the battle of the spirits.The strength of faith, My children, shall be your beacon in a darkened world. Your world, the earth, is fast plunging into deep darkness of spirit. Soon the elements shall be set upon mankind, a form of minor cleansing before the great Chastisement.....Prepare, My children, and go forward as light bearers, carriers of the Faith and truth. My children, before the final capitulation of mankind to the evil forces of destruction, all will have washed their robes clean in the blood of the Lamb. Console yourselves in your hearts, My children, in the knowledge that what is happening has been deemed by the Eternal Father as a necessary chastisement. For whom the Father loves He finds need to chastise. (vol II page 89)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My children, I have traveled to and fro, back and forth, across your earth, pleading with you as your Mother to do penance, make sacrifices and pray. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your countries, in your homes. You must not allow the Faith to be extinguished in the hearts of your children, for without the light they will fall fast into darkness, and in the darkness they no longer will be recognized as humans but shall be reduced to an animal state. (vol II page 93)

The light of faith is flickering. Shall I find even a small flicker of faith left in the hearts of man when I return? My children, in your sin and insanity, it will be a day when man wishes and envies the dead. He will wish that he could be dead, and yet he will go through a crucible of suffering that he has brought upon himself. The living will truly envy the dead. (vol II page 95)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going throughout your country and the world. I ask you to go forward as bearers of the light. The world now is in deep darkness. The light shall not be extinguished. However, many shall fall away, as they do not have the strength of spirit to continue on the road to the Kingdom of Heaven.We will ask in the days ahead many sacrifices from Our children. Each and every bearer of the light will be given the test.Veronica: Our Lady said that each and every person who bears the light must now go forward willing to suffer for Christ, Her Son. Each and every person who is carrying the light must go willing to sacrifice all, whether it be human emotions, safety or comfort. It is the true way of the cross. Sacrifice, penance, atonement. (vol II page 102)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - You will line up in groups. One will be the scoffers, those who neither care to nor wish to, nor desire to know the truth or seek the truth. The other group, you will have the lukewarm, who neither care nor believe nor wish to act upon any counsel. And My children, then you will have the legions of good souls, those in the light who will go forward and with every ounce of their energy of their human bodies, with every prayer that they can wrest from tired lips and bodies, they will go forward and fight this evil. (vol II page 104,105)

My children, We are not stern in Our discipline, but We are factual. There is a measure of discipline that must be used to train the young, and it is habit that they learn. Over and over must you retain the Faith by repetition.....One day, My Church shall be restored to its former glory. The light of truth shall return. But, My children, it will be a great battle before that day. We are lining up now the armies of light, and satan has gathered his agents, the army of darkness. You will all be given the opportunity to choose your side. (vol II page 107)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - My children, habit is the way for guiding your children in the Faith, repetition of the truth. (vol II page 108)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - You must use everything given to you in the past; the sacramentals, the monuments, the statues. My children, while you remain in your human nature you will be tempted and tried. Many shall fall away from the Faith. Many shall sell their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 117)

My Mother shall continue to guide you in the days ahead. She has made a promise to you and it will be kept. The battle will accelerate and many shall fall away from their Faith, for they do not have the strength in the battle. Pray for your brothers and sisters. Be charitable even to those who persecute you. You must all pray, but you must all work, My children, for there is no strength in prayer without works. (vol II page 119)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - My children, parents, I beg you, for your salvation and the salvation of your families, to retain the truth of faith, the light of faith in your homes. Teach your children. Give them a firm foundation of their Faith, the knowledge in truth. Do not allow false teachers to destroy the souls of your children. Your

homes must be made a fortress against the evil. Darkness enshrouds the world. Evil has accelerated. Protect your children, the young, for they are the major ones to face attacks by the agents of satan. (vol II page 124)

MARCH 15, 1978 - The commandments of God will not be changed to satisfy the carnal nature of mankind, a major Warning that will bring many back to the Faith. But many shall still see and not believe. (vol II page 127)

My children, because too few have cared to seek out the truth, too few have asked for the light. For I say unto you, if you believe you will be given the way. But even those who give all protestations of belief, who cover themselves with righteousness, in their hearts they are unbelievers. That is why, My child, I have said that many are called but few are chosen. And he who calls 'Lord, Lord' the loudest does not always enter the portals of Heaven. For I look into the heart, and judgment comes from the heart. (vol II page 129)

MARCH 18, 1978 - The enemies of your God have infiltrated into the systems of the world, the political systems, and also the lives, the homes of mankind. You now, with the knowledge given to you through your Baptism in the light must retain the Faith. Be defenders of your Faith in the days ahead. (vol II page 130)

We will not tolerate division in My Church. Satan knows to divide is to conquer. The captains always remain upon the ship even when it is sinking. The strong, those with faith shall bail it out, the ship, keep it afloat until help arrives from Heaven.....All manner of heretics and unbelievers seek to enter My House, My Church upon earth. You must not compromise the Faith, for you will not win souls by lowering the standards. I gave you through the prophets the rule, the way, for I am the way, the truth and the light! (vol II page 132)

MARCH 25, 1978 - My child, you persistently seek the knowledge that the Father wishes you to wait upon. No dates shall be given to mankind for reason, My child. You must exercise great care that My words are not misinterpreted. Satan and his armies are seeking to confuse and confound the children of light. That is why My Mother counsels you to keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your personal lives and also in the lives you lead now as human beings upon earth. (vol II page 136)

My children, you will have a great heart in the knowledge that all that happens now shall be allowed by the Eternal Father in His plan for the separation of the sheep from the goats. The light shall fight the darkness. It will be a manner of separation and testing. Recognize the signs of your times, My children. Read the revelations given to you by John, and you will not become puzzled by the events taking place. (vol II page 136,137)

MAY 3, 1978 - You must recognize the supernatural now loosed upon earth. The scientist will reject the supernatural; the scientist will reject faith, and in this manner shall mankind be led fast onto the road to perdition. Scientists are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. (vol II page 143)

My children of the world, listen and learn by the Message from Heaven. The time is growing very short. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. The power of prayer is great. Bring the knowledge of the truth of faith and tradition to your brothers and sisters. Plant the seed, nourish it with truth and it will grow! (vol II page 144)

MAY 13, 1978 - I have warned you in the past and I warn you again, you cannot compromise your Faith with the enemies of your God. In many countries throughout your world it appears, My children, and I say, appears, that the communist country leaders are permitting religion within their rule. This is a sham, My children, a cover-up for the fact that it is state-controlled. The propaganda machines send out much propaganda that deceives the public and those who are willing to believe all given out in the medias. (vol II page 145)

My children, parents of families, you must now accept the great responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. When My Son returns, He will cry and cry again; Where shall I find the Faith? Shall there be a

flicker of faith left when He returns? The way you are proceeding, the world's people have become pagans, worshippers of false idols, engrossed in materialism, modernism, humanism, socialism; every manner of creation from satan.You will retain your Faith, for you will have only to stand before the Eternal Father, over the veil, to account for your works and prayers upon earth. Remember, My children, when you pass over the veil, you can only take love and prayers with you. (vol II page 146)

The world, earth, shall pass through a great crucible of suffering. Many minor warnings have been given in the past, and too few recognized them as such. Death will become prevalent in your country. Murders, robberies, fornication, idleness through famine and drought. My children, all who are of well spirit shall pass through these times with perseverance. You must all follow the counsel of My Mother. She has been permitted by the Eternal Father to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Her counsel is true. She will remain with you, steadfast in Her promise. It is the will of the Father that She shall direct the children of earth in crushing the rule of satan. (vol II page 147)

MAY 20, 1978 - A war far greater than any war fought in the history of creation shall come upon mankind soon. Flames shall engulf many nations, burning the skin from the bones, and the skin shall dry up and blow away as it had never been! Eyes will see and still not believe that these are the fruits of their evil corruptive ways and loss of a belief in the creator. (vol II page 149)

MAY 27, 1978 - Parents, save yourselves the anguish of heart; teach your children now, give them a firm foundation of their Faith. Many young people are taking their lives because they have no faith. And the way the world progresses, My children, when I return to earth shall I find even a flicker of the true faith left? (vol II page 154)

MAY 30, 1978 - Because as a generation you have given yourselves over to sin and abominations even reaching into the House, the Church of My Son, you bring upon yourselves a just judgment. All who remain of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through the approaching trials with great confidence and love for My Son. (vol II page 155)

My children, you will pray and pray again, making your life a constant time of prayer. There is no time to seek worldly pursuits and glory and power and riches. They will all be nothing soon. Your greatest strength shall be your Faith. For many shall face a great test wishing for death in the turmoil ahead. (vol II page 158)

JUNE 10, 1978 - Do not listen to the scoffers, those who are derisive in their criticism, My children, I assure you; man will always reject what he does not believe in or understand. Faith, My children, is a gift from your God!My Mother has directed you well, My children. Much may not be understandable to you now, but I assure you all will be known to you in the near future. You must accept much in faith. If you pray more, My children, you will not have to suffer many of the physical and spiritual defeats that you have experienced. (vol II page 164)

My Mother will continue to guide and counsel you in the days remaining. Assist Her, I ask you, as children of light. Follow Her direction. Many graces shall be given for the promotion of Her mission.My Mother shall continue to guide you in the days ahead. She has made a promise to you and it will be kept. The battle will accelerate and many shall fall away from the Faith, for they do not have the strength in the battle. Pray for your brothers and sisters. Be charitable even to those who persecute you. You must all pray, but must all work, My children, for there is no strength in prayer without works. (vol II page 165)

JUNE 18, 1978 - The Great Warning promised from Heaven is approaching and will be instrumental in bringing many back to the Faith. Our Lady will not give at this time a date for the Warning. This is unnecessary and useless, Our Lady has stressed many times, due to the fact that it is better that man makes a gradual but permanent change for good. Otherwise it will be a matter of a short time, should he be given dates,

only a matter of a short time before he will return to his sin. All Heaven wants a heartfelt, permanent change in mankind a ways not that are offending the Father. America the beautiful has become paganized by sin and must be cleansed. (vol II page 167,168)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, your country, the United States, the civil authorities and civil leaders hold a great measure of responsibility for having your country fall into a pagan way of life, a life without the light. This can only bring death and destruction to your country. Morally you have fallen; spiritually your are blind. (vol II page 172)

JULY 25, 1978 - In your well meaning actions of opening My Son's Church to all without conversion, you have allowed yourself to associate with heretics and unbelievers. In this manner you are compromising your Faith. My children, recognize what is happening now in My Son's Church. (vol II page 173)

My Mother is rising up many armies throughout the world, candles in a dark world. Continue to unite all for the salvation and redemption of mankind. Pray now. Pray for your brothers and sisters. Be the soul of charity to all. (vol II page 176)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - I counsel you, and even admonish you as your Mother, to retain the Faith as given from My Son to His apostles in the Book of Life, your Bible. This Book must not be changed in wording to please man, but man must change his way, the ways that offend His God, to please the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Trinity. (vol II page 177)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - The world, the earth, the abode of the prince of darkness, has become a cesspool of sin reaching into each and every nation. No nation on earth now is free of this corruption. There are little pockets, sections of each nation, that is trying with diligence and prayer to restore the nation, My children. These little lights from Heaven shall keep the flicker of faith in the hearts of the few. I say 'the few,' because I cry out often 'When I return in the final battle, shall I find even a flicker of faith burning in the hearts or man? My pastors, shall I tearfully and with regret have to gather the faithful and true ones in one small section, and shall I have to banish others into the abyss of damnation. The final outcome for mankind lies within you domain! (vol II page 185)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - You must stand forth as bearers of the light, carriers of the truth. You have been given by your baptism entrance into the only true Religion upon earth, the Roman Catholic Church under My Son Jesus. Though man in his arrogance and pride has forgotten His role and His rule, you must carry it forward. Retain the Faith and the truth in the hearts of mankind. (vol II page 186)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My children, guard the youth, protect your family now, and you will not have your heart torn in the near future. There is much discord now, My children, We observe in family life a disunity which is not good. There must be discipline by the father and the mother. Faith shall be your beacon. Faith shall make you victorious. Believe, and you will be given the way. (vol II page 189)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - I understand as your Mother how little the faith, the light of faith is upon earth now in the hearts of My children. Therefore, We ask the little ones, those not of great knowledge, not great scientific mind, but of pure heart and reasoning guided by the holy light from Heaven, to go forth now as disciples of your God, My Son. Bring this light with you to all mankind. (vol II page 193)

Do not forget that St, Michael has been removed for your churches for reason. Michael is the guardian of the Faith. He must be returned to My Son's Church for protection. (vol II page 194)

My children, you must be very careful now what you read in your medias because your country is controlled. Most nations of your earth now are controlled by the forces of evil. Before you make any judgments, My

children, in matters of faith and morals, you will read your good Bible. And do not accept any changes in the Book of Life and Love. (vol II page 196)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - My children, Lucifer has set much woe upon the earth and in Rome, but I want you, My children, to understand that all will be good for those of well spirit. These days that are upon you were looked forward for in the hearts of many past saints now in Heaven with Us. But from this era many latter-day saints shall come forth. (vol II page 199)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - My children, are there so few who will suffer for the Faith? Are My children lost to the need for suffering and martyrdom for the Faith? Do you not understand, My children, that martyrdom means immediate entrance into Heaven. Is this not worth fighting for? (vol II page 200)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - How many tears, My child and My children, have I shed as I wander to and fro upon your earth, warning you to prepare. For little warnings given through little of heart, little of natural gatherings; but however, they are big of heart in Heaven's eyes, and upon these little ones do We choose to send them forth. They enter into a den of wolves, many to be sacrificed in the battle. However, no greater glory can be given to man than to die for his Faith. (vol II page 208)

It has always been from the merciful heart of the Eternal Father that man is given warnings, rising in crescendo until a final warning is given before a great chastisement. Will you continue upon earth neither recognizing nor caring for your Faith? (vol II page 209)

My children, you must gather with your brothers and sisters to retain the Faith even though it will become just a flicker in the darkness. Better that there are few with quality than quantity and nothingness.....My children, persevere in the light. Retain the Faith in the hearts of your children, for there will be many tears shed, gnashing of teeth and woe upon the earth soon. And how great a comfort it will be if you have retained the light in your hearts and in the hearts of your children when these hours of darkness approach and there is great misery and anguish set upon the earth.....You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer, a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the countries upon the earth. You are approaching the time of the great cataclysm. Fear shall enter into the hearts of many and cause them to die. But, My children of light, remember fear can be a tool of the devil, so you must understand all who are of well spirit shall have nothing to fear. The Eternal Father is at the helm. He will guide you, My children, through turbulent seas. Trust and confidence in the Eternal Father. (vol II page 211)

JUNE 2, 1979 - My children, your nation has become paganized because a delusion has been allowed upon mankind. A firm foundation of faith must be in the hearts of your children. As parents, you must give this foundation to your children. It is too late now to expect this knowledge to come from your pastors. (vol II page 222)

JUNE 9, 1979 - Unless you all return to your Faith with the hearts of children, you will be destroyed. This destruction you will answer to yourself for, My children. Remember, as you sow so shall you reap. And a church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 225)

JUNE 18, 1979 - I am with you; as your Mother I will guide you through this battle. The final victory will be with My Son, but you will go forward in this battle of the spirits. It is your test of perseverance, sanctity, valor, and if you succeed in passing through this crisis without discarding your faith, and in the test many may or will, you will then receive a well-earned and deserved crown in Heaven. (vol II page 227)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - I ask all to become apostles of these last days because it will be necessary now for man to understand and acknowledge the supremacy of his God in Heaven. I ask that all who have been born into and baptized into the true Faith to go forward as apostles of light, disciples for Heaven in these latter days. The

knowledge must be given to those who cannot comprehend, who have hardened their hearts and closed their ears, the knowledge must be given to them, that My Son is the Messiah; My Son has been upon earth, and He shall return again as He ascended. (vol II page 236)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - Each and every man, woman, child upon earth has now the hour, the day and the month counted to leave the earth. Prepare your passage, My children, for the time is growing short for many. You, My child, will have to defend the Faith, neither caring for the opinion of mankind, nor the objections or consolation of any man or friend upon earth. The mission from Heaven will always be first, and the Faith as given you through the countless years of earth's time must be not watered down nor changed to meet the needs of your so-called modern age of scientific advancement. (vol II page 246)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - We do not seek to place fear in your heart, but to bring to you a message of warning and counsel, My Mother shall not reject you, even in your debasement. I shall not reject you, My children. The Eternal Father, in the Spirit of Light, shall not reject you. But will you reject Us in Heaven now? You will be the loser. Reject the light, accept the darkness of sin, and you lose eternal life in Heaven. (vol II page 252)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - Truth, you must understand, is the guiding Light; and the Truth is My Son, in the Eternal Father and the Spirit of Light. You accept false gods that satisfy your fleshly desires. Pleasures of the flesh have condemned many to hell. (vol II page 254)

The Eternal Father shall chastise those He loves. Shall you be counted among the sheep or the goats, Bishops? Strip yourselves of your pride and your arrogance! For pride is a more formidable barrier against sanctity than even outright licentiousness! Pride comes before the fall, and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol II page 255)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Your children must be taught at home, given a firm foundation of the truth, the knowledge of their Faith. You must instill in their heads the love of God before the love of any man. You must instill in their hearts the knowledge, that they must work now to Father; as written and espoused through many prophets through countless earth-years of time; written in the Bible, your Book of Life and Love. (vol II page 258)

My child and My children, I will not give you a further discourse upon the state of the souls of mankind. Be it known to you at this time that all of Heaven has watched with eager hearts to see, perhaps if but for a short time the rise of the flickering of candles of faith throughout your world. It is not unknown to Us that this great display will soon be abated, and replaced by cynicism, doubts, confusion and disobedience to Our Vicar. (vol II page 259)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - You must not compromise the Faith, My children. You are not upon earth to please man, but to please the Eternal Father, and bring to earth the knowledge of the existence of the supernatural, and the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, your future home, that is, if you will accept the grace and light given to you, to follow the road upon earth that leads to the eternal Kingdom of your God in Heaven. (vol II page 260)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - The struggle to vanquish the evil one will be a battle of faith. Human wits can not be victorious in this battle. Only a supernatural form of manifestation shall remove him. (vol II page 263)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - I ask you not to judge your brothers and sisters, but I also counsel you in all warmth of heart as your Mother, that not to abandon them in their sin, but to offer charitable consolation in the knowledge of their Faith. A religious foundation must be given to all of the children, the young of the world. Without this foundation of religion, paganism takes over, and soon you will see a major increase in murders and all forms of abomination. I shall not, My child, in your weakened state this evening, give you a long discourse in the major sins of the world; the sin that shall be held in abeyance, the sins that shall send mankind into a world war, a war far greater in destructive nature that mankind has ever experienced. (vol II page 264)

Oh My children, My Mother has cried bitter tears of anguish, for She has been given full knowledge of what is to be. She has tried to prepare you, to guide you through countless earth-years of time, to counsel you upon the direction to Heaven, but you have chosen in your arrogance and pride to build new religions even belonging in hedonistic teachings and false gods. For this, My children, you are abandoned to your folly, and, as such, you will find that you will be brought to your knees, forced to turn back from the wide road that you have chosen of your own free will.....My children of light, do not be distressed, for I shall be with you, and your confidence shall be in the words given to you through My Mother, in all the messages from Heaven that will guide you when the road becomes filled with thorns and the cross grows heavy. (vol II page 265)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - As a nation your country, the United States, had been a beacon of light for the world, a guide for Christendom. However, your country, because of materialism, has cast aside the armor of light, the protection from Heaven; your country has given itself over to all manners of paganistic practices, pursuits and debasement. Therefore, great trial shall be set upon your nation. (vol II page 267)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - My child, We have allowed you the test of great suffering. You cannot understand at this time the countless numbers of souls who have returned to the Faith. You cannot realize at this time the numbers of souls that will not fall into the abyss because of the legions of light that the Eternal Father has gathered upon earth, in His heartfelt efforts, accounting with the free will of mankind, to restore the earth and mankind as it was in the beginning. (vol II page 274)

MAY 30, 1981 - Times, the time is here. The sand is running out. And what are you going to do now? Shall you all burn? My child and My children, those who remain in the light, those who pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and remain free from the contamination of the world, protecting their homes which will be their fortress in the days ahead, this is no time to seek change or to go out into new pursuits. You will now spend your time being ready for what is to come upon you.Understand; there is a Heaven, there is a purgatory, and, sadly, Lucifer's kingdom of hell. Man will take this from your minds. In that manner will you fall faster. Therefore, you will continue reading and rereading the counsel of My Mother in the many visits to you upon earth. For soon you will be reduced to praying, and prayers alone; and then your test of faith will come. (vol II page 283)

JUNE 18, 1982 - There will be many Christ's upon earth; those who call themselves Christ, but beware; do not listen to them. How often have I warned you in the past to beware of false prophets and those who will claim to be Christ. Only those who are ignorant and have no basic foundation of the Faith could fall prey to their beguileness. (vol II page 305)

JUNE 18, 1982 - Remember, My children, I will always be with you, My Son will always be with you. The days ahead will be a great trial for you. But you will suffer much for your Faith.....
Are there not any who care to come forward and dedicate their lives to save Our young children? Please, My children, surely among you, those who hear My voice or will read this written word, can you not give your life to win your reward forever in Heaven, and perhaps also those you love you can bring with you? So many little souls are crying. They thirst for the knowledge of Jesus and all of Heaven. Will you not solace them and comfort them in their loneliness? They are like sheep out in the wilderness, astray with no leaders. They are wandering. And what do they feast upon but weeds. No good nourishment is being given them. Will you not, My children, you who are children of the light, come forward, and become nuns, nuns with good hearts, with a good foundation of the Faith and the truth, and nourish Our sheep?.....Remember, My children, I will always be with you, My Son will always be with you. The days ahead will be a great trial for you. But you will suffer much for your Faith. (vol II page 306)

MARCH 18, 1983 - My Son's teachings have been removed from the schools. Only those that call themselves Catholic shall receive if but a glimmer of light of the true Faith. (vol II page 378)

MAY 28, 1983 - The Third World War will leave no earth upon the land. There will be no earth, there will be no human beings; but a grouping would have been taken up into Heaven, My child and My children, to await the terrible devastation that falls upon mankind.Yes, My child, numerous earth-years ago I told you that some will be removed before the great catalyst. All who are of well spirit need not give their lives to the Father in fear, but all who are of good spirit will receive many graces to save their families and themselves. (vol II page 390)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - I have promised you peace, My children, if you will go forth with your Rosary in one hand and the Brown Scapular about your neck. How many have cast aside their armor because they fear or they are afraid of the mockery of those who have already hardened their hearts to the truth. And their eyes and hearts are eternally blinded, for many of them shall fall into hell, and many of them shall be wearing their red birettas.My child, I wish at this time that you will take three pictures. They are very important, because as I have made known to you before, and you will repeat again; satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Better that there be a few with quality than nothingness. For without the light of God truly shining within My Son's churches on earth, they will become darkened, as they take with them onto the road to perdition many souls. Do not judge them, My children, when you come upon these lost souls, but pray for their salvation, for many have been misled.

My child and my children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears, Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because through the Eternal Father, man was given a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.Now, My child, because of the long term of rest and illness, you will take three more photographs. They will stress what I have just given you in words, that sometimes, My child, one photograph can convert many, because seeing to some is believing. Blessed are they who do not have to see to believe. But if they must believe by some physical sign, We send all of this to you, My children; conversions, cures, photographs. Surely you cannot turn away from the pleas of My Mother.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children.

My child, I know you are affrighted at this word 'war'; 'death', 'turmoil', 'depression', but what can I do but tell you the truth. I cannot smooth over it, for I would be accepted like those upon earth who like ostriches, they walk about, proud in their scientific knowledge. However, they are fooled by satan, for satan has made it known, and We here, My children, as defenders of the Faith, defenders of My Son's House upon earth, We, also, know the truth, that satan is loosed upon earth. All hell is opened up wide. Every major and minor demon, called the devils by others, only they remain upon earth now. Those who perish now in the name of their Faith shall be held in abeyance to meet with My Son, in His second descent onto the earth.Do not follow the scoffers who continue to say, 'His promise has not and will not come true, to return in the Second Coming.' I assure you I shall come to you all as a thief in the night. Little will you be prepared unless you listen to My Mother's counsel and keep your heart open for the truth. The more you seek riches in this life, the less you will have in Heaven, for they do not coincide, my child and My children. You cannot have a god, symbolized by money, before you, for you will love one and hate the other. And whom will you hate, My children, but Me?

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - To understand this better, My child, I will converse further with you. Now this be it known: That the Scapular cannot keep you from purgatory. I purposely gave this knowledge to St. Simon Stock, the knowledge of the existence of a sacramental so powerful that a man who would fall fast into hell shall escape, through the mercy of his God, and the existence of a shadow of faith that he may have.My child and My children, We cannot accept the political and the rational views - I say 'rational,' because they do not use the supernatural, but they curry - c-u-r-r-y, My children - they curry on those who do not have the Faith to understand their so-called 'enlightened' messages to the world. This I speak of, My children, for I know the influence of the clerics over the laity.My child and My children, I have come to you under many names in the past, but I want you to acknowledge Me as the Mother of Grace. Because that is why I come to you now, My children; to give you the graces necessary to remain upon earth in a state of purity and perseverance, and knowledgeable to the truth, that will lead you and keep you on the narrow road to Heaven.

Veronica: And Jesus has replied now...to - I see the sky opening. I see hundreds, maybe thousands of people. They have, though, one thing in common, they all look like clerics, and they have on their habits. Some are brown, some look black, and others - are all pure white. The ladies - they're nuns - are dressed in the all pure whites, and the others are men.Our Lady: My children, you see before you the saints who have gone by, having sacrificed their lives upon earth for the courage that they needed to go forth and bring to the world the truth of the living God.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see - I can see missiles, I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating close to Her, as She points, and; and She is pointing at the United States and Canada.....My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afear'd; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.My child and My children, it has come to Us in Heaven that so few are reading their Bible. How, My children, if you do not seek the truth, shall you find it? From others? No, this cannot be. We have left with you all a testimony of truth, the Bible of life and love. Mankind must read his Bible, or he shall be lost in the world. He shall go to and fro, hinder and yon, seeking peace and tranquillity, but never finding it.I could bring to you a truth, My children, a truth that goes by unnoticed. That you cannot have Heaven on earth, or you could not share in Heaven; in Heaven, My child. I offer you a key to the Kingdom, My child and My children. All you have to do is seek and you shall find the truth. I ask that all who hear My voice will take their Bibles, and if they do not have one, search, but find the right Bible, those printed not after 1965, My children. There is reason for that, which I shall not go into this evening.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - Now, My child, you have been much concerned about My appearance in another country, Egypt. Yes, My child, you do not understand all. Saint Demayana is a Coptic Orthodox Church, My child, and I must say; though My heart grieves because they are not with Rome at this time, they will join in the future. But at this time the only thing that eases, My heart is the knowledge that they have kept the Faith, as they know it. In that Church, My child, the Coptics, which are few in Egypt, they are devout. They do not rush through the service of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, where My Son, daily, gives Himself to you. They are few in number but devout.You see, My children, satan always says; to divide is to conquer. But I do not want to see the world in chaos, and a Third World War. That is why, My child, I brought you here this evening, though I knew that your strength was waning by this afternoon. There is only one recourse for mankind now to avoid a Third World War, that is more prayer, more penance, and more sacrifice for sinners. Those who are keeping the laws of the Eternal Father must remember that they have been given a special grace from the Father, and have an obligation to seek out the souls who have not received this grace. Bring them the light;

show them the way. For they are wandering, and they can be seduced in nature by others who are not in the light. Your example, My children, is very important.

This I can tell you; because We are much grieved as We look into the hearts of the mothers and fathers throughout the world, not many are in the light. Families are disintegrating; the state of marriage is becoming nullified. Now it is fashionable in the United States, and many nations of the world, to discard the Sacrament of Marriage and to live together in sin. This, My child and My children, cannot be tolerated. Man must come back to the laws of You see, My child and My children, We allowed the disaster in Russia. It was to try to awaken Russia into coming back to the fold. They are creating much chaos throughout the world, and for this reason We must bring them to their knees. Yes, My child, I want you to let the world know that Our seminaries were not pure. Many had entered for this very day to try to destroy the Faith and the Church of My Son. You must know that the Eternal Father will not permit this.

The world is fast hurtling to a baptism of fire, My child and My children, can you not go back and read, and reread, the Messages from Heaven given to you throughout the years. I, as your Mother, have traveled to and fro, hinder and yon, seeking to bring My children back to the fold. For every soul that is lost I pine, and I sigh and I cry, and My tears fall upon you, My children; My tears fall upon you. You see, My child, if you give dates, others will run to come back to the fold, but as soon as the danger passes they will go back to their old ways. We must have a complete redemption, not just a temporary state of goodness. For it is a selfish reason that does not reach out and give to the Eternal Father what He asks; your love, your compassion, and your willingness to help Him in this crisis.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and will take you from the true religions. One must be named now and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith, but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.....I do not wish to seek merriment on this, My child, but We, too, in Heaven must smile as they go about the world saying, that Jesus was not upon earth as a Savior, nor is He the Son of God; no, He is Saint Michael the Archangel! My child, I see this brings a smile to your lips..... Yes, My child, to the ordinary human being, or those at least that have a little light of the Holy Spirit with them, they could not actually fall into the web of this organization. So you must do what you can, My child, to enlighten these poor souls. They are gathering the Roman Catholics who have not been attending Mass, or getting the light from Heaven by receiving Holy Communion daily, or at least, My child, on Sunday.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Our Lady: My child, do you wish to repeat what We had between Us of your mission? Veronica: If it will save souls, I will. Our Lady: Well then, My child, repeat what I have asked you.....Veronica: I must accept my sufferings and offer it for the priesthood. There are not many prayers rising to Heaven for the priesthood, for many believe that the priesthood has a special passport to Heaven.Our Lady: My child, I have to tell you in all truth, that there are many priests who have gone to hell because too few prayed for them, and they did not accept the road to penance, dedication and truth.Cannot you do a slight penance for your God, for your neighbors? Love your neighbors, even if they malign you, even if they make fun of you. Remember, you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands; for you carry the Rosary, you carry your Scapular about your necks, and you also wear the St. Benedict medal. Satan must run at the sight of the St. Benedict medal, as well as he will when you cast the waters of truth upon him, your holy waters, gathered from the many holy churches left upon earth. Use them all, My children. All!

Your armor cannot be strong enough; that is how strong the enemy has become in your country and many nations of the world.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My children, My Mother has given you the way to peace. It is a way of prayer, atonement and sacrifice. You must love your brothers. It is a faction to say that you must hate the sin, but love the sinner. I have heard that, My children, from many lips upon earth, but they really don't understand the meaning of love. We hear the word 'love,' 'love' being expounded throughout the world, and as they cry for love and peace and happiness, it evades them. And why? Because they have taken a wide road, and made it wider, as they ran from the truth, as expressed by My Mother to them.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, do you not know that death is very close upon many. You are all afraid of going across the veil if you do not have the Faith. However, I am telling you this now as your Mother; you must listen to Me. There is another force rampant in your country, the United States of America; it is a satanic cult that has taken precedence over all cults in the world. The major institution for satan is right here in the United States, with its subsidiary in Canada.....You do not know, My poor children, what Our eyes have seen as We looked into the dungeons of the communist organizations; the beatings, the scalding, the torturing. It is beyond all human reasoning that a human being could try to destroy the whole faith of an individual by beatings, by torturing, even by cutting out the tongues of those who had dared to speak against them. And who are these people, My children, who are doing these vile things? In those days when communism enters your country, it will be your own family and your neighbors.My child and My children, do not be affrighted by this, for there is still time to stop them. But you must do that now! You must get first in touch with the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II. Now this will be most difficult, because he has many agents who work with him that are not in the light. They are in his Secretarial Department-the Secretariat. They do not tell him of his messages. It is difficult-unless you can place it straight into the hands of the Holy Father-it is difficult for him to receive a message. But he must, I repeat again, receive this message.

My child and My children, I do not have to go through the long list of carnage that is taking place in My Church upon earth. It will suffer a great Chastisement soon, very soon, for the communism that is spreading throughout your country, the United States, is entering upon the churches. You can see what they already did, My child, to your church, and understand why We are so desperately in need of those who are willing to sacrifice their lives for the hereafter. I say the hereafter, for the reward in Heaven shall be great for those who will be willing to stand up and fight for the truth, for their God, to keep the Church as I asked it to be: One, Holy and Apostolic.I cannot say that in My visits upon earth, I cannot say that I find much holiness left within the portals of My Churches, My children. This has to be regained. There is a force restraining you in these efforts. That is satan. He does not wish to see My Church come back to its true standards. He wishes to demolish it, and to stand and stomp on it with his feet.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - I come to you as your God, and I also want to make this clear: I did not have any brothers or sisters in My family. My Mother was Mary ever Virgin. This was a supernatural manifestation from Heaven; and only those who are in the light, they fully understand the existence of My Mother and the role She played in establishing the One, True Church upon earth.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers, and they are mothers who will murder their own children.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My children, I beg of you, as your Mother, do not leave My Son's Church. Do not allow the rodents to come in and burrow and underground My Son's Church. You can save it if you will only

pray more. Pray for sinners, that they will seek the light and be given the knowledge of the errors of their ways, so that they can turn back before it is too late.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - There are so many errors now abounding that it seems almost hopeless to recover those who have lost their faith. Many have left My Church upon earth, and this disagrees with the heavenly plan to save all mankind.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - My child and my children, We have looked upon the world now and find that We are fast approaching the latter days. This will be a time of toil for all. Those who will work with Me shall be called now disciples of the latter days. Already, My children, you have gathered for some time. You all know who I am speaking to at this time. I say again, all those who have been picked from among Our vineyard of souls upon earth to come forward as disciples in the latter days to defend the Faith, to remain faithful and true under siege, shall gain Heaven and immortal life. You will find life everlasting with the Father.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - The way to Heaven is really led by a scene of love. The Eternal Father is not One to punish you, for He wishes to save all mankind. He has created you. Even that, My child, is being discarded. I hear the voices that cry out that you were not created by the Holy Spirit. But I say unto you, men of the cloth, too, that you do not follow your religious beliefs. You've given them up, and your work among precepts for man.

JUNE 18, 1992 - For We have great hope that if the peoples of the world and the United States will say the Rosary in their homes, and also to reach out to their brothers and bring them the light in truth of the nature of God the Father in the Trinity, that is, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, also known as the Holy Ghost.....So I ask you, My children, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and through your churches, and even if you have to approach your pastors.Many pastors have fallen away from the truth, and they are like black sheep now among the white sheep. However, I say to you, prayer can overrule all evil. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. It is the only resort now that you have against the evil.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - Your word of homosexuality can be explained by the story of Sodom and Gomorrah. Read in your Bibles or consult your clergy. Find yourselves, My children a humble, pious clergy. Many have fallen away from the Faith. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. And this, My children, I say of all denominations.You will pray a vigil of prayer for the clergy of the world. Darkness has descended upon My Son's churches upon earth. Whatever shall become of you all in the chaos that is fast coming to your country and other nations of the world! *There will soon enter upon your world a despot. Number two, I call him. But many have named, and the Book of life refers to him as the Antichrist.....* Yes, My children, you will recognize him by his deeds. Many will sell their souls to him to get to the head, but all that is rotten will fall eventually. No matter what the struggles to keep the light in your country and the world, you will go forward as soldiers of light, carrying your banner Faithful and True, in the face of adversity.

FAITH/TRADITION

VOLUME I

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - I accept the torments which are heaped upon Me by an ungrateful generation! You will not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural! You will not cast aside the truth of Faith and set up a faith based on the immorality of man! No! You will retain the Faith and Tradition as given to you, not making changes that cater to the basic carnal nature of mankind! You are misleading Our sheep! Pray! Get down on your knees and pray! You will gain nothing by socializing. You have idolized money and become money changers in My Son's House! (vol I page 280)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - Awaken, My clergy, those entrusted with the Faith. Turn back, turn back; you are on the wrong road! Restore My Son's House; patch the cracks. Tradition, My children! You cannot separate Tradition with the Faith. You cannot separate tradition, from the Faith! (vol I page 294)

Many arms will be sent in the battle ahead. You ask, My child, about the establishment of another community. You will be directed properly in the future. Have patience, My child. It will appear before your very eyes. One step at a time.....Veronica: Our Lady refers to the establishment of an Order.....Our Lady: This Order will be founded on basic Tradition. This Order will gather those of true spirit. This Order will be composed of both men and women, and a cloistered convent. The means will be sent to you all by the Father. It will be a refuge in the time of trial for many. This refuge will be located, My child, in your country, the United States. (vol I page 296)

JULY 15, 1975 - Leaders in the Houses of God, throughout your world, you must teach honorably! You must teach in faith with firm foundation! Tradition must not be separated from the truth! Man shall not build upon earth a church of man! The foundation is Jesus, the Christ in the Father and in the Spirit! (vol I page 382)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - Tradition must be maintained. You shall not bring in doctrines of devils!! Nooo! You shall not seek change, as you are given this by satan!.....My Son does not want change that sends you into darkness. (vol I page 412)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - In your misguided foolish way of finding the light, My pastors, you have given yourselves to delusion. Abominations are being committed now in My Son's House, churches, throughout the world. This brings much sorrow to the people of Heaven. This brings much sorrow to the Eternal Father and, in turn, this will bring much sorrow to the hearts of those who will struggle to retain the truth. Faith and tradition shall not be separated. Novelty is the creation of satan. (vol I page 432)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - There must be change, My children, but a change back to reality and tradition. My Son has given you a true foundation but many come now with axes and they chop away. They seek to build a church without spirit, a church of man. The walls will crumble, the earth will shake. The Eternal Father will send His wrath upon mankind. (vol I page 442)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - I send to My clergy, those whom I have given the grace to represent Heaven upon earth, this warning: You must now return to your traditional rites. You must restore My House from its crumbling exterior and rotting interior. You must rebuild what you seek to destroy, NOW! (vol I page 446)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - There must be change, My children, but a change back to reality and tradition. My Son has given you a true foundation but many come now with axes and they chop away. They seek to build a Church without spirit, a Church of man. The walls will crumble, the earth will shake. The Eternal Father will send His Wrath upon mankind. (vol I page 450)

MARCH 18, 1976 - How many earth-years have I come down from Heaven to reach you with these words of warning and direction? I have pleaded with the pastors within My Son's Church to return to their tradition. I have pleaded for recognition of fact and truth and the destruction that is now being perpetrated by a conspiracy of the Red Hats in My Son's Church. O My children, the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled! (vol I page 477)

APRIL 10, 1976 - You must not, O pastors, you must not compromise your faith; do not be misled. O pastors, you have forgotten your teachings. You must renew in a manner that is not new. You must go back, I say, go back and start anew with Tradition! You cannot separate Tradition, for you held the truth. You were given the grace, the greatest of gifts to mankind, to be born into or come into by conversion, My Son's Church. And now you go about, O you of little faith, to chip away and chop at the walls until it crumbles. But you shall not

remove the foundation, for the foundation is My Son. You are re crucifying Him in His own House. (vol I page 480)

MAY 15, 1976 - The plan for your salvation was given. It was a simple plan of faith, faith in what has been given to you in the past! You mock the past in Tradition! You set yourselves to build a new church. The gates of hell shall never prevail against My Church! (vol I page 488)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - You were given a foundation of Faith based on Tradition and knowledge of the prophets. You cannot start this new legion, for it will lead to one religion that is not of My Son that will not have His true foundation, and you will take My Son's Body and defame it, no longer giving the knowledge of His Divinity. What manner of foul escapades are you planning. O you of little faith? Whatever shall be come of you? The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! (vol I page 518,519)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - And what solution, My children, do you have now to your problems of discord, disillusionment, and the turning away from My Son's House, His Church? You must return; you must accept the simple truth which has been given to you. Tradition is part of this firm foundation. The modes of modernism and humanism shall destroy the world. (vol I page 522)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - The truth in Faith and Tradition has been given to mankind. Change shall bring nothing but error, confusion, and the destruction of souls. If you, My pastors, continue upon your present course, you will bring the bark of Peter through seas. You are now setting it afloat, and in your plan known to Heaven, you prefer to send the captain away, and allow the bark of Peter to flounder. (vol I page 538)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - There shall be no peace, or love, or brotherhood without Faith and Tradition and Truth! And you seek to separate Faith from Tradition. And what have you but lukewarm souls and apostates! (vol I page 543)

And why, My children, will this great war come about, the war to end all wars? Because of man's sin! In your country, My children, in your seminaries in the United States and Canada, My children, and the world, you have professors now so steeped in sin, they who call themselves My Son's chosen priests, they are vile sons of satan who are now rationalizing sin! There shall be no rationalization placed upon sin. The commandments shall not be looked at objectively and given to excuses, to reasoning to condone sin! No, My children, it is the minds poisoned by satan that spread this filth and error, this distortion of doctrine, this distortion of Tradition, and distortion of your Faith! (vol I page 544)

Do not cast aside Tradition for modernism and humanism, for these are the creations of satan! You cannot separate Faith and Tradition, for one stands together with the other to unify My Church. It is the foundation of My House. I gave you the direction that has withstood the test of time, and you, in your arrogance and fallen nature of mankind, have now taken it upon yourselves to change My Church. (vol I page 546)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - O My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of your world. I have warned you that unless you turn back and restore My Son's House to its former prominence and in its true purpose of the salvation of souls; unless you restore the basic traditions and truth of My Son's House, you will receive a just and fitting penance; you will receive the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 556)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - You have been given by My Son a firm foundation of Faith. He has sent among you through past centuries prophets of the light. My Son left with you your Bible. You must not change it. The rules cannot be compromised! Tradition is Faith! My children, you are guiding a church of darkness! The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. (vol I page 575)

VOLUME I I

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Many clergy have given themselves over to pleasures of the flesh. Many have fallen into sin and heresy, and have cast aside the truth of their vocations. Many now rebel against their leader, their God-given leader, your Vicar. In matters of Faith and Morals, man must not change the God-given laws, coming from the Seat of Peter, and established through Tradition upon earth through My Son's Church. (vol II page 258)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My children, all that was given in the foundation of faith, all that was indoctrinated into the true priesthood was for reason. And now you see the results of casting aside the traditions of your Faith. (vol II page 98)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - The books are being changed to cover the evil being perpetrated now. The young are being indoctrinated to accept changes which will take away tradition and even doctrine. Our Lady said we must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer. It has a great power over the demons. (vol II page 102)

Only the truth and tradition shall keep you free from enslavement. There are the forces of evil now loosed upon earth, and the master of deception walks now upon your earth. Satan, Lucifer, is now out of the abyss and walking upon earth. Prepare your homes now as a fortress and safeguard the children's souls.....My children, you must retain tradition; you must retain a firm foundation of your faith by keeping all of the good publications. Do not accept the changes that have been made by satan to seduce your souls. (vol II page 103)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - The vocations are nil, and why? Because the example is rotten! Tradition has been cast aside for modernism and humanism. (vol II page 113)

MAY 3, 1978 - Slowly but surely man is erasing the true values and traditions. In this manner satan has dulled the reasoning, and sin has become a way of life, leading to murders in abundance, fornication, robberies, immorality, sodomy and all manner of perversions, reaching even into the hearts of the young and the children. (vol II page 143)

JUNE 18, 1978 - Doctrines and traditions are being cast aside in the name of modernism and humanism! The present council and the Hierarchy of Rome must remove their hardness from their hearts and realize that the armies of hell, satan, Lucifer, is loosed now upon earth as 666 now, his major attack shall upon Rome and the Vatican. (vol II page 166)

I gave you a simple way, the rule to follow. You were set with doctrines and tradition, and in your arrogance you rise above the founding Fathers of My Church and seek to build another religion and a new church, and you are putting it together without any help from the angels of light, for you have employed denizens of darkness. (vol II page 168)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - I beg you, pastors in My Son's House, to wash your garments in suffering and prayer, for you have sullied them in your quest for worldly power and riches. You must divest yourself of all self-seeking, and return My Son's House and gather the sheep into one fold, but not gather them at the expense of Tradition.....You cannot separate Tradition from your Faith, My children. The past leaders of My Son's Church, His House, the popes, had given you counsel to strengthen this House. You cannot cast this counsel aside for modernistic tendencies and modes. A church in darkness wears a band of death about it! (vol II page 184)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - My child and My children, I need not repeat to you the necessity to retain tradition. It was like a valve, a safeguard from the eruption of My Son's Church, a schism, a division within My Son's

House upon earth. I cry unto you, your Mother, as I hasten back and forth bringing you the Message, the counsel from Heaven. You must recognize, bishops, cardinals and pastors, you must recognize what is happening now in My Son's House. There is being rebuilt before your very eyes another religion, another church of man. No angels are helping in this building. (vol II page 186)

I gave you a simple plan with the construction of My House, My Church, upon earth. But now you want to reform it, until you will split My House asunder with many denominations, many new denominations. I ask that My Church be universal, apostolic, and the saver of souls. However, there are rules to be followed, doctrines to remain unchanged. Tradition to be withheld?My children, you must now stop these innovations. You have become purveyors of error. You are not bringing the gospels and the truth to My children, My sheep. Tradition must be held! It is the strongest factor within the building of My Church. I am the foundation, but Tradition must be continued. The rules, the Tradition, were given for reason. You were given a plan to follow. You know the truth; you are withholding the truth from My sheep. You are changing the truth for your own reasons, and this reasoning is not guided by the light but by the spirit of darkness. (vol II page 188)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - My children, pastors in My Son's Church upon earth, I implore you, I beg of you as your Mother, to return My Son's House, to return Our children to the fold, but not by humanism or modernism. Return now to tradition or you will fall! Rome will fall! You will give yourselves over to the enemy. (vol II page 201)

JULY 25, 1979 - My child and My children, I don't think it necessary for Me to go into a long discourse on the state of your world, the spiritual state. Needless to say, man now through his own volition has covered the whole world in deep spiritual darkness. In the plan of the Eternal Father there are candles of light, pockets of knowledge in the hearts of those chosen by the Eternal Father to maintain the truth of the Faith. This knowledge must include Tradition. (vol II page 233)

FAITHFUL AND TRUE/BANNER: FAITHFUL AND TRUE

VOLUME I

JULY 15, 1972 - Veronica envisioned the banner to be raised to Pope Paul; deep blue pennant-like banner on pole, white, large cross on banner. Gold keys crossed over white cross. Papal tiara on top of vertical end of cross. Words: "Faithful and True," placed under the white cross. The letters in gold or yellow. Keys and tiara in gold or yellow. (vol I page 56)

AUGUST 21, 1972 - I bless you My children! I admire your great show of heart. We are pleased with the speed in which you have brought forth the honor to Our Vicar. (The banner 'Faithful and True' was completed and unveiled) Therefore know you will carry for him the banner called Faithful and True! In this way you will hold back the darkness that will now engulf Our Holy City of Rome! (vol I page 62)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - The children of God will face enslavement by the enemies of God, known as your world Christianity, unless you pray and carry the banner of Faithful and True to God the Father. (vol I page 253)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - I have said before, My child, and I will repeat again: You will find the world engrossed in not only a worldly war of the flesh, but one of the spirit; a war of religion. You will all carry the banner, 'Faithful and True', knowing that the ultimate victory will be with My Son. How foolish are those who think that they shall set themselves above the Father, their Creator! Have they not learned their lesson from the past? Lucifer, and his agents, they were cast out of the Kingdom! Do you think that you will enter when you deny the Father upon earth? No! You will claim your just reward with satan in his kingdom! Hell, an eternity of hell

awaits all who desecrate and deny the existence of the Father in My Son and in the Holy Spirit. (vol I page 255,256)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - The Father has chosen the words "Faithful and True" for reason. It will be the banner for all children of God who remain in the light. (vol I page 278)

JUNE 18, 1976 -opportunity, My child, you will send a note to My dear child who made the banner. It pleases Our hearts very much to accept this beautiful symbol of love. It will stand with all the banners gathered for My special sacred place upon the Shrine grounds. (vol I page 506)

JUNE 24, 1976 - Go forward, My children, with the banner of Faithful and True. Protect Our Vicar, Pope Paul VI. Spread the message fast. Send it to all corners of your earth. Shout it from the rooftops, and do not slacken your pace, for you must go forward now in the time the Eternal Father has allotted to mankind. (vol I page 510)

VOLUME I I

APRIL 9, 1977 - As you see, My child and My children, the division is among you. You will all carry the banner, "Faithful and True." Many martyrs will be found among you, My children. (vol II page 36)

MAY 14, 1977 - Do not be deluded, My children, by the agents of satan among you in human form who preach doctrines of devils. The truth has been given to mankind through the ages. The Holy Roman Catholic Church of My Son will stand. The members shall be reduced to few. Only a remnant, My child, shall carry the banner Faithful and True. But the gates of hell shall fight a heavy battle against My Son's Church, but they shall not succeed. (vol II page 39)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, there are many armies now rising out of this chaos in My Son's House. They are little armies now, but given great strength by the Spirit of God.My children, you will all be unified under the banner of Faithful and True to the Eternal Father. To be faithful and true, My children, you must be of the cross, and follow the cross, and not one that has been made by man. You must remain true and faithful to the teachings as given to you by the founders of My Son's Church. (vol II page 69)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - The medias now have taken up the call to arms for Heaven. There are many armies rising throughout your earth, My child and My children, you are not alone. Unite under a banner of Faithful and True to the Eternal Father in Heaven. (vol II page 88)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - You will proceed onward, My children, under the banner of Faithful and True, guided by the great Warrior of Heaven, Saint Michael the Archangel. (vol II page 92)

MAY 27, 1978 - My children, you will all go forward as bearers of the light with My Son. You will all carry the banner Faithful and True. Do not be dismayed if you cannot understand the Apocalypse at the first reading. You will pray for the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and your eyes and your hearts will be opened to the knowledge. (vol II page 153)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - My child, you have been given explicit instructions for the procedures. *The world will understand in time the Mission from Heaven. To all who follow Our legions throughout the world, the legions of light, you will unite under a common banner called "Faithful and True" and you'll then prove to the world what a true soul can do!* (vol II page 274)

JUNE 18, 1984 - Also, My children, I have tried to warn you through My Mother and countless other personages from Heaven to prepare, for you are heading for a war; the Third World War, the War that shall

make mankind extinct but for the few who are chosen to keep up the Faithful and True Banner that states; This is my Jesus. (vol II page 405)

M E S S A G E S

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I repeat again: When I return to earth, I shall return the way I left. I ascended, and I shall then descend, with the armies of Heaven. You will see a banner that shall be raised at that time called "Faithful and True," and in that way you will know Me. My Mother will, also, descend during the time of tribulation. Now do not become confused; that does not mean that My Mother has left you, or is leaving you. My Mother has promised that She shall be with you until the end of time; and She will.

OCTOBER 3, 1991 (MSG) - LOCUTION - October 8, 1991 3:10 PM - You have received now the facts in truth. Give this message to the world. It is already late for the redemption of mankind. Only those who carry the Banner of Faithful and True shall be saved! Will you be counted in the few?! Prayer, penance, and atonement We ask of you!

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - You will continue to pray a vigil of prayer for the clergy of the world. Darkness has descended upon My Son's churches upon earth. Whatever shall become of you all in the chaos that is fast coming to your country and other nations of the world! There will soon enter upon your world a despot. Number two, I call him. But many have named him, and the Book of life refers to him as the antichrist.....Yes, My children, you will recognize him by his deeds. Many will sell their souls to him to get to the head but all that is rotten will fall eventually. No matter what the struggles to keep the light in your country and the world, you will go forward as soldiers of light, carrying your banner Faithful and True, in the face of adversity.....So now, My children, you will go forth as soldiers for Christ, My Son. If you swerve in your course of dedication, you can lose your eternal soul. Is that not worth fighting for, My children? Go out as soldiers of Christ? Carry the banner called Faithful and True!

FALSE CHRIST'S - See Prophets, False

FAMINE/PESTILENCE

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, in the United States of America, must you go hungry? Many parts of your country shall suffer from want of food, for the winter will be cold. Many shall die in the coming year, My children. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Hunger shall be in the homes of many. (vol II page 209)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - My children, do not be concerned of any worldly possession for soon many shall know hunger. There is a spiritual hunger now in your world and in your hearts, but soon your country, the United States, will join other nations in knowing physical hunger and want.....My children, can this be avoided? What price must you pay before you will listen and realize what has been happening to your country and many countries of the world, as you go along like ducks upon the waters following leaders who have become paganized in their lust for power. (vol II page 264)

MAY 30, 1981 - Earthquakes in your country, the United States, extending up through Canada, earthquakes in places never before known to exist, or the possibility of. And they will know it comes but from the hand of God. Famine, starvation, your crops will rot. The heat will burn, the cattle will starve. And why? Because you refuse to turn back, complacent in your arrogance. (vol II page 282)

JUNE 13, 1981 - If you proceed ignoring My counsel, and My direction, you will see many nations disappear from your world within moments. Hunger and starvation, famine, disease, pestilence. (vol II page 286)

MAY 21, 1983 - All Heaven is joining in a major force to try to avoid in your generation the terrible floods, the great heat, and the plague. Yes, My child and My children, the crops will rot; babies shall cry, as there will be no food to feed the hungry mouths. (vol II page 385)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, the days will grow darker, and there will be hunger in your land. Yes, My child, what I brought you here for this evening is to tell the world, that there will be a crash in the monetary doings of your government, an absolute crash that will affect every man, woman, and child in the United States and Canada, and then, like a serpent, creep all over Europe, until the world sees one big, massive depression. I can illustrate to you, My children, what I mean by this monetary depression.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - And there will be, also great warfare in Africa, famine, and warfare, droughts. O My children, all of these, with wars included, are allowed to come upon you so that you may understand and learn the hard way that there is a God; One who could stop the massacres; One who could stop all the suffering upon earth. However, it is a test for all mankind; for by this test, many shall be cleansed. O My children, My desperate children, I hear your voices coming up to Us, and My Mother sheds tears of pity for you.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - There will be pestilence anew. There will be earthquakes in many places. The present ones have been nothing compared to what will happen next. There will be a great earthquake in the Los Angeles area, and also New York. I told you this before, My children and My child, but I must repeat to you: Many prayers are needed now, for the balance is most uneasy.

FASTING

MARCH 25, 1973 - St. Robert Bellarmine: Fasting! While you bloat your bellies and starve your souls! Why do you not fast and do penance? (vol I page 91)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice; is this too much to ask of you in the face of the reality of what lies ahead for your country and the world? Shall you be forced to fast and starve your bodies? Shall you be forced to your knees with disaster? (vol I page 122)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - You will learn, My child, in due time that the Bread of Life will sustain you without earthly food. Man must return to fast and penance. Many demons can only be dispelled by much fast and penance, the greatest source being prayer. (vol I page 155)

MARCH 24, 1974 - My child, it is with great sorrow that We must look into the hearts of Our dedicated. They do not know the light is dim. Many of these demons cannot be cast out without fasting and much prayer. Prayer and fasting; substituted, My child, by the ways of the world. (vol I page 178)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Accept fast and atonement. I have asked in the past, many times, that the leaders and the teachers in the house of God, the Church of My Son, that they fast and do great penance, pray more, for they have allowed the demons to enter upon them. The Father finds their leadership very poor and He will judge accordingly, and all shall receive the fruits and merits of their actions and their leadership. (vol I page 185)

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - I, as your Mother, I am terribly depressed in knowing what is fast coming upon mankind. I see beyond Me a ball, a large ball. Were it placed next to the sun, this ball would be like two suns in the sky. But it is a ball of destruction, and I tell you, My children, We have been attempting to hold this back with all manner of graces and fasting and suffering. But the Eternal Father says, "Look up, My child"; He said to look far up into the sky. Your human eyes cannot perceive yet what is up there, but there is a ball to mankind known as "unknown origin." But it is not unknown: It is the Ball of Redemption.

FATIMA

VOLUME I

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - I have not come to bring fear to My children, but I have come to prepare you and warn you of what lies ahead. *If you do not heed My admonitions. One (Lucy) remains upon earth who will attest of the truth of Jacinta.* (vol I page 72)

DECEMBER 30, 1972 - Jacinta appeared next to Our Lady. *Our Lady said Jacinta will be Beatified. And Lucy will bear witness to her words at the shrine.*That is all I will tell you, My child, at this time.....Let not this be taken lightly as was My warning at Fatima.....Do not take My warning lightly, for you have waited too long at Fatima.....Jacinta: I tried to tell you what would happen to the world just as Our Lady told me to tell you. But it all has happened and made us all here very unhappy because Our Lady cries. When I was on earth Our Lady came to me and cries also. And I promised Her. And now I am sad because you do not even believe me now. And I gave you the picture too! I would like you to send more of the pictures to everyone now. vol I page 74)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - My child, you will make it known that My Message at Fatima must be followed through. The warnings have not been heeded throughout the world. (vol I page 134)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Many years ago, the Father permitted My intercession for you in another part of your world. My tears fell upon many nations. My pleas went out to the world. But in earth's time, too long, My children, were their actions. Too long did those who should have known better set forth to save the world! No!! They preferred the ways of the world. (vol I page 140)

JUNE 8, 1974 - Jacinta: No, Veronica, the picture, it was not accepted. This gives great sorrow, but one day it will be accepted, so do not put it in your files, Veronica. Spread the picture throughout the world. Perhaps then mankind will listen to what Our Lady told me to tell them when I was on earth.....I too was asked by Our Lady to give a message; I did not understand all that Our Lady said, but I gave the message. Our Lady told me that the nuns would start to wear clothes that would offend the Father and Our Lady very much, because these new fashions were created by satan to seduce the souls.....Yes, I tried to warn everyone of what was going to happen to the world of the future. Our Lady said that the little Father in Rome would suffer great persecution, but much of this persecution would come from his very own, those that he trusted. That is why the picture was given to you to send the message throughout the world.

It is true that I gave a final message but I too could not give the date, only to warn the world that a great Warning would come to mankind. It would be a great cataclysm-warning, and then there would be a great Miracle, and after that if nothing changes and man continues to offend the Father, He would have to start this terrible trial, for there will be a great War and there will be a great terrible Chastisement. (vol I page 210)

Pope Pius XII, God's Vicar on earth, officially placed the Church's stamp of approval on the Fatima apparitions. Yet, the content of the third secret was not revealed to the world in 1960. This fact was sadly lamented by Our Blessed Mother at Bayside on May 13, 1978, when She said: My child, they converse of the secret I gave at Fatima. It is a simple explanation. It could not be fully revealed because of the drastic nature of My Message. How I warned and warned that satan would enter into the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome! The Third secret, My child, is that satan would enter into My Son's Church!.....Jesus Christ, Our Savior and Mary Our Mother guide us through Veronica Lueken in these days of Armageddon. With Her children of Light following Her directives the Queen of Heaven will crush the serpent's head, just as She said at Fatima. In the end, My Immaculate Heart will triumph.The Secret Letter of Fatima (Excerpt): There will also come a time of the hardest trials for the Church. Cardinals will be against Cardinals, and bishops against bishops, satan will put himself in their midst. In Rome, also, there will be big changes. What is rotten will fall, and what will fall must

not be maintained. The Church will be darkened and the world plunged into confusion.....The big, big war will happen in the second half of the twentieth century. Then fire and smoke will fall from the sky and the waters of the oceans will be turned to steam, hurling their foam towards the sky, and all that is standing will be overthrown. Millions and more millions of men will lose their lives from one hour to the next, and those who remain living at that moment will envy those who are dead. There will be tribulation wherever the eye can see and misery over all the earth and desolation in all countries.The time is continually approaching, the abyss is growing wider, and there is no end. The good will die with the wicked, the big with the small, the Princes of the Church with their subjects. Satan's henchmen will then be the only sovereigns on earth. (vol I page 325)

There will be a time which neither king nor emperor, cardinal nor bishop is expecting, but it will come, nevertheless, in accordance with My Father's Plan, to punish and avenge. Later, however, when those who survive all things are still alive, God and His glory will once more be invoked and will once more be served as He was not so long ago, when the world had not yet been corrupted. I call on all true imitators of My Son Jesus Christ, all true Christians and latter day Apostles. The time of times is coming and the end of all ends, if mankind is not converted and if the conversion does not come from above, from the directors of the world and the directors of the Church. But woe, woe if this conversion does not come about and if all remains as it is, nay, if all becomes even worse. (vol I page 325, 326)

JULY 25, 1974 - My child, please, tell the world, spread the Message that I gave many years ago. Much of it remains hidden to the world, the Message of Fatima. Jacinta has been forgotten. They have buried My Message as they will try to bury My Message here on these sacred grounds. However, it is too late now, My children, you must warn and awaken the clergy. They are being tested. (vol I page 237)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - The world is rejecting My words, My child, as they did many years ago when I made My visit to the little children in the country, Portugal. Yes, My Message to the world was not acted upon, and punishment for mankind's sins. The abominations are multiplying. The measure of chastisement will be measure for measure, brim overflowing of the chalice. My child, they polish the chalice on the outside, but the cup is filled with abominations. (vol I page 297)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - My children, long ago I warned you from Fatima, I warned you through many voice-boxes throughout your world that the time will come when you will embark upon a stormy sea, and it shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and satan shall set himself in your midst. He shall maneuver and pit you and play you against each other in his plan to destroy My Son's House. Recognize what is happening now upon your earth. I say unto you, O pastors in My Son's House; if you do not listen, if you continue to proceed upon your present course, you ask for the heavy hand of My Son to come upon you. Your world shall be cleansed with a baptism of fire. My children, have you not learned anything from your past? As in the time of Noe, with the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, have you not learned that a degenerate generation calls upon itself a heavy hand of chastisement from the Eternal Father? (vol I page 557)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Many years ago in earth's time, I came among you in the Will of the Eternal Father to bring to mankind a warning from Heaven that man repent and do penance. My warnings have given mankind an extension from the great Chastisement that will come upon mankind.It is sad, My child, for I have begged and pleaded for mankind to mend its ways now because, as in the days past, many are casting aside My warnings.....One of good spirit must enter upon the Eternal City of Rome and bring out the conclusion of My warning given at Fatima. (vol I page 565)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Many years have gone by, My children, since I tried to warn you at Fatima. My Message was scorned then by many, discarded and hidden from the world, but My Message now cannot be

discarded or kept hidden, for you have reached now a point in your life, My children, your lifetime upon your earth, when your days are now being counted. (vol I page 23)

APRIL 2, 1977 - O My children, I warned you many years ago. I warned you in Fatima that, unless you prayed and did penance Russia and the agents of the sickle and the hammer would go throughout the world cutting down nations and bringing death, destruction and slavery. (vol II page 32)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - My children, why did you avoid giving My counsel to the world? O you of little faith in the high places of My Son's House, His Church, why did you not give My Message to the world as I gave it to you? Pride and arrogance! That is why, My children.....I counseled you in My visitation to the children at LaSalette that unless you pray, satan shall enter into the Holy City of Rome, and satan shall set himself beside My Son's Altar! Who cared to listen to My counsel? Pride! Man is filled with pride. Pride is a major sin in the hearts of man. And pride always came before the fall!.....I counseled you at Fatima and who gave My counsel to the world? Pride and arrogance anew! A secret was to be revealed, and who counseled and prepared the world for the onslaught of satan into My Son's House? No one! (vol II page 112)

MAY 13, 1978 - My child and My children, in relation to the photograph given some years ago, Jacinta 1972, Jesus wants it known to all. If you do not understand this miraculous photograph, remember this. The word of Jesus are: Consider this photograph as a puzzle for the human race to figure out. If not solved in due time, I will set the answer upon the world Myself!.....My child, they converse of the secret that I gave at Fatima. It is a simple explanation. It could not be fully revealed because of the drastic nature of My message. How I warned and warned that satan would enter into the highest realms of the Hierarchy in Rome. The Third Secret, My child, is that satan would enter into My Son's Church. (vol II page 146)

MAY 27, 1978 - My Mother came to you at Fatima warning that, unless man stopped his path to perdition, Russia would spread her errors throughout your world causing misery, sufferings and death and enslavement. My children, you did not listen and act upon Her counsel then, just as many now do not listen and act upon Her counsel. It is a part of human nature to exercise too free a will to reject. And this, I say fall also onto My pastors who are scattering My sheep in My House. (vol II page 154)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - My child, the picture "Jacinta" must be read now by all of earth's children. You will give them this direction, My child. If it is in the will of the Eternal Father that they be graced to receive the truth, they will observe carefully and examine the photograph miraculous "Jacinta 1972." You will read the wording "Jacinta" and search for lines and figures and numbers. Within the miraculous picture is given the date by God the Father for the Chastisement of mankind. All will be conditional to the response of mankind.You must well remember the words of My Son to the world in relation to this miraculous picture. Consider this picture as a puzzle for the human race to figure out. If not solved in due time, I, Jesus, will set the answer upon the world Myself. Within this picture, My children, is the day, the month, the year, the hour, of the Chastisement as planned by God the Father.I have promised long ago, My children, peace to mankind since Fatima. I cried out to you at La Salette, and you did not listen. What will you do now, My children? Will you turn away now and suffer a terrible Chastisement? Can you not well understand what is happening now in your country and many countries upon earth? (vol II page 205)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - Fatima, My child. And how many sought and acted upon My counsel, even keeping hidden the major part of My message. And now it has come about, for it will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal.....My heart has been torn because of the rejection of many of the miraculous pictures I have given to My children. For the good have become complacent, and the bad have grown worse. (vol II page 209)

MAY 23, 1979 - The second part of this Chastisement shall be a war far greater than any war that has ever come upon your earth. And what did you do when My Mother warned you many years ago, bishops and cardinals in

My House, My Church? What did you do to set a plan, to set in motion a plan, for saving the children, the sheep, your children in My Church? Because of pride and arrogance you chose to keep this secret from the world. And now what will you do? A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 215)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - Pay no heed to the scoffers and all those who reject the message. Our Lady means just what She says: My own will know Me. Remember the sad lesson of Fatima: America heard about the Message only in 1947, 30 years later and only after the first part of the prophecy has tragically come to pass; World War II, a War that could have been and would have been averted had people heeded Our Lady's requests at Fatima. (vol II page 276)

JUNE 13, 1981 - Jacinta has appeared with Our Lady here at Bayside and at the Vatican site. And in reference to Jacinta, it's urgent, at this time, that I repeat to you the words of Jacinta Marto given by Our Lady. Though she was a child, Jacinta was given great graces and knowledge. Now Jacinta did say: There is a secret of Heaven and another one of earth, and the latter is terrifying. It will seem as though it were already the end of the world. And in this cataclysm everything will be separated from the sky, which will turn white as snow.

Man upon earth has given himself over to perversion, for sin has become a way of life. And the children, O My child and My children, how I cry for your children. For would not it be better at this time, My child, for the second part of the secret to become a reality for the salvation of the young souls? (vol II page 290)

MARCH 26, 1983 - My child and My children, there is one fact that must be brought forward to all mankind that many have tried to make up for the void that the bishops of your country and the world have created when they will not go forward and consecrate the major offender in this world now, Russia, will not consecrate Russia to the, both the Immaculate Hearts. My Son and I, We wish to save you from this destruction. And there is only one way that you can, that's through penance and prayer. Your future which is coming to a point of what you call the end of an era, your future is upon you. (vol II page 382)

APRIL 14, 1984 - FATIMA'S THIRD SECRET - The Mother of God revealed a special message to Lucy, which states in particular: Do not be troubled, dear child, I am the Mother of God speaking to you and begging you to proclaim in My name the following message to the entire world.In doing so, you will meet with strong opposition. But be strong in faith and you will triumph over all opposition. Listen carefully and remember what I tell you; the good people must become better. They must implore God to forgive the sins they have committed and will in the future commit. You ask me for a sign so all may comprehend the words which I am addressing to mankind through you. You have just beheld that miracle of the sun. Everybody saw it; believers and unbelievers. And now announce in My name.A great chastisement will come over all mankind; not today or tomorrow, but in the second half of the twentieth century. What I had already announced at LaSalette through the children Melanie and Maximin, I repeat to you now. Humility has been sacrilegious and has trampled underfoot the gifts of God.....No longer does order reign anywhere. Even in the highest places satan reigns and directs the course of events. Satan will succeed in infiltrating into the highest position in the Church. Satan will succeed in sowing confusion in the minds of scientists who will design weapons that can destroy great portions of mankind in a few minutes. Satan will gain hold of heads of nations and will cause these destructive weapons to be mass produced.

If mankind will not oppose their evils, I will be obliged to let fall My Son's arm. If the chief rulers of the world and of the Church will not actively oppose these evils, I will ask God My Father to visit His Justice upon mankind. Then will God punish mankind even more severely and harshly than He did at the time of the great Deluge. The great and powerful will perish along with the lowly and weak.....A time of very severe trial is also coming for the Church. Cardinals will oppose Cardinals and Bishops will oppose Bishops. Satan will enter into their very midst. In Rome also, there will occur great changes. What is rotten will fall, and what falls must not be retained. The Church will be obscured, and all the world will be thrown into great confusion.....The great, great war will come in the second half of the twentieth century. Fire and smoke will fall from heaven, and

the waters of the ocean will turn to steam, throwing their foam to the very sky. Whatever is standing will be overturned. Millions of people will die. Those surviving will envy the dead. Distress, misery and desolation will be found the world over.

The time is drawing nearer, and the abyss is ever deepening. There will be no escape; the good will die with the wicked, the great with the lowly, the princes of the Church with the faithful, the rulers of the nations with their people. Death will reign everywhere, raised to triumph by erring men, the helpers of satan who will be the masters of the earth. These evils will come at a time when no one expects it; nevertheless it must come as punishment and revenge in accordance with God's plan.....The age of ages is coming, the end of all ends if mankind will not repent and be converted, and if this conversion does not come from rulers of the world and of the Church. Woe and greater woe to mankind if conversion does not occur.....Later, however, those who survive those trials, if they will repent and will call upon God in submission to His Will and become true followers of Jesus Christ, My Son, I will gather them and become their intercessor. But woe and more woe if that conversion does not occur. Go, My child, and announce it; I will assist you. (vol II page 413)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - I asked you many years ago, My children, I asked you, with a Mother's heart, to follow My rules. I appeared in Fatima. My child, how many actually know the story of My visitations to Fatima, to Lourdes, to Bayside; and others, which I will not name at this time, because others, My child, have fallen into serious errors.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Look, My children, beyond where My Mother is standing; look carefully, and you will see the globe of the world, as it starts to turn.....Veronica: And now it stops on a massive nation. I see men in uniform, doing what appears to be a goose step, that is the only way I can explain it. And now I see them marching six abreast, row after row, across nations and countries.This, My child, is reason for a dirge. For this nation of Russia shall bring much sorrow to the world. In many years past, I begged of you to convert Russia, but, instead, there is a fear of Russia that should not be. There is only one individual to fear in your world, and that could be, My child and My children, the fear of an angry God.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I came to you many years ago, at Fatima, with a plan for the salvation of mankind. And I must say to you this evening, as your Mother, that none of My words must be kept hidden any longer, for it is urgent that the world make this final atonement. The hourglass now is almost empty, days can be counted by hours. For at this very moment We see a most terrible explosion, with the loss of many lives about to take place.I wish at this time, My children, to repeat again the need to write, to speak, to meet with the Holy Father in Rome, and plead with him to have Lucy come forward and tell the Third Secret word for word, as I give you each evening on My appearances upon the grounds of Bayside and Flushing Meadows.My child and My children, I do not wish to elaborate nor add to My Mother's statements to you this evening of facts and what is to be. But there is one incident that has appalled Us all in Heaven that must be made known to mankind, because I feel in My Heart for My Mother, Her great hurt and sorrow that Her Message at Fatima was not completely given to mankind. This evening I speak to you, My child Veronica, for you to tell the world that to hide a fact is often destructive. And this fact will be made known now, with or without Lucy, or others who cannot speak out because they are under obedience to their elders. You will repeat this, My child, though it may shock you.

I say this evening, as your God, that on that date, as promised at Fatima, satan entered My Church upon earth. He brought with him his agents, and satan himself, the deceiver of all mankind, sat in on Vatican II and maneuvered all the outsiders to come in and distort My doctrines and distort the truth.At Fatima, My Mother tried to warn of this coming event, but who cared to listen? Who was interested in listening? Not those who were years, earth-years away. All Heaven was crying in that time, for the Eternal Father had made it known how His message would be received. To this day, to your earth-year 1986, you have not been given, My children, the full secrets as given to the children at Fatima.Therefore, I must make it known at this time to you. If you are perceiving and interested in My Church upon earth, I do not have to explain Myself too fully; for you will already know of the chaos that satan has wrought when he entered My Church. And why did he enter, you say? This I want made known, My child, and you will not be affrighted as you are now, you will speak out for Me and My Mother, and the Eternal Father in the Holy Spirit, you will speak out and say that satan is in the Church, My Church upon earth. He knows his time is growing short.My child and My children, this message will not be greeted gleefully by your clergy. But since Lucy has been silenced, it is necessary that the world knows the truth.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - For peace, My child....there is much asked for peace upon earth. I must tell you this: There will be no peace, My children, until what has happened in the past with My visit to Fatima is consummated. Now this has to be done, My children. I repeat this anew, as I have repeated it, as I have gone hinder and yon, across the earth to try to enlighten My children as to the road to true peace, you must now cast aside, abrogate, the union of Rome with Russia. For Russia must be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart for a true peace.My child, the road to peace has been given to the world. You must write and implore your Holy Father in Rome to make known the full message of Fatima. There is no time to be wasted! Your country, My child, is in great distress, though your medias have camouflaged this from you. Your country will meet with a great distress and loss of life in the Gulf, the Persian Gulf. No, My child, you cannot accept as full knowledge all that the media impart to you; for they, too, are under control.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My child, I ask for the good of all humanity, that they approach Pope John Paul by letter, by ear, by mail, any way possible, by human means and supernatural means of prayer, to turn back from the present course of appeasement with Russia. For Russia has one thing in mind; that is, to take over the United States, Canada, and all nations of the world.....My child, you can well understand that they have been doing well lately. That is because, though We cry for prayers, atonement and sacrifice, and the First Saturdays, which I've asked of you since Fatima; they have not been acceded to.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - Now, My child, I want you carefully to listen to what I am about to tell you. It is urgent and the reason I took you from your sickbed to be here this evening. Many years ago in Fatima, My child and My children, I gave a message to the children. Lucy still remains upon earth. She will be here but for a short while longer. Therefore, it is urgent that you help her now, for she also is as greatly concerned about what has been omitted as We are in Heaven about it.When I came to Fatima many years ago, I knew that communism would go throughout the world destroying many nations and attacking My Son's Church. Therefore, I made a promise that if the Pope, the Pope of those days and the Pope today, would unite with all the bishops of the world, all together on one day, not the world, but the bishops and the Pope will unite and pray for the consecration of Russia I do not mean the world, My children; I mean Russia, Russia, the scourge of mankind. You will pray for Russia. One day must be allotted in which Pope John Paul II and, also, all the bishops of the world must unite on one day, I repeat, and pray for Russia, or Russia will continue to be the scourge from God. Russia will continue to go throughout the world annihilating people and places and countries.

Now, My children, continue with your prayers. All the others cannot count but your prayers this evening. And remember the Pope, as My Mother sought to put in your mind, as though She was branding it in your

conscience, to get in touch with Pope John Paul II and ask him, plead with him! - to please do what My Mother asked back at Fatima. *Do what She asked, otherwise the world will find itself ablaze.*

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - Now, this My child, will bring much consternation from the clergy. Look upward, My child, and tell the world what you see. Veronica: I see a picture of Jacinta 1972. Jesus: And what is in this picture, My child? Repeat. Veronica: I see the letters very heavily penciled over by Jacinta when she wrote this message. It says, one part of the message, there are five parts to the Jacinta 1972 picture, but one part says: A-C into, I-N-T-O mitres 1972. Jesus: Repeat that well, My child. Veronica: Antichrist into mitres 1972.....Jesus: That My child, I know you were much affrighted at that message when you first received it from Jacinta several years ago. But nothing that We give you is to remain hidden. It is necessary for the battle ahead.

OCTOBER 3, 1991 (commentary) - A simple illustration showing the tremendous import of the Third secret of Fatima. Lucifer and his cohorts, 666, executed a master stroke when they penetrated and then possessed cardinals from the highest levels in Rome. Surrounded by many evil agents, the Pope's power and influence is virtually negated.Because of the nature and government of the Church, Lucifer is able to implement and set in motion his plan of destruction. His deceptive measures, cunning ways, and subtleties are filtered down through the ranks and throughout the universal Church causing confusion and discouragement with many and a false sense of progress and enlightenment with others.In the name of peace, love, and brotherhood, faith and morals are questioned, compromised and even rejected. And much of this under the appearance of the Pope's approval and blessing.

Our Lord on August 15, 1971: "Satan has done his work of folly well. Yes, satan has gone into the highest positions in my House, but he will not triumph. In the final count the victory will be with Us, for he will only proceed as My Father deems.".....Now as we are in the latter days, when many things hidden are to be revealed. St. Theresa has made it known through Veronica an astonishing revelation. Little Jacinta actually confided the famous Third Secret of Fatima to Mother Godinho, a pious lady who was caring for her during her final illness. Mother Godinho was instructed by Jacinta to pass a message on to a certain priest designated by Our Lady, but tragically failed in the mission entrusted to her for reasons disclosed by St. Theresa to Veronica. (Actually, Veronica is not permitted to release all that St. Theresa revealed to her, but the report below represents a significant portion.)

Two nights later, restless and unable to sleep, Veronica was pondering the startling facts which St. Theresa had brought to light, when she was inspired to seek out Brother Michael of the Holy Trinity's monumental and authoritative work on Fatima, *The Whole Truth About Fatima*.

Volume II contains a detailed account of the little seer's painful illness and her death. Much of the information that follows is taken from this source.In Appendix II of Chapter IV is the text of a message given to Canon Manuel Formigao by Mother Godinho at Jacinta's request. Canon Manuel Formigao was Jacinta's confessor, a very holy priest, and he believed wholeheartedly in the apparitions.Appendix III lists what the author calls an "apocryphal message," one which he and other Fatima experts believe may not be authentic. It is in the form of a letter sent by Mother Godinho to Pope Pious XII in 1954. The letter does exist, and was actually sent to the Holy Father, but Brother Michael in his commentary lists several reasons for doubting the truth of the message.The clarification given by St. Theresa sheds new light on both of these messages from Mother Godinho, and shows that instead of two separate messages, there was really only one message and it was to have been given in its entirety to Canon Formigao, who would then pass it on to the Holy Father.Marion of the Purification Godinho was the directress and foundress, hence referred to as Mother, of the orphanage of Our Lady of Miracles in Lisbon, where Jacinta stayed for some time during her final illness prior to entering the hospital for surgery. Mother Godinho had gathered a community of women around her who lived as religious but without the habit and without official recognition.....She has hoped to found an order of name; a dream she clung to with tenacity all her life, despite the fact that her bishop

repeatedly refused to grant her the necessary authorization. Apparently, he felt that despite her obvious good intentions she did not possess the qualities needed to carry out such an undertaking.

Shortly before her death, Jacinta had asked repeatedly that Canon Formigao be called to her bedside, explaining that Our Lady has appeared to her and given a message to be related to him. Unfortunately, the good priest was unable to come at once, and arrived a few days after her death.Meanwhile, Jacinta, knowing she was to die, gave the message to Mother Godinho, asking her to relate it to the Canon.Upon the arrival of Canon Formigao, Mother Godinho met with him and repeated to him the first part of little Jacinta's message. It concerned a chastisement predicted for Portugal, especially the city of Lisbon, in punishment for the sins and crimes committed in that country.As Mother Godinho later testified, Jacinta explained that the prophecy of the Blessed Mother was conditional: "If there were souls who would do penance and make reparation for the offenses done to God, and works of reparation were instituted to make satisfaction for crimes, the Chastisement would be prevented.How these words must have rang in her ears, and fueled her burning ambition to found a religious order! There would be no problem with Mother Godinho in relaying the first part, as it fit neatly into her plans. However, the remaining part of the message would be a different story. She kept that part as her own secret, seeking all the while her bishop's approval.Finally, in 1954, at the age of seventy-six, she wrote to the Holy Father, Pope Pious XII, daring to present her proposed order of Franciscan nuns as the express wish of the Blessed Virgin Mary, tailoring the remainder of the secret message to fit her dreams.The first two paragraphs of her letter were devoted as an ardent appeal to the Holy Father for the authorization she so anxiously sought. When we omit all of the many references to herself and her proposed religious order, what remains, from what we have learned now, is a distorted message undoubtedly mingled with truths, but definitely devoid of the heart of the Third Secret.

We know that the little seers of Fatima were subjected to all sorts of ridicule and disbelief, as well as endless questioning from the authorities. Mother Godinho realized this and knew to make public all of the very startling message Our Lady gave to Jacinta might make her the object of similar scrutiny, jeopardizing her goal of founding an order of nuns. Therefore, according to St. Theresa, she omitted the most crucial part of the message.We all know that the famous Third Secret of Fatima was supposed to be publicly revealed in 1960, but to this day lies buried in the Vatican archives. Unknown until now is the fact that it was also buried in the ground in 1960 when Mother Godinho went to her grave!.....Yes, according to the revelation of St. Theresa, the Third Secret was an integral part of the final message Our Lady gave to Jacinta for Canon Formigao. Knowing she would die soon, Jacinta related it to Mother Godinho to pass on to Canon Formigao.Mother Godinho was only an intermediary; the message was not intended for her at all. However, grasping at a chance to further her own ambition, she gave the good priest only the part concerning Portugal and kept the rest to herself.For Our Lady once more revealed to Jacinta, shortly before her death in February 1920, what is really the essence of the Third Secret of Fatima: *that 666, satan, the forces of antichrist, would enter the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome beginning in the year 1972!*

Given human weakness and Mother Godinho's obsession, it would seem that this prediction of an event which would unlikely be fulfilled in her lifetime actually served to increase her delusion. Of course, she never did get her order.Our Lady told Veronica that for this infidelity Mother Godinho suffered in purgatory for eight years, until the year 1968.Now we know from Our Lady's messages that beginning in 1972, Pope Paul VI was kept a virtual prisoner in the Vatican. Some ecclesiastics in the highest position of the hierarchy, being infiltrated or having fallen from grace, drugged the good Pope, censored his mail, forged his documents, and finally staged an impostor to complete their sinister plan.Pope Paul himself gave the world an indication of this terrible situation on June 29, 1972, when he said: "From some fissure the smoke of satan entered into the Temple of God." though it was generally unknown at the time, he truly had much to suffer. While Fatima watchers were waiting to see a great catastrophe in the world in the year 1973, as predicted in Mother Godinho's letter, Pope Paul was beginning his silent, heroic martyrdom as he watched Jesus' beloved Church being demolished from within.It is precisely a horrible situation like this that underscore the importance and necessity of prayer and more prayer for cardinals, bishops, and clergy of all ranks. And so it is

since September 1972, not coincidentally, we have conducted a Holy Hour for priests every Sunday.In conclusion, one can only wonder what the scenario would be today if only Mother Godinho had followed through correctly. Would the Third Secret have been publicly released by now? Would this knowledge have thwarted or at least hampered the evil design of those who sought to destroy the Church, a Church today which lies in shambles? Would the Second Vatican Council been even considered, much less convened? Or if it was, with a different agenda?

OCTOBER 7, 1991 (MSG) - LOCUTION - St. Theresa: You shall carry this Secret, unveiled now, to all the world. It is not by chance that you were given this Mission.

OCTOBER 8, 1991 (MSG) - LOCUTION - Jesus - You have received now the facts in truth. Give this message to the world. It is already late for the redemption of mankind. Only those who carry the Banner of Faithful and True shall be saved! Will you be counted in the few? Prayer, penance, and atonement We ask of you!

The Story of Fatima - During World War I, on May 13, 1917, in the first of six apparitions, a beautiful Lady Who said She came from Heaven appeared to three shepherd children, Jacinta, Francisco, and Lucy in Fatima, Portugal.Two months later, the Lady gave the heart of Her message to the three children, in what is known as the great Secret of Fatima. the Secret is composed of three distinct parts. The first two parts have been released by the Church as related by Lucy.As Our Lady spoke these last words, She opened Her hands once more, as She had done during the two previous months. The rays of light seemed to penetrate the earth, and we saw as it were a sea of fire. Plunged in this fire were demons and souls in human form....Terrified and as if to plead for succor, we looked up at the Lady, who said to us, so kindly and so sadly: You have seen hell, where the souls of poor sinners go. To save them, God wished to establish in the world devotion to My Immaculate Heart. If what I say to you is done, many souls will be saved and there will be peace. The war is going to end, but if people do not cease offending God, a worse one will break out in the reign of Pious XI.

When you see a night illumined by an unknown light, know that it is the great sign given you by God that He is about to punish the world for its crimes, by means of war, famine and persecutions of the Church and the Holy Father.To prevent this, I shall come to ask for the consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart, and the Communion of reparation on the First Saturdays.If My requests are heeded, Russia will be converted and there will be peace; if not, she will spread her errors throughout the world, causing wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer, various nation will be annihilated.In Portugal, the dogmas of the Faith will always be preserved....

(The Third Secret enters here) In the end, My Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate Russia to Me, and she will be converted, and a certain period of peace will be granted to the world.....However, it is the never released Third part, commonly referred to as the Third Secret of Fatima which has long been the subject of great intrigue, wonderment, and speculation....until now.....The Lady had promised that on the October 13, She would perform a great public miracle so all would believe. Secular newspapers from around the world reported that while 70,000 people stood in the pouring rain, what appeared to be the sun suddenly came out, whirled madly like a pinwheel, casting all shades of color on land and people. It then plunged three separate times directly over the astonished crowd, many of whom threw themselves on their knees pleading for God's mercy.After about twelve minutes of the phenomenon, the sun returned to its natural place and appearance in a clear sky. The people were completely dry, as well as the ground around them. During this miracle, the beautiful Lady identified Herself. "I Am The Lady Of The Rosary.".....The apparitions, which are now formally approved by the Catholic Church, were an appeal for prayer, sacrifice, reparation, consecration, and especially the daily recitation of the Rosary.

FEAR

AUGUST 5, 1970 - There will be much suffering ahead, My children, but fear not for this is your temporary home. Fear not the destruction of the body, but pray that this destruction does not reach your soul. So many are blinded by worldly pleasures to the realization of the truth that lies ahead - the darkness. (vol I page 12)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Remain in communion with My Son for He will protect you. Visit My Son often. You have many friends in Heaven. Be not guided by fear but by prayer. Fear not the darkness for I carry the light. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - My Son is manifesting to many. This should not be a source of fear or confusion, for many will share in the mysteries of Heaven. As I have said before. We need many victim souls, but We also need many voice boxes; understand My word, the 'voice-box' will carry the Message from the Kingdom. It is only because of the urgency of what lies ahead that this must be done now! Heaven opens all channels of communication to save souls. In time all will understand. We here in Heaven desire that Our children realize that We are living beings, completely recognizable when you pass over the other side. (vol I page 15,16)

The recognition of Father will not be denied, for His disobedient children will ask for a Father's Chastisement. I do not seek to place fear in your hearts, but only the realization of the possible consequences. Take heart for the dark days will be shortened for the elect, the children who sought to comfort Us when We were cast aside. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - We look down upon mass insanity! The legion of sick souls is growing! Fear fills the hearts of those falling in darkness. (vol I page 16)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Unless you continue to live in the Spirit, you will become blind to the signs that My Son and I will give to those who are destined for the Kingdom. Satan and his henchmen are loose upon your earth. He sends his highest advocates now, to destroy My children. The path you travel will be left for you to choose! We can only beg you out of love to listen and guard your soul! It is not Our wish to instill fear in you, My children, but We have found it is necessary to be stern. Perhaps in this way, a few of Our straying lambs could be gathered.....(vol I page 23)

APRIL 3, 1971 - If you would put aside your worldly pleasures, your pampering of your body, your eyes would no longer be blinded. You could see the existence of the evil one in your country; but no! You have chosen to cast Us aside for temporary pleasures. Those who have loved Us enough to care; there is nothing to fear, for We will extend Our Mercy far and wide. (vol I page 26)

MAY 19, 1971 - Confusion! Confusion. It is satan's method. Fear and confusion. You must recognize the face of evil, you must not be led as sheep to the slaughter! We gave you all an inborn conscience. These evils must be stopped because of the children. The heavy burden will be upon the parents. They must keep the Faith in their hearts. It will not be an easy task, your only refuge will be your home. You will have to bar your door against evil. Yes, you can be deluded and misled and not see the evil about you! It could be, My child, like mass hypnotism! Satan has gained much ground throughout your earth. The numbers of conquests increase every day and not enough forces to stop them. We place a heavy burden upon you who have the heart and the faith. You must save your brothers and sisters from this evil! (vol I page 28)

JULY 1, 1971 - The children are entering a spiritual void. We will not wait until they are lost to Us. The Rabat is the Teacher of Light and Life but don't be fooled by those who foul their garments! You will receive much antagonism from the clergy. Prepare yourself! We are at your side always. There is nothing to fear for you will carry the Truth for Us to the peoples. (vol I page 29)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - Do not, My children, be deceived by the words of the evil ones about you, who cry to you of no space left for man, there is space for everyone. My Father has a plan for every life He sends. here is, My children, a fear campaign to cause confusion among you. None of these fears are based on the fear of their God. No!!! These fears are only built on the socializing of man and his humanism being exploited to cover every sin that even the mind of satan could not conceive such diabolical folly. We do not want to see your country destroyed. We do not wish the earth destroyed but rather than see souls fall in the abyss. But those who remain with My Son have nothing to fear. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - Do We set fear in your hearts, My children? Only those who have turned from Us have need to fear. Only those who allow themselves to be led into the darkness have need to fear. Before the destruction comes upon you, the word will have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass are running faster, the grains are few. Are you ready, My children? (vol I page 34)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - Woe, I say to you, you have turned your back on My Son to worship evil, and thus you have been allowed to set demons on your earth from the abyss! Those who have remained with Us, and do so till the end, will have no fear. We will protect them as all will be turned to good for those of well spirit. (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Every parent, every leader, every kingdom and provincial will make an account to his God! Those of well spirit, fear not, but yea, I say to you, the destruction of a soul has far more dire consequences than any body destruction suffered on your earth! Many graces will be given to you on this hallowed ground of My Shrine. (vol I page 39)

NOVEMBER 1, 1972 - I look upon faces filled with fear, that covers the love. I do not come to place fear in your hearts, My children. I only come to prepare you for the battle which lies ahead. (vol I page 69)

MARCH 25, 1973 - It is not My intention to fill your hearts with fear at the sight of what is to come upon this ungrateful generation. I have wandered throughout the world, shedding many tears. My pleas for penance and atonement have fallen on many hardened hearts and deafened ears. Now all I can do is prepare you for the days ahead. (vol I page 90)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Fear? Why do you fear the body; what will happen to your worldly body or your position in your temporary life? Men of God, why do you honor the temporal things of the world? (vol I page 119)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - Fear, My child! What have you to fear but the loss of the Kingdom. Fear is promoted by Lucifer. You will fear no man, but pray for them. Be humble of heart and pray that they, too, may be given the light. (vol I page 148)

APRIL 13, 1974 - My child, I must caution you in the days ahead. There are many enemies of the Father now in your world. They are in your life unrecognizable by their human nature. You have been living in fear, My child, but this is not necessary. Fear is a tool of satan. However, We understand your human nature. Nothing will be accomplished without the will of the Father. Do not be afearred for your human body. The greatest sorrow would be the loss of the soul. (vol I page 188)

JUNE 15, 1974 - I know, My child, that My directions this evening have given you great discomfort and fear. It is not often that My Message has to be so severe, but if We cannot bring you on to the proper road, My children, by reasoning with you, shall the fear of God the Lord be sent upon you to turn you back? (vol I page 217)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - There is no man on earth that you must fear. The agents of hell and those in darkness are many. If there is to be fear, fear those who seek to destroy your souls. (vol I page 271)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - My child, I hear the words of many who claim that I set fear into the heart of My children. It is not My intention to bring fear among you, but to prepare you for what lies ahead. If, and I say if, My children, for the Father is persevering and waiting. He is waiting for you to turn from your present path. You have given yourselves to satan, the pleasures of the flesh. You have cast aside the basic truth that will keep you on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You have replaced them with a delusion sent by satan. This, My child, I will explain with only three words; humanism, modernism, and satanism. (vol I page 286)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - My child, you must not have fear in your heart. The knowledge of what is to be will bring fear, but with understanding that the Eternal Father is all merciful. You will go through this period of test and trial with confidence and perseverance. You must surely carry the cross, as did My Son, for then you will merit your key to Heaven. The weakness of human nature will come upon all; no one is free from this test. However, if you remain close to My Son the tabernacles of the world, tabernacles that are being defiled and bringing much sorrow to My Son's Heart, My children, remain with Him, let Him nourish your soul, strengthen you with His Body and His Blood, and you will go through this time of trial with fortitude and peace of spirit. (vol I page 434,435)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - It is a sad fact, but one that cannot be escaped, but held in abeyance by the prayers and acts of atonement of the few; it is a sad fact that two great penance's shall be set upon mankind; a scourge of war and the Ball of Redemption. How soon, you ask? Does it matter when a time? Are you prepared now? It will fast come upon you unexpectedly. There shall appear two suns on your horizon. Fear shall grip the hearts of many, and this fear shall come from the knowledge that you rejected the warnings from Heaven and did not act upon them. (vol I page 568)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Fear shall not enter into your hearts, My children, for fear is a tool of satan. There is nothing to rear, My children. Even death should not be feared, for there is no death. Life continues over the veil, My children. (vol II page 25)

MAY 14, 1977 - I give you, My children, great heart in the knowledge that you are being tested. All who remain in the light will have nothing to fear, for fear is actually a part of satan's plan. I give you counsel of what is to be, not to place fear in your hearts, but to prepare you for what lies ahead. (vol II page 39)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - My child, you will continue your mission without fear. You must remember that fear is a tool of satan. You will face fear, My child, and it will disappear. Satan works into the minds of man with fear. (vol II Page 80)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - My children, We do not seek to start a fear crusade, but We wish that you be prepared for what is happening now in your country and in all of the countries upon earth. You will have great battle to remove this evil one from among you, but pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Restore your homes to piousness. Religion, My children, do not accept the false religions of the evil one. (vol II page 85)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - There is a time, My child and My children, when a little fear and caution is healthy. Fear, major fears are a tool of the devil himself, but you cannot be arrogant or prideful, you must be prudent

also. My children, even in My Son's priesthood, a man of the cloth can be wise and yet be stupid. (vol II page 113)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - We do not come to you to set fear into your hearts, but We must give you a full realization of the days you are living in. The time that had been written of and spoken of by the prophets of old, that time is now, My children. You are living in the final days of your age. (vol II page 119)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - You will all pray a constant vigilance of prayer, a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the countries upon the earth. You are approaching the time of the great cataclysm. Fear shall enter into the hearts of many and cause them to die. But, My children of light, remember. Fear can be a tool of the devil, so you must understand: All who are of well spirit shall have nothing to fear. The Eternal Father is at the helm. He will guide you, My children, through turbulent seas. Trust and confidence in the Eternal Father. (vol II page 211)

APRIL 24, 1984 - My child and My children, the Eternal Father does not wish to lose one of His children. And what can He do with all of the murders of the unborn taking place. For that one reason among many, the United States will suffer unless there is placed into your government a group that fears the Lord if they cannot love the Lord. They will fear Him and find measures to stop the slaughter of the unborn. You are taking these babies, these children, from the world before their mission has been performed. Each and every unborn child has been sent upon the earth with a mission to fight satan. Remove them without the knowledge of God; remove them and it is truly said with great sorrow that satan now rules your governments and the world. (vol II page 401)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - I have promised you peace, My children, if you will go forth with your Rosary in one hand and the Brown Scapular about your neck. How many have cast aside their armor because they fear or they are afraid of the mockery of those who have already hardened their hearts to the truth. And their eyes and hearts are eternally blinded, for many of them shall fall into hell, and many of them shall be wearing their red birettas.What can I do, My child, you say to yourself, as this goes through your head with fear. There is nothing to fear, My child; I have given you the course. You will pray the Rosary daily, My children, link to link, bead to bead, going throughout the whole world. For I repeat; your time is about up; any day, any hour, you will face the major part of the Chastisement.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - Fear shall be struck into the hearts of most; but as you know, My child and My children, I, as your Mother, will be with you throughout all of the conflagrations of the world, so see that those who have lived in justice, those who have shed their blood for the salvation of souls, and those who have accepted their roles, as a person would on your earth, before all of Heaven. There are many who have accepted the role as victim souls.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Look, My children, beyond where My Mother is standing; look carefully, and you will see the globe of the world, as it starts to turn.....Veronica: And now it stops on a massive nation. I see men in uniform, doing what appears to be a goose step, that is the only way I can explain it. And now I see them marching six abreast, row after row, across nations and countries.This, My child, is reason for a dirge. For this nation of Russia shall bring much sorrow to the world. In many years past, I begged of you to convert Russia, but, instead, there is a fear of Russia that should not be. There is only one individual to fear in your world, and that could be, My child and My children, the fear of an angry God.

I promise you, My children, one day you will see Me, as you, Veronica, see Me now. All will see Me, but many have fled already, in fear of what is to come upon mankind. But think, My child and My children, how disastrous it will be when many flee at the thought of My coming, but they will have no place to hide. Though they flee to the mountains, they will be found out. Yes, My child and My children, I know, My child, it

frightens you. I do not seek to put fear in your heart, but as a voice-box, you have no recourse but to speak what is given to you, known as the truth in your God, and from the Eternal Father.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - I also ask that all of My children of the world review the Ten Commandments.....In your tabloid, My child, I wish that the Ten Commandments be printed in large letters for everyone to see. I wish that they be printed in a manner that is like the tables given to Moses. Remember, My child, the tabloid must have the Ten Commandments.And, also, remember, My children, when you break one commandment, you break them all. So better that you follow them through, and when you are ready to pass over the veil you will not have to be gripped with fear if you cannot have a priest on hand in your last moments upon earth. You see, My child and My children, not everyone is taken from the earth with the final blessing from the priesthood. That is a special grace.....I know, My child, this gives you a great twinge of heart when I tell you of these satanists, for you have not lost your fear of them yet. I understand, My child, how you feel. You must not let this affect your work in any manner, for that is what they plan to do; to fill you with such fear that you will not move from without your house.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - You do not know, My poor children, what Our eyes have seen as We looked into the dungeons of the communist organizations; the beatings, the scalding, the torturing. It is beyond all human reasoning that a human being could try to destroy the whole faith of an individual by beatings, by torturing, even by cutting out the tongues of those who had dared to speak against them. And who are these people, My children, who are doing these vile things? In those days when communism enters your country, it will be your own family and your neighbors.Yes, My child, I know you are shocked at this, but this is what is going to happen unless the bishops and Pope John Paul II listen to My plea. We have approached them many times; however, I do not understand their fear of Russia. There is nothing to fear but fear itself, for fear is a tool of the devil.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Pray, My child and My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. The world is in its most dire time, and subject to bad punishments, My children. I say 'bad' because many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. And many will also die when they see what lies ahead of them, as fear will grip their hearts as they run to and fro from their homes looking for a place of solace, a human word that will give them the courage to face what lies ahead. And that will often be death of the body.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.

FLOODS - See elements: Floods

FOOD: CANNED GOODS/WATER/BLANKETS

JULY 15, 1973 -Floods! Floods! Many lives will be lost, many lives. Floods, heavy rain, the closer the disturbance of the atmosphere. Many will die in the floods. The absence of clear drinking waters will bring about a disease of the intestinal tract. Many waters will become contaminated. (vol I page 116)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Keep blessed candles, water, blankets, food within your homes. The candles of those who have remained in the state of grace shall not be extinguished, but the candles of those who have given themselves to satan shall not burn! Amen I say to you: As night follows day, a great darkness shall descend upon mankind. (vol I page 502)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My children, I caution you now, and I wish that you remember these instructions from several years ago in earth's time that I gave to you, to keep in your homes a good supply of canned goods. They have shelf value, My children, they will not spoil. But better that you keep them and they spoil than to have come upon you the great Chastisement. *It will be a ball of fire which will ignite many of the chemicals that are being stored up for the destruction of the nations.*My children, not only with the canned foods will you store just food, but you must also make known to your families and your friends that they had best keep blankets and water in tight containers; for there will be on the onset of the Chastisement, there will be nothing that you can buy due to contamination.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare. You are allowed, My child, to experience all that mankind can suffer. How well you listened to Us when We told you to place on your shelves cans of food, jars of water, blankets. You found it very cold, My child, without heat and without light, and without any form of recreation other than to pray. And that was God's way of letting the world know that they will be on their knees; and one of these days they will be praying, for many the first time in many years.Do not be afeared, My child; retain your crucifix on your doors. And keep your supply of earthly goods, though they are needed for your human body; the canned food, the candles, the water, and the blankets. A sudden cold shall come upon mankind, and many shall die from the cold.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - The Eternal Father has the Ball poised in His hand; your end can come by day. It will come upon you quickly, and how many shall be prepared? Do you have your candles? Do you have your water, your canned food, and your blankets? It will become an extremely cold day with the start of the Tribulation, and you will welcome having these on hand, My children. Do not take this lightly, but abide by Our direction and you shall not be caught short of provisions.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - My child, since you came late in earth's time, We must now try to put into the time left the path for all mankind to follow in these dangerous days ahead. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! I have told you that for years, My children, but so many of you will not be ready!.....Keep your waters clean in your bottles.

FOUNTAIN - See Bayside: Fountain/Well

FREEMASONS - See Satanists: Secret Societies: Freemasons

FREE WILL/CHOICE

VOLUME I

AUGUST 5, 1970 - I have wandered far to try to save you but you choose to close your ears to My pleas. I have come to warn you, to save you. I wish to place My Mantle over all My children so that not one will be lost. The hand of the Father grows impatient. I hold back the darkness but His hand grows heavy. (vol I page 12)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Repent now while there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Unless you continue to live in the spirit, you will become blind to the signs that My Son and I will give to those who are destined for the Kingdom. Satan and his henchmen are loose upon your earth. He sends his highest advocates now to destroy My children. The path you travel will be left for you to choose! We can only beg you out of love to listen and guard your soul!The path of the war and the

length of the sorrows will all depend on men. For it is their choice to follow satan or to fight for My Son. This We give to you in confidence that you will join Us in the battle. (vol I page 23)

APRIL 3, 1971 - Defiled man knows his father as the black prince of hell, and this father of the dark abyss spreads destruction, fear, violence, hatred, murder of innocent babies, hear Me now, and remember what I say, you have brought the sword upon you by your own actions! For as the Father gave you a free will to choose your road; if you sought not the grace necessary to stay on the right road, it is because there were too few prayers, too little who cared to save themselves or you! (vol I page 26)

JUNE 17, 1971 - What is the darkness? You ask Me, My child. The darkness is a blindness of heart! Yes, you can be conditioned to be confused and no longer recognize the truth. You have a free will to go your own way, should you fall, you must fall alone! We will not let you take innocent souls with you.(vol I page 29)

JULY 1, 1971 - Yes, I am truly the Mediatrix of Peace, the Mediatrix between God and man, I have been given the Light by My Son to hold back the darkness, but this will all be on your decision for you must listen to Our directions.....Yes, My child, I will not permit the offenses to My Mother! She has sent the necessary graces to you, which you have chosen to ignore. The Beads of Grace that She gave to you were for your salvation.....All men who choose to honor one adversary, Lucifer, all men who choose to place temples of honor to him have already descended halfway to the pit, where they will soon fall! You will not set up temples to dishonor your God.....You will not conduct and perform acts of mockery in My House! Oh, My poor blind children, you do not see what is already upon you! You do not recognize the signs, you choose to blind yourself to the truth! (vol I page 30)

JULY 15, 1971 - Yes, I have warned the world. It will be their decision how soon I will send the destruction upon them. If they do not listen they will suffer the greatest of sorrows, but those who do listen I will give them the grace necessary to sustain them in the very destructive days ahead. (vol I page 31)

JULY 25, 1971 - My Father has created and My Father can destroy. No one is beyond the reach of this destruction if it is in the Will of the Father. We are Merciful but how far can you charge Our Mercy when you live with black hearts. When will this Hand of Mine come down upon you? You ask, My child. It is thy decision and I repeat thy decision; Jesus means your decision. Already the words of My messages are being spread throughout the earth. Already I send you signs that you do not recognize. When you all meet with the destruction it will only be your choice. You will keep your Rosary about your neck. You will continue to pray that the evil one does not enter your house.(vol I page 31)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - My child, Jesus will be here soon to direct you further in your work. My Heart is heavy, many of My messages to the world have been cast aside. Should this continue as a pattern, My child, there is nothing further that I can do to hold the Hand of Destruction that is coming toward you now. You will not be discouraged, you will continue to send out the messages given to you. You will not stop, My child, as I will not stop. There will be every chance given to every soul. It will be their own choosing, should they continue in darkness and be visited with the ultimate destruction.....(vol I page 33)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1971 - I am the Queen of the Universe, the Mediatrix of all Graces, but first and above all I am you Mother! I have come to warn you to protect you for may will be lost to Us. You all, in the final decision; will have made your own choice. I bless you all, My children, with a shower of graces from Heaven. Come to Me at this hallowed place. Be with Me in spirit. Save America the Rosary way; a constant vigil of prayer. (vol I page 35)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 -You have your armor. Now you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going in your country. It must be one life of atonement, sacrifice and prayer! The numbers left after the conflagration will be

counted in the few. The choice will be given to every individual which road he will travel. Yes, there are many in My Son's House who have fallen. Even those can be saved with your prayers.....(vol I page 37)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 -Flee from the evil of the serpent that now roam across your land! Accept not a drop of his venom because you are not strong enough without the Light to reject it! Many who are destined for satan's kingdom have chosen their path, My child. But, they too can be saved with prayers. I have roamed the nations of the world I have come here to offer hope; help. Will you cast Me aside and turn into the waiting claws of Lucifer, the fallen angel whom the Father had cast into hell, and who now roam your earth to gather souls? This is your decision! It must be made now, do not count on tomorrow. I have chosen this dark city to come to My children, for I have made a promise; yes, I will not abandon any soul to fall into the abyss. You are not alone in this battle. We have many emissaries of Heaven (saints and angels) to earth. Many will descend in these latter days. (vol I page 39)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - You have two choices: Eternal life in hell with Lucifer, or to join Us here in the Kingdom with your God, My Son, Jesus, and all who have walked the ladder of trials and suffering upon earth to reap the harvest, for this Kingdom, with love, My children and persevere. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - All humans are subject to temptation, error and the decision to accept the Light or the darkness, on free will. The choice will be given to all to accept or reject My Son, before the arrival of the cataclysm. The word will go throughout the world. You will not accept the rewriting of false prophets as satan has entered the highest ranks of My Son's House. (vol I page 41)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 -My words will have reached throughout your earth. All who fall will have fallen of their free choice; loving more the things and pleasures of earth, than the everlasting glory of My Kingdom. (vol I page 43)

MARCH 24, 1972 -The Father in Heaven has a plan for every soul placed on earth, but man is always given his free choice. No one is forced through the gates of the Kingdom. You will be graced-led to the Kingdom; but you shall not be forced. (vol I page 45)

APRIL 1, 1972 - There is a great war ahead, many arms will be needed in this battle. You will be on divided sides, the road in between holds nothing. You will not be lukewarm, but forced with the love of My Son to defend Him as such! You must decide your path, hell or Heaven! There is no recourse, My children. You have all be given an inborn conscience. You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures!.....(vol page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Blessed are they who seek the Light in this darkness, for their hearts will be opened to the Truth. My children, unless you listen now, you will be herded as cattle! You will live lives of servitude, under a master of hell! We do not wish to see this evil upon you, but you have a free will! A country that turns its back on its God; turns away from their God, will be divided!Oh, My children, We beg that you unite against the common enemy of God, who now roams throughout your world seeking like a ravenous wolf, souls to devour! I must caution you, My children, of the days ahead; you will not be asked to make a choice; the easy way! The way of submission will not set you on the path to Heaven.....(vol I page 50)

MAY 30, 1972 -all will have had the chance to make ready. The Father has a plan. I have come here to your city, with hope, to set here an oasis in this city of sin. Remember the fate of Sodom? All must make a firm decision to stand by My Son, casting aside the guile's of satan, and accepting the armor I have given you. (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 -You and your country were placed under My protection. I will not abandon you, My Son will not abandon you, but the choice must be made by you. We cannot force you to come to Us; the Father has given you a free will. (vol I page 53)

Jesus said: I grant, through the Father, the time for reparation. I do not wish to bring suffering to the world. What will happen will be of your decision, and what will happen, My children, will be used to bring many souls back to Us.....All messages must be dispersed with great haste! Do not take Our Words lightly for We do not speak in vain. The situation, the balance of sin has forced upon you a punishment which is not long in coming. It is in this manner that the earth will be cleansed. Live each day as if you were to leave it. Be ready for what is ahead. You can ask Me, My child, many times why We permit these atrocities. You do not understand the way of God, for you are only human. Man was given, by the Father, a free will. Love cannot be forced. You cannot see into the next world.....(vol I page 54)

AUGUST 5, 1972 - The temple of God, the coming of the agents of hell (3 demons loosed on special mission), the destruction of souls, all have been brought about by man, by his greed, his avarice, his immorality, and, as such, the numbers shall be counted in the few who will be saved when the final count is made. The future will all be on thy decision. You cannot take a middle road! It is a short choice now: Jesus in the Trinity, or Luciel, the master of deceit and darkness. (vol I page 59)

AUGUST 14, 1972 - All the prophecies must come to pass but the extent will depend on man's repentance. All messages given in prophecy from the sacred grounds must be carried forth. However, this can be lessened in degree to you. All is on man's decision. The Father is not an ogre, My children. He is not one to punish. He will allow this only to bring you back to Him. Retire from the world of satan. Wear your sacramentals, and have great hope. For one day the trials will be over! As you choose your side, be sure that you do not take the wide road which leads to your damnation. Make your choice now, for your time is very limited. Sacrifice now for My Son and you will receive the greatest of rewards. You cannot have both. You will not be rich on this earth.....(vol I page 60)

When you submit your will to your God in Heaven, you will be led along the lighted road. No man shall fall unless he falls now of free will. You are being tested like the mettles in the fire. Only those who are willing to suffer for My Son and accept the trials that standing for My Son will bring them, will enter the Kingdom! The numbers after the final count will be in the few! (vol I page 61)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - The dark days ahead will be a test for all. It will be like placing the mettles in the fire, and the separating of the sheep, from the goats. All cannot enter; yea, I say, none can enter unless they repent of their sins and cast aside the evil which they have allowed to become a way of life for them, and this must be done on free will. (vol I page 63,64)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1972 - All Heaven stands by and watches the battle. Man on his free will holds the decision for the fall of his soul. We do not wish to have one of Our children fall into the abyss. Therefore, guard your souls well. Use the armor that My Mother has given to you, of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Learn, My children, to cast aside the things of your world, that bring your souls into darkness. Keep your minds filled with pure and holy thoughts, for it is the main point of entrance for the evil spirits. (vol I page 66)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - All have the choice. When the Ball of Redemption comes upon your earth all will have received the message from Heaven and they will have been given individual choice for their salvation or their damnation. The agents of hell have multiplied upon your earth, and in the Holy House of God. (vol I page 67)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - The gospels, as written by Our beloved seers of the past, have gone throughout the world. The words of the Father will reach all, and then will each individual have made his choice. (vol I page 72)

My child, the Father is allowing to enter upon man many signs, many prodigies, for one reason in this desperate battle for the recovery of His children's souls. Satan roams the world. Satan roams within the House of My Son, and only you hold the decision for the final outcome of your salvation. Each man will make his own decision. For when you fall, you will have fallen of your own choice. (vol I page 73)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Each man on earth, who has been baptized and set himself up as a follower of My Son in infancy has received the Mark of the Cross upon him! He can, in this lifetime, cast this away, and be branded with the mark of the beast! This will be of his choice. No man will be lost without his own choice. (vol I page 76)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - Our hearts are torn by the many who choose of free will to cast aside the graces given by the Father. Many have accepted the false maxims of humanism, modernism and pure satanism. Delusion! Delusion allowed by the Father for the separation of the sheep from the goats. Weep not, My child, for those who fall into hell, for they will have had every opportunity with their eyes open to stay on the path to the Kingdom. (vol I page 79)

MARCH 25, 1973 - Man seeks to gain wealth of temporary nature by giving himself to satan. How blind and foolish he is, for he accepts this wealth at the cost of eternal life in the Kingdom of his God. For with your free will, will have made the choice to join Lucifer in eternal damnation and torment, or to come into the Kingdom of life. (vol I page 91)

JULY 1, 1973 - You will all have been given the choice for your salvation or damnation. When you fall, you will have done thus of your own free will, preferring the temporal pleasures of earth to the eternal joys of Heaven.(vol I page 113)

Your world is in deep spiritual darkness. The Message from Heaven is reaching all of the far corners of your earth. It is in the will of mankind, allowed by the Eternal Father, for all to hear the Message and to make their own choice. In the days, the days that will lead to the great crucible of suffering, there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 114)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - There will be many manifestations throughout the world. There will be many chosen as My voice-box. Before the final Chastisement each man will have had and made the choice, had the opportunity to choose between My Son and satan. The forces of evil are gathering fast for the final battle. Satan knows that his time is short. (vol I page 122)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - Man of his free will must now make his decision; the will of the Father, or the selling of his soul to Lucifer. You cannot, upon your earth, My child, serve two masters. (vol I page 134)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - The balance is heavily to the left. Sin has put a heavy cross upon the world. War is a punishment for man's sins! The Father does not bring destruction upon man. Man has brought this destruction upon himself because he has turned from the Father and fallen into the web of satan, succumbing with free will to the temptations of the flesh, for worldly gain and the love of pleasure. (vol I page 140)

The enemies of God will be set up to fight the armies of satan. You all, My children, have been given the choice for your salvation or eventual damnation. (vol I page 141)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - Retire from you world which has been given to satan. Look for the light and you will find it. There is not one soul who will be given to satan without having given of his own will. Satan can only claim you through your will.My child, is it necessary for Me to repeat My words? Have I not reached the world with an essence of the truth? The truth lies in every man's heart, for every man has been given an inborn

conscience from the Father. However of your own will can you shut up your contact with your Father, for you give yourself to the world.....We place a great burden, My child, upon the few who have been given the graces to understand. Know then, that We do not send this suffering upon you and others without reason. You cannot enter the Kingdom, My child, unless you are willing to carry the cross. I have never, My child, forced you to accept any mission. You must do this of your own will. This decision will mean a very heavy cross for you. Yes, My child, I knew before your answer what it would be, for that is why the Father chose you long ago. There are many, now, My child, like you throughout the world. You are not alone in the battle. All must unite against the common enemy of the Father. (vol I page 161)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - The truth has been given into every man's heart by the Father. He has in his will the power, as a human, to accept or reject the truth. He will do this in bargaining for the pleasures and riches of a temporary world, discarding the eternal treasures of Heaven. My children, why do you not learn the value of suffering? (vol I page 166)

MARCH 18, 1974 - You see, My child, satan seeks to take the reality of hell from the minds of man. There is hell. There is the kingdom of satan, and all who have entered this kingdom will have done so of their own free will. The Father shall not force anyone on to the narrow road, for man when he is placed upon the earth, the Father has done this so that he may eventually return in glory, triumphant over satan, to the Kingdom. (vol I page 173)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Visit My Son often. You must eat of His Body and drink of His Blood so that you'll have the strength to resist the evil forces that have now invaded and multiplied upon your earth. The enemies of My Son will seek to take the great grace from you, so hasten, My child, be with My Son while you can, for the day will come when you will cry bitter tears and have to hide yourselves from your tormentors, for you will be taken before tribunals, and set to the test for your Faith. (vol I page 187)

MAY 30, 1974 - Yes, My child, We are not free from sorrow here in the Kingdom. Many of those who have left your earth have chosen of their free will to join Us in this final battle. You ask Me, My child, how long? That is on man's decision. Your prayers, your acts of sacrifice and atonement to the Father had won you a reprieve. How long, My child! This is with the Father. (vol I page 204)

You see, My child, many more have chosen of free will, to remain with you in the days ahead. Those who will be removed from your world and enter into the Kingdom will also be given this choice whether to receive their rest now or to wait until final victory of My Son. (vol I page 205)

JUNE 15, 1974 - My child, I wear the colors of My sorrow. The numbers counted at the final count will be few; all because so few have chosen to turn aside My many warnings given upon earth through many seers in many places. (vol I page 212)

JUNE 18, 1974 - Human nature, My child, sets man on the path to sin. He can overcome this sin by staying with My Son, close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Unless you eat of His Body and drink of His Blood, you cannot have the Life with you, for it is His Body that is Food for your soul. Your soul, My child, is an entity apart from the human body, which is subject, the body, to decay and be destroyed. However, the only destruction to the human soul that is eternal as created by the Father, is the destruction that can be wrought by satan. The free will of man set him on the road to the Kingdom of God or on the road to the darkness of eternal damnation with the prince of darkness, Lucifer. (vol I page 219)

JULY 1, 1974 - Repeat once more, My child, the warning to mankind: All who have been either accessories or prominent in the murders of the unborn and do this of free will, and conscience shall be condemned to the eternal fires of the abyss, hell!! Murder is rampant, life as you know it no longer is viewed from Heaven. We

see man a creature of lust, murderous of heart, without scruples, hoarders of wealth, starving the righteous. The sword of destruction will claim many. (vol I page 227)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - We see the greatest of abominations being committed upon your earth; the defilement of the sacred temples, your bodies. The Holy Spirit cannot enter into a defiled body! It must be cleansed first! This cleansing will be done of your free will; or in the mercy of the Father, you will receive this cleansing through chastisement. (vol I page 239)

All who deny My visit to your world, all who have not accepted Me as the Messiah, they are against Me, and as such will seek to destroy all who uphold the truth! You will receive your opportunity, each and every individual soul, to make your choice! This time is fast approaching upon you, have you made your decision? If you accept the wide road and follow those who are against Me, you will never enter into the Kingdom of the Father. For if you do not recognize Me, you do not recognize the Father! (vol I page 240)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - All man is and was a creation of the Father, but not all man; or all men; will enter into the Kingdom of the Father! Only a few will be numbered in the final count. You all will receive this chance and you may reject it, or accept the graces and the path given to you to win eternal life with the Father, or eternal damnation in the abyss!. (vol I page 242)

My child, you will continue to spread the Message from Heaven. Many arms will be given to you in your need. When the Message has reached the world, the judgment will then be set upon mankind. All will then have been given time to make his decision. (vol I page 244)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The murder of the young shall not be condoned by the clergy, nor the laity! Hell shall claim each human who in conscience and free will has accepted the murder of the young! Remember, My children, satan sends his agents, demons, in human form. They will do nothing unless they enter into the bodies of any human, man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace and given himself to the agents of darkness and the ways of satan. (vol I page 247)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Yes, My child, if man had prayed more and turned to the Father, much could have been avoided. Man has been given a free will and it is in the plan of the Father that he as man and human, will seek his eventual life in the Kingdom of God, or with satan in the abyss. (vol I page 261)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Yes, My child, satan can kill but only if the Father permits this for the betterment of mankind. As I gave you directions in the past, you must follow them, My child, but with your free will you must accept the consequences if you do not listen. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. You must obtain more rest. You shall not win souls by socializing. Better that you pray, for silence is often golden. Your walls, My child developed ears. (vol I page 262)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Every man, My children, has been given a free will. The Father has a plan for each life He places upon your planet. However, your free will has set you upon a road of destruction for you are turning from the light and going fast into deeper darkness. Hasten, hearken and listen! Shout My Message from the rooftops! (vol I page 313)

Born of free will you will make your own choice. The Kingdom of Heaven was made for all but only many have chosen it! The Kingdom of Heaven must be gained through merit and grace. You have been given the way. (vol I page 318)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - Satan rules your world now. He goes about as a ravenous wolf among you. Your free will now is your balance. The reward is great for all who stand with My Son in this conflict. You have but two final destinies; Heaven and hell. Know that satan will try to remove the reality of the existence of his kingdom,

hell, from you. If he makes a farce of his existence among you, he will deceive you so that you will sin and remove yourselves from the spirit of light. And when you remove yourself from the spirit of light, you remove yourself from Eternal Life in the Kingdom of your Father, the Most High God in Heaven. (vol I page 330)

MARCH 18, 1975 - You will not concern yourself, My child, with who will accept the Message from Heaven. You will go forward and give it to the world and leave the rest to the Father in Heaven. Man has a free will. Some will accept and others reject. However, you will pray for those who reject the Message for they also, will be given the light, the grace from your prayers. (vol I page 341)

MAY 17, 1975 - You all, each individual soul still living upon earth, will be given the choice to join the Kingdom of the Father, or surrender himself to satan and the kingdom of the prince of darkness and damnation and sorrow, and forever lost. (vol I page 362)

MARCH 29, 1975 - Do not be concerned of the knowledge of the world. Do not concern yourselves, My children, of the acceptance of mankind in your world. I have given you the knowledge in the past that in order to follow the narrow road to Heaven, you must be different. You cannot be of your world, earth, and in the spirit. One or the other you must choose. The world of the spirit has nothing in common with the world of man, for satan is directing the course and actions of mankind for he does not call to the Holy Spirit to guide him. (vol I page 351)

JUNE 5, 1975 - I leave you with a great question mark upon your world. The final answer lies with the Father. You will find this question mark, My child, in many of your photographs. In time you will understand their meanings.....It is better now if you were to draw a picture of your earth and place upon it a large question mark. For you are living truly, in precarious times, all because mankind has set himself unto his own road to destruction. With his free will, he has cast aside his salvation by giving himself to the world, the flesh and satan. (vol I page 376)

JULY 15, 1975 - Every man, woman, and child upon earth must make his decision when he is of knowledgeable age, for his salvation. You cannot be of the world and of the spirit. You may live in the world but you must remain in the spirit. (vol I page 384)

JULY 25, 1975 - All who have given themselves to satan shall rush headlong; headfirst, into the abyss. No man shall fall into the abyss except of his own free will. (vol I page 390)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - I do not have to repeat Myself any further but to give mankind fair warning from the Merciful Heart of the Father that your time is growing short. You must not enter onto a life of prayer, atonement and sacrifice. You cannot be of the world and of the spirit. You will be given, each individual, a choice. The decision will rest with you. (vol I page 395)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - You will all be Apostles of Light going forward and gathering the straying sheep. No man will be lost to Us except of his free will. (vol I page 400)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - The Eternal Father will not force His will upon you. You must subjugate your human nature and give your will to the Eternal Father. (vol I page 406)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - For you are fast approaching the Baptism of Fire. Have you prepared your souls, and the souls of those you love? For skin shall dry up and blow off the bones, as if it had never been. eyes will see and still not believe, so great is the power of satan now upon your earth. Man, in his free will, My children, has given himself to pleasures of the flesh. They no longer seek the light. They seep themselves in sin; all manner of abominations and soul destroyers! They care more to gather their treasures counted by silver and gold and power. What power, My children, are you gaining among yourselves, but power to destroy? (vol I page 407)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - The road to the Eternal Kingdom is a narrow road, and when you leave it, My children, it is difficult to return. You must now wait and watch in the days ahead. My Mother has directed you well; She has prepared you for this future which is now. All who are of well spirit will go through these times with much hope, perseverance, and fortitude in the knowledge that the victory is with Heaven. It is a testing of mankind. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. (vol I page 418)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - You must hasten to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. You must merit your entrance into the Kingdom. None shall be lost except of his own free will. No man shall go into the abyss and join satan unless he wills this. (vol I page 431)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - All who commit this terrible act of murder, My children, cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they repent of this foul crime. They must in their repentance accept a penance upon earth for their acts that bring great sorrow to the Heart of the Eternal Father. Man has been given a free will and is using this act of mercy of the Father to allow him to go his way for the Father shall not force any into the Kingdom, My children. You must want to come to Us. You must use the balance of your life-time to gather the necessary strength through graces to stay on the narrow road to the Kingdom. It is most difficult to return once you leave that narrow road. The agents of satan abound upon earth. 666 is now there, My children, in force.You question, My child, why this must be. It is a mystery that mankind shall never know until he passes over the veil. It is a will given to each soul to follow and make his choice. (vol I page 460)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - The Eternal Father sends you this message of mercy, for he who falls will have done this of his own free will. For he who shall not be counted among those saved, and only a few shall be saved, shall have gone upon this path of his own free will. (vol I page 471)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - The Eternal Father sends you this message of mercy, for he who falls he will have done this of his own free will. For he who shall not be counted among those saved; and only a few shall be saved, shall have gone this path of his own free will. (vol I page 471)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - Through the providence of the Eternal Father, My Mother was sent to you as a Mediatrix between God and man in this day of combat of the spirits. No man shall be captured and destroyed, carried into the abyss by satan unless he wills his soul to him. (vol I page 473)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Do not fall for the fallacy that My trial and My suffering upon your earth has automatically given you free access to the Kingdom of the Father. No! This must be by merit. You must want to enter the Kingdom; you must prepare for the Kingdom; you must make ready for the Kingdom now, for many are called, many shall be called, but only a few can enter. Man has a free will; he is given the choice. (vol I page 503)

JUNE 18, 1976 - I have traveled throughout your world with the warning from Heaven. Many have accepted and many have rejected. However, this Message shall be given to all. Man has been given a free will and shall accept or reject, and it will be his punishment, if he rejects. (vol I page 505)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - And woe to the man who does not fight the wiles of satan to save his soul, and will spend an eternity in the abyss of hell. Each and every soul has been given the opportunity for his salvation. Do not fall for the error created by satan through mankind that all will be saved in the end. Many have passed over the veil, never having this opportunity to make amends, and have been sent to the darkest pit of hell. (vol I page 524)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, bringing you this warning from Heaven. You, in your free will, shall have the choice to listen to Her Message, and act upon it, or cast it aside in your pride and arrogance. And when you cast it aside, you will be held fully responsible for the loss of your soul and those souls that have been given into your care. (vol I page 550)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - Each individual soul has a true spirit of light within him. However, through his own free will, he can extinguish this light and accept a spirit of darkness. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer within your homes. And pray that before your pilgrimage is over, that you do not fall into the diabolical deceit that satan now spreads like a web of evil throughout your world. No man, woman, or child shall escape, without effort, this diabolical ensnarement of satan. (vol I page 554)

.O men of the cross, you have fallen in with satan. Awaken from your slumber. Recognize that you are being deceived. This delusion has been set upon you, allowed by the Eternal Father. In this manner shall you be separated, for what is there in common between the light and the darkness? You will remain with those in darkness of spirit, or you will take yourselves away and suffer all to remain in the light, and follow this light to the Eternal Kingdom. If you choose of your free will to remain in this darkness, shall you be given the time to be recovered? Nay, I say unto you. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 554,555)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Yes, My child, much, I would say, My child, in fact that the Eternal Father knows all now, all that is to take place; much is allowed for reason that no human mind could understand or conceive. All is in the will of the Eternal Father in Heaven. But remember, My children, that you, as human beings, have been given a free will, and as such, many have taken this God given grace of free will to cast aside the light and accept the darkness. (vol I page 557)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Each child who reaches the age of reasoning and has been baptized by the waters of the Holy Ghost must then at this age of reasoning make his way with parental guidance onto the narrow road that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. While on this road without proper guidance and in full knowledge in judgment of the Eternal Father in Heaven, many choose to leave the road, go onto a wide one that leads to eternal damnation in the abyss or many long earth-years of suffering in purgatory.

No man can well understand the thinking, the manners of the Eternal Father; He is the final judge over each and every soul. However man in his free will has chosen to defy his God, has chosen to cast Him out of his life, has chosen satan above the Creator, God the Father in Heaven. In your lives upon earth now We see all manner of filth and degradation: We see worship of false idols, giving honor and glory to graven images, graven images of stone, and electricity and fire, and images of the prince of darkness, satan. O My children, shall My Son find even a small measure of faith left in the hearts of man when He returns, and He shall return. He shall return with an army from Heaven and put down the antichrist forces gathered now in your world. (vol I page 561)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - My children, the forces of evil are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome. They exercise great control over the human element, and satan now exercises great control over the supernatural. The Eternal Father will allow him his time, as you will be tested as mettle in the fires. Shall you bend, in your free will, your human free will, shall you bend the cross and distort it into a cross of mankind? Shall you bend My Son's Cross? O evil men of the cross, whatever shall become of you?.....You must now make your choice. The time is now! What was to happen in the future shall be now! The sides are now being divided, My Son's House is now being divided. Shall you restore it now while you have time, or shall you accept slaughter within your country, death, death in such magnitude that there will not be time nor people to bury your dead? The Ball of Redemption will soon be upon mankind, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 570)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - My children, understand Me now; you do not die. Only your body must go back into the dust, but you do not die. You live on. But the choice is given to you whether you shall join Us in Heaven or whether you must do penance in purgatory, be purged until your garments have been washed white and clean enough to enter the place of the Lamb. My children, there is also a place of eternal damnation, the abode of the prince of darkness, satan, the deceiver, the father of all liars. (vol I page 580)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My children, awaken from your slumber. Shall those to be counted, saved, shall they be only in the few? My children, that will be your decision. I repeat, while the world cries peace, peace, love and brotherhood, they sow hate and destruction! The words that come out of the mouth, do not come from the heart! Words of destruction! The Eternal Father, He looks into your heart. No man can set himself to judge another, but you cannot hide your heart from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 25)

APRIL 9, 1977 - Your country and all the nations of the world now are fast heading for their own destruction. Because of pride and arrogance and worldly seeking of gain by your leaders, an arsenal of weapons is now stored for your destruction and for the destruction of many nations in your world. My children, you hold your destiny now, for in your free will you will listen to the counsel from Heaven or you will be destroyed. (vol II page 34)

MAY 18, 1977 - I say unto you, as your God, I bring not your destruction. You will bring about your own destruction, for I leave you, as your God, to the exercise of your free will. In your free will, if you reject your God and the plan for man's redemption as given from the beginning of time, I say unto you, you will destroy yourselves. (vol II page 44)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My children, I have warned you often that when you are of heart to do the work of the Mission from Heaven, you must not fall in pride and avarice. Your heart must be open to all. My Message from Heaven is free to free spirits. No man shall set himself to enslave others to do his will and command. Man must be a free spirit.....It is sad, My children, that in your world there are many who are given strength from satan to command and enslave others far from their will. (vol II page 53)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Already, My children, those who are to be saved have been marked with the sign of the cross. The numbers now are being counted. The sheep are being separated from the goats. This is a battle of the spirits, and man in his free will shall be given the chance to accept the light or reject it. (vol II page 57,58)

My Mother has traveled throughout your world crying tears from a Mother's heart upon you, begging you to turn back now before it is too late. You cast aside Her counsel, man of science, and this evil of free will used in turn the Spirit of light away from mankind and plunge him into the spirit of darkness. Mankind shall receive a great punishment. How many years has My Mother pleaded for your repatriation! The heavy hand of chastisement hovered over you, held back by the few. And now We see those who were lukewarm growing cold; the good, apathetic, and the bad becoming worse. (vol II page 58)

JULY 25, 1977 - My children, recognize and understand My counsel. The human body shall be left behind, but your souls, the spirit within you, is eternal and lives forever. And where shall you live when you go over the veil? The choice is yours. Will you come to Us in the Eternal Kingdom of joy and happiness and peace and love, or will you spend many earth-years of torment and longing in purgatory to be cleansed; or sadly shall you be claimed by satan, the father of all liars, the prince of darkness and damnation? The choice is yours, My children. No man shall enter into hell unless he enters there of free will. (vol II page 68)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - As was told to you in the Book of Life, in these days, My children, all will come to pass. You are living in the end of your era. There will be great discord in the hearts. There will be nation against nation, and in the end, My children, many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth.....It is not for man to question why the Eternal Father permits this. You must understand, My children. The Eternal Father is all goodness and mercy, and you were given a free will to choose Him or satan. No man shall go to hell unless he goes there of his own free will. (vol II page 74)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - You must make your choice now, who and what you will follow in the remaining time of earth-years. You must now decide upon a life in the world but out of the world. You must now live in the spirit of life, and not enter into a spirit of darkness. (vol II page 81)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - You ask, My child, how a state such as this could come upon human nature? My child, it is because of this very basic human nature and frailties that man, in exercising his own free will, has brought the world of mankind to the brink of destruction, because man has rejected the teachings, the teachings of old, the teachings that never shall grow old, for they are the basic foundation from your God, the Eternal Father, your Creator. And now you reject your Creator, and in your arrogance and pride, you seek, as did Lucifer, to dethrone your Creator, and set up a world government of man.....O My children, you are heading toward the fatal abyss. O My children, now the world is proceeding in the same path as Lucifer started, and was cast forever from the Kingdom of God. Lucifer, in his arrogance, was given much knowledge, but he used this knowledge against his God! He, too, had a free will, My children, no man, woman, or child shall fall into hell, the eternal abode of the damned, unless he gives himself to satan willingly, of free will. (vol II page 89)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - You must recognize the supernatural or you will be lost. There is a war now going on, a war far worse than any human war of the nations ever seen before, and never to see again at its conclusion. It is truly the battle of the spirits, the forces of light against the forces of darkness. My children, you are all being tested, of free will, will you make your decision. No man shall fall into hell unless he wills himself there. (vol II page 103)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Do not be affrighted, My child and My children, at this knowledge. No man or woman or child has ever fallen into hell unless of his own free will. The way to Heaven is a straight and narrow road, My children. Once you leave, it is most difficult to return. Remember, My children, many of you who leave the road will expect to come back in time, but I know that many shall not be given the second chance. (vol II page 109)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - I counsel you to follow the direction from Heaven exactly as given. It is given for good reason. My child, in your mission you will understand that discipline and obedience is asked for a great reason. You have a free will, and if you choose to use your own will, you will fall into error and must suffer a heavy penance. Therefore, My child, be most prudent and careful. (vol I page 113)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - There are only two forces now in the world, good and evil. There is no middle road to follow. The choice is given to mankind; who will be your leader; satan, Lucifer, or the Eternal Father, your Creator? (vol II page 123)

MARCH 25, 1978 - And I say this to you, for many of you are listening to the father of all liars, satan. Your world has become a playground for satan and his agents, for sin has become a way of life upon earth. You are being given the choice to sell your souls to satan or to persevere and gain your eternal reward in the Kingdom of light, Heaven. (vol II page 137)

APRIL 1, 1978 - My children, I repeat anew to all, conform to the world and you will die on the vine. Conform and you die on the vine. I will explain this, My children, simply to you. If you choose of free will to join those of the world who have now given themselves to satan, you cannot remain on the tree of life, for you must become then a consort of satan and an agent of hell in human form. (vol II page 140)

MAY 3, 1978 - The Eternal Father is in full control of what is happening upon earth. All that has been given a free will in this manner shall he be tried and tested. (vol II page 142)

JUNE 10, 1978 - Remember, My children, the victory, the final victory shall be with Heaven. It is a time of testing for all mankind, as you are given a free will of choice, the choice, My children, shall be yours to make. (vol II page 164)

AUGUST 5, 1978 - The world must not reject the knowledge of the supernatural and the spirit. The world is of the flesh and the devil! My children, you must make your choice now. Will you be of the world, the flesh and the devil, or can you live in the spirit for the short time given, left for mankind. (vol II page 178)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - Being of free will in the image of the Eternal Father, mankind has refuted and refused his redemption. Mankind has returned civilization to its corrosive state of the past when it was necessary to destroy mankind in his sin in order to bring forth another flowering generation with promise for growth without the necessity for chastisement. However the prayers of the few have held back the Warning and great Chastisement. (vol II page 195)

JULY 25, 1979 - I have requested many times that the word death be applied only to the human body. For man, as created in the image of his God, there is no death if he will accept the commandments of his Creator and live his life upon earth as requested and directed by his Creator. Man with his free will can also reject the beckoning of Heaven and fall victim, willingly or unknowingly, to satan. Those who go into the web of Lucifer unknowingly can be brought out through the charity and prayers of another. (vol II page 235)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - The words of the warnings from Heaven, the messages, are going throughout the world. When the end comes, and I do not mean the end of the world, I mean the great Chastisement, each and every man and woman of the age with conscience shall have heard the word and made his choice. (vol II page 237)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - The members, the agents of iniquity, abound upon earth. Every man, woman and child with conscionable age has an accounting now before the Eternal Father. You have a free will! In the plan of the Eternal Father you are given this free will. We cannot force you to listen! (vol II page 242)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - You all, as human beings, have been allowed by the Eternal Father a free will to make your way back to Us. The way to Heaven, the road, is very narrow, so few enter it and remain on it. That is why My Mother has counseled you over and over again that only a few will be saved! Shall you be counted among those few or will you be lost? That decision, My children, remains with you. (vol II page 249)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Must you wait until you are pushed down to the ground, before you will rise and honor the Eternal Father? Must you give yourselves over to all manner of sin and aberration and pleasures of the flesh, unto your destruction? Can you not realize, open your ears and your hearts to the truth, that no life is forever to be lived upon your earth, but eternal life is over the veil? And you, by your own volition, by your own choice, shall choose your eternal life; be it with the Eternal Father in Heaven, or with Lucifer in Hell, the abode of the damned. (vol II page 259)

NOVEMBER 20, 1979 - O My children, how My heart aches, and is torn over and over, as I watch the young being destroyed physically and morally. Teachers that have accepted doctrines of demons! My children, open your eyes! You have become blinded to the truth. Open your eyes! Can you not see that your country has become paganized, worshipping false idols, and given themselves over in the worship of the adversary, Lucifer. There are only two forces upon earth, good and evil. You are expected to make the right choice, the only choice; to follow My Son to the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 261)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - My children, the choice is yours. Are you trying with the help of prayer and counsel from Heaven, to save your country, or are you going to allow the world powers controlled by Lucifer to destroy your country, as Lucifer has worked to destroy many nations already upon your earth. I say again, My children, the decision is yours! (vol II page 264)

Oh My children, you are truly My little children, for many times a child must be reprimanded and chastised. However, in your freedom of will, you have become all-willed in your pursuits, relying upon your men of science, who have taken you into spiritual darkness.Oh My children, My Mother has cried bitter tears of anguish, for She has been given full knowledge of what is to be. She has tried to prepare you, to guide you through countless earth-years of time, to counsel you upon the direction to Heaven, but you have chosen in your arrogance and pride to build new religions even belonging in hedonistic teachings and false gods. For this, My children, you are abandoned to your folly, and, as such, you will find that you will be brought to your knees, forced to turn back from the wide road that you have chosen of your own free will. (vol II page 265)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Remember, do not become a worshipper of the creature, but of the Creator, for the creature is the world, and the world is satan. The Creator is your God, and His world is the Kingdom of Paradise. This choice will be yours to make. Each and everyone of you will have to make that choice soon. No man shall be lost unless he is lost of his own free will. (vol II page 273)

OCTOBER 2, 1980 - My child, We have allowed you the test of great suffering. You cannot understand at this time the countless numbers of souls who have returned to the Faith. You cannot realize at this time the numbers of souls that will not fall into the abyss because of the legions of light that the Eternal Father has gathered upon earth, in His heartfelt efforts, accounting with the free will of mankind, to restore the earth and mankind as it was in the beginning. (vol II page 274)

MAY 30, 1981 - My children, voices cry out to Heaven to stop the carnage, the inhumanity of man to his brother. But I say unto you, as your God, that you have a free will to correct all the wrong or extend it until you destroy yourselves. (vol II page 283)

MAY 21, 1983 - Man, if he falls, he falls of his own accord, because he could not give up his riches, his life of pleasure, and seek for a far simpler way to Heaven that can be found in a spiritual childhood and a spiritual adulthood. Man in his seeking for knowledge is ever seeking but never coming to the truth. (vol II page 385)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - You understand, My child and My children, that no one, no one will fall into hell, unless it is of his own free will. I assure you, also, that no one will go to hell unless they lead themselves there, and have preferred the pleasures of this world, your earth, and not counting their blessings on the road to Heaven, but following all the pleasures that lead to damnation in this world, your earth. (vol II page 396)

APRIL 14, 1984 - The Eternal Father has a plan for each life, however, in His merciful heart and His goodness, He gave you a free will to make your choice. When He placed satan, the fallen angel, upon earth, and the others who fought with him to dethrone the Eternal Father, they left him upon earth. And with good heart and love, the Eternal Father created man and all his descendants upon earth to fight this evil one who sought to dethrone the Eternal Father. But what happened now? Many have turned against Me. (vol II page 403)

JUNE 18, 1984 - My child, this is not a lesson in politics. This is but a lesson of reality, what will happen if you do not accept the messages from Heaven and pray, do penance, do much to help My Mother in Her Mission, for so many are needed, so many prayers are needed for those poor souls who have no one to pray for them.....You ask, My child, countless times, in the power of God, why do you not just take them from the earth and cure them of their illness, the illness of ignorance and the illness of avarice. My child, there is one thing you must understand, man has a free will and shall not be forced through the gates of Heaven. He must come of his own free will. (vol II page 405)

JUNE 30, 1984 - O My children, what a world We are looking upon! Never has sin been so sophisticated and accepted as normal. No sin shall go unpunished. I want you to know now: There is a Heaven, there is a hell, and

there is purgatory. And you, My children, of your own free will, will choose where you will go. No man shall go to hell unless he wants this and accepts it, and has turned to satan as his leader. (vol II page 409)

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears, Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because through the Eternal Father, man was given a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.....No man shall fall into hell unless he wishes it. For his heart and his eyes are blinded; his heart is hardened, and the pleasures of the world, and the popularity of a generation that has gone insane with sin, for these he will give up his eternal soul.....My children, I have great compassion for all of My children of the earth. But I say unto you, you have a free will. My Mother has accepted Her role as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you listen to My Mother's counsel you will be saved, and you will also share in the struggle to right the wrong that has been done against the Eternal Father and all the personages of Heaven.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) -I know this shocks you, My child, but you understand in a man's human nature he is given the choice or go on the long road or to search and work for entrance to Heaven by the narrow road.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - It is the will of the Father that all men be saved. But you must understand this, My child and My children. You have all been given a free will. I repeat: The road to Heaven is narrow, and so few are finding it The road to hell is wide, and thousands are falling into hell every day. The road to purgatory is also narrow, and there are many who have been there since the beginning of creation, because they have no one to pray for them.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, many punishments have gone by unnoticed, and many more shall be given. I say this with a heavy heart, because daily the prayers of the multitudes reach Us, asking forgiveness for those who have sinned. My child and My children, I must tell you that they have a free will and conscience.

FRIDAYS, FIRST

AUGUST 21, 1973 - You will write once more to the Reverend Father and send Heaven's instructions that there be the Holy Hour, a purgatorial hour of reparation on the First Friday of each earth-month. This is by direction of My Son; on the First Friday of earth-month, a Holy Hour of purgatorial reparation. (vol I page 125)

GARABANDAL

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - I cannot stress the fact that I have not come to fill you with fear, but to bring you the facts of what the Father has planned for your Chastisement. The Warning which will be sent upon man must be effective, and in the mercy of the Father, a great spectacle will then be placed in the sky for all to see. However, the agents of hell will try to prove/disprove the hand of the Father in this Miracle. (vol I page 150)

Believe what you see at Garabandal, and turn back from your ways that have been created by satan. Return to the Father, do penance and atonement, for your Chastisement will soon follow upon the great spectacle. (vol I page 150,151)

JULY 15, 1974 -There also will be a great spectacle in the heavens. Learn by this wonderful spectacle.....(Veronica) I can't repeat it? Its beautiful! (vol I page 230,231)

(Our Lady) My child, many will see and still not believe so great is the darkness of the spirit. Believe what you see at Garabandal! No, My child, it will not be removed by mankind. It has been four long years, but I promised you that you would see this, My child.The forces, the evil forces, My child, of 666 will lead a band of

fools against Garabandal.....The Majesty of God will be much evident at this time. Should this great miracle be cast aside and rationalized by atheistic, scientific man, I assure you, My children, the Chastisement will come upon you with great force. (vol I page 231)

GENUFLECTION/KNEELING

VOLUME I

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - Why must you insult My Son? Can you not bend your knees? Is He not your King? (vol I page 17)

Pray on your knees to honor My Son, to make reparation for those who do not honor My Son. (vol I page 18)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Pray for the light and you will receive the understanding. Look for My Son, and you will be given the way. You ask the future; the pages must turn but you can lessen the suffering as you walk through the web of Our adversary, satan, if you would but care; if you would set aside your luxuries and body pleasure to pray and sacrifice in the days ahead, when you will be forced to your knees! (vol I page 39)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 - The pages in the Book of Love and Life must turn, My children; but would you know now what lies before you, you would be on your knees constantly begging that this Chastisement will be lessened upon you!! (vol I page 43)

MARCH 25, 1972 - St. Michael: Praise be His name! Praise to the Lord the Creator of your universe, and your Lord! All knees will bow at the Holy Name of Jesus! (vol I page 45)

MAY 30, 1972 - I have not come to fill you with fear, but to save you from yourself. You have shut out the Light. My heart is heavy. I have wandered your earth and shed many tears. I carry the Light in the darkness. If you knew what lies ahead, you would be on your knees daily to stop it. I come to beg you, as your Mother to mend your ways now, while there is time. (vol I page 52)

AUGUST 21, 1972 - St. Thomas Aquinas:I see that the High Priests of the House of God have become soft in their ways. They cater to their bodies. They do not wish to sacrifice and make penance; there will be no easy road to the Kingdom! They will get down on their knees and they will starve their worldly bodies until they rid themselves of the demons within them!.

You will all make penance and restitution to your God by turning from the world and getting down on your knees and making sacrifice for your offenses against your God! In the Holy House of God, NOW! (vol I page 62)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - All cardinals and bishops will stop wasting their words and get down on their knees now! Satan is among you, and his agents are multiplying in the holy House of God! Many are selling their souls for the temporary pleasures and riches of the world! Pray, My children, pray much for those who have fallen! (vol I page 63)

I have given you, through countless visitations to your earth, the sacramentals and plan for your complete salvation and redemption. I do not have to repeat Myself, for, My children, if you have not learned just a little from My visitations what can I hope for your future? (vol I page 64)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - As the demons of main mission go throughout your earth, you will find the destruction of souls increasing! Unless you listen now! Go down on your knees, pray and make sacrifice of atonement, now, for your offenses against your God! (vol I page 67)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice; is this too much to ask of you in the face of the reality of what lies ahead for your country and the world? Shall you be forced to fast and starve your bodies? Shall you be forced to your knees with disaster?.....Man of sin, turn back now from your ways. Do penance on your knees; but for your atonement, beg for the graces you'll need. The hour for the Hand of God upon you is approaching speedily. (vol I page 122)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - I ask you now, as Queen of Heaven and guardian of your country and the world, to keep and promote a constant vigilance of prayer. Only in this manner can you avert what is fast coming upon you. O My children, if you could see what is there, beyond your celestial heavens, heading fast upon you, you would fall to your knees. (vol I page 129)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - When I speak to you, My child, of blindness, it is the state of the spirit. The world of man has lost sight of the road to the Kingdom. Man no longer honors My Son upon his knees. Should you not return to the rule, you will be forced to return to your knees. (vol I page 131)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Man no longer is humble. He will not be on his knees before his God. Therefore, he will be forced to return to his knees! (vol I page 140)

JULY 15, 1974 - I stress, I repeat the way given by the Father for you in the days ahead: Prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Much is needed. You must bend your knees to honor your God. (vol I page 231)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - His Mercy, the Father, knows no bounds, therefore you must get down now on your knees and pray and do much penance for the great offenses being committed now upon your earth. There is a scale now; no man knows the balance, but the scale holds the fate of mankind. When the forces of iniquity far exceed the forces of good, know that the great Warning and Chastisement is upon you. (vol I page 239)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - What can you do, My child, you can pray and pray. Bend your knees, so few now bend their knees!.....The irreverence given to My Son in His Houses upon earth cry out to Heaven for vengeance! (vol I page 243)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Veronica: Now, all who are able please kneel as an act of atonement, for many do not bend the knee for Jesus during the Holy Sacrifice, Our Lady says. (vol I page 264)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - I accept the torments which are heaped upon Me by an ungrateful generation! You will not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural! You will not cast aside the truth of Faith and set up a faith based on the immorality of man! No! You will retain the Faith and Tradition as given to you, not making changes that cater to the basic carnal nature of mankind! You are misleading Our sheep! Pray! Get down on your knees and pray! You will gain nothing by socializing. You have idolized money and become money changers in My Son's House! (vol I page 280)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - Now, all who are able. please kneel. Our Lady requests you kneel in the presence of Jesus and at the name of Jesus, every head must bow; Jesus. (vol I page 289)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - All who have closed their hearts to My Mother's message will be brought down to their knees in shock! No man shall be tolerated by the Father when he gains prestige at the cost of the loss of one soul. (vol I page 332)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - The Father looks into the hearts of mankind. All manner of filth and abominations lie therein! Shall you wash your souls in blood or will you get down upon your knees now, and make atonement to the Father; the Eternal Father, for the many offenses that are setting now upon you a Chastisement such as has

never been seen before by mankind. You will burn, My children, in your sins. The Ball of Redemption has not been seen by mankind now but I assure you, My children, the Ball is approaching! (vol I page 334,335)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - My Mother will be with you on these Sacred Grounds in the days ahead. The peace you ask for cannot be given at this time. The sins of the flesh have set a heavy penance upon your world. You will all pray now and make atonement but this you will do upon your knees! (vol I page 337)

JULY 15, 1975 - All men of learning shall now remove their interest from worldly pursuits, get down upon their knees and make atonement to the Eternal Father, for their offenses to their God. (vol I page 383)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - You must restore the holiness to My House! You must bend your knees in humility and penance. (vol I page 463)

APRIL 17, 1976 - You cannot, you must not condone sin; you shall not rationalize sin until sin has become a way of life among you. It shall be brother against brother and sister against sister, Nations shall rise up against nation. There shall be disturbances of nature of such great magnitude that many lives shall be lost! You will be forced to your knees and only then, in this time of great trial, will you turn back and look for the light. (vol I page 485)

JUNE 5, 1976 - You must all turn back now, get down on your knees, and live a life that strips your human nature of all that has corrupted you. Restore the truth! (vol I page 499)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 -My children, there is a most terrible calamity approaching mankind, and I beg you, as your Mother, to avoid this, to get down now upon your knees and do penance, atonement, and sacrifice to the Eternal Father Who has already been offended too much. (vol I page 542)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, ever upon your knees to your God the Father. Beg Him! Do penance, if not for yourselves, but share, in charity, your graces for those who, without your prayers and sacrifices, shall be lost forever to the Eternal Kingdom. For those who receive in abundance, much is expected of them. (vol I page 546)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - You violate your sacred trust. You have taken the Body of your Creator, the Son of your God in the Trinity, and violated Him. You must do your eating at home! When you come to the great Sacrifice, the Sacrifice of the Mass, you come in reverence. You must go down upon your knees and do penance now for the offenses to your God! (vol II page 18)

My children, you ask why the suffering? It is a sad but proven fact that many will not turn back until they are brought to their knees. You see, My children, when you pamper your human bodies, when you gather all the material goods of your world, you are not nourishing your soul; you are not accepting the Spirit of Light, but your world is giving to you the spirit of darkness, and buying your soul. (vol II page 21)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Why, My children, has it always been known as human nature to turn away from the truth until you are forced back upon your knees through suffering! (vol II page 23)

JULY 15, 1978 - If I could receive permission from Heaven to open for you to all see the fierce destruction that is fast approaching your country and the world, you would come to your knees; you would walk on your knees to My Son in the Eucharist. But no! You continue making the same errors as in the past. You call down upon you a just chastisement. (vol II page 171)

JULY 14, 1979 - My children, kneel before your God in the Eucharist. Do not stand like you stand in meeting halls, but kneel and give Him a just love and observance of honor. (vol II page 231)

JULY 25, 1979 - All honor must be given to My Son in the Eucharist. Man must kneel. My Son's House is the House of God and a house of prayer, and it must not be turned into a meeting hall.I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father, My Son, and the Spirit of Light. Continue with your prayers, My children. They are sorely needed. Could I take you with Me in My travels throughout your earth, you would constantly do your daily chores upon your knees. (vol II page 234)

My children, before this battle of the spirits is over you will all recognize the value of suffering. If you do not bow your knees before your God, you shall be brought down forcefully to your knees. Clergy! Laymen! Forcefully to your knees! (vol II page 235)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - Lucifer has converted many into his army of ogres, satanists and as such now they trample and recrucify My Son. Do you think that the Eternal Father will allow you to recrucify My Son? I say to you as your Mother to make amends, do penance, return to your knees, remove yourselves from your involvement in worldly pleasures and gain and power, political aspirations for the enslavement of mankind. (vol II page 236)

I say unto the clergy, My Son's priests and the clergy of the world. You have been blinded because of pride and arrogance. Your minds are confused with worldliness, humanism and modernism. Pray on your knees! Take your heads out of the fog now while there is time, for your time is running out. Redeem yourselves in the eyes of the Eternal Father now. (vol II page 238)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1979 - My Son has accepted His cross. Are there so few who will not accept a cross to save your world now? To save your Vicar now? Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Could I take you now and open to you into sight what is coming upon mankind, you would soon be groveling upon the dust, praying on your knees, and walking on your knees, to avoid the terrible destruction that shall be wrought by the Ball of Redemption! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 251)

MAY 30, 1981 - I have asked you to get down on your knees. Clergy in My Son's House, His Church, restore the altar railing, that man may be on his knees. For many shall crawl on their knees in desperation seeking to flee, but nowhere shall they escape the flames. Restore My Son's Church while there is time. Return the railings. Have the people make atonement upon their knees to their God. (vol II page 282)

JUNE 13, 1981 - i ask those who can now, are enabled to hear My voice, I plead with you, as your Mother, to listen to Me and follow this direction, or you will receive a great Chastisement. You must now go down upon your knees and make atonement, sacrifice and do penance for your country, for your nation, and for the countries of the world. You are upon now the brink of great destruction. That is why, My child, I took you to the corner, the edge of the cross, and showed you. (vol II page 286)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Pride, arrogance, lust, money, murders, all manner of corruption is set upon mankind because he will not listen. I will not say cannot listen, he will not listen. Therefore, he who will not listen must receive a just chastisement, so his ears will be forcefully opened, and he will bend his knee, to his God. (vol II page 291)

APRIL 14, 1984 - O My child, now My heart aches, for I have been with you here for so many years, and how many have We gathered? There are thousands of souls who have heard the Message from Heaven and they have turned their backs, so hardened their hearts, and have deafened their ears to the call from Heaven. They will come down upon their knees and beg in repentance, but it will be too late for them. Is this what you want, My children? Must you be punished to be brought back to the fold? (vol II page 401)

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) -We ask that you return the statues to My Churches, that you restore the main altar, that you re-place the gating so that others may kneel in adoration to their God. This is only the beginning; there is much else that you, My pastors can do, and those who wear the mitres shall do, or they shall find themselves quickly in hell.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare. You are allowed, My child, to experience all that mankind can suffer. How well you listened to Us when We told you to place on your shelves cans of food, jars of water, blankets. You found it very cold, My child, without heat and without light, and without any form of recreation other than to pray. And that was God's way of letting the world know that they will be on their knees, and one of these days they will be praying, for many the first time in many years. But why, My children, must We allow all these disasters to happen to you, and have to bring you to your knees in prayer? Can you not listen, and can you not seek for the truth, all who call themselves atheists, and those who have half-hearted interest in religion at all? They call it a thing of the past. It is not a thing of the past, but it is a means for your salvation, accept it and you will be saved; reject it and you will be lost.....I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this; they will not have the time to make amends; that is the sad part, My child and My children.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - You see, My child and My children, We allowed the disaster in Russia. It was to try to awaken Russia into coming back to the fold. They are creating much chaos throughout the world, and for this reason We must bring them to their knees.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - Veronica: I see a terrible globe; it looks like a globe of fire. It's frightening! It's now bouncing around, like it has no control, as though it's not in a general place to be. It has bounced off another, what looks like a comet, and has actually destroyed the comet to the left.....This one will be not destroyed, for mankind has listened but has not followed a schedule, as We would say, placed upon mankind by Heaven, a schedule for prayers and repentance. This has not been done to the satisfaction of the Eternal Father. All must get down on their knees, and beg for repentance of mankind. It is mankind's balance.

GOD, ALMIGHTY/ETERNAL FATHER

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 -Pray for your brothers. Bring My Message to the world. So many souls will be lost! Man has forgotten My Son! It hurts to be turned away. Love My Son as He loves you! You can't bargain with God and man! One you will love the other you will hate! (vol I page 10)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Do you deny your God because the punishment has not come upon you as yet? It is only because He is long suffering and cares not to see one child lost to Him that the punishment you so deserve has been held in abeyance, but each day you continue without penance and atonement will bring you closer to the END! Yes, My child, you have reason to fear, but not for what can happen in the world, but what will be your lot as you pass over to the Kingdom, God will look into your hearts and you will be judged, not by the way or standards of the world to judge, but the complete picture He will see in your hearts. Your country cannot conceive nor expect the vengeance of an ANGRY FATHER! (vol I page 19,20)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God. Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. (vol I page 21)

FEBRUARY 28, 1971 - Warning from the Eternal Father through Veronica: Woe to evil man; My hand will fall heavy upon them. Do they no longer consult the Holy Spirit or be guided by pure Faith! Woe to man that seeks the well being of the body. I shall strike them with a sword that shall not gather the tears of My Son to save them from falling on an ungrateful world. I have created and I can destroy. Heed Me now; the final curtain has been rung down. My beloved little children that have remained true to Me, weep not, I gather you close to My Bosom, into the light of My Kingdom. Disturb not your souls with the discord of ungrateful man. I know My own; but I am long suffering; My Son has shed His Blood on an unworthy generation. Heed My Word, you have called down My Wrath. I have called upon you for atonement; to be turned away. You will answer to your Father, and I shall spit you out as venom from the flames. (vol I page 24,25)

APRIL 3, 1971 - I am also a Mother! I am the Mother of the World, and I suffer the heartache of My Son, as a Mother. I too, can no longer stand the sword in My Heart. Therefore, We, too in Heaven, must bow to the Will of the Father; and His Will, will be done! (vol I page 26)

MAY 19, 1971 - We can see and hear everything! Nothing is hidden from Us. Nothing can be done in secret. The Eternal Father is the Lord High God in Heaven and your Creator. As such He can destroy you! I have told you before that everything has been planned for your destruction and the evil is well rooted in your country now.....(vol I page 28)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Your God is a God of Love and Justice. The Kingdom of Heaven was created for all men but man will not enter unless he repents of his ways now, repents of the offenses to the Sacred Heart of My Son; repents on free will! The desecration to Me I can stand, but you will not show irreverence to your God! I repeat: I have given you the sacramentals (Rosary, medals, scapulars, etc.) The future now is your decision! (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 -Do not be misled also by those who parade as angels of light, but are truly ravenous wolves carrying the venom of satan. Do not be conditioned to accept evil. Your first allegiance is to your God. (vol I page 41)

APRIL 1, 1972 -We will manifest to many in these latter days. Many turn their backs and refuse to recognize Our handiwork, rejecting even the power of the Holy Spirit Who is working among you. Do not, My children, credit satan with the works of the Holy Spirit. The works from God are His miracles, for He is far greater than any entity of your world or the world beyond! He is God, He was God; He will be God always! (vol I page 49)

JUNE 8, 1972 - God sees all! He tolerates mercifully, and then the sword will cut asunder the wicked. Remember Noah! The flood! Remember Sodom, and keep in mind the coming Ball of Redemption; the baptism of fire! Have you made amends? Are you ready? Live each day for that day for that day which will not be long in coming! (vol I page 53)

OCTOBER 2, 1972 - I cannot caution you enough now to prepare yourselves for this battle. The final victory will be with the Father in Heaven. The outcome is already ordained. But many shall not accept the light and shall cast it aside to spend their eternity in the fires! (vol I page 67)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - The hope that you can offer to those who have been led astray is the knowledge that when the Father forgives, He forgets. He does not wish that one of His children be given to satan.(vol I page 70)

MARCH 18, 1974 - People are giving Me quite a long list of requests. Yes, I can assure you, on this night one among you shall receive the grace of complete cure. Cure of what scientific man has called impossible, but We

will prove to you, My child, that nothing is impossible with the Father. Many graces for cure and conversion shall be given from these sacred grounds. (vol I page 174)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Nothing is impossible with the Father. Therefore, call upon Him in these dark days, for He will in His merciful heart, rescue those whom you will make sacrifice for, whom you, in your true love of mankind, will pray for and do penance for. (vol I page 214)

JUNE 15, 1974 - St. Robert Bellarmine: My children, the words of the Queen of Heaven have directed you well. The words of truth and life have been given to you in the past by those directed by the Father from Heaven. You call these 'men of enlightenment,' 'the prophets of old.' But do not, my children, cast them aside as being old and outdated! No, my children, this book was given to you as it is for your very lifetime. The word of God, the Father, is eternal, it shall not be changed to please mankind! You will not cater to the lust of the flesh! It is not an easy road to the Kingdom. It was never meant to be an easy road. It is a road gained by great grace and merit. It is a road that can be obtained by sacrificing your worldly pleasures! (vol I page 214)

JULY 25, 1974 - Understand, My child, no man, no power, not even satan, is above the Father. However, you cannot understand the ways of the Father. He permits these things that you find so confusing to; understand, My child; He permits them for the eventual good. He will turn all evil to good for no evil is ever triumphant. (vol I page 236)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - My child, you are speaking with the Ancient of Days. You will not recognize Me now, My child. I am giving you the sight within your human means. I Am the Ancient of Days, the Alpha and the Omega! (vol I page 272)

Woe! Woe! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Woe! Woe! Woe!.....Woe! Woe! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Many voice boxes have been used to give you this message! We are offended in Heaven by the actions of many of Our clergy! We do not have to set you in names. You are well aware of your actions! Know that they will not go by unchastised.....Pray, My child, and My children. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Offer your sacrifices and your praying for those who are leading the sheep astray. Your prayers can keep them from going farther into the darkness. (vol I page 273)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - The Father, the Most High God in Heaven, My child, is always the final Judge. Only He can look into the heart. That is why We caution you not to set yourselves in judgment of your brothers and sisters. You may counsel them you may advise in charity but you must not judge. The Father is always the final judge. Pray for all men of sin. The power of prayer is great, My child.
No man, in creation is above the Father in Heaven. Only He has the power to give life and no man shall take the power of life into his own hands by extinguishing the body. (vol I page 314)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - The Father shall chastise those He loves. Your country and many countries of your world will suffer trials of famine, earthquakes, tornadoes and the plague..... Much has been not recognized in the past as coming from the Father. The Father controls the elements of your atmosphere, My children, the Father, your Most High God in Heaven. Do not credit satan with this. It belongs to your God.....God, your Father, sends the sun to shine upon you. God, your Father can also send the sun to burn you. (vol I page 319)

MARCH 29, 1975 - You must shout from the rooftops, My child, the existence of hell, the knowledge of which satan seeks to take from you. There is a hell, a place of torment and eternal damnation. There is a Purgatory, a place of purging, My child, suffering great as in the abyss but with the knowledge of a reprieve in time to come. It is a bleak longing of the spirit to look upon the Father. Know, My child, this longing of the heart in the heart in the fires is of a great magnitude encompassing the being of the waiting soul. Should I allow you, My child, to witness and feel this longing you would not remain in your earthly body. (vol I page 350)

.....Always in the past the Father has sent upon your world a just punishment. The Father has created and the Father will take away. From your world, many souls will be removed. (vol I page 353)

APRIL 5, 1975 - The Father, the Eternal Father, My child, is in full control of the world. Satan rages throughout your world but for a short duration. (vol I page 355)

JUNE 5, 1975 - My child, the ball you see, is out in your atmosphere. Man of science is ever seeking but never finding the truth.....They have cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural. However, no human mind can understand the ways of the Eternal Father Who controls your elements.....A star shall be sent upon you. I have asked in the past to hold back this time of great trial to mankind by following the direction of My Mother. (vol I page 376)

JULY 25, 1975 - The word of the Eternal Father, your God is everlasting. He knows no beginning and no end, therefore you shall not change the word of God to suit mankind and their basic carnal nature. You must change man to bring him under the rule set forth by his God. (vol I page 387)

My Mother does not come as an emissary to instill fear in your heart with Her Message. My Mother has come with prophecy to enlighten you of the days ahead for the Father will chastise those He loves. It is in this manner, the manner of your God, that cannot meet with comprehension even by a generation that has become arrogant and considers itself above the Father Eternal in knowledge. They shall not comprehend the way of their God. (vol I page 390)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - You have been given a time to change. The time is running out! Those who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, My child. For they will go through this crucible of suffering with more hope and courage; knowing that the eventual victory is over the veil with the Eternal Father. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration that lies ahead! It will truly be the cross! (vol I page 400)

NOVEMBER 22, 1975 - You must not question the ways of the Eternal Father. You will accept "all" without question, My child. Pray more and retire from your world. (vol I page 444)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - There are no gods, My children, upon your earth! There is but one God! You have set up many gods to worship upon your earth, even seeking to make man a god! Can you not remember how the gates of Heaven were closed to you. Why? Because of pride and arrogance and listening to the voice of evil. Your first parents, My children, listened to this voice and fell and succumbed to the evil. (vol I page 456)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - My children, you must be courageous in the days ahead and know that the Eternal Father will have the final count. He allows much to carry you in this crucible of suffering. My child, how may I explain to you the mysteries of Heaven? You must accept the Will of the Eternal Father without question. (vol I page 464)

MAY 15, 1976 - The Eternal Father in Heaven shall have the final command over mankind. He allows you to go on your way scattering the sheep, O pastors, but one day the hand of God shall descend upon mankind. (vol I page 486)

JUNE 12, 1976 - My child, the Eternal Father is a spirit, but nothing is impossible with the Eternal Father. To all He is everything. There is no race, no color, to all He is everything. This is the greatness of your God. (vol I page 502)

JUNE 18, 1976 - You who call upon the Spirit forcefully command the spirit of darkness, the prince of darkness, to send his agents into you. You are treading where angels would fear to go, My children. You cannot

force the Spirit to come to you. It is a gift given at the discretion of the Eternal Father. Stop now your meandering into regions of darkness. (vol I page 504)

JULY 24, 1976 - Those in Rome who have been given a high place to guide the souls of mankind must now clean with inventory. Their works have been found wanting, their direction has been found wanting, and none shall escape the wrath of an angry God. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - As I have promised you, man shall receive a major Warning. During the interval, many signs of an angry God shall appear before you, giving each soul the opportunity to make amends with atonement and sacrifice.....You must now cleanse yourselves of the contamination that you have allowed to enter upon My Church. Right the wrong, restore My House. The Eternal Father is most merciful in His dealings with a degenerate generation. He is long-suffering, but the time is fast running out. I say this not to place fear in your hearts, but to give you a statement of fact. You must all work, pray, and set by an example the road ahead. Light this road by your example, so that others may be given the light. (vol I page 520)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - Your God is a living God. The Eternal Father does not seek to bring destruction upon mankind. You cannot understand in your human nature the ways of the Eternal Father, My children, but trust in Him. Believe and you will be given the way. (vol I page 538)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Yes, My child, much, I would say, My child, in fact that the Eternal Father knows all now, all that is to take place; much is allowed for reason that no human mind could understand or conceive. All is in the will of the Eternal Father in Heaven. But remember, My children, that you, as human beings, have been given a free will, and as such, many have taken this God given grace of free will to cast aside the light and accept the darkness. (vol I page 557)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - No man can well understand the thinking, the manners of the Eternal Father. He is the final judge over each and every soul. However, man in his free will has chosen to defy his God, has chosen to cast Him out of his life, has chosen satan above his Creator. God the Father in Heaven. In your lives upon earth now We see all manner of filth and degradation.(vol I page 561)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - As humans, My children, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father, but trust in Him; He has a plan for all. The adversary satan will be given his time, but his time will then be ended. (vol I page 576)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - Though man in his free will has given himself to satan, though the Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled, I say unto you that I am your God, and as your God, I shall allow these trials to fall upon you, and in that manner shall I separate the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 580)

No man can understand, in his human nature, the ways of the Eternal Father to govern the battle ahead; but I assure you, My children, the Eternal Father has a hand in all. The final victory shall be with My Son and Heaven. This war of the spirits, the light against the forces of antichrist, 666, that is loosed now upon your world and the Eternal City of Rome, the forces of evil, the forces of darkness, against the forces of light. (vol I page 580,581)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My child, you ask why the Eternal Father waits with such great patience? It is because He does not will that anyone be lost to Heaven. He waits with patience, He is long suffering, and He's looking into the hearts of each and every man, woman, and child now of conscionable age. (vol II page 22)

Yes, My child, We do not condone variation changes. It is the enemies of your God that have set themselves to promote change upon My words. The word of your God is eternal and must not be changed. My children, there is no change in Heaven. As it was in the beginning, so shall it be unto the end of time, time as you know it upon your earth. (vol II page 24)

APRIL 9, 1977 - It is not in the Heart of the Eternal Father to set this Chastisement upon you. It is not in the knowledge of mankind to know the reasoning or the ways of the Eternal Father for setting judgment upon mankind, but in His mercy and love, he extends to you the knowledge of what is to come upon you because of sin. (vol II page 37)

MAY 18, 1977 - I created you, in the Father and the Spirit, in the image of the Father. The Father is not stone! The Father is not only a light, the Father is emotion! What stone has emotion? You were created as men above the animals. You have precedence over the animals, though you lower yourselves and conduct yourselves worse than animals in fornication! I say unto you: Remove the blindness from your hearts. Look about you and set straight your values. (vol II page 45)

JUNE 18, 1977 - The Eternal Father in Heaven does not force His Will upon mankind. He allows you your choice. Every man, woman and child of conscionable age of reasoning, shall be held accountable in the days ahead for his actions and his reaction to My Mother's Mission. (vol II page 61)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - You ask, My child, how a state such as this could come upon human nature? My child, it is because of this very basic human nature and frailties that man, in exercising his own free will, has brought the world of mankind to the brink of destruction, because man has rejected the teachings, the teachings of old, the teachings that never shall grow old, for they are the basic foundations from your God, the Eternal Father, your Creator. And now you reject your Creator, and in your arrogance and pride, you seek, as did Lucifer to dethrone your Creator, and set up a world government of man.It is a just God who will place judgment upon mankind. He is truly a merciful God, but you must not provoke His anger. For reluctantly many have to be rejected when they seek to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 89)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - Man shall not create a new world as he seeks. For there cannot be a lasting world without his God. And I speak not of the false idols and gods that man creates in his human nature! There is only one Creator. (vol II page 123)

MAY 27, 1978 - My children, the Eternal Father has been also long suffering in your slights against Him. He has allowed you now to proceed upon your course, and this course is leading you to your own destruction. Shall you all be vanquished by the Ball of Redemption? Is this what your are asking, death by fire, a baptism of fire upon mankind?. (vol II page 154)

JUNE 1, 1978 - Accept all of your trials upon earth, My children, knowing that they can be used well for your presentation of your soul when you come over the veil before the Eternal Father for judgment. Gather your graces while you are upon earth. Store them in Heaven! It is the only treasure that you should seek. Everything else, My children, is passing. Every life when placed upon earth has a set time for removal. While you are upon earth you are there to do honor and glory to your God in Heaven. You must know Him, love Him and serve Him in this world, so that you will be happy with Him forever in the next. (vol II page 160)

JUNE 10, 1978 - The agents of hell are rising now to do war with your God, the Eternal Father in the Trinity, My children, the battle will rage. The eventual victory shall be with Heaven.....You ask Me, My child, why this is not stopped immediately by the hand of God. You cannot, My child, question nor can you understand the ways of the Eternal Father, but in deep faith, obedience and perseverance will all of Our children of the light await My Son. (vol II page 163)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, God the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Eucharist, God the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Holy Spirit is first before any man!! (vol II page 171)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, it is not that I come to you as a punishing God, as a stern God. I come as a loving Father, but you must understand: Even a loving father must chastise his children. (vol II page 196)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - My child, you will work with great haste to warn My children. It is not a wrathful God Who wishes to destroy them nor to bring Chastisement upon them. However, in the ways of God that could never be understood by the human mind, He must chastise many to bring them back. (vol II page 202)

JUNE 9, 1979 - When the Eternal Father placed mankind upon earth, He expected a great world of joy to Him. But instead man that He has created has brought great sorrow time and again to His merciful heart. In His Divinity, no human could understand the ways of His accepting with a compassionate Heart these stabs that are given to His Heart by an ungrateful generation. (vol II page 224)

JUNE 18, 1979 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. A family that prays together will stay together! Without God in your home there will be separation and discord. A home in this fight with Lucifer cannot survive without prayer and dedication to your God. (vol II page 227)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - The Eternal Father, His ways are unknown to mankind, could never be understood, for in His all-knowing Heart He uses persons, places and things, to try to recover each and every soul. But if you defy Him and you refuse His counsel and refuse His grace, then you will be destroyed! (vol II page 242)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - You must not compromise the Faith, My children. You are not upon earth to please man, but to please the Eternal Father, and bring to earth the knowledge of the existence of the supernatural, and the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, your future home, that is, if you will accept the grace and light given to you, to follow the road upon earth that leads to the eternal Kingdom of your God in Heaven. (vol II page 260)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Already the Eternal Father has marked His own, and the forces of evil under the title of 666 have marked their own. The war of the spirits accelerates. You will soon understand that the Eternal Father has now taken away all restraint, and you will all be now subjected to the great test. (vol II page 271)

MAY 30, 1981 - My child and My children, the course ahead for all who will to stay in the light will not be easy. It will be one requiring sacrifice, full dedication and placing GOD IS, in front of them always. For God is, God was, God always will be, First always, yesterday, today and tomorrow. This generation shall pass away, but My words shall not. For the end is fast coming upon mankind, the end of time as you know it, and your nation shall fall. All because of your rejection of your God. All because you choose to ignore in disobedience your God. All because you have given yourself to the mores of the world and satan, as I have cautioned you and warned you through countless years upon earth. (vol II page 283)

MAY 21, 1983 - O My child and My children, how many disasters must come upon your country and the countries of the world before the peoples will become awakened to the reality of a very angry God? (vol II page 386)

JUNE 30, 1984 - I tried to warn you, My children, that there is great talk, talk, and action going on now throughout your country, but the talks will get you nowhere, for they do not talk of the Eternal Father. They talk of peace, peace, upon earth where there is no peace. There shall never be peace without your God. No man is a god, and as such he shall not make himself a god in the eyes of others. (vol II page 409)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - As I said before, My Son's Church is in great crisis. The enemies of God, with Russia as the head, now seek to destroy the knowledge of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. My Son, they seek to take My Son from history and try to defame Him for their own gains..... We have been very patient. The Eternal Father has voiced His decision within My hearing, and I tell you, My children, your Chastisement is just ahead.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - And I sorrow and cry bitter tears because many of you who have heard My voice through the years have taken on a firm, undisciplined attitude of, 'Oh well, nothing remains as it was when the Father started it.' My child and My children, that is not an attitude that should be taken by anyone. The Eternal Father, with My Son, and the Holy Ghost, are all merciful, but you do not even recognize the Eternal Father, My children. You cast Him aside as a myth of a story, but there is definite proof, My children, in the Book of life and love, the Bible. But how many have taken the time to even check through the Bible?

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I know to speak again upon this subject of homosexuality shall bring much mail of a dire nature to you again. But man must know that the Eternal Father perseveres to the end of His nature, for there is a point in everything in the creation of the Eternal Father that must come to an end when it is become the means for satan taking souls fast into hell.....One of the Fathers of your Church, St. Paul, made it known to you quite licitly, that men shall not consort with men, and neither shall men dress as women. These are all abominations in the eyes of the Eternal Father, Whose Hand steadily rocks back and forth the comet; Whose Hand steadily seeks to raise and throw upon you, so that you will be planet-struck with the comet.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - And there will be, also great warfare in Africa, famine, and warfare, droughts. O My children, all of these, with wars included, are allowed to come upon you so that you may understand and learn the hard way that there is a God; One who could stop the massacres; One who could stop all the suffering upon earth. However, it is a test for all mankind; for by this test, many shall be cleansed. O My children, My desperate children, I hear your voices coming up to Us, and My Mother sheds tears of pity for you.....I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand the ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in your wait for the future.

My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of morality and morality to the medias, and, also, to those you love; your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your effort and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return, a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from Theresa; yes, St. Theresa, you will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven, if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - .I realize, My child, that it is almost sixteen years since you accepted Our request to go forth as a beacon of light in the darkness. Now I know that your heart is lightened that the Eternal Father has sent through the years many other beacons of light. It has made your road easier. I know, My child, you thank Him every day for this blessing, but it is the plan of the Eternal Father. Many graces shall be given and increased in the days ahead. The world must know the power of the Eternal Father.....As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders, all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth. However, many saints shall come out from this conflagration, saints who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

You see, My child, if you give dates, others will run to come back to the fold, but as soon as the danger passes they will go back to their old ways. We must have a complete redemption, not just a temporary state of goodness. For it is a selfish reason that does not reach out and give to the Eternal Father what He asks; your love, your compassion, and your willingness to help Him in this crisis.....My child, you have to understand that the human body is frail; but you will suffer no more, no less than the Father expects of you. We have asked for very many victim souls in the world. They are necessary in the plan for man's redemption. I would not question, My child, the reasoning of the Eternal Father, for He is your God, and knows all, sees all, and will do what is best for you and mankind.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, I tell you now: All that I have told you in the past will come to pass. There will be great punishments set upon earth. The United States and Canada shall not escape. They have been actually sentenced by the Eternal Father to many calamities that will befall them very shortly. The Father in Heaven feels in this manner shall they bring many back to the fold. It is not an angry God Who speaks to you, My children, but a sorrowful One. All of Our hearts in Heaven, and the hearts of the saints, are saddened at what is to come upon mankind.....Have you forgotten My counsel of all of the years of My appearances upon earth? I have gone to little children and big children, but they are all little children in Our eyes. There is no age counted in Heaven. You are all children of God, and as such, you must be a pride and a joy to Him. And when you hurt Him, He is hurt most deeply. And therefore, He allows satan to go about in his reign. Satan knows that his time is growing short; therefore, he is acting in full fury.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Doctors now are profaning; those who have given themselves over to destroying human life in abortions. Doctors also pretend, or hope to seek far above the Eternal Father. Just as the angels did many years ago, they sought to out-shine the Eternal Father, and they were cast forever out of Heaven. But they took many with them.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My dear parents, please, listen to your Mother! Listen to what I have to say to you, for I tell you the truth. The Eternal Father sees all, and makes Us knowledgeable as to what is happening upon earth that will bring its eventual destruction. Your children are being educated in the schools, to take all Christianity from their lives, and believe not in the supernatural things of God, but the diabolical processes of satan, in cults.It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence known in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven, that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wished to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - We know what is right under your God. The Eternal Father has given you the way to Heaven. It is not an easy road, it is a narrow road, long and narrow for many. Others have reached it early through the grace of their God. I know the removal of children from the earth at early ages brings great sorrow to a parent's heart; however, when they are removed, they go into Heaven.My Mother has gone throughout the world to try to stop the carnage that man is making upon other nations. Brother against brother, sister against sister. For what? What is there to gain if you lose your soul? Murder is a sin that is not condoned in Heaven nor upon earth, therefore, why must you murder and kill your brothers? For what? For money? For social standing? For gain? And what is that but a passing fancy. For this is a world where man passes through but for a short duration. Your real life is over the veil. That is when your life begins. You are all pilgrims upon earth going forward to honor your God, and I should say, that many dishonor Him now, even in His own Church upon earth.

I ask this of you as your God: In the Holy Sacrifice that I left with you. I did not ask for women to be upon the altar, nor try to be a high priestess. They carry this on in the churches of satan; therefore, it shall not be carried on in My Church.....When I had the Last Supper with the Apostles, My Mother was not present. If I had it in My power from the Eternal Father to make a priestess, I would surely have chosen My Mother; but no, there were no women present at the first Dedication.....Do not try, My child, to understand all that is given to you this evening. You cannot fully understand the ways of the Eternal Father. He is most merciful, but there are times when errant children must be shook up to take them back to the fold.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, and Canada, and the world, for soon you will understand that at the helm of all this disaster shall stand the Eternal Father. Warning and warning, sending throughout the world warnings for many years and what good did it do? But a handful, according to Heaven's estimate, only a handful have accepted the messages from Heaven.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Jesus: Veronica, My child, look up and see, and tell Me what you see; and tell the world what you see, high above your head.....Veronica: Oh, I see a most beautiful Being, but He's all of light. I know it's the Eternal Father; but I cannot see Him in form as Jesus and Our Lady are appearing. He seems to be a beam of all light, but the light itself is so beautiful. It gives you a great feeling of warmth and also a feeling of comfort.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - However, I acknowledge the fact that, My child, I have taken you from your home in a weak state, but you know how urgent it was Our discourse with you all day today, My child, that you get here this evening. For the evil is accelerating in the world. We cannot hold back the Chastisement much longer. The Father has at the foot of His throne the Ball of Redemption. Look up and describe what you see, My child.....Veronica: I see a very wonderful Man. He is so grand fatherly, with a long white beard. And He is sitting with the most beautiful cape on Him; He looks like a regal King. He's smiling. There is no way to explain Him. And He is so translucent and shining. I know it is the Eternal Father. But He has at the foot of His throne a large ball; it's like a ball of fire. I know quite a number of years ago I saw this ball in a photograph taken by the people from Canada. I did not know what it meant then, but now I understand the photograph.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - The way to Heaven is really led by a scene of love. The Eternal Father is not One to punish you, for He wishes to save all mankind. He has created you. Even that, My child, is being discarded. I hear the voices that cry out that you were not created by the Holy Spirit. But I say unto you, men of the cloth, too, that you do not follow your religious beliefs. You've given them up and your work among precepts for man.....Now also, My child and My children, there is another fact to be known to mankind, and shouted from the rooftops, the murders of the unborn will not be tolerated. You will read Job, chapter 33, verse 4: The Holy Spirit made me and the breath of the Almighty gave me life. Do not listen to those disciples of satan that are trying to take this knowledge from you. All mankind has been created by the Eternal Father, in the Son and the Holy Ghost.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Know, My children, that We do not wish to see disaster come upon mankind, but the Eternal Father wills and operates sometimes, My child, in most mysterious manners.....Do not remember these things that happen that will drive you to absolute despair in your world. Think over this, My children, and know that things are allowed upon earth by the Eternal Father for a reason, for the eventual good of all. I know you cannot understand this fully, My child, but you will in time.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - The Eternal Father has watched with hope. And with His convictions now coming to the point of great knowledge of Him, He finds that at this time many must be taken from the earth.....My child, you understand the Eternal Father is most merciful, and My Son does not want the world to be destroyed. However, great tribulation shall be set upon mankind. Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed, destroyed by fire and brimstone.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - The Eternal Father; I have had to go before Him and plead your cause time and again, for He wishes to bring the great Ball upon mankind. In His reasoning, His all-knowing reasoning, He feels that too many souls are now falling into hell, driven there even by some of the clergy.....The Eternal Father wants to set upon the world the Ball of Redemption. How long, My children of the world, can I beg for your reprieve. Why don't you listen to My voice? I have traveled throughout your world through many earth-years, pleading with you to turn back from your ways of destruction.My child, Veronica, I do not mean to frighten you. But I am in dire suffering for the abuse to My Mother. I will not accept this much longer. Unless man makes a complete change from the ways that offend the Eternal Father, We will no longer try to keep His heavy hand from upon you.....The Eternal Father never changes, My children. You cannot build a paradise upon earth. That point shall never be reached, because you are doing this without your God.

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST/KING OF KINGS/LORD OF LORDS

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 -Remember, My children, Heaven and earth will pass away, all will be as white, but I hold the Key to the Kingdom given by My Son. No one will come to the Father but through My Son. Stay under My mantle, My children, and you will find peace. Reject Me or My Son, and the end of life as you know it will be hastened! (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Do not test My Mercy, My children, for your penance will be most severe! Comfort Me, My children, for it hurts to turn the other cheek. (vol I page 13)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - Satan has opened the abyss, many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved! Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 1, 1972 -They will be unable to carry the cross, as it will become too heavy for them. The strength necessary will be given to you if you come to My Son for you will then bask in the Light of His Sacred Heart! My Son shed tears of great sorrow. He cannot look upon the creation with joy. (vol I page 43)

MARCH 25, 1972 - My Son is God, was God, and always will be God! Recognize the evil plan of satan to take honor from My Son. My Son gave His time and life to be among you on earth. My Son, He is God, was God, and always will be God! Recognize Him; One in the Father, One in the Son, One in the Holy Ghost! Jesus is, was and always will be!..... All who do not recognize My Son as the Savior shall not be given keys to the Kingdom. My Son, in the Father has given you all an inborn conscience, and guardians that you would not fall prey to the agents of satan or his planned elements. Should you throw away Our graces, you will become blind; in darkness, until you will no longer recognize the truth! (vol I page 46)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Place your lives now in the Sacred Heart of My Son! Turn to your guardians (angels and saints) and be directed by the Holy Spirit. You will not build up your defenses and not all as many weak souls will under the crisis. (vol I page 49)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Jesus said: I grant, through the Father, the time for reparation. I do not wish to bring suffering to the world. What will happen will be of your decision, and what will happen, My children, will be used to bring many souls back to Us. (vol I page 54)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 - Man in your country, and in the world, has made sin a way of life! The desecration in print and practice to the Sacred Heart of My Son MUST BE STOPPED NOW! Is there none who will stand

forth and protect My Son from these abominations? Are there so few who care? If you do not care for My Son, do you have no worry for the condition of your afterlife? Yes, many of you have cast aside the truth and denied the existence of the other world. How so when you come over and receive your judgment! (vol I page 64,65)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - But there is one great hope that you must always keep in your heart: That My Son in the Father will be victorious. It is, and has been, from the beginning of the time of your earth, deemed that these moments on earth (times) of tribulations would approach. The darkness was held back by the prayers and penance of many.(vol I page 73)

APRIL 14, 1973 - My Blood shall cleanse your earth anew. All who come to Me in belief shall receive the chalice of My suffering. (vol I page 96)

APRIL 21, 1973 - Save yourselves and those you love in the Sacred Heart of My Son; ever merciful, always there to forgive. For when He forgives, He forgets. No sinner shall ever be turned away if he comes in heart with repentance. (vol I page 99)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - Full dedication will be made to the Sacred Heart of My Son and the Immaculate Heart endowed to Me by the Father. I place My blue mantle of protection over all My children who come to Me. I have come here, and I will remain here upon these sacred grounds and upon many sacred grounds throughout the world until the final victory. (vol I page 123)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Continnence, My child, is the sacrifice asked by the Father. You cannot divide yourselves; there must be a full dedication to the will of God. If you care more for man and cannot turn to the light and follow My Son, you are not a true representative of My Son. For he who cares more for man cannot give his heart to My Son. (vol I page 179)

My Son has given Himself to you, for His word became Flesh. I offered Myself as a mother so that the Word would reach the world. Humbly I stand before you as the Mother of God and beg you as a Mother of earth to listen and hasten to take action upon My words, for your time grows short. (vol I page 180)

My Mother has given repeated warnings. Many have chosen to cast them aside. Soon there will be few words and your will find that the Father has sent His Chastisement upon you. Hasten, hearken and listen, for you have been warned and you must now take fast action. Save yourselves and the souls of those you love. Come to Me, as My Heart is extended to you all. I gave My Body. I am with you in Body and Spirit. Do not cast Me aside, for I am the living Bread of your life. Without Me, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of the Father. Were you to know the glories of the Kingdom, you would run fast and turn away quickly from the evil of the world that has given itself to satan. For beyond your universe there lies the greatest joy, joy far beyond all expectations or conceivable in your human mind. This We give you for the asking. Come to Me, My children, for I am very lonely. I am visited only by the few. You must drink of My Blood and eat of My Body or you will not have the light within you. (vol I page 182)

APRIL 6, 1974 - Compromise, My children, what have you to gain when you compromise your Faith? You divide yourselves so that the enemies of God will conquer you! All who do not recognize My Son as the Christ in the Father, in the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, they are not of My Son and they are not worthy of the Kingdom of Heaven, and they shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! This is from the Father. (vol I page 185)

JUNE 8, 1974 - You will not chew My Son! You will not defame Him! You will not distort His Image! You will give Him the Honor that is due your God! (vol I page 209)

JULY 15, 1974 - My child, you will be subject to much trial. As your country and the world progresses into deeper darkness, all who stand for and acknowledge My Son will meet with much persecution. (vol I page 234)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - All who deny My visit to your world, all who have not accepted Me as the Messiah, they are against Me, and as such will seek to destroy all who uphold the truth! You will receive your opportunity, each and every individual soul, to make your choice! This time is fast approaching upon you, have you made your decision? If you accept the wide road and follow those who are against Me, you will never enter into the Kingdom of the Father. For if you do not recognize Me,

AUGUST 14, 1974 - The long hair worn by My Son and those He chose to be His Apostles, why was their hair long? So that they would be rejected by the world. At that time, My child, only the old, the elderly, wore their hair in such fashion and those dedicated to the rabbinical hood' priesthood. It was not the custom of the day to wear hair long. If you will look into your books of history you will note this. But My Son did not wish to be looked upon with vanity, though beautiful was His face. He chose to be unrecognized among the crowds as did those He chose to be His teachers, the Apostles.....Therefore, the teachings of Paul are true. It is an abomination for man to wear his hair long. Read the Book of Life, read it by calling upon the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and you will understand. Do not accept these books written after the earth-year 1964 for they will have been changed to suit mankind. (vol I page 244)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - All who deny My Son as the risen Christ, they are of the anti-Christ and are against My Son and His house on earth! Do not join them by the deceitful ways of satan that you call brotherhood and love! Seek beneath the surface for the truth! (vol I page 262)

Satan will be chained, My child, for a number of earth years. He will no longer roam to tempt mankind. My Son shall be the Ruler upon earth and then after this time, satan will be loosed once again to tempt mankind as man will then evolve back into his human nature and find himself offending the Father and sinning once more. (vol I page 263)

Jesus: You see, My child, the burning fires of My Heart. My blood has been shed for the salvation of mankind. Now My wounds are bleeding anew. Is there not one who will solace Me? My hands are bleeding, My heart is sobbing. I long to see My creation and be filled with joy!.....Our Lady: It is a knife in the heart when We see the fall of the souls of Our children, but it is countless knives in the Heart of My Son, and I, when We know that Our Houses have fallen to satan.

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - If I was of your world, you would understand Me, but since I speak not of your world, but in the Spirit, from the Kingdom of My Father, you do not understand Me, you reject Me. If I was of your world, you would accept Me for you would understand when I speak to you but since I speak of the Spirit and you are not of the Spirit; but if you are of the Spirit, you are of the spirit of darkness and do not understand the light that I speak of. (vol I page 267)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - JESUS (Sacred Heart) All who keep this symbol of My great love for mankind in their homes will be saved. (vol I page 285)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - My child, the clergy must heed My warning! A House, a Church, in darkness wears a band of death about it. My Son is the Foundation! The walls have cracks! My children, will you not give your mind and heart to My Son? Will you not solace Him in His anguish of Heart? Many have profaned His Name! Weep for Him, My children! Join the legions of angels in the salvation of souls. (vol I page 304)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - You must accept a full consecration of yourself and your families to the Immaculate Heart of My Son, and Myself, My children. It is not that I ask this of you with pride but humility. I, too, My child, am but an instrument of the Father coming to you as your Mother; for I am truly your Mother, and a Mother of great sorrow. (vol I page 320)

MARCH 18, 1975 - All who do not recognize My Son as the Christ, they are the antichrist! The Eternal Father, has set upon earth His rule! He has sent My Son to you as a Pure Sacrifice to open His Kingdom to you! None shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven except through My Son! (vol I page 339)

You must make it known, My child, that man on his own will not bring about the one Shepherd and the one religion. No, My children, you must not be misguided. This unity of mankind will only come when My Son returns to your world. I must caution you not to be led astray by the false messiahs upon your world. Do not be blinded by their miracles. You will understand now and keep it in your heart that My Son shall return the manner in which He ascended. He will descend to you from the sky. So, if one says to you: Come, he is here. I will take you to him. Do not go! If they say to you: He is out in the field. Come, I will take you to him. You will not go! For you will know when My Son arrives. He will come down with the Angels with a loud shout of triumph, to set your world in order. Prior to this time, My child, your world will be in great chaos! War upon war, destruction from the Ball of Redemption.....If My Son did not return, My child, there would be no flesh saved, so great will be the trial upon earth and mankind. (vol I page 341,342)

MARCH 22, 1975 - We look upon pagan practices, My child, in the House of God. It will not be tolerated by the Father. Remember, My child, the evil ones danced around My Son as He shed His Blood upon the tree. (vol I page 348)

JULY 25, 1975 - You see, My child, the burning fires of My Heart, My Blood has been shed for the salvation of mankind. Now My wounds are bleeding anew. Is there not one who will solace Me? My hands are bleeding, My Heart is bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with joy! (vol I page 390)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - Tradition must be maintained. You shall not bring in doctrines of devils! Nooo! You shall not seek change, as you are given this by satan!! My Son does not want change that sets you into darkness!....A firm foundation shall withstand the trial and storms of time. All that is rotten shall fall! My Son, My children, is your foundation....The church of man shall be the destruction of man!! (vol I page 412)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - I bless you, My children. Continue with courage. It will take much perseverance to give My Message to the world but your greatest hope, your greatest strength is with the knowledge that you are on the winning side. My Son shall come down to earth in triumph to stop your suffering in time, My children.....Keep your robes clean and spotless for He will recognize you, My children, in that manner when He returns to your earth. Wash them in the Body and Blood of My Son. Remain close to Him, My children, in the Eucharist. Wash your robes in His Blood. (vol I page 426)

DECEMBER 6, 1975 - All who do not accept Him as the Messiah; all who reject Him in His House; they are the anti-Christ. There is a conspiracy of evil throughout your world, My children. This conspiracy seeks to unite all under what they call one fold, and one shepherd, but they are deceived. My Son is the Shepherd, He will come and set all to right in due time. (vol I page 449)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Do not fall into error. As I look into the hearts of mankind, I see many who have fallen into this error of teaching. My Son died. He died at the hands of those who did not believe. And My Son is now being recrucified in His Church at the hands of those who do not believe. Because My Son died upon the cross does not mean that man shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven without penance!.....What man can say he now stands before the Father and has not made restitution for the offenses against the Eternal Father and shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven. O My child, it is not that way!.....Because My Son died, My children, upon His cross, He opened the gates of Heaven that were shut to mankind at the fall of the first parents. He died for mankind, but shall those who reject Him by sin and breaking the Commandments of the Eternal Father, without penance, enter? No! Sadly, My child, My children, they cannot enter. (vol I page 469)

MAY 29, 1976 - You must understand that none shall come to the Eternal Father except through My Son. You ask, My child, of the thousands of lives upon earth, those who do not accept My Son, what has become and what will become of them? If they have received the knowledge of My Son and reject Him willfully, they cannot be saved. Of course, My child, the Eternal Father is all-merciful; We cannot condemn, He cannot condemn the innocent of heart. However, there are rules of Heaven, too, justified rulings, that none shall see the Beatific Vision unless they come through My Son. (vol I page 494)

JUNE 18, 1976 - My child, there is little that I could extend glee for. I do not come to bring you a message of doomsday, as My Mother does not come for that reason. We bring you the truth. Can We open before you a picture of joy, peace, and brotherhood, when all about Us We see deception and evil and the fast working of satan within our hearts!.....O My children, I will not go into a long discourse with you of the evil aberrations and all manner of deceit that has entered into the hearts of mankind, soul-destroyers more momentous than in the days of Sodom or the time of Noe. In that respect, My children, what kind of a stern hand shall be placed upon you, as you go fast onto the road to your own destruction! (vol I page 506)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Unless you accept Me as your Host, you cannot escape falling into the darkness. I carry the light, and I pass this light on to you as your God. No man shall fall into the abyss unless he does this at his own accord and will. But I assure you, My children, My sufferings and My death upon your earth opened the gates of Heaven to all mankind, but all do not enter. All cannot enter unless they believe and accept the rule. (vol I page 528)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - My children, My Son, your God, He is the Truth; He is the Word; He is the Way. Do not abandon Him in this crisis within His Church. Stay, My children, and fight; fight with prayers and acts of penance and good works. Remain with Him at His tabernacles, My children. They have not been closed yet. Comfort Him by your presence daily. He is sorrowful, for He is lonely, My children. So few visit Him, and those who visit Him on Sunday, the day of the Lord, they come with blank minds, minds clouded by pleasure, bodies stripped to impurity and immodesty. They come not to honor, but they come by habit, with no purpose. (vol I page 530)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - The foundation is solid, My children, I am the way. I am among you. The light will not be extinguished among you, regardless of the efforts by men of sin to extinguish this light. (vol I page 538)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - Do not travel along the wide road with the fallacy that you can offend your God and then be accepted as you are, a contaminated piece of human humanity with a darkened soul and spirit of evil, that you can enter into the Eternal Kingdom of your God. I say unto you, I will not know you. You will defend My House, you will defend My teachings, you will defend Me, or I say unto you, O Red Hats: I shall not know you! (vol I page 559)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - My children, the way has been given you. I am the way, I am the light. If you cast Me out of your life, you enter into darkness. And the prince of darkness is satan, the corrupter of souls, the master of deceit, the ruler of your world now! You have opened the doors to My Church, allowing all manner of evil to enter upon it. You have been deluded by error, and the rulers have given themselves to wantonness. Pastors, I say unto you, you are scattering My sheep, and I say unto you that I shall come and cast you out of My House. (vol I page 568)

Veronica: And now Jesus is extending His right hand out, and He has on it a heart. It's, oh, it's very, oh, I don't know how to explain it. It seems horribly hurting. There is like a band of thorns about it, and the blood is dripping now down from His hand.Jesus: See, My child, what ungrateful man has done to Me. Will you not console Me in My hour of trial? Pray with Me, weep with Me. Comfort Me, My children. Acknowledge Me before man and I will acknowledge you before the Father. (vol I page 569)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - It will be brother against brother, and sister against sister; and it shall be Bishop against Bishop, and Cardinal against Cardinal as satan has set himself in their midst. Persevere to the end and you will be saved. All who acknowledge My Son before man shall be acknowledged by Him before the Father. (vol I page 575)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - You cannot worship, you cannot follow two masters, for one you will love, and the other you will hate or learn to hate. And is there not much hate against My Son in the world now? Is there not much derision and laughter and abomination against His divinity? Do you not take His sacred purified Body and cast it into the water font? Do you not, in your arrogance, do you not, O pastors, protect My Son's Body, His Body that is being carried to be mocked and abused in a form of worship from satan? (vol II page 19)

MARCH 18, 1977 - The greatest evil being now committed in My Son's House is denying His divinity, defiling His sacred Body, casting mockery upon It, allowing immorality to enter into My Son's House. (vol I page 27)

APRIL 2, 1977 - My Son died a cruel death upon His cross for you. He could not die for all, for only many have made themselves ready to come across the veil. Though We wished in Our hearts, all of Heaven wished that man would all turn from his ways, ways that offend the Eternal Father much, and return onto the narrow road that will lead him directly back to the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven, however man has chosen to set himself upon the wide road filled with earthly pleasures. The sins of the flesh are condemning many to hell, My children. (vol II page 33)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - My children, listen well. You have all been placed on the tree of life, but My Son is the dresser of that tree. You are growing on His vine, but if you conform with the world, you will die on that vine! (vol II page 72)

My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep your thoughts going to Heaven, the Eternal Father. Ask your angels to protect you. They are invisible supports, My children. Pray, pray to your patrons, your saints. They have removed My visage from among you, My child, explain: that is My face. They have removed My visage, and why? To place out of sight, out of mind! (vol II page 74)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Seek the light, My children. It is a simple way. I am the way, I am the light. I've left a legacy to you. Nourish your souls with My Body and Blood. Do not abandon Me at the tabernacles of earth. My children, you must eat of the Bread of Life. And I am the way. (vol II page 95)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My children, you must protest the offenses being committed against the divinity of My Son. Prayer is a good weapon, but unless you act, and pray too, My children, you proceed nowhere. You become lax, indifferent; apathy set in. Each and every individual of conscionable age shall be tested. (vol II page 96)

We do not come to you and send prophets of doom to you without reason. I use this expression, My children, as We have heard it repeated many times by those who do not understand, or reject My Mother's message. We come to you to give you this last chance to restore your nations upon earth, for if you do not restore them, I assure you, My children, I shall place the final judgment upon you. (vol II page 98)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, many latter day saints shall come out of the crisis. The Eternal Father knows full well the outcome. He watches with a heavy heart. We ask for many victim souls in the days ahead, those who will prostrate themselves before My Son on the cross and catch the blood coming forth from His wounds again as He is thrashed and beaten anew by mankind. My Son is being recrucified by His own. (vol II page 102)

MAY 13, 1978 - My children, I have asked you all to consecrate your homes to the Sacred Heart of My Son for reason. You will need all of the protection available in sacramentals and graces to withstand the onslaught of this evil. (vol II page 145)

MAY 30, 1978 - My children, and My child, I know of your great sorrow. They cannot crucify Me any more, My children, with all of their blasphemous slander. My Son has suffered all at their hands. His heart, His wounds have bled over and over because of the sins of mankind. Your generation has become a perverse generation, crying out to Heaven for a just chastisement. (vol II page 156)

MAY 26, 1979 - My child and My children, protect the young from false prophets, those who go about the world denying the Divinity of My Son. They must understand that My Son is NOT Saint Michael. St. Michael is a spirit. My Son rose from the grave, both body and soul, and ascended into the Kingdom of God. But He is God, and you shall not deny His Divinity in the Godhead. All who do are deluded by satan and shall be called false prophets. (vol II page 217)

JUNE 2, 1979 - In the knowledge from the Eternal Father, I understand full well that the time will come when My Son shall return among you! But there will be doubt as to the faith left upon earth, for when He comes shall He look upon you and find even a flicker of faith still left in your hearts? (vol II page 220)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - As I said before, My Son's Church is in great crisis. The enemies of God, with Russia as the head, now seek to destroy the knowledge of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. My Son, they seek to take My Son from history and try to defame Him for their own gains. And, My children, warn others throughout the world that they must not use My Son's name in profanity and anger. My Son's name is being abused to the point now where the Eternal Father has His heavy hand near the Ball that sets at the foot of His throne.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - Do not think, My children, that I am not aware of what is going on upon earth. For I have counted every hair on the head of every single living creature upon earth, human wise. We see you all, My children, and I could only say to you at the time that I find you lacking, and in dire need of something to straighten you out fast.Since the world has given itself over to murders, murders of the unborn, father against son, daughters against mothers, all manner of carnage; also, being perpetrated in My House, My Church upon earth. How long do you think I shall stand by and watch the destruction of the young, because of parents who should not accept the role or the name of parents, for they are destroying their children's souls by their example.

Too few now even carry in their home a visage of Mine, My children, I ask that, that visage of the Sacred Heart be placed in all homes as protection against satan. Already, they are being discarded and thrown in the wastebaskets, My children, so little is the Faith.....Do not follow the scoffers who continue to say, "His promise has not and will not come true, to return in the Second Coming." I assure you I shall come to you all as a thief in the night. Little will you be prepared unless you listen to My Mother's counsel and keep your heart open for the truth. The more you seek riches in this life, the less you will have in Heaven, for they do not coincide, My child and My children. You cannot have a god, symbolized by money before you, for you will love one and hate the other. And whom will you hate, My children, but Me?

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - I promise you, My children, one day you will see Me, as you, Veronica, see Me now. All will see Me, but many have fled already, in fear of what is to come upon mankind. But think, My child and My children, how disastrous it will be when many flee at the thought of My coming, but they will have no place to hide. Though they flee to the mountains, they will be found out. Yes, My child and My children. I know, My child, it frightens you. I do not seek to put fear in your heart, but as a voice-box, you have no

recourse but to speak what is given to you, known as the truth in your God, and from the Eternal Father.....I tell you as a Messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children, and in My Sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Mary's shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - I do not wish to seek merriment on this, My child, but We, too, in Heaven must smile as they go about the world saying, that Jesus was not upon earth as a Savior, nor is He the Son of God, no, He is Saint Michael the Archangel! My child, I see this brings a smile to your lips.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - I cry, My child, because upon earth your people; and all the peoples of the world; in their various languages, they cannot talk without abusing My Son's name. They must curse and rebel against My Son. Why must this be so, My child? My Son is all goodness and purity. Why must His name be defiled, just as it is being called; His Body; in the tabernacles throughout the world.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - I come to you as your God, and I also want to make this clear: I did not have any brothers or sisters in My family. My Mother was Mary ever Virgin. This was a supernatural manifestation from Heaven; and only those who are in the light, they fully understand the existence of My Mother and the role She played in establishing the One, True Church upon earth.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, the United States of America now is in dire conflict with its conscience. But you must remember: Without My Son they cannot succeed. Slowly but surely, against all the counsel from Heaven of the past nineteen years, man has become more scurrilous and more antagonistic towards My Son until he has even entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition and all knowledge of the supernatural, bringing a mode of modernism and humanism into My Son's Church This has forced many a good soul to lose his way and leave the Church.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - Veronica: Jesus and Our Lady are still standing there. Jesus has His head down low, He looks like He's very upset. I know why. And He's pointing over to Our Lady, and Our Lady is crying. It's like a repetition of many years ago when She said, "My tears fall upon you." And I know in 1970 She cried and cried, just as She's doing tonight. And I know from a discourse with Our Lady earlier that these tears are caused by the abominations that are taking place in the world against Her Son, Jesus. Our Lady feels that for all He did for us upon earth that we could never turn in such violence against Him and His Church.....I want the people to know that when I was crucified the nails were placed through My palms, but I was also tied by skin-like rope about My wrists to the cross. And I walked to My death, I carried not the full cross but only a cross-beam across My shoulders, and I found at the edge of town on a high hill the other part of what was to be My crucifixion plank.....Veronica:: That is what He was told by the people in the shop that were making the spikes that were going through His hands. So Jesus wants that known, that He was not only tied but He was nailed through the palms of His hands. The palms right here, and right here. No, He was tied by the wrists. And also in His feet there was one large spike-like nail, it was a spike, that went through both His ankles. But, He also, at the feet, at His instep, He was tied also by this skin-like rope that was made from animal skin, that was their rope. He wants everyone to know this, because through history, He often says that, you know, the truth has been lost. But He wants everyone to know just how He went to His crucifixion.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - I say unto the cardinals and bishops in My Son's Church: I am much grieved at your conduct. You will be held accountable to the Eternal Father for the destruction of souls. And the abuses that go forward against My Son cannot be tolerated by the Eternal Father. My Son suffers greatly upon earth. Have you forgotten so soon how He sacrificed His very Being for you all? And what are you doing in return?.....Oh, My children, I close My ears. I cannot listen to this painful episodes upon your earth. It

appears that there are those who cannot talk without defaming the name of My Son. They use it with cursing and abuse. This is not to be in the eyes of the Eternal Father. This will not be tolerated.....Do not recrucify My Son upon earth, because you will all be held accountable. None shall come to the Father except from My Son. For My Son is in the Father, and the Father is in My Son, and the Holy Ghost. I know full well that it is not understandable to many the existence of a Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. They are all one, in one God. I repeat again: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost.

St. Theresa: My sister, Veronica, I know that you are much surprised to see me this evening, as I have not made many appearances on your Shrine grounds. However, due to the urgency of the times, and what is happening upon the earth. I come this evening to bring to you a word of good news that the road to Heaven is very simple. All you have to do is be like a young child in your love of Jesus, never questioning, never casting aside, but loving Him fully with your heart..... Also, you will understand fully when I tell you the value of suffering. You can always offer this for the souls that need the reparation. Yes, my sister, no suffering is ever wasted. For you must accept it in the right light, knowing that even our dear Jesus suffered upon earth at the hands of those He loved. But one thing you know now is He never gave up loving them, even as they recrucified Him.

OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG) - In the past, My own experiences, My child and My children, I went through great sorrows, and saw this persecution set upon My Son by the world. Now He is made to suffer anew, and I join Him on His new cross.....Yes, My child and My children, mankind is re crucifying My Son. They have forgotten; they have lost their way.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - Man can defame Me very easily, but I will not allow him to defame My Mother.....My child, Veronica, I do not mean to frighten you. But I am in dire suffering for the abuse to My Mother. I will not accept this much longer. Unless man makes a complete change from the ways that offend the Eternal Father, We will no longer try to keep His heavy hand from upon you.

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: NATIVITY

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - Veronica was permitted through the love of Our Father to view in vision the scene of the Nativity: Veronica: I see a hole dug deep within a hill, the entrance is very large, I can see a Lady sitting on the ground. The ground looks dusty and hard. There are some animals around Her, there are three sheep. The Lady gathered the lambs closer for warmth about the little Figure lying on a mound of straw or dried grass.....There is a man, must be St. Joseph, dressed in brown cloth robe, looking down at the Baby. The Baby is very small, wrapped in cream-colored sheeting. The Lady was pushing the sheep closer. A large animal with large horns and tough looking brown skin, the size of a cow was standing near the entrance.....It is very dark in the cave, but there seems to be a light all around them, the light seems to be coming from the air. There are two very large Angels behind the man (St. Joseph) but I don't think the Lady is aware of this because She keeps looking down.....O how poor they look, but they look so happy. Our Lady is sitting straight on the hard ground, in the dust. It must have been very difficult for Her to bring the Child to the earth, but She looks so happy! Our Lady said: The food We ate was hard, but the light was upon Us and We accepted all with joy.

Veronica: I could see that Our Lady had a piece of what appeared to be dried fish, and that it was most difficult to chew. Joseph had a dark, almost black section of what appeared to be bread, in his hand. It was not a wide loaf, but quite flat like baked without rising. It also looked hard and dry. I can hear music. Our Lady and Joseph are smiling because they can hear the music. The cave was filled with the voices of little children in song. The voices are singing "Hail Little Savior Dressed in the Light, Born to Join in Heaven's Fight.....Our Lady: Many came bearing gifts, but We looked into their hearts and sent them on their way.....Veronica continues: Someone, a man in a white gown poked his head through the opening into the cave, but he didn't hear the music or see the angels; it would have been evident in his face. The man started to talk to Joseph, I could now hear his words. The Little Baby's face was most unusual. He looked so young and yet His Face held the Wisdom of the Ages. Mary looks lovingly happy, but also there is a tinge of wishful sadness, for already

She knows the path ahead for Her. She said in the softest of tones: Behold the Handmaid of the Lord, Do with Us a You will! The angel came to Mary's side and said: This Child will be nourished by the Light. (vol I page 18,19)

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: TRANSFIGURATION

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Veronica: I see now a great light. It's very, very bright and brilliant. And I see open country. It's very hilly, like mountainous. And Jesus is walking up this very high mountain, and with Him are three men. They're dressed in brown garments. Oh, they're very, they almost look like Franciscans. They have sandals on their feet, and these very rough garments with a rope tied about their waist.....It's very warm; it's a very warm day because one of the men has wiped his forehead with his sleeve. Now Jesus is motioning to them. They're walking up, and they're now between two trees. But now they're up on the top of the mountain, and they can look all about. And it seems that from the mountain you could see all the parts of the countryside. And now one of the men dressed in brown says: This will be the ideal place for the three tabernacles.Three, three? said Jesus. There will be one tabernacle!

Veronica: And then all of a sudden; oh, all of a sudden, the three men now they're throwing themselves back. The light is so bright. Oh, oh! And now I can't see Jesus. The light is so bright. It's blinding. It's a white light. And Jesus is lost in it. The light is rising now up into the sky. Oh! Oh! It's a brilliant white, oh, it's beautiful!.....Now I can see, like a haze. I can see Jesus standing in the light. Now the men have thrown themselves down. Now one is covering his face with his hands. His eyes can't watch the brilliance of the light. My eyes burn, it's so bright. Now Jesus is talking. It's as though the voice is booming from the sky.....Jesus: There will be tabernacles throughout the world, but these tabernacles will be of one God. The Son of God shall be honored. God is, God was, and God always will be among you. Man shall not close down the tabernacle of God. The Word will always be among you. Wherever two or three are gathered in My name, know that I am with you. (vol I page 119)

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: ENTRANCE INTO JERUSALEM (PALM SUNDAY)

APRIL 2, 1977 - Veronica: And over on the left side now - the scene, the monstrosity is disappearing, evaporating, and over on the left side I see a great crowd of people. It's a day, sunny afternoon. And Jesus is now among the group of people. And they're sitting Him upon an animal, it looks like a donkey. It's small, it's not a very large animal. It's not as large as a horse. I believe it's a donkey.....Now Jesus is sitting up on the donkey. He's sitting sort of sidesaddle. He has nothing upon His feet, not even His sandals. And as He's now moving forward, there are two men dressed in identical white robes, but they have on their feet sandals. They look like apostles. Yes, one man has a brown beard and dark hair, a brown beard, quite a long beard. And the other man also has a beard, he's not clean-shaven. And he has a scarf like cloak about his head.....They're holding onto the reins. There is a, not reins really, it looks like a cord has been tied about the donkey's neck. And one man is holding the cord, the string, and the other is just walking in front with him. And there are great crowds of people running ahead of him, and they're shouting, and all I can hear is one word, "Master! Bless me!"

And a woman is pulling from the crowd a young boy. He has under his arm a stick, I guess you'd call it a crutch, but it's not like we have. It's a very crude looking stick with an arm piece under his left shoulder, and he's balancing his foot. And the woman is now trying to stop the caravan. It looks like a caravan, because people are forming all about behind Jesus. And they're riding outside, what appears to be the outskirts of a city, because there are gates going into these buildings that look like they're made of sort of like a clay, a clay, I don't know, stucco, clay on the outside, very crude-looking buildings. And the woman is now, she's pushing her son, her crippled son, in front of the donkey.....And now Jesus is raising His right hand to stop. And He's leaning forward and He's talking to the woman. "What do you wish of Me?" And the woman is raising both her hands out: "My child! My child! Cure him, O Lord!" Now Jesus is leaning over and He's placing His hand on the head

of the child. And a man behind the child is saying: "He will never be cured. His leg is rotting.".....Now as, Our Lady is coming up She's standing behind Jesus and His burro, the donkey, and She's smiling very lovingly at the mother and the child. And Jesus says to the woman, "Remove the bandage from his leg."

Oh, no! No! Says the mother. I cannot! It is too horrible to see! Now the woman, though is reaching forward, compelled with a compassion she cannot understand, but she will obey, and she takes the cording, it was like sheeting wrapped all about the boy's leg, and it is a horrible sight to see. It's like it's rotted away with cancer or gangrene. Something's wrong.....Now Jesus is getting off of the donkey, and He's walking forward, and He places His hand upon the head of the young boy. He appears to be, the boy, about eight or nine years old. And He says, "Throw down your support and walk!" And the boy is looking up into Jesus' face. And, frightened at first, he looks into His face and he sees something that startles him, he can't understand. But as we people are watching, I can see the boy's face. He's no longer startled, but amazed because he looks down now upon his body, his legs, and before the very eyes of all, there appears a change; slowly, slowly, but within the time, the space of only three short minutes, skin has formed over the eaten, destroyed, decayed bone sections, and within four minutes the leg had returned to normal. Jesus smiled very quietly, and the two escorts in the front helped Him back onto the burro, the donkey, and they continued on the way, while the mother is running about excitedly telling all of this wondrous miracle from the man who has called himself the Son of God. "This is truly the Son of God."

Now the crowds are getting greater and they're rushing forward. But now there are others that have come forward and holding back the crowds on both sides, "Let Him through! He must go through the gates!: Now the crowds are respectful and they're moving back, though there are still some people shouting and jeering. It seems that the scoffers are always with you, the unbelievers.Now they are going into this area. It seems to be the start of an enclosure, into a huge-like center place. I don't know how to explain it. It's like as though you're entering into a court before entering into the major part of the city And as He's going now, there are huge palms being thrown all about Him as cushioning. And now the crowds are following, I'm walking upon the palms, and the donkey is passing through. Jesus has been able to reach out and He's gathered now some of the palms into His seat like; He's holding them across His lap. And He's going now, they are proceeding into the courtyard of this huge city. (vol II page 30)

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: SCOURGING

MARCH 25, 1972 - Father, I will drink of this cup, down to the last dregs, if it be Your Will. It is not I that should seek that this cup be removed from Me. My strength is everlasting in the light and My Heart is a bleeding vessel for this cup.The second mystery: Veronica cried out: No, no, stop that! For there was her beloved Jesus being pulled to and fro as His tormentors pulled his upper garment from his back. They tied His wrists together and drove a spike into an upright beam. Jesus' hands were bound by strips of brown leather-like cord. Then the central part of the cord that bound His hands was looped over the spike in the beam. Poor Jesus was pinned by His hands (looped over the beam).....There were five people in this cave-like room that appeared to be dug out of a hillside, a sort of hole-room in the hillside.....Veronica screamed and winced as two soldiers took turns hitting Jesus' bare back with a long brown leather-like strap. On this strap were metal hooks, laid horizontally all along the strap. These nail-like fixtures on the strap cut and scratched deeply into Jesus' flesh, causing blood to pour out. It was a despicable game with the soldiers. They laughed and joked; Jesus said never a word.....Veronica cried: Say something! Say something!

He could save Himself, but Jesus remained silent as they spat and insulted Him. His back became a mass of welts and torn flesh. Jesus was barefoot; His sandals has fallen off as they banged a stake higher into the pole and raised poor Jesus up so His toes barely touched the floor. The floor was just dirt and blood.....The soldier remarked: Maybe they cut out His tongue. Ha, ha! Our poor Jesus remained silent.....Off to the side I saw a room; there was a large kettle-like pot, real old-looking; of rough metal, a deep reddish brown in color, very large. Underneath was a fire burning; there was a heavy liquid bubbling. Off to the side was another

longer, metal receptacle filled with water. There were two soldiers dressed in short dresses; short, knee-length skirts, with pointed, metal pieces hanging down in a pattern of triangles all around the waist, front and back.They had a metal vest-like covering on their chests and silver-colored, metal headpieces that were shaped like a cap but swooped up to a flowing design on the top. Three other men were almost naked; dressed in diaper-like clothing. They were holding a long piece of metal; they placed the end in the large kettle; it had a red, hot glow. Then the third man had a large mallet-like hammer and he beat on the hot metal. He was pounding it round and round until it looked like a spike. He would then douse it in that metal water trough.

Two soldiers were talking over at the side; later they took the five spikes (there were five large spikes made), Veronica then saw Jesus; He had been cut from the post and had fallen over. A soldier roughly pulled Him over to a wicker-like stool and plunked Jesus onto it. Poor Jesus hung forward, and a nasty soldier put a long stick in His hands to balance Him up and yelled: Ha, Ha! So this is 'the King of the Jews.' Let's dress Him as fitting!.....The soldier went outside to return with an armful of briars, bush. He used the metal tongs to make it easier to handle. He made a sort of cap and stuffed a circlet of briars into it; in that way he could handle it better and shove it on poor Jesus' head. The thorns were too hard to weave, stay together, so the cap was thought of. It was so big and kept batting it down with a stick! The sadist gloated as he swung. Jesus, dearest Savior, said never a word. The pain was excruciating. Tears coursed down the cheeks of Our poor Jesus, but they were of sorrow. The greatest pain was in His heart! (vol I page 47,48)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Veronica: Oh, He wants me to tell you, as He told me this afternoon, that I must tell the world that when He was crucified, they have a false notion about His crown of thorns. The crown of thorns were place in a basket weave cap and then placed on His head, and He was pummeled and hammered with sticks and a sledge hammer to get it down on His head, and that drove the terrible spikes of the thorns into His head. It seems that His murderers could not find gloves at the time to handle the thorns. So they thought to take their implements and place these terrible thorn weeds inside of the basket weave hat. And that is what Jesus wore when He was crucified.

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: CARRYING OF THE CROSS

MARCH 25, 1972 - Jesus' hands were tied again with the brown leather-like material, and He was dragged to His feet; the soldier draped His top gown over His torn back. Oh, I could see it stick to His oozing blood. Oh, it was horrible! Then a soldier pushed Jesus out of the hole-like entrance, and down a road. There were many people; all in a spirit of carnival. Two soldiers pushed Jesus over to the side of the big cross beam (which) was carried through the crowd. It looked like a heavy log; real rough and a brownish wood. Two soldiers stood it up and another put Jesus over to it. Two soldiers started to tie His hands onto it. It was supported across His back and on the shoulders. It looked awfully heavy and awkward. The brown leather rope was taut across His elbow area. He seemed to be balancing and supporting the beam as He struggled on.

There were three ladies and a man walking off to one side with Him. The ladies were weeping silently. The man had his arm about a lady. The man was very tall, He had a long, brown gown on and he had a brown beard and dark brown hair. The ladies wore beige-colored gowns, but one lady had a purple coat-like garment over hers.....Jesus tripped and fell. He was so weak now; the beam had thrown Him off balance as He staggered. Poor Jesus fell. One nasty, old man ran out of the crowd to spit and kick Him; the nasty old beast! I tried to tear off my tunic to wipe the blood out of His eyes. It was awful! He looked up at me, the soldiers wouldn't let me through; I pulled at my hair in frustration and anguish. Jesus looked at me and I saw the Love of an Eternal, glorious Promise. I cried: What could I do? I screamed: Help Him! Help Him! Please! I, Veronica, was helpless to lift the Cross. I could only hope to wipe His dear face. Soon a soldier grabbed a man out of the crowd; this man had a long gown on with stripes down the front, and he had a turban wrapped around his head with stripes in the front. He sure didn't want to carry the beam, but they knew Jesus couldn't make it to the outskirts of town, so this man shouldered the beam while the insane crowd taunted. Jesus was pushed and pulled along; dirt and blood were all over Him. He was a picture of bloody grime. (vol I page 47,48)

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: CRUCIFIXION

MARCH 25, 1972 - I was retching, I was sick; Oh, such a horror! Such torture! How could they do this to Him? What did He do but love everyone! Beasts! Beasts! Soon the soldier ran up with the five spikes. When they reached the hill, there was a long piece of wood already on the ground. A soldier lifted the beam from the shoulders of this other man and threw it to the ground. Two other soldiers placed it on top of the long piece of wood to form a cross, long, all the way down and sort of sticking out at the top. They slammed one spike into the two beams and the cross was made.Two lousy soldiers threw Jesus to the ground, and they pulled His arms out to stretch across the cross beam. Oh, how it hurt; the back so torn. I could see the pain in Jesus' eyes, but He never uttered a word. He just looked sad. Then they took brown, leather-like cord and wrapped it around His wrists at the board bound to the board. Then they lifted and tied the wrists to the board; bound and wound the leather cord around the ankles and the wood to hold Him in place. Then the spikes were thrown onto the ground and one soldier got down on his knees and he placed the spike in the center of the palm of poor Jesus' hand; with that metal mallet he drove it in through the skin and out into the board. I screamed! I threw up! This was repeated on the right hand. Then Jesus looked up to the sky. They started on the legs; one large spike into both feet. His right foot over the left, as a twisted sort of angle, placed to lie flat against each other. I retched as I heard the metal against flesh and bone and wood. One spike protruded out the other side. They hammered a block of wood under His poor feet, 'to line' em up, they said. It was awful!

I looked off into the crowd; oh, there were only nine people there to stay with Jesus. I now knew His Mother, Mary Clephalus (the wife of Clopas), Mary Magdalen, and John. Oh, poor Jesus, never a word did He say as they nailed Him to the wood. Oh, such love! Soon, two soldiers lifted the head of the wood and three the bottom, carrying Jesus on the cross, and dropped the end into a hole, it went in with a thump! Jesus winced and it tore His hands more. Blood was trickling down His face. He couldn't move His head. The pain was awful; each movement cut deep. It was awful! He sagged a bit, but pulled upward. The sagging tore more. Mary and Mary ran up to Him; they did not speak at first they could talk with their eyes to each other. They didn't need words. John came over, for Jesus' bottom tunic fell down. Oh dear, He was almost naked. I turned away, but John ran over and tied sort of knots in it like a diaper. Oh, the humiliation to poor Jesus! Then Jesus said to John: Behold John Your Mother, and This, Mother, is Your Son. I Must Go to the Father soon.....The crowd started to move off. Jesus said: Abba, Abba Sabba La Bec Tori - that is what is sounded like - a foreign sound, Sabba Sabba Sabba Labectori; I can't spell it well just by sound. They looked up. I Thirst! This I heard in English. Water, yellowish water, Jesus' head hung down to His right. It became dark, so dark. Everyone went away but the nine; they all came close and Mary clung to His feet, soundless in sorrow.(vol I page 47,48)

APRIL 21, 1973 - Veronica: I see a large open place. There are many people milling about, running about. It has grown very dark. Ah-h! ah-h! The thunder, it's like thunder, it's loud. Everyone is frightened. They're falling and they're running away! They're running away! Oh-h.There are three crosses on the hill. Oh-h-h (Veronica weeps and moans while describing the scene.) Oh-h, the man on the left, he's tied, but oh-h-h there's a man, a soldier, he's got a big thing, looks like an ax. Its got, it's like a piece of rock tied on to a stick and he's hitting him in the legs with it! And the man is crying, "Have mercy on me!" And he, the soldier, he's hitting him in his legs, crushing his bones; the blood is pouring out. Now the man on the left, his head has fallen forward. Oh-h-h.He's going over now...Oh-h-h, he's taking this wide stick, it has a point on the end. (Veronica cries out in fearful anticipation) And now, he's...ohh, ohh, it's Jesus on the cross and he pushed it into Him just above His stomach! Oh-h-h...Now he can't pull it out. He's being covered!...it's not blood; it's water. But he can't, he's running; he can't seem to wash it off his face. He's wiping his hands. It's over his hands; he can't get it off his hands.....Now the stick, the spear, is falling onto the ground. Oh-hThe man, there's another man, oh-h-h He's over on the right side. Oh-h-h he's gone, too, oh-h-h. They've both left. The man over on the left, his legs are all crushed, the bone of his knee is now, you can see he bone of his knee coming out. Oh-h-h! He's suffering. Ah-h-h! He's on the right side of Jesus. He's looking over at Jesus. He says: I...I have Your promise and I will cleanse myself for You. (vol I page 97,98)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - Veronica: And now the sky is opening up. It's very black and I see a very dismal-looking cross but, oh, my! The whole area around it just gives you a feeling of great sorrow. Oh, my goodness! Now Jesus is on the cross. He's both tied and nailed. He's nailed at His hands and He's tied at His wrists, but His Body now is filled with, oh, my goodness! He looks like His skin is torn. Terrible sight! It looks as though He's been lashed continuously and Our Lady now is standing out.....(vol I page 289)

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Veronica: I see, coming down now from the sky, behind Our Lady, a terrible scene. I see Jesus nailed to the cross. I see a Body torn, with very few solid pieces of flesh left! I see His head covered by a crown of thorns, biting, cutting, tearing into His skin, and the blood flowing down.....Our Lady: See, My child, what evil man and the antichrist forces have brought upon My Son. He is being recrucified by His own!.....As I have directed you through countless earth-years, as I have warned you, the man of perdition has entered upon the Eternal City. The man of perdition, known to you as 666, has entered upon your world. (vol II page 19)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - (Veronica in ecstasy extends her arms in the form of the cross as she views the agony of Jesus on the cross) Veronica: Oh my! Ah-h-h! Oh dear! Ah-h-h! I see now Jesus upon the cross! I, just as I saw it in 1971. Ah-h-h! Ah-h-h! I see Him upon the cross, His hands with the nails through His palms, and the skin-like ropes holding onto His wrist, onto the wood. (Veronica sighs plaintively as though in pain) The blood is carrying through the na-i-l! Ah-h-h! Ah-h-h! (Veronica undergoes excruciating pain, both emotionally and physically, as she joins Jesus in His sufferings) His feet are crossed on the wood, the right foot over the left. (Veronica sighs heavily again) There's a big spike through His instep, through His feet onto the wood. Ah-h-h! (Veronica cries out in pain) I can see His arms...Ah-h-h! His arms are straining. Ah-h-h. Now He's putting His head upward, and He's saying: Father forgive them anew, for they do not know what they are doing! (vol II page 245)

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - I want the people to know that when I was crucified the nails were placed through My palms, but I was also tied by skin-like rope about My wrists to the cross. And I walked to My death, I carried not the full cross but only a cross-beam across My shoulders, and I found at the edge of town on a high hill the other part of what was to be My crucifixion plank.....Veronica:: That is what He was told by the people in the shop that were making the spikes that were going through His hands. So Jesus wants that known, that He was not only tied but He was nailed through the palms of His hands. The palms right here, and right here. No, He was tied by the wrists. And also in His feet there was one large spike-like nail, it was a spike, that went through both His ankles. But, He also, at the feet, at His instep, He was tied also by this skin-like rope that was made from animal skin, that was their rope. He wants everyone to know this, because through history, He often says that, you know, the truth has been lost. But He wants everyone to know just how He went to His crucifixion.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - St. Theresa: Also, you will understand fully when I tell you the value of suffering. You can always offer this for the souls that need the repatriation. Yes, my sister, no suffering is ever wasted. For you must accept it in the right light, knowing that even our dear Jesus suffered upon earth at the hands of those He loved. But one thing you know now is He never gave up loving them, even as they recrucified Him.

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: TAKEN DOWN FROM THE CROSS

APRIL 21, 1973 - Veronica: Now it's very dark. There's no one on the hill. But I see there's a man, two men. They're carrying a ladder. Oh-h-h! And Our Lady is there. It's very windy; Her dress is blowing very, very hard in the wind. It's raining now. It's raining. And the man is telling the two ladies to keep Her to the side.....Now they're going up and they're, they're putting the ladder up against the cross. Oh-h, they're cutting with a knife the ropes on His wrist. And the man down at the bottom of the ladder; now he's going over, he's cutting the ropes at His ankle. Oh-h-h! They, oh-h-h! They can't remove the cross out of the hole. They can't get it up, up! They had

to take Him forward from the cross.The ladder is being brought over to the side. Now when the ropes were cut, He fell forward, and His fingers, bloodied, tore away from the wood. They're lifting Him down now. The man's holding the ladder and ah-h-h, ah-h-h. They're trying to take His feet out of the spikes! Ah-h-h.They're hitting it now; they got the wood, the wood, they're pushing it now out of the hole. The cross has fallen down now. Oh-h-h. They're holding Jesus and the cross fell down. And now they can hit from the under side. The spike's coming out. They're not tearing His feet, the hands had to be torn. Ah-h-h.....Oh, now the three ladies are rushing over. Now the man, he's now lifting Jesus up, and Our Lady now is sitting on the ground. She has Jesus now, the blood is on Her gown, all on the front. She wants to remove the headpiece from His head, but She can't, its in too deep! They have to, ah-h-h.Now there's a man, he's walking up to Him. It's John now, speaking with Our Lady; and they want Her to leave. Ah-h. She doesn't want to leave. Her hands are very bloody. She now places Her hand over Jesus' face, like this.

Now there's an older man. He's taking, it's John, I know John! The other man, he's talking with him, telling him to take the women away.....Now another old man has come. And the lady with the long hair is now speaking with Our Lady. And then another lady now is holding Our Lady's arm, and they're taking Him from the hill.....They have a wooden board, and now they're lifting Jesus onto the board, and they're carrying Him over past the other poor man on the cross, and they're walking down the hill. There are two of them carrying Jesus. They're walking down the hill past two homes, and up the hill again.....And now there's the entrance to the cave. And they're going now into the cave. And now one of the ladies, it's, I know it's the lady, Mary Cleophas. She has a basket, and it has leaves, and things in a basket. And she gave the basket to the man, with the leaves in it, and these, they look like berries. Now she's turned away; she's covered her head and her face with her, the top of her gown. And wiping her face, she walks away.....And now it's getting very dark. I can't see into the cave. I can just see there Jesus' feet, and they're taking these leaves, and they're placing the leaves on top of His legs. And now they're winding, like sheets around His legs. One is holding up His feet and winding the sheet, and laying another, it looks like leaves sort of, on; then another piece of the sheet gets wound around it. Now it's growing very dark, and I can't see anymore. (vol I page 98)

MARCH 25, 1978 - I have wandered about your earth, watching the darkness that covers My children like a full band of mourning upon them. Be it that this is the time that was and is of great sorrow to My heart as I watched My Son, My God, your God, be given into the hands of strangers to be placed in His grave.....Veronica: Our Lady is pointing now and the sky is opening up and I can see, oh, it's very dark; it's a very dark day, and I can see a hillside. And, oh my goodness! I can see four men carrying what looks to be, I guess you would call it a stretcher. It's like a piece of sheeting held by two long poles on either side. And they're carrying, Oh, I can see, Oh, my goodness! They're carrying Jesus upon it into this cave-like structure. I can see a tomb. It's, it's very dark, and there's a heavy gray mist hanging in the air. And as they're carrying Jesus in I can hear voices, but they're mumbling very quietly. And the voice is saying, "The hour grows late, we cannot do the washing.

I can see them now. They're carrying this stretcher-like thing with Jesus upon it into the cave. It's really like a cave. And as I look about I can see, like slabs. They, I don't know if you'd call them monuments, but they look like they're coverings for a - for caskets. They are, there are two over on the right side; they're made of stone, like they're sealing something. They must be bodies. There are two bodies over to the side. It's like a vault. But it's not a vault; it's not like the vaults in our cemeteries. It's just like it's been hewn out of the side of a cave.....Now they have a stone. It looks like the stone has been polished. It's almost like an altar. And they're laying Jesus down. His body, I can see now, He is still wearing the crown of thorns upon His head. And He has a diaper-like cloth; I believe it is a loincloth; and that's all He has.....He looks very bloody. The blood has dried. It's not running any longer. It's dried upon His side. There is a gaping hole in His side, on the left side under His heart. And the blood has dried all about His face. His face looks very, sort of dirty. It's a lot of caked mud on His face.....Now the men are coming over, and they are just putting His feet together. It looks like they're binding His feet with rope. No, it's like sheets. They rip pieces of sheeting, and they're binding His feet, and they're binding His head, and they're binding His hands.

But He has, now one of the men has run his hand upon His eyes. Oh dear! Now they are taking a sheeting and they're wrapping the sheeting about Him like, mummy-like, sort of. It's very frightening. But the blood hasn't dried, because it's coming upon the sheeting. It's seeping through. And now I can understand the voices; "We must leave. The hour grows late. We cannot defile the laws.....And now they're leaving, and they're putting a big rock, a big rock up against the opening. It's very rough inside; it looks like it was hastily dug. There's like a hole in the, in the side of a hill. And they roll this big rock into place. And it's a very frightening-looking, ominous-looking sight. (vol I page 134)

And then up, when they got the rock in place, I can see four staid-looking, I think they're soldiers, they look like soldiers, and they've got these metallic-looking hats on, and short skirts. They're wearing short skirts with metal pieces in front of their skirts. And one looks like he's the leader. And he's motioning to the side. Oh, they're going to stand guard. Oh, they're standing guard, so no one will remove the body of this man who says He is the Son of God, the King of the Jews. Ha, ha, ha. Oh, oh my! (vol I page 134,135)

And now it is getting very dark. It's very, very dark. Oh. And I can see a woman, and she's looking over at the door of this cave, like, the rock is rolled into place. But I can see fear written in her face. She wants to talk with these guards. They must be Roman soldiers; I never saw any dress like that before. And she's being turned away. One of them is pointing his spear, and he's jabbing her. It's not Our Lady; it's another lady. I know who it is. It's Mary, Mary Magdalen. And she's crying, and she's leaving now.....And I can see now Mary. She is down by a clump of trees, and she is talking to, I know, it's John, it's St. John and Our Lady. He has his arm about Our Lady. Our Lady appears that She wants to go up to the cave. It's a tomb. And She's terribly upset. And John is telling Her, asking Her not to go over. I do feel they have fear of the guards. Our Lady now is placing Her mantle tighter about Her head. It's blowing very heavily.

It's become very dark. It's very sad! And Our Lady now and John, and there are two other figures with them; they're men, I believe. No, no, there's another lady and a man. Only five of them there. And now they're walking; they're walking away.I can see now over the hill directly over the tomb, there's a tremendous light. And I can see the figure of two angels high up in the sky. But yet, it's very dark. It's like a deep, deep, deep, solemn darkness has set upon the world. The sky seems to be closing in now. I can't see anymore, Mother.....Our Lady: My child, I do not wish to bring emotional burden upon you, but it is for the edification of mankind, that man must understand the sorrow of a Mother. It is why, My child and My children, that I am most distressed with the actions of mankind in turning aside from My Son when He has given to you all the greatest of sacrifices; His Flesh, His Blood and His Spirit, so that the gates, the entrance to the Eternal Kingdom of your God will be open anew to mankind. Has this sacrifice of My Son been in vain? Are you with intention seeking to recrucify My Son? (vol II page 135)

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: RESURRECTION

APRIL 21, 1973 - Veronica: Now I see five soldiers. They have on short dresses, but with metal sections coming down from the waist. And over their heads are metal hats, silver-colored metal hats that cut down to a V-shape on their foreheads. They're standing there by the rock with long spears in their hands. (vol I page 98,99)

Now they are going back; they're walking backwards in fright. They are frightened. They're walking backwards because there's a great light. It's seeping through the cracks. There's a great light. It's seeping through the cracks. And the light is pushing, pushing the rock forward. Now the rock is going over; the light is forcing the rock over to the side. The soldiers; two are running, running up the hill. One is covering his face with his arms; he can't look, the light is so bright.Now coming through the light are two large figures. Beautiful. So large, beautiful. Oh-h-h. They're angels. I can't see their faces, but their, oh, they are so large. Now one is standing there. He's raising his hand. 'He says, 'He is risen!'.....Now two soldiers, one now is getting up; he's running. And the other one is sitting there; he's fallen to the ground in shock. Oh-h-h! Inside the cave it's very bright,

very bright!.....I see now, the arm, oh-h-h. I see it, the arm. Oh-h-h! That slab, it has the cloth lying on the slab. And walking out through this tremendous light; it's Jesus. Oh! He's now coming out of the light, though; He's not glowing like inside the light by the cave.

Now He's coming out, and He's got slippers on His feet. And He now has a robe on Him; it's white. It's very soiled looking, but it's a white robe. And I notice these, bandages are hanging from the slab of rock onto the ground. The ground is dirt; it's just dirt on the ground inside the cave. I can see now, because the light now has left the cave. And Jesus now has started to walk. He's going up the hill. He's walking very slowly up the hill.....And now, oh, there's a lady; she's coming down to the side of the cave. And she's looking in, and now she says, "Oh-h-h" And she runs over now, and she's picking up the pieces of the cloth. And she's looking around the cave, and she's coming out now.....And she's running up the hill. And she's running over, oh "Where have they taken Him! They have stolen Him from us." And she, now she's reaching out and she's fallen down on her knees and saying, "Please! Where is He?".....Jesus: Don't, do not place your hands upon My garments. I have not ascended to the Father.

Now the lady is looking up, and she's smiling. And now Jesus is placing His hand over her head, and He says: "Go, Mary, and tell all what you have seen.".....Now Jesus is walking; He's climbing up the hill, and Mary now is; she's fallen on her face, just like she's praying. No, now she's getting up, and she's running down the hill And I can see her; she's running down the hill now, and she's running towards these buildings. There are one, two, five buildings. They don't look like regular buildings, they look like houses made from clay, or like a hard, sort of like clay. And she's now running into one.....Now it's getting very dark; I can't see anything. I can't, it's getting very dark.....Oh yes, I can see now. Our Lady's full face. She said I can now remove the dark scarf and put on the colors of resurrection because it is almost the hour of twelve.....Jesus is coming forward. Oh! It's so brilliant. So beautiful! Oh-h-h! He's all bathed in white. Oh, He has on a white robe, and even His slippers are white. And, ah, the light is so bright. It bathes the whole area. And I can barely see the flagpole now, the light is so bright. (vol I page 99)

GOD THE SON: JESUS CHRIST: SECOND COMING

VOLUME I

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - My children, keep it in your heart that one day My Son will return. He will set right the evil that covers the earth, but many must suffer as victims for Love, to become martyrs before that great day. Should you become engrossed in all worldly pursuits and desire for all of the earth world, you will become blinded.....(vol I page 41)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - Our Lady pointed to a map, Veronica repeated Egypt, Africa, then in the center, Israel. Our Lady said: There will be a great war. At the time of this crisis there will return the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings! Prepare yourself now for the time for your earth grows short! A great change will soon take place! it will be the end of your era as you know it. Prepare your souls now, you have all been warned. (vol I page 71)

MAY 30, 1973 - When the Chastisement is given to man, it will not annihilate the world as in the time of the floods, My children. No, the Father plans a gradual cleansing of earth. With the return of My Son, there will remain only the sheep. I must caution you. Before the return of My Son, many will not stand in the test. They will go the easy road. (vol I page 103)

JULY 25, 1973 - The day of days is at hand. The day of the Lord, and the coming of My Son, is not far off. Do you not recognize the signs of your times? Have you not read the words of the prophets of old? (vol I page 117)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - I must caution you, in the days ahead, to look not in vain for the coming of My Son. There will be many false Christ's among you. He will come to you in only one way, descending from Heaven as He ascended into Heaven, and He will come accompanied with the forces, the warriors of Heaven and the Saints. Remember well, many false Christ's will come into your world, reject them, do not be misled by their false miracles. Reject them, knowing that Jesus will come down in view of all, with the Saints and the Angels. (vol I page 167)

APRIL 13, 1974 - Now, My child, I will give you one secret, unknown to many, but you must make it known to mankind. This man of deception shall try to follow My Son. He will convince many that he is the Messiah. You must make it known now that the Messiah will not come unless He comes down with the legions of angels from the Heavens as He ascended. Repeat anew, My child, this false messiah shall not be accepted upon earth. My Son, Jesus, is the only Messiah. He has already come to your earth, but He will return; but He will come down from the Heavens as He ascended with the legions of Saints, those who have washed themselves clean with the Blood of the Lamb. (vol I page 191)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - My Son will return to your earth as He ascended from your earth. He will return with the legions, the armies of Heaven, in the final battle against the agents and the forces of evil. He will destroy the nations that have given themselves to satan. He will destroy those who have become agents of satan. (vol I page 239)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - There will be many among you who will claim to be the Christ. *Remember, My children, My Son shall return only the way He left, as He ascended into the Heavens. He shall come down, return, descend from the Heavens with the armies of Heaven behind Him.* (vol I page 256)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - Know that My Son shall come to you as He joined the Father. He shall be sent from the Heavens with all the legions of angels and saints. He will set your troubled world to right. Persevere, My children, persevere in the light. I spread My Blue Mantle over you. I promise as your Mother to be with you through the tribulation and I will be with you to the Second Coming of My Son. (vol I page 303)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Know that My Son shall enter upon your world with the legions from Heaven; the angels and the saints. They shall descend upon your earth in force. Do not be deceived by those who walk among you claiming to be My Son, for He shall come to you in only one way; descending from the Kingdom of the Heavens. (vol I page 314)

MAY 17, 1975 - The few who will remain after the great Chastisement will join My Son in setting up the Kingdom. (vol I page 362)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - You must remember, do not be deceived, My children, by those who claim to be the Christ, for they will say: "Come out to the sea, come out to the barn, come in to the center." But know, My children, My Son shall come as He ascended, He will come down from the sky, shouting with a call of triumph to all! He will come down with the legions from Heaven of angels and all of the souls who have bathed themselves in His blood and now wear the garments of Light and Life! (vol I page 404)

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - I bless you, My children. Continue with courage. It will take much perseverance to give My Message to the world but your greatest hope, your greatest strength is with the knowledge that you are on the winning side, My Son shall come down to earth in triumph to stop your suffering in time, My children.....Keep your robes clean and spotless for He will recognize you, My children, in that manner when He returns to your earth. Wash them in the Body and Blood of My Son. Remain close to Him, My children, in the Eucharist, wash your robes in His Blood. (vol I page 426)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I want you now, beware and watch, for one will come among you with the powers of satan. Know that he shall say to you, 'I am out in the field. Come to me.' But you shall not go. Others will say to you: Go! I have seen him. He is yonder, over beyond the building.' You will say: No, I have not seen him.' For I shall come to you in the like manner in which I ascended. I shall descend with a roar of triumph from the multitudes of Heaven. We shall come in great victory. We come out of necessity, for if We do not come, no flesh shall remain upon your earth. (vol I page 470)

You will, as pastors, awaken from your slumber. The fathers have fallen asleep. You who mock, you who say, 'Where is His coming?' I shall come to you, without your knowing. I shall slip in upon you like a thief in the night. I shall speak to you in the language that you will understand; as a thief in the night! (vol I page 471)

JULY 24, 1976 - Do not be deluded by those who say "Where's His coming? Has He fallen asleep?" For I assure you, as day will come out of night, as light shall emerge from darkness, I will return. (vol I page 514)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - The armies of Heaven upon earth now are gathering, My children. You are not alone in the battle ahead. You will never be alone, for My Son and I, the Eternal Father and the light are always with you. And you, My children of light, will all see Us again. You will see Us with your human eyes, many with their human eyes, and many shall rise to join My Son when He returns, which, My children, will be soon, much sooner than any who hear My voice can expect. (vol I page 544)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There will be candles of light lit throughout the world, armies of Heaven. Many in these days of trial will disappear from the world, your earth. It will be a great mystery to mankind when they are taken up to wait for the Coming of My Son. It will be great joy to those privileged to meet with Him when He returns. (vol I page 548)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - My children, that Day of your Lord is approaching. I shall return as I have promised, but there shall be much woe set upon your earth before My Coming. Man in his arrogance, pride, and self-seeking has turned from his God, using all scientific knowledge given from satan. Man in his scientific knowledge is ever seeking, but never coming to the truth. (vol I page 568)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - There will be peace, My children, but not before the world has been cleansed. A heavy penance will be set upon mankind. But there will be peace with the Coming of My Son. He will dry all tears. He will take the torments from hearts, and man shall be restored to his true nature. (vol I page 576)

VOLUME I I

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - Do not fall victim to those who will make claims of being My Son, for you will know when My Son arrives, for He will come down from the heavens with a shout of glory and all the forces of Heaven. No man shall not be aware of His entrance. So do not become deluded by those false Christ's that will walk among you. (vol II page 91)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - Scoffers go about your world, your earth, saying. And where is this promise of His coming? I say unto you, My children, as night turns into day, so shall My Son return to stop the evil that now control the souls of man. (vol II page 112)

MESSAGES

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I know you are affrighted at this word 'war', 'death', 'turmoil', 'depression', but what can I do but tell you the truth. I cannot smooth over it, for I would be accepted like those upon earth who like ostriches, they walk about, proud in their scientific knowledge. However, they are fooled by satan, for satan has made it known, and We here, My children, as defenders of the Faith, defenders of My

Son's House upon earth, We, also, know the truth, that satan is loosed upon earth. All hell is opened up wide. Every major and minor demon, called the devils by others, only they remain upon earth now. Those who perish now in the name of their Faith shall be held in abeyance to meet with My Son, in His second descent onto the earth.....Do not follow the scoffers who continue to say, 'His promise has not and will not come true, to return in the Second Coming.' I assure you I shall come to you all as a thief in the night. Little will you be prepared unless you listen to My Mother's counsel and keep your heart open for the truth. The more you seek riches in this life, the less you will have in Heaven, for they do not coincide, My child and My children. You cannot have a god, symbolized by money, before you, for you will love one and hate the other. And whom will you hate, My children, but Me?

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - I promise you, My children, one day you will see Me, as you, Veronica, see Me now. All will see Me, but many have fled already, in fear of what is to come upon mankind. But think, My child and My children, how disastrous it will be when many flee at the thought of My coming, but they will have no place to hide. Though they flee to the mountains, they will be found out. Yes, My child and My children, I know, My child, it frightens you. I do not seek to put fear in your heart, but as a voice-box, you have no recourse but to speak what is given to you, known as the truth in your God, and from the Eternal Father.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - You are living in the times of the coming of the great Tribulation. And were it not I to return, I will tell you also, My children, were not I to return, there would be no flesh left.....But I wish to, also, caution you, there are many Christ's now appearing upon earth. Do not listen to them, or their discourse. For as I ascended into Heaven, that is the way I will return, with the angels of Heaven and the saints behind Me. Do not go out if they say: "He is in the barn," for I shall not be there. Do not go out to the woods when they say: "He is teaching and walking through the woods," for I will not be there.....I repeat again: When I return to earth, I shall return the way I left. I ascended, and I shall then descend, with the armies of Heaven. You will see a banner that shall be raised at the time called "Faithful and True," and in that way you will know Me. My Mother will, also, descend during the time of tribulation. Now do not become confused, that does not mean that My Mother has left you, or is leaving you. My Mother has promised that She shall be with you until the end of time, and She will.....

GOD: SPIRIT, HOLY/HOLY GHOST/PARACLETE

VOLUME I

JULY 1, 1970 - Pray to My Son to send forth the Holy Spirit. Keep your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but to pray, to have it always with you. I send forth My graces in abundance. Redemption, Graces, Peace.Heed My admonition. You are not safe in all security. Retire in prayer. Retire from the things of this world. Allow the Holy Spirit to guide you and you will be saved. Each soul has a covenant with the Lord. (vol I page 10)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - The time is short so you must make reparation now and learn to recognize the signs (from Heaven). You must be guided by the Light. The Holy Spirit will always be with you. Remain close to My Son. So many will be lost. (vol I page 12)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Beware of the ravenous wolves in sheep's garments that pose as angels of light! Be guided by the Holy Spirit, for by their fruits will they be known. (vol I page 14)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - The Father now diffuses the Spirit throughout the world. Pray that He will not find the need to remove the Spirit. For then no words will describe the hell that will befall you all, for without the Spirit, man will act as insane to his brother. There will be no law, no order, no charity of heart! Man will be as an animal!!!! (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - Wear your cross, My children, I cannot caution you enough, to wear your Rosary about your neck. For no one will be free from his entrance; he claims the unclean souls! He seeks the souls of those destined for My Son's Kingdom! He seeks to destroy, this evil man from hell. Listen to Me, My children, he is walking your earth now! He has the powers of satan! He can use the body of a man or a woman or a child! Watch! Beware! Ask the Holy Spirit to allow your eyes to see! Keep a constant vigil of prayer! Many will fall into the abyss. We weep for the souls that will be lost. (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11., 1971 - This man of perdition, this man out of hell, will spread his darkness through Holy Church! Hold the Truth always in your heart! Pray for your priests, your hierarchy, for the Faith has grown weak! They will be victimized by the evil one who is now loose in your Land. He will only possess a soul that has grown weak! Strengthen your souls by staying with My Son, near the Tabernacles of the world. Accept the gift of My Son often, His Physical Body, present in your Eucharist, given to you only by consecrated hands blessed by My Son and Ordained to do His Work and represent Him! Turn you face from those who wish to profane the Body of My Son. The Light of the Holy Spirit will guide you in this respect! The indignities to My Son, the Eternal Father and all Heaven are increasing with the increased destruction of the man of sin! His goal is the possession of all spirits destined for My Son's Kingdom.Unless you continue to live in the Spirit, you will become blind to the signs that My Son and I will give to those who are destined for the Kingdom. Satan and his henchmen are loose upon your earth. He sends his highest advocates now, to destroy My children. The path you travel will be left for you to choose! We can only beg you out of love to listen and guard your soul! It is not Our wish to instill fear in you, My children, but We have found it is necessary to be stern. Perhaps in this way, a few of Our straying lambs could be gathered. (vol I page 23)

MARCH 24, 1971 - To survive in those days ahead you will have to learn to live in the Spirit! Can you not understand the meaning? Talk to Us, My children, with your hearts! Do not speak to Us with your lips! We are waiting patiently! We need your love! Please, My children, do not forget Us for only We will be able to carry you through the darkness! (vol I page 25)

APRIL 3, 1971 - Be guided by the Holy Spirit that comes to you through the Eternal Father. In the darkness He will guide those who keep Him in their hearts. Our Father is the Lord High God, in Heaven. Defiled man knows his father as the black prince of hell, and this father of the dark abyss spreads destruction, fear, violence, hatred, murder of innocent babies, hear Me now, and remember what I say, you have brought the sword upon you by your own actions! For as the Father gave you a free will to choose your road; if you sought not the grace necessary to stay on the right road, it is because there were too few prayers, to little who cared to save themselves or you!There are many sins against the Holy Spirit. This offends My Son very much. If you do not understand you will go to your priest and he will explain it to you. You must pray for My Vicar, for there will be a great sorrow.(vol I page 26)

JULY 1, 1971 - Remember in your hearts the teaching of the Holy Spirit given to you, keep them in your heart. The enemy will come and try to take them from your heart. He (satan) continues on his road of destruction. There will be little left to recognize. (vol I page 29)

APRIL 1, 1972 - We will manifest to many in these latter days. Many turn their backs and refuse to recognize Our handiwork, rejecting even the power of the Holy Spirit, Who is working among you. Do not, My children, credit satan with the works of the Holy Spirit. The works from God are His miracles, for He is far greater than any entity of your world or the world beyond! He is God, He was God, He will be God always!Place your lives now in the Sacred Heart of My Son! Turn to your guardians (angels and saints) and be directed by the Holy Spirit. You will now build up your defenses and not fall as many weak souls will under the crisis. (vol I page 49)

JUNE 8, 1972 - The miracles in print (photos) are given to fortify you in strength of spirit. My children, do not credit the adversary, satan, with these gifts of the Holy Spirit. The meaning of their pictures will come through

in the days ahead. All who remain steadfast in the days ahead will receive their crowns in Heaven. (vol I page 54)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - I give you My peace as the Father gives you His peace, and We infuse in you the Holy Spirit for your trials in the dark days that lie ahead of you. (vol I page 64)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - Do not still the working of the Holy Spirit among men. The young will prophecy; the old will dream dreams. Man, in the Mercy of God, will receive many signs from Heaven. (vol I page 129)

MARCH 24, 1974 - All who hear the call of the Spirit, the Holy Spirit, must not hesitate, for many will not have this opportunity again. The word will be preached by many throughout the world. The Father has sent among you many voice-boxes to bring the words of truth and the words of guidance. Yes, the road, the narrow road, is one of suffering. You will be mocked, you will be spit at, you will be laughed at, made an object of scorn, but you will pick up your cross and follow the way of your Lord. (vol I page 180,181)

MAY 30, 1974 - Man, in your world to enter the Kingdom of the Father, you must be reborn in the Spirit. You must turn and reject the world about you that has now been given to satan. You cannot have both. We look upon a world that is plunging fast into deep darkness of spirit. (vol I page 203)

JUNE 8, 1974 - No human mind can fathom or conceive the true meaning of the existence of the Father in the Son and the Holy Spirit. It is far beyond the human mind to understand. This knowledge will be given to all when they pass beyond the veil. (vol I page 209)

JUNE 10, 1974 - My child, in the Message from Heaven, make it known to mankind that they must not cast aside the God-given knowledge of the supernatural. However, they must be warned not to go about seeking in false channels the Spirit of light, for We look upon great error in their seeking, for they have found the spirits of darkness. No evil shall ever be triumphant; in the course of time, by their fruits will they be known. (vol I page 223)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - We see the greatest of abominations being committed upon your earth; the defilement of the sacred temples, your bodies. The Holy Spirit cannot enter into a defiled body! It must be cleansed first! This cleansing will be done of your free will; or in the mercy of the Father, you will receive this cleansing through chastisement. (vol I page 239)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - The Father sends the light of knowledge into the hearts of all who ask. Ask and you shall receive this light. Call upon the Holy Spirit to enlighten you on your pilgrimage throughout your world. None shall be lost except of his own free will. (vol I page 275)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - You will be solaced during your moments of trial for the Father sends upon you the Spirit. It will appear before your very eyes and you shall share in the glories of Heaven for nothing is impossible to the Father. (vol I page 331)

MAY 17, 1975 - There will soon come upon you a great day of grace. As it was in My day upon earth, My child, so it will dawn a day of great grace to mankind.The Eternal Father sends the Holy Spirit upon you all. (vol I page 359)

JUNE 5, 1976 - I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you, and We send among you the Paraclete. Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement, for they are sorely needed. (vol I page 499)

JUNE 18, 1976 - You who call upon the Spirit forcefully command the spirit of darkness, the prince of darkness, to send his agents into you. You are treading where angels would fear to go, My children. You cannot

force the Spirit to come to you. It is a gift given at the discretion of the Eternal Father. Stop now your meandering into regions of darkness. (vol I page 504)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - I repeat the direction of My Mother to you many times, that prayers without works shall be fruitless, My children. Good example and words spoken out with wisdom given to you from the Holy Spirit shall help gather My sheep in these dark days. (vol I page 562)

VOLUME I I

APRIL 9, 1977 - Voices in the millions cry, "love, love," reaching up in charismatic renewal of what, My children? They implore the Spirit; why do they not implore My Son in the Eucharist? The Eternal Father sends the Spirit at His Will. Men shall not gather to thrust themselves out into the universe. I say unto you, for My Son, that all who cry, "Lord, Lord," shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! (vol II page 35)

AUGUST 5, 1977 - When charity is gone, when love becomes the major issue, love of man for man, without the love of God due man, and I say the time will come when the Holy Spirit shall be withdrawn from man, and man shall go upon his way, fast hurtling to his own destruction by his own means, with his own hands. The destruction of the human body is inevitable. The destruction to the soul, the spirit in that human body, will be inevitable. If you do not seek the light, satan shall destroy souls. (vol II page 73)

MAY 13, 1978 - The greatest sin that man has on his weakening conscience is a sin against the Holy Spirit. And this is being committed not only in lay life but also in the ranks of My clergy. (vol II page 147)

MAY 20, 1978 - The Spirit of Light and Life will come down to aid you in the battle ahead. You must all open your hearts. Keep your eyes cast always upward to Heaven, for many signs and manifestations shall be given in the days ahead. However, you must test the spirits, for this is a game, a war far deadlier than any human war placed upon mankind. It is a war of the spirit world. (vol II page 151)

JUNE 1, 1978 - St. Paul: But I say: Walk in the spirit; and you will not fulfill the lusts of the flesh, for the flesh lusts against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh. For these are opposed to each other; so that you do not what you would. (So that you do not do what you would; in other words you have to chose between the spirit or the lusts of the flesh) But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law (that makes you fall into the ways of the world and the lusts of the body).....But the fruit of the Spirit is this: Charity, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, modesty, constinency. Against such things there is no law, for God has ordained them. And they who belong to Christ have and must crucify their flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk. Let us not become desirous of vainglory, provoking one another or envying one another. (vol II page 159)

JUNE 10, 1978 - I ask you all to pray constantly that you may not lose contact with the Spirit of God. I ask you all to keep your eyes upward to Heaven that you may not be plunged into darkness. (vol II page 164)

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I cannot lie to you or try to fashion My words to suit the widened area of the world that through their seeking of riches and positions of high nature and powers beyond what is needed for their soul they seek to discard all of the knowledge of sacramentals, penance, and all other means that Heaven has given you through the Book, the Bible. My children, I say again: If you will just read for fifteen minutes, first giving yourselves over to the Holy Ghost, and employing the Holy Ghost to help you to open your hearts and clear your eyes that are clouded by the world's goods....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG) - I say unto you, all who wish to be saved must at this time be apart from the world. They can live in the world, but they cannot be a part of it. That you will ponder over, My children, and you will understand. Sometimes, I understand that you have difficulty in understanding the symbolism, and the manner in which My Son brings His Message to you. But just remember, nothing is hidden from you. All you will do when you become befuddled, My children, all you will do is pray to the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost; or pray directly to the Eternal Father, and ask Him to enlighten you as to the day's woes that come upon you.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - I do not wish to seek merriment on this, My child, but We, too, in Heaven must smile as they go about the world saying, that Jesus was not upon earth as a Savior, nor is He the Son of God; no, He is Saint Michael the Archangel! My child, I see this brings a smile to your lips.....Yes, My child, to the ordinary human being, or those at least that have a little light of the Holy Spirit with them, they could not actually fall into the web of this organization. So you must do what you can, My child, to enlighten these poor souls. They are gathering the Roman Catholics who have not been attending Mass, or getting the light from Heaven by receiving Holy Communion daily, or at least, My child, on Sunday.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - These children are not conceived by the Holy Ghost, the spirit within them at the moment of conception, because their conception is from a test tube, and an instrument of a so-called doctor upon earth. He is a doctor, not of divinity but of sin.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, I refer to you always as My children because every single and that is upon the earth today alive, and those who have also been aborted were brought into the world through the intercession of the Holy Spirit; therefore, they are creations of your God, and as such, for the United States, a measure of punishment; there will be a great earthquake. This earthquake will be in a most unusual place, My child; but when it happens they will know that they are facing now an angry God.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - The way to Heaven is really led by a scene of love. The Eternal Father is not One to punish you, for He wishes to save all mankind. He has created you. Even that, My child, is being discarded. I hear the voices that cry out that you were not created by the Holy Spirit. But I say unto you, men of the cloth, too, that you do not follow your religious beliefs. You've given them up, and your work among precepts for man.....Now also, My child and My children, there is another fact to be known to mankind, and shouted from the rooftops; the murders of the unborn will not be tolerated. You will read Job, chapter 33, verse 4: The Holy Spirit made me and the breath of the Almighty gave me life. Do not listen o those disciples of satan that are trying to take this knowledge from you. All mankind has been created by the Eternal Father, in the Son and the Holy Ghost.

SPIRIT, HOLY: PENTECOST SUNDAY

MAY 28, 1977 - Veronica: Oh! Now the sky is becoming very black and somber. It's most frightening.....Now Our Lady is pointing over to the center of the sky. And I see a group of men within a, oh, a house I guess you would call it, but it's kind of bare looking, It's one large room. And they're sitting now about a table.....I do not recognize them. I know that they're the Apostles. I can count; one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve. But there are two other people there, too; there are fourteen people in the room. And they're all talking, and they're standing up now and walking toward the center of the room. There seems to be a brilliant light forming all about the room. And now coming from, through the ceiling, I can't explain it, there are, like tongues of, like fire. It's not like the burning that you see from flames, like we have here on earth. I can't explain it. They're orange flames. And, oh, they're very long because the flame is, oh, I can't explain it; and it trails, like a vaporous look about it. But the flame itself looks like orange and red, sort of, in color.

Now, oh, oh! The men are standing up. The two men that don't seem to be in the group, they're standing off to the left side. And the men are standing up and they're placing their hands together in a prayerful position, you know, hands together, and these flames, these, oh, they're tremendous, I can't explain it; they're, oh! Now these flames are settling just above their heads. It's very strange. Oh! And all about them now there's a tremendous white glow. And I hear now, they're speaking, but each one is saying something different. And they're startled, they're startled because one man is holding his hand over his mouth; he is very startled in what he is saying! And they're smiling though. I do, can feel that they've received some type of knowledge, heavenly knowledge, of what's going on.....Now they're all returning to the table. And I hear a lot of commotion, sort of, outside of this large house, like room. I can't explain. It's more like it's a one room house. And they're going outside. And there is a large crowd of people walking down into this square like part of this town. I can see houses similar to the one they came out of. Now these people are all gathered about, and they also have very peculiar languages, tongues.

Now one by one the Apostles are coming up and standing there and shouting out something. It's a foreign tongue. And then the other Apostles, too, are joining him, and they're all speaking together, but it sounds so strange because they're all speaking in a different language. But the people in the crowds, the gathering, oh, they're very excited because they are astounded that everyone seems to know what's going on, and yet they can't understand, I can see from their faces, they can't understand how these men who aren't from their land can speak exactly, so they can hear and understand.....Ohh! It's a magnificent thing to happen! It's, oh I know. They were all able to speak in the language of the peoples there gathered. They must have come from far away, all from different tribes or something.

Our Lady: My child, the Eternal Father wished that you view this scene for reason. It has been distorted now in your writings from the world's scholars. They do not understand the meaning of the tongues. Obviously, My child, in the corrupted manner of the world today, they are promoting falsity and what borders, My child, on heresy.....When the Eternal Father permitted His Apostles to speak in tongues it was knowledgeable to all of the tongues what they were speaking about. They did not go about babbling idly, My child, as We hear so many doing today upon your earth. They implore the Holy Spirit, but, My child, sadly they are calling down demons. I cannot, in your human understanding, explain or make knowledgeable to you at this time, how this can come about. The supernatural cannot be given to you at this time, for it is beyond all human understanding. Much will be made known to you when you come over the veil. (vol II page 47)

GOD: TRINITY (FATHER, SON AND HOLY GHOST)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - Jesus: I give you My blessings, as My Father bestows His graces upon you, and We will diffuse among you the Holy Spirit, to guide you. (vol I page 69)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - You will not deny the Divinity of My Son. You will no longer offend the Father in the Son, in the Holy Ghost within the House of God and in your world, for you call down a heavy penance upon yourselves. (vol I page 122)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The discipline and rules as set down by My Son and those He chose to write the Book of life and love, must be adhered to! We direct, in the name of the Trinity, that you Bishops and Cardinals of the world must use your full powers as hierarchy to Excommunicate and defrock all who seek to dethrone My Son and destroy the Faith! (vol I page 246)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - How foolish are those who think that they shall set themselves above the Father, their Creator! Have they not learned their lesson from the past? Lucifer, and his agents, they were cast out of the Kingdom! Do you think that you will enter when you deny the Father upon earth? No! You will claim your just reward with satan in his kingdom! Hell, an eternity of hell awaits all who desecrate and deny the existence of the Father in My Son and in the Holy Spirit. (vol I page 255,256)

OCTOBER 2, 1974 - Begone satan! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. I admonish you to return to hell! There's only one God, the Lord High God in Heaven! And as for you, you will return to satan and tell him these exact words that I have told you! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen! (vol I page 276)

JULY 15, 1975 - Leaders in the Houses of God, throughout your world, you must teach honorably! You must teach in faith with firm foundation! Tradition must not be separated from the truth! Man shall not build upon earth a church of man! The foundation is Jesus, the Christ in the Father and in the Spirit! (vol I page 382)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - The foundation for your Church, My children, is My Son. The Trinity shall be your guide in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost! One God in Three Persons, My child, but in One God: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. (vol I page 393)

JUNE 12, 1976 - You will not understand, My child, fully, the meaning of the Trinity, for it is the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost in one: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, the Paraclete. (vol I page 502)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - The lessons of your Faith have been given to you for all time without change. My Son is forever, for God is, God was, and God always will be. My Son is your God in the Father and the Holy Ghost. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of the Trinity. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of My Son's Divinity. Do not recrucify My Son upon your earth and in His Church, His House. You call upon you a heavy hand of punishment from the Eternal Father. (vol I page 570)

MAY 30, 1977 - My children, no evil is ever triumphant. By their fruits will they be known. No evil is ever triumphant. My children, I despair of heart, for many are rejecting My Son. What manner of folly is this to reject My Son? You cannot enter Heaven. You must believe My Son in the Trinity or you will not see the father over the veil. (vol II page 50)

MAY 30, 1977 - You must restore My Church upon earth. I ask you, as light bearers, to make every effort to retain the truth in knowledge of My existence in the Trinity. (vol II page 52)

JULY 15, 1977 - There are many children without the light now, and the measure of responsibility is with My Shepherds. You must understand that the supreme and first commandment of all and to all mankind is honor to his God, and the Eternal Father is your God in the Trinity. If you reject Him, if you build a new house, a new church upon earth, it will not have the angels at your side; you will have demons of humanism and modernism to your own destruction. (vol II page 65)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - My children, I hear voices crying for hope. I hear voices crying for a message of peace and hope. My Son is your peace. The Eternal Father, in the Trinity is your peace. All of the material gain in the world affords you nothing, My children. You must now change your values. (vol II page 101)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - My child and My children, man can be wise but stupid. He goes forward scientifically searching for truth. And what is truth? Truth is My Son in God the Father and the Spirit of Light. (vol II page 112)

JULY 15, 1978 - My children, God the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Eucharist, God the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Holy Spirit is first before any man! (vol II page 171)

MAY 26, 1979 - Remember, My children, though you cannot understand the mystery of the Trinity; three Persons in one God, but all the same in the Godhead. You must understand that false prophets abound upon

earth, and many bring doctrines of demons to your children; therefore, parents have a full measure of responsibility for giving the knowledge of the Faith to their children. (vol II page 217)

JUNE 30, 1984 - See My heart, My child, turn with grief due to the abuses to My Son. I love My Son, and I want you all to love My Son, as He loves you all, in the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. We bring them words to you and these words of caution from the Eternal Father. For Satan is loosed upon your earth, and many have already been taken captive by him. (vol II page 411)

GOD, PLAN OF

JUNE 18, 1970 - In the plan of Heaven Their messages have spread to all locations of the world. Many chartered buses transport people from other states to attend the vigils.Now it's all so clear Heaven had such a well-laid plan; link to link for the Mission of Heaven of Our Lady of the Roses. (vol I page 9)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - Remember always, I bring you compassion from the Heart of My Jesus. We cry for every soul that will be lost. I plead with you, My children, for prayers. We will send forth a shower of roses, a shower of graces.....Make known to everyone this hallowed place of Roses that I have chosen. It is not just by chance that this ground has been chosen to make holy, but followed from the plan of the Father. (vol I page 16)

DECEMBER 7, 1970 - Remember My plan for the Rosary. Wear your Rosary. I bless you with final victory! Watch for the sign of the Cross! (vol I page 18)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - Accept the days ahead with hope in your hearts, for We will soon send you relief in these hours of sadness. The precise moment cannot be made known to you but My Son has a Great Plan. Perhaps in the Will of the Father, this will bring many souls back. (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - From now until the plan is fulfilled, I must stress that you keep resigned to a life of prayer and sacrifice, for that is all that will save you! We still hope to gather our stray children and therefore, We reveal to you now, the secret of the ages. (vol I page 23)

MARCH 24, 1971 - Please pray the Rosary more slowly and think of what you are praying; My Son's Mercy knows no end! My Son has a plan for He does not want to see anyone lost. (vol I page 25)

APRIL 10, 1971 - Do you come here to just experience miracles or to join Us in the gathering of the souls? Selfish motives have no constructive future in Our plan of redemption! (vol I page 27)

MAY 19, 1971 - My Mother has given the plan for salvation countless times before. Will there only be counted a few in the final total? This will depend on prayers, works and efforts of love in action demonstrated by all remaining souls on this earth. I have chosen from this world many messenger to repeat Our cries, but they too will share the Way of the Cross. (vol I page 27)

My Mother has given you the plan for your salvation! Remember, the day will come when you will remember this, when you all will be tried (tested) and found wanting or ready for the jubilant entrance into My Kingdom! Keep your thoughts on this, My children, it will all be yours! Open your eyes, do not be blind, for the blind walk in darkness! Everything about you has been planned well to bring you into the darkness. Everything is planned in every war! Without Us you will be lost. Do not try to fight the battle alone. (vol I page 28)

AUGUST 5, 1971 - Do not, My children, be deceived by the words of the evil ones about you, who cry to you of no space left for man, there is space for everyone. My Father has a plan for every life He sends. There is, My children, a fear campaign to cause confusion among you.

I have brought you the plan for your salvation. It will now be your decision. You must eliminate the evil one in your schools, your churches, your houses and your entire way of life which has turned to satan. You must bring your children out of the darkness, that their elders have cast them into.....(vol I page 32)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - Through the dark days that lie ahead of you, keep in your heart the knowledge that one day My Son will return. We will all appear to you, My children, and be the ultimate in expectation, the realization of every dream and every victory that has been planned by the Father from the beginning of time. (vol I page 34)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Unless you are able to penetrate the darkness with the light of truth, many will carry the cross with My Son! I tell you now: Count not on the extension of this Chastisement, as I repeat to you: The last grain is approaching ere but for the merciful heart of My Son in the Father you would receive much worse than is planned to be metered to you! Your balance, My children, will be measured by the extent of the sin in your land and throughout the world.(vol I page 35,36)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1971 - All parents must rescue their children from the evils of error! We advocate the instruction of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers. The followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. You must know this truth of the evil that is about you, and must fight this evil with prayer and sacrifice of your worldly desires! Or you will not escape the Chastisement planned by the Father! Unless you heed My words and guide My Church; unless you erase the evidence of error in My Son's House; you will be destroyed.....Already the plan has been started to bring you back to Us. But how many souls will be given to Lucifer in the process of the restitution? (vol I page 36)

NOVEMBER 1, 1971 - My children, you are now on the edge of a great disaster, pray as you have never prayed before! I need not relate again that I have cried throughout the world, that I came with a plan of salvation. How many have listened to My pleas? How many have understood that We do not bring willful disaster upon you, We would allow you to have your own balance; in measure of what you have sown. America, you have grown fat on your luxury and starved your souls! For this you will not escape the trials given in the past to your fellow man; you will not be free of chastisement!We ask little of you. All can be summed up in one word: Love. All parents will guard their children's souls. All parents will be held responsible for their children's souls. Pray for the Light that you may not be led into the darkness. I have stressed the plan for your salvation many times. You will act upon it now or fall! (vol I page 38)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Your country, My children, now has been given the balance. It has in its hand the power for good or evil. For all the luxuries and graces bestowed upon this land, man has used them to now destroy his soul. You have allowed the dragon to enter upon your country! You have opened the door to a brood of vipers (U.N.) I have now laid out a plan of salvation for your country; you will follow this plan or you too shall fall. I have placed My mantle over your country, but I cannot force you to come to Me. (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - The future cannot be changed, the pages of the Book of Life and Light must turn, but the suffering can be lessened and the plan delayed. It will be on your decision. (vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Woe to evil man who acts on the murder of one of these souls sent by the Father to earth. Your Land has become a cesspool of evil. The world is a cesspool of evil! You will not destroy any more of these souls in their infancy (abortion). You will not cut off this life from your God! You thwart the plan of the Father! Your punishment will be great unless you repent of your ways now! (vol I page 42)

APRIL 1, 1972 - There is a plan for your country and the world. The punishment will be great. No time will be given, for when it comes upon you it will be like a thief in the night, and all who have lived by the sword will die by the sword. All who have sold their souls to satan will be claimed by satan. All who have remained true to Us and Our Church will stand forth and join My Son in the glorious day when all will be one!.....There is a

plan in Heaven for every life placed upon earth by the Eternal Father. As such, each soul is precious to Him! There are now on your earth many instruments, many voice-boxes for Heaven. Some have been closed out to Us, others must struggle through the web of indifference and darkness. (vol I page 49)

APRIL 10, 1972 - Please, My children, gather about Me now. Let Me bestow upon you all graces necessary in the trying days ahead. I want you all to carry forth My plan for your salvation; a string of Rosaries, from one end of your country to the other; you will all, in these trials, win your crowns! Do not be misled to leave the narrow path to the Kingdom, when you are placed under trial. (vol I page 51)

MAY 30, 1972 -all will have had the chance to make ready. The Father has a plan. I have come here to your city, with hope, to set here an oasis in this city of sin. Remember the fate of Sodom? All must make firm decision to stand by My Son, casting aside the guile's of satan, and accepting the armor I have given you. (vol I page 52)

JUNE 8, 1972 - Oh, My children, how My tears fall upon you! How many have been led astray! How shall I recover you all in the time that is left? My voice is growing weak; My steps are slowing; I have wandered throughout the world bringing you your plan for salvation. How many of you have listened to My pleas? We see the most degraded practices being permitted for the glory of Our adversary, satan in your country! (vol I page 53)

JUNE 18, 1972 - My Mother's heart is torn at the number of children being lost to Us. I have come to earth to give you your plan for salvation. I have come to your earth to prepare you for what trials lie ahead. (vol I page 55)

AUGUST 14, 1972 - To the High Priests: You will spend more time in prayer, and less idle talk on the winds!.....I have given you the plan for the days ahead; as such, you have been prepared (about the anti-Christ coming to the seat of Peter if Pope Paul is removed), and now you must act upon it. (Do not let it happen). (vol I page 60)

AUGUST 21, 1972 - Many manifestations that cannot be understood by man will be given as your armor. Many manifestations will be given in secret. Some are just for the workers, and cannot be shared publicly. You will understand in due time the plan of the Father. (vol I page 63)

OCTOBER 6, 1972 - You will keep now a constant vigil of prayer. My Rosary will cover your land. You will all go forth and rescue your fallen brothers. The power of prayer reaches high to Heaven! The final outcome of the planned punishment for your country and the world lies now in the Will of the Father. You will be measured by the extent of your sin. The degree of punishment upon your country and the world will be held in measure by the extent of man's sin, his acts and commissions of folly, against his God and the laws of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 68)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - My children, My tears fall upon you. I see the destruction of young souls. How many tears I have shed for you who are repentant, for you who do not listen to your Mother's cries for atonement. The Father plans a heavy penance for you. None will escape the time of trial. My children, you fail to recognize the existence of a world unseen to your human eyes. Satan, and the abyss, have come now upon you to do full battle with those who stand forth to defend My Son and His House. (vol I page 70)

The Father now leaves the decision to His children. The fullest measure of responsibility and plans a condemnation upon all parents who do not safeguard the souls of the children entrusted in their care. We see a foul example in many homes! We see an uncaring and permissive attitude on the part of many parents. (vol I page 71)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 - But there is one great hope that you must always keep in your heart, that My Son in the Father will be victorious. It is, and has been, from the beginning of the time of your earth, deemed that these moments on earth (times) of tribulations would approach. The darkness was held back by the prayers and penance of many. And the darkness can still be held back with a major reversal (of ways) and a turning from the man of sin who is day by day claiming more victims! You will continue to pray and make sacrifices for your clergy. They are given many graces by their ordination, but they, too, are under subject to attack, great attack, by the adversary, satan. You must pray that they do not fall into darkness. For in this way they would have the opportunity to take many souls with them to hell (should they fall). (vol I page 73)

DECEMBER 30, 1972 - There are many secrets of Heaven and earth; and in some of these secrets is the knowledge of why human man is subject to many illnesses, and trials. We do not visit these trials upon Our children, We permit satan to test them with these trials. If you recognize why you suffer, if you recognize that the Father has a plan for every moment of your life, and if you are truly with Him, you will accept with joy, these trials. And know the benefit, the abundance of graces that you can gain, if not for yourself, but for others. All suffering will then become joy! (vol I page 74)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - Of course, My child, you understand, that many men give their lives on earth over to satan of their free will. But should they but turn to the Father and ask His assistance; they will be guided by Him to the light of Truth. This is the plan of Heaven; and this is why man was placed upon earth; to make his way back as champions for the Father to the Kingdom. To do battle with Lucifer on earth; and return triumphant! To the Father, in the Kingdom. (vol I page 75,76)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - What was to come upon your world was planned for a great time in the future. But you have hardened your hearts and turned deafened ears to Our pleas, so your future will be now. All who are of well spirit have nothing to fear. (vol I page 79)

Every man of God in the House of God must set himself forth as an example of the living God. As a man of God chosen from the world to lead the sheep, he has been endowed with the graces to gather the souls. He can take these graces and cast them aside, accepting to bargain with Lucifer, and with the power as a fallen man of God, he has the power to take many souls with him into hell!.....We watch this battle, and the Father has His plan. No evil will ever be triumphant. The Father allows this condition to reach the high point of iniquity, and then it will be stopped. (vol I page 80)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - Man will be subject to a cleansing that has never been experienced since the beginning of his world. All who are of well spirit will have no fear, for all is in the plan of the Father. Man has hastened what had been planned for the future. There is great hope that the little armies set up throughout the world will hold back the darkness. (vol I page 83)

MARCH 18, 1973 - I want it known at this time that I dwelt upon earth in human form, but so placed by the Father in His plan from time and eternity. I came upon earth in virginity, and left earth in virginity. My Son upon earth was planned far in advance of My coming. I was but as an instrument of the Father in His plan for the salvation and redemption of mankind. (vol I page 86)

MARCH 24, 1973 - The age of reason calculated on earth is not in the plan of Heaven. A parent shall be the leading force in the life of his children regardless of chronological age on earth. Therefore, every parent will be held responsible for his part in the destruction of his children's souls.....I now dispense upon these sacred grounds the power from the Father for conversion and cure. All in the plan of Heaven for the construction of an oasis in the dark times. My Shrine shall be called Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, Help of Mothers.....The days upon your earth are counted. The pages have turned much farther than the Father had planned. But the destiny of the world was always in the will of man. Love will not be forced; graces given in abundance but earned. (vol I page 89)

MARCH 25, 1973 - You ask, My child, how this situation evolved. It was not in the plan of God to bring the great Chastisement upon you at this time. It is the will of man that has forced His hand upon you.....Gradually, you will find the extinction of man evolving from the earth. The Father does not plan to completely eradicate man from the earth as He did during the time of Noe, choosing only a few to set up the Kingdom. (vol I page 91)

APRIL 14, 1973 - I cannot promise you a life now filled with glory and the material. Your road will be filled with thorns. You will understand in the future that all trial was for your purification. We will send man; We will allow many to approach you to form your crucible of suffering. This is the plan of the Father as you continue as the voice-box from Heaven. We caution you to remain far from the world that has passed on into darkness.Yes, the plan for your cleansing has already been started by the Father. Many proceed in darkness and have blinded themselves to the truth. We have sent many seers throughout your world with messages from the Father. Our warning have fallen on many deafened ears and hardened hearts. When the Chastisement comes upon you, many will see and yet not believe. (vol I page 94)

The beads of prayer will be the major instrument for the lessening of the Chastisement upon your country. The plan of the Father is for the cleansing. All must go through this crucible of suffering. However, those of well spirit shall have no fear, knowing they are under the protection of My mantle. (vol I page 96)

APRIL 21, 1973 - Your world is progressing farther into the darkness. Unless there is a complete reversal in man's ways now, he cannot escape the Chastisement planned by the Father. The Father's mercy is great, but He looks down now upon an ungrateful generation; a generation that has forsaken His Son. The sacrifice of God for His children is repeated anew by the wanton actions of man now on earth. Man has chosen to give himself to satan.....You will all go through a great crucible of suffering in the plan of the Father; the sheep shall be separated from the goats. I am truly the Mother of Sorrows. (vol I page 98)

Your city is planned for destruction. The shelf will be weakened, and the buildings will fall into the waters. Therefore, those who come to Me and My Son in belief will be spared the greatest agonies of what lies ahead in the plan of the Father for the cleansing of your world.It is not My custom or plan to instruct you and direct you during the hours of atonement. However, the sands of the hourglass are falling fast; you have need to know now that you will prepare yourselves. Those of well spirit will have no fear. All that is happening and will happen, will happen in the plan of the Father; it is allowed for your cleansing. However, man can set himself in position for a faster, more speedier extinction of his race. (vol I page 99)

MAY 10, 1973 - I cannot bring My voice forth, for the sorrow in My heart stills My voice. The Father plans great punishment upon your earth. It is not out of malice, but out of love for you that He will allow this cleansing. The Father will chastise those He loves.....The Father chooses to send upon you first a great manifestation, a Warning. And should you not listen to the voice within you. He will have no recourse but to go forth with the plan for full cleansing. My Son has given you His word; you have received one of the final warnings given to man. (vol I page 100)

MAY 30, 1973 - When the Chastisement is given to man, it will not annihilate the world as in the time of the floods, My children. No, the Father plans a gradual cleansing of earth. With the return of My Son, there will remain only the sheep. (vol I page 103)

JUNE 8, 1973 - The Father has great plans for restoring a proper balance to the world. My children, I repeat Myself with purpose. You must, you must return now from a world that has been given to satan. It is a time of trial and cleansing. I have come to you many times, in many places throughout your earth, giving you directions and the armor for your survival during this greatest of battles. None will be lost unless they go of their own free will. (vol I page 106)

JUNE 16, 1973 - You must specify the plan of Heaven clearly. The Father waits for your penance. The scale must be balanced with goodness. The hour for your warning grows near. The Father awaits your atonement. There will be no dates given. You will approach the days with hope that man will mend his ways in the eyes of his God. (vol I page 110)

JULY 1, 1973 - The Father plans great Chastisement for the world. Our prayers of supplication rise to Heaven for more time. All the forces of Heaven work with you upon earth to save you from the abyss. (vol I page 114)

JULY 15, 1973 - There is now upon your earth the legions of hell; five major adversaries of the abyss roam your world. There will be accidents that are not accidents, sudden deaths that are not in the plan of the Father. (vol I page 115)

JULY 25, 1973 - Many warnings have been given throughout your earth for many earth-years. You are receiving your final warning. The Father plans to cleanse the earth gradually until it is returned to the original plan of Heaven. All who have listened to My words will be prepared. (vol I page 117)

Your country can still be saved a greater part of the major disaster planned for it. However, the balance now falls heavily to the left, which is of evil. You must make now atonement, and restore your country and the world to a state pleasing to your God. This is the final warning being given to man before his coming chastisement. (vol I page 118)

AUGUST 5, 1973 - Know with great hope, My children, and trust that the eventual victory will be with My Son. The Father has set His plan. He will let these abominations run their course unto the final cleansing of the earth. (vol I page 119)

AUGUST 14, 1973 - The mission given to you will soon be completed. The work for the establishment of My Shrine will continue. Man will never stop the Plan of the Father as He renews this world. (vol I page 122)

This will be difficult, for the scoffers will increase and the licentiousness will increase. And you will be soon a minority. However, it is in the plan of the Father that We shall gather the House of God and restore it in the world to its proper proportions. Man, then, will be returned to his former state, for he will then no longer be forced to offend his God, forced through the agents of hell who will be removed from your earth. (vol I page 123)

AUGUST 21, 1973 - The Message, My child, will go as planned by the Father throughout the world. Trust in His guidance. Worry is in the nature of all man. It is a weakness of man, but still, My child, you are human.....There is much speculation, My child, upon the coming plan of Heaven. All is in the will of the Father. There is no need to await dates, or to know dates, for the purification of your soul must be a permanent transition. (vol I page 125)

Listen, My child, and repeat well My words. Amen, amen, I say to you: Man of earth, you have offended the Father. Your abominations have sent many souls into the abyss. Repent now; make atonement, for the time grows short. You will be chastised and cleansed as in the plan of the Father. (vol I page 126)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - I repeat once more for your edification: Your country will meet with great disorder. Floods, great heat, and the plague. The mercy of the Father has been extended to its limit. Only a complete reversal in your evil ways will avert the Chastisement planned by the Father for your country and the world. (vol I page 128)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1973 - The Father will direct the war of the spirits unto the ultimate victory over evil and the return of earth to the state in which the Father originated its being. After the trials and the cleansing, man will be set in glorious triumph over evil and follow the plan of the Father. (vol I page 131)

Veronica, My child, you will continue your mission. Many prayers are needed. Already the plan for the separation of the goats from the sheep has started. Great trials will be placed upon a generation that has hardened its heart and turned a deaf ear to its God. (vol I page 132)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1973 - My child, there is not much more that I can add to My words. I have wandered throughout your world for many earth-years, giving heed to the plan of the Father to awaken you to your eventual destruction should you continue on your present path. (vol I page 133)

Man has only one means now to avert the planned Chastisement and Warning. The Warning and the Chastisement will follow soon upon each other if man continues on his present course. He must now humble himself before the world. He must do much penance, sacrifice, and make atonement for the many offenses against his God. Only in this manner will I, as a Mediatrix between man and God, be able to hold back the destruction which is fast heading towards earth. (vol I page 134)

OCTOBER 2, 1973 - You have been concerned, My child, that you have not had the opportunity to send forth the present message to the world. Do not be concerned, for My major message has now gone throughout the earth. You will find there will be many obstacles placed in the path for the dispensing of this message. However, the Father has a plan for each soul. (vol I page 137)

Veronica, My child, the words you speak now were not of your own, but I have instructed little Theresa to stand with you in the future days. She has guided you well in the first step of My plan. Now she will direct you with My Mother. (vol I page 138)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Man must not flee from the houses of My Son. Much evil and corruption has entered into the hearts of many, even in the houses of My Son. However, it was doomed and deemed for this time to come about, for man to pass through a crucible of suffering, one which is a test. All that is rotten will fall. The sheep will be separated from the goats. (vol I page 139)

My child, I perceive that you are quite upset. It is not My plan to frighten you. But, My child, what else can I say in the sight of what lies ahead for mankind? Can I tell you there will be peace when there will be no peace? Can I tell you all will be well when the darkness of spirit covers the earth? I am not One who can lie, for the father of all liars is satan. It is he who has deceived you with lies upon your earth. I bring you the truth from Heaven, but you must repent now, mend your ways, return your earth to its original state of godliness. Turn back now from satan, return to your God and make heavy penance for the many offenses against Him for He plans great penance upon earth! (vol I page 140,141)

NOVEMBER 1, 1973 - The trials will soon be over and recognition will come to all. *The Father has a plan for awakening those who have fallen asleep in My House.*All who have remained in the light will pass through this great cataclysm without fear, knowing that it is in the plan of the Father to shake from the trees all the rotten fruit. Amen, amen, I say to you: This generations shall not pass without chastisement! (vol I page 143)

NOVEMBER 24, 1973 - The Father plans a great Warning to mankind. It is not in the plan of the Father to ring fear upon mankind, but the Father will chastise those He loves. (vol I page 145)

All of the trials of the past set upon earth have passed unnoticed as coming from the Father. *Therefore, the Father plans to awaken mankind and those who have fallen asleep in His House by a great Warning. And*

should this not be instrumental in the recovery of more souls to Heaven, then the Chastisement will not be long in coming. (vol I page 146)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - Man must learn and turn back and re-learn the rule of sacrifice and poverty. Man and those in the House of God have given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh. Self-denial is demanded by the Father. You must now starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. Prayer, penance and sacrifice are the cries of those of Heaven for your salvation and the lessening of the Warning and punishment planned by the Father for your cleansing. (vol I page 147)

My child, though man will disprove these manifestations, they are in for a great surprise. The Father has a plan to awaken those who have fallen asleep in His House. (vol I page 149)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - All who have remained in well spirit shall have no fear, for the Father has plan for bringing man back to Him. Your man of science is always seeking, but never finding the truth. He has climbed the ladder to the pinnacle of knowledge, but never reaching the truth.In his arrogance, he has set himself above the Father, seeking to create life and destroy it at will. This will not be condoned! This will not be allowed to continue! The creation of the Father will not be destroyed by man! Your country has given itself to satan; therefore, My children, you have set the path for your own cleansing. (vol I page 151)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - I dispense upon all many graces; graces in abundance, graces for the asking. Come to Me, My children, all who are burdened with sorrow, mothers forsaken by their children. There is great discord in family life. I have given you the sacramentals, and the plan to restore peace within your homes. You must bring My Son back into the hearts of your children. You must return prayer to your home. (vol I page 151)

The Father has found it necessary to send upon the world an intercession. In this manner He plans to bring many back to their sense. They have lost their way, having surrendered themselves to the pleasures of the world. Many will return when they are forced back by suffering. The Father is of great heart that He may reach His children without further intervention after the great Miracle. (vol I page 152)

DECEMBER 29, 1973 - Veronica announced to the pilgrims attending the vigil that night that the Warning from the Father planned to be set upon the world on December 28, 1973, had been delayed. Man had been granted an extension of time due to the number of victim souls, and the major instrument for the reprieve was the sending of Vers Demain (a lay group in Canada that promoted the Bayside Message from 1973 to 1977) by Our Lady to help reach as many souls as possible.....You spoke well, My child, of My children from the House of St. Michael. You see, We do have a plan for saving your country. This surprises you, My child, much. As I have told you in the past, the Father has a plan for everything. You will not concern yourself of the future but live each day now to the fullest, consecrating yourself and your family to the Sacred Heart of My Son.I, My child, am doing My utmost to lessen the punishment upon your country and the world. However, My children, you must understand that I cannot do this alone, but you must follow My direction. I have given you the plan for your salvation. You will wear your sacramentals and remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. (vol I page 153)

FEBRUARY 10, 1974 - My child, it is a dark day for mankind. Man has failed the test anew. Murder, and violence, sin, is a way of life in your country and the world. How long can I hold back the great cataclysm upon you? Do not think, or go about your daily lives without preparation, for it will come upon you suddenly. I have warned you, I have given you the plan for your salvation, as given to Me by the Father. It is through the merciful heart of the Father that I have come to these Sacred Grounds as a Mediatrix between God and man. However, your days are counted. Gather your loved ones, save your souls and the souls of those you love, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.My final word, My child, through My words shall not be ended until I joined with My Son is gathering you all to My bosom. Know this; prayer and

atonement, sacrifice, with great rewards lies ahead for those who will listen to the plan from Heaven. (vol I page 169)

MARCH 18, 1974 - My child, you do not have to feel embarrassment for showing your human feelings, for I too am a mother. Yes, My child, there is a plan for each life the Father sends to earth. That is why We are much grieved, for many of the souls that the Father has allowed to be conceived have been brutally sent back without fulfilling their mission. (vol I page 172)

In many places, through many years, I have given you the plan for your salvation. The Father has sent many instruments among you. You have been given the sacramentals; you have been given the plan for your salvation of prayer, sacrifice and atonement. (vol I page 173)

Many manifestations will be given to bear witness to the reality of My visit to your grounds. Many instruments of Heaven have been chosen to bring the word in this battle of the spirits. The word of God shall be forever. The Kingdom of God will be triumphant over the darkness. However, these are the days of days and the battle rages, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. (vol I page 175)

APRIL 6, 1974 - The prayers, the acts of sacrifice made by the few on earth, I can only say 'few' My child, for they do not balance the numbers and multitudes upon earth! These prayers had won reprieve for mankind. However, it is in the plan of the Father that the cleansing begins. Man has not recognized the warnings given by the Father. Therefore, they will become more severe in nature. (vol page 183)

The evils, the Father finds abominable. Your country, your world is in far worse a condition of soul than it was in the time of Niniveh, Sodom and Gomorrah, and Noe. What, then, can you expect for your future? You have cast aside, of your free will, the Book of life, Bible, you have chosen to follow satan, the father of all liars. You have followed him as you listened to his call; all for the pleasures of the flesh and the gain of money! Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Your redemption will be returned to you with great trial. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption, which will be sent upon you as part of the plan of the Father for restoring the world to its original purity. All who are left will be with the Father, in My Son Jesus, to set up the Kingdom, the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 184)

APRIL 13, 1974 - There is great darkness upon your earth. We have now such a great trial to parents. Many children shall be taken into the Kingdom. Tears will fall from the eyes of parents, but those who are in the light will understand the plan of the Father. We do not wish to have the souls of the young destroyed by the plan of satan; therefore, many of the young will be taken from the world. Science and man of great learning will not know the secret of the great trial. This trial will be in body ailment. There shall be no cure by human science for it, for it is the hand of God upon man.

Satan has entered into the highest places in your civil life, My child and in the Houses of My Son throughout your world. His reign will be short in earth-years. I have not come to your earth to fill you with fear. I have come to prepare you for the days of trial. For countless earth-years I have chosen to give you the plan for your salvation. Should you cast this plan aside, you will enter unto the wide road which leads to your destruction. It is of your free will that you will give your soul to satan or you will lead it unto the path of light. The road to satan is easy in your human nature, but Heaven is earned very hard. Many are called but so few are chosen. It will not be an easy road, My children, to follow My Son. (vol I page 188,189)

I cannot bring My voice forth, for the sorrow in My heart stills My voice. The Father plans great punishment upon your earth. It is not out of malice, but out of love for you that He will allow this cleansing. The Father will chastise those He loves.....Since you have chosen to give this to mankind; I have expected this of you, My child; you will learn another simple lesson of the Father. Do not expect to be recognized by mankind, for its reward is not worth, My child, your efforts. Do your work as given, expecting no reward or recognition from

mankind, for the Father has a special plan for all He chooses to do His work. You see, My child, it is well worth waiting for, for when you receive glorification from mankind, you have already received your reward. (vol I page 192,193)

MAY 22, 1974 - Already, My child, there are many tears being shed for the loss of life to the world. Many come to Us unprepared. The plan of the Father must go forward. For there is the separation of the sheep and the goats. (vol I page 199)

Prayers, atonement and sacrifice must be made now for the sins of man, and the angels and saints cry from Heaven for retribution upon this perverse generation. The few who solace My Mother's sad heart are not many. I say few, for they are counted in the few. In the plan of the Father, if you make it necessary to go forward and speed up the time of this plan, there will be much gnashing of teeth, sorrow, and many tears shed upon your world. Listen carefully and heed the direction of the Queen of Heaven, for you will not accept Her words lightly. But you will act upon them, or you will receive your just punishment. (vol I page 202)

MAY 30, 1974 - My child, you will go forward with the Message from Heaven. Michael must be entered back into My Son's House. Pray, pray much for the priests in My Son's House. Many have lost their way. Many have been misled. Those who have the power are using this to destroy many souls. Know that no man has rank, no man can use his rank with satan in worldly life when he comes forward for judgment before the Father. The veil is thin and the cord is fine. It can be cut at any time. You can enter over the veil at any time in the plan of the Father.Your city is a cesspool of degradation. Your city shall not escape the punishment planned by the Father. This punishment, this great Chastisement shall be meted in measure of the numbers of countless murders committed within your city and the cities of the world; cesspools of sin! (vol I page 205)

JUNE 15, 1974 - My child, I know of your great fear. I cannot avoid allowing you to see the great catastrophe, the great destruction that will be sent upon mankind. Shout, My child, from the roof-tops! Do not slacken in your mission. Know that the strength will be given to you to go forward. We are sending many arms to help you. Courage, My child, there is no man on earth that you need fear, for you will be guided by the Father in Heaven. He has a plan for each life set upon earth. (vol I page 216)

When this cataclysm comes upon mankind, there will be no excuse, there will be no casting aside the fact and knowledge that you have given yourselves over to evil satan or the Father in Heaven. Each man has a covenant with the Lord; each man shall hold full responsibility for the soul and the souls of those he loves. (vol I page 217)

JUNE 18, 1974 - I cannot take away the plan that will be put in motion by the Father soon. Gradually many children will be removed from earth to save their souls. Parents, heed this admonition now that you will save yourselves great sorrow if you now prepare your children. I cannot, My child, at this time give you added knowledge of what is to come. I can only as a Mother direct you, My children, to listen and heed My warnings. Prepare your children, for many will be taken from your world. You do not understand; you cannot understand the great sorrow of loss. It will be of great comfort to know that you have prepared your children. (vol I page 222)

The forces of evil are rampart upon your world. Many will take the easy road, the wide road leading into the abyss. Pick up your cross, My children, and follow My Son. It is the only road that will lead to eternal happiness. So few are willing to suffer. We hear cries of love, peace, happiness, joy. And all We see is suffering and sorrow. Why, My children? Because you are looking for your peace, joy and happiness in the wrong places. There cannot be peace, joy or happiness unless you follow the plan set down by the Father in Heaven. (vol I page 223)

You will go forward, My child, propagating the Message from Heaven. Detach yourself completely from the world about you. Your direction will come to you and appear before your very eyes. Many miracles of cure and conversion will be given for the edification of the souls and the establishment of these Hallowed Grounds as a place of great cure and conversion, as I have come to you in the plan of the Father as a Mediatrix between God and man. (vol I page 224)

JULY 1, 1974 - There are upon your earth now, many voice-boxes from Heaven. I have come to you, My children, in numerous places and to many people throughout your world. The Father has sent Me to you as a Mediatrix. I Who knew the temptations of the world had to fight and struggle as you do, My children, for I am not unaware of your problem. But I have set before you the plan for your salvation. Of free will many have tossed My words, not hearkening, aside. They steep themselves in deceit and the pleasures of the flesh, all of a temporal nature, casting aside the truth in knowledge that all life upon your earth must one day come to an end. You all, as human creations of the Father must return to your Creator and you will be judged as the seed you have sown, as it has flourished and grown a true strengthened stalk with pure waters, a credit to your Creator, in the battle against satan. But, no-o-o! Many of you have become weak. You have chosen to go onto the wide road, preferring the pleasures of the flesh and the gain of worldly goods. You will be taken from your earthly life as you entered it, with nothing but the graces you have accumulated, or rejected in your lifetime upon earth. Are you, My children, prepared for this? Have you prepared yourselves and your children? Many of you will not be, beyond the years that you expect. You do not know the day nor the hour. There is a plan in Heaven for every life that the Father places upon the earth. (vol I page 226)

I have promised, My children, in the past to protect you. I can no longer extend this promise for the balance is heavily to the left. The Father plans to chastise those He loves. The numbers of souls falling into hell are as numerous and more plentiful now than the snowflakes that fell in your wintertime. (vol I page 225)

JULY 15, 1974 - We shall rise up among you, My Son has a plan, the latter day saints, the saints of the last days. Our armies, My child, are building up to fight satan. Know that the eventual victory is with Us. With this knowledge, go forward with great hope and perseverance. Accept all of the scorn of the world, all the rejection of mankind, for, My child, My Own will know Me. (vol I page 232)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - There will be no rationalization of sin! There will be no acceptance of modernization of My word or My teachings! There is no reason, no absolute reason, to find new ways and create new methods for bringing My word to the multitudes. The plan was simply laid out to you. Therefore, listen and learn a simple lesson. You are being warned that your present actions are displeasing the Father and you will receive a chastisement in accordance and with measure of this displeasure. (vol I page 244)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - My child, what have you to fear? All mankind must come to the end of his life upon earth and cross over he veil. The Father knows the time for every exit. There's a plan for every life upon earth; even your, My child. (vol I page 246)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - Yes, My child, if man had prayed more and turned to the Father, much could have been avoided. Man has been given a free will and it is in the plan of the Father that he as man and human, will seek his eventual life in the Kingdom of God, or with satan in the abyss. You must pray for the leaders of your country. Pray that those who come to despoil and destroy will be removed in time that your country may be saved from the punishment, the Chastisement planned by the Father. (vol I page 261)

After the great tribulation, the number saved will be counted in the few. They will join with My Son and continue on with a life of great joy and glory to the Father as planned in the beginning . Satan will tempt none ever more until the time allotted given to him before the great and final judgment.....You must, My child, awaken your brothers and sisters to the fact that the days ahead have all been in the plan of the Father, knowledgeable to Him as He knows all past, future and present. Read the Book of love and life, your Bible. Do

not discard these apocalyptic days, My children. Try to unravel these symbols and secrets. They are of the days ahead. However, the pages will turn only as mankind deems, slowly or faster. At the present time, My child, it is like a great wind has taken the Book and blown it away and the pages are turning faster and faster, bringing man faster to the end of his time. (vol I page 263)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - I ask , as your Mother, to turn back now from the ways that offend the Father! You are re crucifying My Son! You desecrate His Body! We do not want the women standing upon the altars of the house of My Son! Why do you not listen, My children? We gave you the plan for setting up the House of God. My Son set the plan. He sent Paul to you with the plan. Read, My children, the book of love and life, your Bible. You are misguided! (vol I page 287)

If your country will do penance, return to a life of prayer, they can escape for a time the planned punishment and warning The scale is not balanced to the right but leans heavily to the left. Know that the peak of iniquity is being reached and I will no longer be able to hold back the punishing hand of My Son. (vol I page 288)

NOVEMBER 20, 1974 - The Father, your Eternal Father, has a plan for the redemption of mankind. Mankind shall be redeemed by fire! The sins being committed are the sins of great abomination and destruction to your eternal soul. Your bodies are the temples for your souls. You are defiling the temple of your spirit. The sins of the flesh shall send many into the abyss. I have gone throughout your world through countless years of earth-time, crying for your sincere repentance. Words come to Us from the lips, but the hearts are empty. The Father will listen to the words of the lips, but He will look, My children, into your hearts. (vol I page 291)

Yes, My child, I will be with you all up to and including the arrival of My Son. Many graces of cure and conversion shall be given to all who ask. There is a plan for every soul placed upon earth, My child. That is why the punishment, the Chastisement of mankind will be great. He offends the Father with his murders of the unborn. I repeat, My child, the sad news that all who of free will have any part or measure in the slaughter of an unborn child and soul from the Father shall be condemned to the eternal fires of hell, the prince of darkness claiming his soul and joining the ranks of the forever damned! (vol I page 293)

My child, We are pleased with the progress of My Mother's mission to reach all souls in these desperate days. Know that the road for your salvation has been given to you. You will stay on this road, or you will find yourself wandering in the darkness. The truth in light has been given to you in your hearts. You have a basic foundation for your Faith. You will follow the simple plan given to you by the Father, the commandments and the discipline. Your example must be one of strength in truth. Only in this manner will you recover souls, for many of Our sheep are wandering. Do not set yourself to win the treasures of your world, for you will forfeit then the treasures of Heaven. (vol I page 296)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - My child, why are you affrighted? Have you not suffered more severe trials in the past? The forces of evil are gathered against My work, My child. But the Father has a plan.....The forces of evil are deep-rooted in your country and the world. The Father plans a cleansing of your world, My child. It grieves Us much in Heaven to know this. The blindness has hardened the heart of many. Will they seek the way? My Son plans to return to your earth. Will He find even a flicker of true faith left in the hearts of Our children? The Father plans to chastise, My child, those He loves. I am truly the Mother of Great Sorrow. (vol I page 297)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - The Father breathes the spirit of life into the body of the unborn at the moment of conception. The Father has a plan for each life He permits to be born! No man has been given the right by the Father to take away this life! The mission of that soul is returned incomplete! This abomination among mankind shall not be tolerated much longer! You have in your human nature adopted licentiousness! My child, awaken! Come into the light! You have submerged your spirit in deep darkness.Every man, My children, has been given a free will. The Father has a plan for each life He places upon your planet. However, your free will

has set you upon a road of destruction for you are turning from the light and going fast into deeper darkness. Hasten, hearken and listen! Shout My Message from the rooftops! (vol I page 313)

My child, the light was extinguished for a reason. Know that the light, the voice of truth, will be dimmed in your world. So great is the darkness of the soul! Mankind shall go through a crucible of great suffering! The Father plans to chastise those He loves. It will be in this way that many shall be recovered. (vol I page 315)

The plan for your redemption and cleansing has been set in motion. The ball is out in the atmosphere. The plan for your redemption is at hand. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 318)

DECEMBER 31, 1974 - Yes, My child, the Father has a plan for unifying all of Our legions of souls to fight satan. (vol I page 322)

Many children, shall be taken into the Kingdom. Tears will fall from the eyes of parents, but those who are in the light will understand the plan of the Father. (vol I page 324)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - The world of the supernatural has been cast aside for a world of science. How foolish of mankind to set himself above his God and Creator! Man of science is ever seeking but never finding the truth. Pride, arrogance, atheism! What, My children, has been developed within your country to give you less a chastisement than that is planned by the Father? How many victim souls have set themselves for the repatriation of your country? My child, the numbers are in the few.I must tell you now that all who remain with My Son will carry the Cross. However, know that the victory is with My Son, for satan and hell shall fall. The state of My Son's House is temporary. It is in the plan of the Father that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. All that is rotten shall fall. A House, a Church in darkness, wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 329)

MARCH 18, 1975 - I am much saddened, My child, to have to say to you all that My Message given with heart to you has been cast aside among Our clergy. Do not be disheartened, My child. The Father has a plan. Continue with perseverance. (vol I page 340)

Do not be concerned of those who seek to send you from My Sacred Grounds, My child. You will just be most patient. The Father has a plan for all. (vol I page 341)

MARCH 29, 1975 - The Father has a plan for the work ahead, My child. It will appear before your very eyes so continue on your mission knowing that the eventual victory is with the Son, His return will not be long in coming. (vol I page 353)

APRIL 5, 1975 - No, My child, a miracle shall not be given to this generation at this time. You understand the Father has a plan. The message given to you in secret must not be revealed at this time. (vol I page 357)

MAY 7, 1975 - Locution at home: You must understand, My child, there is a test for obedience in the plan from Heaven. My Mother is standing as Guardian over Her flowers, My child. As a voice box for Heaven your obedience is often tested, My child.We chose that you remain for your work must not be finished by violence. You ask, My child, and explanation. This will not be given to you, for there are many things of the plan of the Father that you in your human nature would be unable to understand. Have no fear; My Mother stand as Guardian over Her garden of souls. I have allowed this test and trial, My child, for there will be a time soon when those who have given themselves as followers of the light from Heaven must accept responsibility and leadership working with great haste for the establishment of a center of atonement. My Mother will always be there for those who come seeking Her.

MAY 17, 1975 - No, My child, it is not the will of the Father to go to the park. It is the will of satan, the father of all liars, who will dispense with you by sending you to the park, My children. Be patient; pray with

perseverance. The Eternal Father has a plan. Your discomfort, your suffering, will bring many to the Kingdom of the Father Eternal. (vol I page 359)

Go forward, My child and My children, in great perseverance. I cannot promise you that you will not be set to trial, but know that no evil is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good, and work with this evil to convert an errant and arrogant nation. Pray, My children, much, a constant vigilance of prayer. The Father, the Eternal Father, has a plan for you all. Do not be concerned, My child, that you have this trial of waiting outside the Sacred Grounds. The day will come when you will be back upon the grounds, but you must now go with the plan of the Eternal Father. Patience, My child. (vol I page 364)

MAY 28, 1975 - Yes, My children, you will receive graces in photographs. Nothing is impossible with the Eternal Father, He has a plan for everything, My child. Even your sufferings are put to good use. Know the plan from Heaven. The numbers that will gather will triple and far exceed what you could ever expect in your human expectations, My child. There will be cures and conversions beyond what man has experienced in your country. It is in this manner, My child, that the work for My Mother's Shrine shall go forward. (vol I page 370)

JULY 25, 1975 - You are much concerned, My child, of the emissary whom you sent to the Eternal City. Do not be concerned for the Eternal Father in Heaven has a plan for him. (vol I page 386)

My Sacred Grounds in Bayside are held in abeyance, My child. The Eternal Father has the plan for all. (vol I page 389)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - Unless mankind follows the plan from Heaven, My child, your Vicar shall be removed from the Eternal City and blood shall flow in the streets. (vol I page 399)

SEPTEMBER 6, 1975 - Yes, My child, I know your fear to speak out, but you must now. I have already given you the plan for your future. Therefore, the time is near and you must continue your work with perseverance and without fear. Face fear and it shall disappear. Understand, My child, your mission is not to judge. You are but a voice-box from Heaven and the message you receive is from the Eternal Father. The world now is fast approaching a most terrible climax! Therefore, We must work and pray and make much penance for the time is growing short.

OCTOBER 2, 1975 - We have chosen to give you this message, My child and My children, in the United States, for We find that there is much courage in the hearts of your countrymen. There is a time for everything in the plan of Heaven. Much has been given in photographs, My child, in the past. They are for now, for your future is now. (vol I page 421)

Yes, My child, the time has come to reveal to the world the truth. It must be made known to mankind the conditions, the disposition of the Eternal City. Satan has waited for these days. He has planned his battle. And We, and you, My children, as children of God the Father shall battle him well. Do not be affrighted at the coming days. It has been all written in time in the great Book, the Tome. You will understand in days to come the plan from Heaven. It is a testing period for all. All that is rotten will fall, and man shall be tested as mettle in the fires. (Jesus spells the word: m-e-t-t-l-e) My child, mettle in the fires. (vol I page 426)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - You will receive, My child, many photographs of knowledge. I do not wish that this taking of photographs become a novelty, an attraction to the Sacred Grounds and this site, My child. You must make it known that this is a Vigil of prayer and meditation. Many prayers are needed to balance the scales which lean heavily to the left. This site and the Sacred Ground, My child, are centers of atonement. You will continue with the direction of the Father. Much of the plan will appear before your very eyes. You must not question, My child, the plan of the Eternal Father, but you will go where He sends you. (vol I page 433)

No man shall set himself above his Creator; no man shall judge who is to live or die upon earth. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life into the body at the precise moment of conception and as such, there is a plan by the Eternal Father for each living being, this being created at the moment of conception. What right have you to cast yourselves in the role of murderers? Do you think that you shall go unpunished? Nooo! Blood shall flow in your streets, but it shall not be the blood of the holy innocents. Murderers, you shall die by the sword!Peace! The world cries peace when there is no peace, love, when there is no love. Why have you cast aside the words given in the Book of Life, your Bible? The Eternal Father gave you the plan for your future in the Book. Why do you change it? Because you do not agree with the word of your God! You must change it to suit your carnal natures! You are setting yourselves fast to build a Church of man and not a Church of God. What will you gain, for your Church of man shall be given to satan, eternal damnation. Those who are misled shall be given the road back to the light. Prayer and penance are much needed at this time. The leaders are scattering the flock. Do not think your heart is not known, Our clergy, in Heaven. The Eternal Father watches your actions, your behavior, you misguidance, and your selling your souls for silver! (vol I page 434)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - Rome, the Eternal City, what manner of Faith do you give yourself? Tears and blood, sorrow, no joy, but darkness, darkness of the spirit! The forces, the red forces, My children, shall spread throughout Rome! Can you not pray and do penance to hold back the darkness? Pastors, you must now do great penance! Get down on your knees! Humility, My pastors, holiness and piety! Tradition! What are you building among yourselves but a church of man, eliminating My Son and the light! Bishops, awaken from your slumber! I repeat, My children, My bishops, shall you be obedient to sin? Shall you unite and destroy your Faith with the ultimate destruction of soul? My Son gave you your Faith. He gave you the course, a simple plan to follow. He gave you your first leaders. They wrote down the plan from Heaven into your Bible! Every man seeks novelty, interpreting for his own satisfaction! All manner of delusion and complication, novelty! For what? For the ultimate destruction of your Faith? Sheep running and scattering, Churches closing their doors! Why? Because you have replaced the light with darkness. (vol I page 455)

Much that will take place now in your generation has been planned, My children, for the future but through your arrogance and pride, you have rose high above what the Eternal Father has given to mankind as a goal. You seek to invade the realms of Heaven. You seek to set up a kingdom of man. And what have you given to yourselves but a kingdom of darkness and sin, and all manner of abominations. (vol I page 457)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - Your Holy Father, Paul, suffers much from the enemies that surround him. He will accept a martyr's end. Do not feel sad of heart, My child. The Father has a plan for all. It is a great grace to accept a martyr's death. (vol I page 460)

It is not the will of the Eternal Father to set upon mankind chastisement. It is His Merciful Heart and His Providence and His Knowledge of what is to come that He has a plan for the recovery of souls and the cleansing of your earth. The Ball of Redemption nears. I repeat: Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....The simple plan for the Redemption of mankind was given to you in the past by your prophets. Already We hear you clamor for the ordination of women. No woman shall stand in My House to represent Me! How dare you bring in this heresy to My House? I shall go among you and I shall sling you out from My Temples! (vol I page 461)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Yes, My child, it is but for a short time; then satan shall be chained. You may not question the will of the Eternal Father, My child. You will accept all as it given. There is a plan in Heaven for everyone. However, in man's free will, I must make it known to you that many are called, but few are chosen. (vol I page 469)

Man shall be working out in the field. One shall be taken. Man shall say, 'Where has he gone? He has disappeared without warning.' A woman shall work at the spindle; two at the spindle. One shall be taken, and

where has she gone? The mystery unfolds. It is the plan of the Eternal Father that many shall be taken from among you. The mystery shall be found man. (vol I page 471)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - Do not receive and accept the falsehood that is given to you in view of the coming event that will be explained by scientific minds as a natural phenomenon, but know that the Eternal Father plans much to awaken Our sleeping pastors. (vol I page 473)

MARCH 18, 1976 - The world has now become a battle ground of the spirits. You must not become engrossed in inconsequential minor matters involving your salvation, My children. I refer to the separation of your brothers and sisters from My Son's Church, as they are misled. They are misled because it is not the plan of the Eternal Father to have a schism, a breaking away from My Son's Church. (vol I page 475)

Yes, My child, the Message from Heaven has reached the Eternal City of Rome. You will not know until the end of time the full plan of the Eternal Father. In a war, My child, a war of human nature as well as the battle of the spirit, there is One Who will guide during this battle. The Eternal Father in Heaven knows the plan of all. In your human nature, you must not question, but you must receive, accept, and not question the direction of the Eternal Father to you. (vol I page 476)

I repeat for your enlightenment again; no woman shall stand in the Sacrifice as a priest. How dare you set yourselves for a change created by satan! The plan of the Eternal Father has been made quite clear to you. Your father now is not the Eternal Father of Heaven, but the father of all liars, satan! My Son's Body, sacrificed for you, tortured for you, is now being re-crucified in His own Church! (vol I page 477)

The sin of pride and the arrogance of many in My House, Church, have set a pattern of soul-destruction among the young. I have asked that all who have been given the glory from the Eternal Father to follow My road as pastors, shepherds of Our sheep, there is much lacking in their direction. I do not have to give a listing by name, the plan of the Eternal Father shall reach those who permit and commit evil in their vocations. (vol I page 478)

APRIL 10, 1976 - My child, I have tied the knot, the belt, to represent the carrying of My beads of prayer on the dress of the dedicated. The vocations have fallen, My child. Our young children, their souls are darkening daily because there is a shortage, a severe shortage, My child of teaching nuns. Whatever shall become of the young souls for Heaven? The Eternal Father has a plan to remove many young souls before the corruptive forces will come upon them. (vol I page 479)

APRIL 17, 1976 - You ask, My child, if I would appear to all. Not at this time, My child. It is not in the plan of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 483)

You ask, My child, why this has been allowed? It is in the Eternal Father's plan to separate the sheep from the goats. The present course of Our Red Hats and Our Purple Hats leads but to one conclusion; that many mitres shall fall into hell. (vol I page 484)

MAY 15, 1976 - The plan for your salvation was given. It was a simple plan of faith, faith in what has been given to you in the past! You mock the past in Tradition! You set yourselves to build a new church. The gates of hell shall never prevail against My Church! (vol I page 488)

MAY 26, 1976 - My Son left you a legacy of faith. He gave you very clearly the plan for your redemption. It was written down in clear, precise language for all to know, and what have you done, but you have darkened the pages of your Bible. You have rewritten them so that you would gain, and gain what but damnation! You are rewriting the Book of life to satisfy the basic foul carnal natures of mankind! The road to the Eternal Kingdom is a narrow road. Many have left it now and are wandering farther into darkness.The plan for your

redemption, My children, is simple. It is a plan of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. Live each day as if you were to leave it the morrow. (vol I page 490)

JUNE 5, 1976 - Those who have been given the grace to hear these warnings and act upon them, much shall be expected of them. Continue in the days ahead with great perseverance, fortitude, and hope, knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. This is the day spoken of, written of, and prophesied in the past. It is the time of the separation of the sheep from the goats, a time of trial for mankind. The Eternal Father has a plan for all. No man can fully understand the ways of the Eternal Father, for they are surely not akin to man's. Continue with your prayers of atonement, and by your example reach out and gather Our sheep. (vol I page 499)

JUNE 18, 1976 - My children, you have fallen into errors. My Son gave you a concise, a direct plan for your salvation in His House, His Church. All manner of novelty and change must be stopped now. You will not gather souls with compromise. (vol I page 504)

The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. O My children, prepare now. I have given you the plan for the days ahead. Wear your sacramentals. Do not discard them, for satan wishes you to discard them. They are your armor, your protection in the battle ahead. Many of the sacramentals given by My Son to His Church have been discarded as superstition and of no value. Darkness and delusion have entered upon the hearts of many of Our pastors. Cardinals, bishops, awaken from your slumber! (vol I page 505)

JULY 24, 1976 - My children, My Mother has cautioned you of the days ahead. I do not have to enlarge upon Her direction. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and the world. You must be persevering and diligent. There are many armies of satan now throughout your world. The Eternal Father plans the strategy to combat this evil. However, man holds his destiny by his actions. (vol I page 514)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Much that I have given by direction to My children in the past is coming before you. There is a great challenge to science in your city of Philadelphia, but know, My children, that your men of science shall not find the answer, or the cause. In this 'war' of the spirits; much amazement shall register in the minds and hearts of mankind. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father plans to bring many back to the fold. You cannot understand, in your human nature, the ways of the Eternal Father, My children. (vol I page 518)

My child, 666, the forces of satan, have accelerated the evil among you. Those who have chosen to sell their souls will gather momentum and run fast into the abyss. The greatest sorrow in Heaven now is the knowledge that 666 has set up his place among the rulers of Rome. I, your God and your Judge eternal, give you in command the direction to turn back and restore My House while there is time. I plan in the near future to come among you and set My House to right. (vol I page 521)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - The Eternal Father is simple in His direction to you. He has given the plan for your redemption through countless channels and through countless years of earth. He has sent among you prophets to bring you the direction for your salvation. (vol I page 529)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - There will be many signs given upon earth. We promise you, My child, that these trials and signs and disturbances of nature shall come upon you, but not those who are in the light, they shall not become unaware of the meaning. Many who will through the great crucible of suffering will go through this time with hope and perseverance, knowing that they have been given the direction and the plan of Heaven aforehand. (vol I page 548)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My Mother has cautioned the pastors in My Houses upon earth to remove themselves from the octopus of evil that is spreading fast throughout your world, the diabolical plan of satan to destroy My Church. But I say unto you: He is only permitted this reign of evil for the separation of the sheep from the goats. It is a manner known only to the Father in His plan, the Father in Heaven, a manner in which those who have

given themselves to evil shall continue and fast fling themselves into the abyss. It is a test of faith for all. You cannot compromise My Church; you cannot compromise your faith, for you will be lukewarm, and as such, I do not know you, and I will not know you when you come for your judgment.No, it is not the plan of the Eternal Father to destroy your earth again completely, but there shall be a cleansing by trial; a Chastisement upon mankind such as never has been experienced, and after the climax, never shall it happen again. Only a few will be saved, My children. (vol I page 554)

I bless you all, My children. Continue with your prayers of atonement. One day you will understand the plan of Heaven. Do not despair that you are not on the grounds that My Mother originally picked. Heaven has set this plan for your course, My children. Do not question it, but be patient. (vol I page 555)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - You are not alone, My child. As the battle accelerates, you will find many companionable spirits. The joy of unity will be among you. Yes, My child, there is a plan from Heaven to unite all of you together. Those who will be saved will be counted in the few, My children, but better that there be few with quality than quantity without the salt. (vol I page 571)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - Man has far strayed from the plan learned by the Father for him. Man has rebelled against his God, and his God must now set in plan a measure to retrieve the straying sheep.....As humans, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father, but trust in Him: He has a plan for all. The adversary satan will be given his time, but his time will then be ended. (vol I page 576)

What was planned by the Eternal Father for your future shall be now. No man, woman or child, shall escape the testing.My Mother will continue to guide you in the days ahead. My Mother, through the merciful plan of the Eternal Father, is your Mother, and as such, She will lead you through the darkness of the days ahead. (vol I page 578)

DECEMBER 31, 1976 - My children, prophets of the past were given full knowledge of the days you live in. Read your Apocalypse, My children. The Eternal Father in Heaven had a plan to enlighten you in these days. Do not cast it aside as dry reading. Pray for the light and you will understand what you read.Your friends, those who govern the nations, the foreign nations of your world, are not your friends, My children. They plot and plan behind your back. While they cry peace, peace, peace, they prepare for war! There shall be no peace among mankind unless you follow the direction of Heaven. The plan for peace was simple as given to you, My children, penance, atonement, sacrifice to your God. (vol I page 581)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My children, you cannot, in your human nature, understand the plan from Heaven. You must accept it in good faith, My children. The plan for your salvation has been given to you. (vol II page 20)

My Son has a plan. It is His manner to separate the sheep from the goats. Those men of great learning, who are ever searching but never coming to the truth, can they not recognize the signs of the times? Many minor catastrophes have entered upon your world, My children. They go by unnoticed as they build up into a greater catastrophe. (vol II page 23)

My child, you tremble. You wonder. And why, My child? Because there is now a plan, My child, a plan of Heaven, to separate the sheep from the goats, My child. Many will not accept the knowledge given by My Mother, but do not concern yourself of the scoffers; do not take to heart, My child, the rebuffs. Go forward, give My Mother's Message to the world. Others and many arms will be sent to aid you. (vol II page 25)

APRIL 2, 1977 - And what can you do now, My children? Penance! Heavy penance is asked, and heavy penance will be given to many without asking. You cannot understand in your civilization the value of

suffering. The Eternal Father has a plan to use this suffering. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now throughout your world.We know the evils rampant in Rome; We know the tortured heart of your Vicar, Pope Paul. The Eternal Father has a plan for setting that issue. (vol II page 33)

MAY 18, 1977 - In the Counsel of Rome, Vatican II, man set out to use his own deviations to promote peace. Look about you, My children, and learn what peace has been brought to mankind. Man cries peace, peace, and he goes farther away from peace. There shall be no peace without faith. There shall be no peace without the plan of God in the hearts of man! (vol II page 43)

There has been a great measure of punishment planned for mankind. You must understand that all of these warnings given from Heaven are conditional to man's response. As apostles of the latter days, My children, My children of the light, you will never fully understand what you have accomplished for Heaven until you come over the veil and you join My Mother in a mission well done.....In your world, there are many now on foot traveling about as apostles of latter days. My children, you are all united as bearers of the light to mankind. I am now gathering My own about Me. My Mother is a Mediatrix between God and man. She will remain with you until the world comes to its completion in the Eternal Father's plan. All that is rotten shall fall; the wheat shall be separated from the chaff, the sheep from the goats.I say unto you, as your God, I bring not your destruction. You will bring about your own destruction, for I leave you, as your God, to the exercise of your free will. In your free will if you reject your God and the plan for man's redemption as given from the beginning of time, I say unto you, you will destroy yourselves. (vol II page 44)

MAY 28, 1977 - My children, no man must set himself to question the direction of My Mother. No man can understand in his human nature the plan of the Eternal Father and how He accepts, measure for measure, extra penance and atonement from mankind. There is truly a balance now kept in this struggle against the evil force from hell now loosed in fury upon mankind. (vol II page 48)

MAY 30, 1977 - I repeat: All the plans of Heaven for your Chastisement can be forestalled, held in abeyance, if you make an effort to do penance and change your ways that have offended your God. (vol II page 52)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Judges in the court, you are perverse! Judges in the court, you have degraded your profession! You have, as a ruling body, turned from your God and have accepted the prince of darkness! I say unto you; the Eternal Father plans to shake the tree and all that is rotten shall fall from the vine! My Son is the vinedresser, and I say unto you; all that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine! (vol II page 57)

JUNE 18, 1977 - Before the final consumation upon earth, know that everyone shall have heard the Message from Heaven and will have made his choice. Pray, My children; prayer, atonement and sacrifice, I beg of you. The time is growing far short; the sands run faster. It is but for the prayers and atonement of others that you had received two reprieves in the past. And you will go forward now, My children, with hope in your heart and confidence in My Son and the Eternal Father's plan for the redemption of mankind. (vol II page 61)

JULY 15, 1977 - You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Many minor warnings have been given to mankind and go by unnoticed! The Eternal Father plans to give more, and they will become more severe and more lengthy in time unless you turn back! (vol II page 64)

My children, you must not question the ways of the Eternal Father. He has a plan for every life He has set upon your earth. Because of the major role the city of New York and San Francisco of California have played for the debauchment of souls, a great punishment shall be meted to them. And this is given in the light of true charity and mercy of heart of the Eternal Father that this too can be avoided or lessened by your reaction and your action in the face of this warning. (vol II page 65)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - The Eternal Father has a plan for the salvation of mankind, My children. Have confidence in My Son. And you, My child, when you are given over to any doubt or despair of heart, you will say, 'My Jesus, my Confidence! My Jesus, my Confidence!' (vol II page 88)

My child, I understand your turmoil is trying to fathom the ways of the Eternal Father in relation to salvation and mankind. My child, this is beyond your capabilities to understand. Therefore, do not burden your heart and your spirit with this dilemma. All will proceed in the plan of the Eternal Father. No evil, My child, is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will use it and turn it to good.

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - My child and My children, I do not have to, at this time, enlarge upon My Mother's counsel to you. For many earth-years you have been warned of the approach of these days. Because your generation has fallen into a way of life that is not akin to Heaven's plan, the forces of hell have been loosed now; and every man, woman and child will be put to the test in the days to come.....The entire forces of satan are known as 666. He will, eventually, with his army, be destroyed. However, it is in the plan of the Eternal Father that the world proceed now upon this test. (vol II page 91)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My children, arrogance and pride have reached even into the hearts of Our clergymen. In the plan of the Eternal Father they are permitted to be blinded because of sin and avarice and pride.....O My children, the parents of your nation, the parents of the world, must now assume a full responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. You cannot depend upon your school systems, your entertainment medias, your avenues of knowledge to the young, for they have become polluted and are cesspools of error and degradation. In the plan of the Eternal Father, My children, it has now become necessary to remove many of the young from the world. (vol II page 93)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - In the past the demons were loosed upon your world, but the prince of darkness remained chained. But now he is loosed. My children, in the plan from Heaven he has been allowed his time. Satan, the supreme master of hell, now walks your earth in a human body. (vol II page 97)

NOVEMBER 19, 1977 - Mankind is allowing himself to fast plunge into a way of life that is not akin to the plan the Eternal Father set forth for him. He is attempting, mankind, to build a new world, eliminating his God. I say unto you, this will not be tolerated much longer. The few who have given themselves as victim souls have carried the weight of the world upon their shoulders. The cross will be heavy for them and others, but I assure you, My children; I repeat only the words of the past and the future; that only a few will come out saved from the final trial.

Your country, the eagle, has fallen and been plucked by satan. The great bird no longer flies high. No, I say unto you; because of your immorality, your materialistic seeking, your scientific pursuits to outdo the Eternal Father in His plan to mankind, you bring upon yourselves great trial and punishment.....My children, the way? I am the way. The way, the plan was given to you. It is a simple plan of childlike submission to truth, doctrine and tradition. Man seeks to build a new way for himself based on humanism and modernism, and all of the other defilement's, division, and destruction of souls that shall accompany these efforts. (vol I page 103)

NOVEMBER 21, 1977 - My children, you have been given armor. I have repeated over and over and admonished you to wear your sacramentals for a reason. You are fighting a war now with the unseen, the supernatural. In the plan from Heaven there are sacraments and sacramentals that can offset the evil and protect you and your loved ones from this evil. (vol II page 105)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - I have asked you in the past and I ask you again to read your Bible. Read over and over the writings of John, the Apocalypse, and you will not be lost in knowledge. As you read, the Holy Ghost will enlighten you and you will know, My children, the next step of God's plan, the Eternal Father's plan, for your redemption.....Our Lady asks that you all pray constantly that this sorrow will not enter upon your personal lives and your family. I asked Our Lady why, and Our Lady said it is in the plan of the Eternal Father that man,

many shall return from their suffering. Man, Our Lady said, does not learn from his past. He continues making the same mistakes. (vol II page 109)

The Eternal Father has a plan for mankind. You will all continue with a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and all of the countries upon earth. (vol II page 110)

DECEMBER 31, 1977 - You will understand, My child, in time the ways of satan to cause confusion and terror in the hearts of man. However, I have told you in the past and I will tell you again that this is truly a war of the spirits. The victory shall be with Heaven, but the Eternal Father deems it necessary that this war continue for the separation of the sheep and the goats. It is the time planned by Heaven for the great test to mankind. (vol II page 113)

You cannot understand the plan from the beginning of your existence. It must all come to pass. The pages of your Bible must turn, but they are fast turning because man does nothing to stop them. (vol II page 114)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - Little by little you go forward; I say, little by little, but I should stress that man is running fast and faster to the edge of the abyss. In his seeking for power and knowledge, man seeks to dethrone his God and create his own god! But who shall set himself above his Creator, even at tempting to control birth and death? I say unto you, you shall never learn the secrets, the sacred secrets of death and life, for these are controlled by the Eternal Father. He has created you, and He shall remove you in due time. You are forcing Heaven to set into motion the plan of using the angel of death, Exterminatus, upon you. (vol II page 123)

MARCH 15, 1978 - My child, you will not concern yourself with rumors or disquieting of your spirit by words. You will keep within yourself and accept all that comes your way, neither questioning nor wondering, My child, for Heaven has a plan for all. Remember, My child and My children, when the thorns pierce and they become difficult to absorb without great pain, you will say, 'My Jesus, my Confidence! My Jesus, my Confidence!' (vol II page 127)

MARCH 18, 1978 - I cry out to you as your Mother, O pastors, you shall all be made accountable to My Son for your errors. And in your arrogance you are setting up a one religion that falls far short of the plan of My Son given to you in the beginning.....In the days ahead, for the future is now, My children, many will come over the veil. Many shall be taken from the world in the plan of the Eternal Father. (vol II page 130)

The plan for the children of God in the days ahead will be given to you step by step, My children. As I told you in the past, and I repeat anew, I shall be with you to the arrival of My Son. Everything I have counseled you in, My children, has come to pass, and much is ready to come to pass. (vol II page 131)

My children, you must change your values back to the plan of your God. As a nation, as a country, as in many countries throughout the world, you have become paganized and immoral. My children, it is the gauge for the fall of mankind; immorality and paganism. No nation shall stand without its God, the God in Heaven. (vol II page 133)

MARCH 25, 1978 - My children, you will have a great heart in the knowledge that all that happens now shall be allowed by the Eternal Father in His plan for the separation of the sheep from the goats. The light shall fight the darkness. It will be a manner of separation and testing. Recognize the signs of your times, My children. Read the revelations given to you by John, and you will not become puzzled by the events taking place. (vol II page 136,137)

APRIL 1, 1978 - In the past for many earth-years, I came to little children, to those without great worldly knowledge and schooling. I approached those who would give their hearts to Me, and would help by the

directions of the Eternal Father, through the Eternal Father's plan, would help to bring back many of their straying children to the fold. (vol II page 138)

MAY 3, 1978 - You will all remain in your parish churches. Though you may not understand all of My directions and counsel, you must accept this counsel; for the Eternal Father sees into the future and makes His plan in accordance. (vol II page 142)

The evil has accelerated. The Eternal Father grows weary as you continue upon your road to destruction. You have now been abandoned to a reprobate sense. The Eternal Father has a plan for all, but all cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. For many shall reject the Message from Heaven and to their sorrow will find themselves unable to return to the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom. (vol II page 143)

MAY 20, 1978 - You cannot in your human nature understand the plan of your God, your Creator, but you can with your inborn conscience know in your hearts that you have misled, O bishops and cardinals, Our sheep! Turn back, I say unto you, for you shall be punished. (vol II page 151)

MAY 27, 1978 - Many shall be removed in the rapture. My children, the Eternal Father has a plan for each and every life that He has placed upon earth. (vol II page 154)

JUNE 1, 1978 - My children, there is no word such as death as you know it. Mankind will never die. He must live on into eternity in the plan of the Eternal Father. Only your body must be returned to the dust temporarily until the final judgment. However, the living part of you, the most important, living part, your soul, your spirit, will live forever! When you pass over the veil, My children, you will be judged immediately. (vol II page 160)

JUNE 18, 1978 - I assure you, My children, that if you continue on your present course, you shall receive the anti-pope. However, in the plan and providence of the Eternal Father, this will be a plague upon mankind, for it will take away from many a much needed grace to survive the onslaught of antichrist in your world. You need a strong pope, a true Holy Father in Rome..... You cannot understand the trials the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, has endured in his papacy.

You have cast aside your role, your vocation as representatives of your God in His House upon earth. You have opened the doors of My House to all, unbelievers, heretics, and worshippers of Lucifer! You will not compromise My House. You will not take apart the walls, I am the foundation! But you will not also wait to pick the bones of the Holy Father, Pope Paul in Rome! The Eternal Father has a plan to right the wrong in My House.I gave you a simple way, the rule to follow. You were set with doctrines and tradition, and in your arrogance you rise above the founding Fathers of My Church and seek to build another religion and a new church, and you are putting it together without any help from the angels of light, for you have employed doctrines of darkness. (vol II page 168)

JULY 15, 1978 - It is a defiant act, My children, that women no longer cover their heads in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. They will not obey, for they cannot understand that man must not change the wording of the Bible. Man and the Hierarchy must not change the wording of the Bible to suit mankind's instincts. No! The Hierarchy must lead the sheep upon the road to Heaven through the plan of the Eternal Father, and this plan has been written in His good Book, the Bible. If you choose to strike out on your own and form a new Bible and a new way, you are doomed to disappointment and destruction. And worst of all, it will be soul destruction! (vol II page 171,172)

JULY 25, 1978 - Go forward for the redemption of mankind out of this present world of sin. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice, We ask, for all mankind now. Your future is now. What the Eternal Father had planned originally for your future shall be now. The decision is now with mankind. A great Chastisement approaches upon you. (vol II page 175)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - O My children, through countless earth-years I counseled you to prepare My Son's House, His Church, upon earth, for this fight with Lucifer. From the beginning of man's creation by the Eternal Father, the day was to come for this battle of the spirits. The Eternal Father has a plan for all mankind. However, man must now do full battle with the supernatural world of satan, who is Lucifer and his agents. (vol II page 180)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - Earthquakes, disturbances of nature, shall now increase and claim many lives. I shall not give you a full accounting of the plan from Heaven to redeem your world. All I will tell you now is that you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father, who is much offended by the sins of your generation. (vol II page 185)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1978 - I gave you a simple plan with the construction of My House, My Church, upon earth. But now you want to reform it, until you will split My House asunder with many denominations, many new denominations. I ask that My Church be universal, apostolic, and the saver of souls. However, there are rules to be followed, doctrines to remain unchanged. Tradition to be withheld?!.....My children, you must now stop these innovations. You have become purveyors of error. You are not bringing the gospels and the truth to My children, My sheep. Tradition must be held! It is the strongest factor within the building of My Church. I am the foundation, but Tradition must be continued. The rules, the Tradition, were given for reason. You were given a plan to follow. You know the truth, you are withholding the truth from My sheep. You are changing the truth for your own reasons, and this reasoning is not guided by the light but by the spirit of darkness. (vol II page 188)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My children, I come to you as your Mother, as a Mediatrix from God to man, chosen by the Eternal Father, with this plan to save you. Will you not listen to Me now? There is so little time left. (vol II page 189)

My children, the Eternal Father has a plan for each and every life upon earth. Sin must not be condoned. We ask you not to judge your sisters or your brothers, but neither will you condone sin with permissiveness or compromise.....A plan is being set in motion by the Eternal Father for a most terrible Chastisement upon mankind. My Mother, as a Mediatrix, has counseled you with many tears, through countless earth-years of pilgrimage, counseled you to prepare your household, to make ready the day of the Lord. (vol II page 190)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1978 - My children, you must make it known that many are rejecting the Message from Heaven. I came to you through the will of the Eternal Father to bring your plan for redemption. I come as a Mediatrix between God and man. It is not My will but the Eternal Father's in Heaven. (vol II page 193)

I have asked through My Mother, My Mother Who has pleaded through countless earth-years, for an extension of time for mankind to come back to the fold. But for My Mother mankind would have been given a great Chastisement already. I say this, My children, that you may understand that the evil has accelerated upon earth. The Eternal Father has a plan to bring about the separation of the sheep from the goats. The war is on now, good and evil now, a war of the spirits. (vol II page 195)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - I must warn you now to tread carefully in the next days, for murderers are among you, and Lucifer has been a murderer from the beginning. O ye of little faith, pride and arrogance in worldly knowledge! But you have closed the door to My sheep! Scattered, them! Become traitors to the seat of Peter. I say unto you: You cannot understand with all of your knowledge and your pride, the ways of the Eternal Father! There is a plan for each and every one of you in Heaven. You shall receive a just punishment for your arrogance, your apostasy, and your destruction of souls. (vol II page 198,199)

I say unto you, My pastors: Hierarchy and priests of all nations: You will follow the rules as given through countless earth-years, My Church, My House, has been set up upon earth. I gave the direction; it was a simple

way. And you have entered upon the wide road to damnation. Many mitres shall fall into hell! But sadly they will take others with them.

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - My heart is torn, My children, My heart bleeds for you, but you did not listen, and the merciful heart of the Father intends to go forward now with His plan. (vol II page 203)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - My children have lost their way. Like sheep they wander to and fro looking for My Son. They do not have the Spirit. They cry out in groups called Charismatics, and that too has been promoted with an evil reasoning. My children, understand what is happening now. It is the work of Lucifer using human agents to remove all institutionalized churches from your world and unite all of mankind in the name of peace and brotherhood under one roof, and it will be a one-world religion and a one-world government. *However, My Son has other plans to thwart this plan. The octopus shall not be successful.* It will come to the point, My children, when you will think that it would be better to die, for such evil shall be set upon the world by the Illuminati and their agents that the living shall truly envy the dead! (vol II page 206)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My child, you will tell many of your workers not to become affrighted, for Jesus plans to present them with many manifestations to strengthen them in the battle ahead. (vol II page 210)

MAY 23, 1979 - Do not be disillusioned, My child, by the reception or rejection; I will say by the rejection of the message from Heaven by some. You will understand as time goes on that it is Heaven's plan for the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 213)

JUNE 9, 1979 - My children,, I have counseled you in the past that you are now passing through a period of trial and test. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father has planned to separate the sheep from the goats. Will you be lost to Heaven or will you stay with perseverance on the narrow road that leads to they Kingdom of Heaven, eternal joy, prayer and happiness. (vol II page 223)

JUNE 18, 1979 - My children, understand My words. The Eternal Father has allowed Me as a Mediatrix between God and man to set up an army from Heaven in various places throughout the world. Many of you who hear My voice now know that you had already been marked with the cross to represent your area in sending out the Message from Heaven. I have given no direction for anyone to leave their immediate area of states, and I say this unto you as your Mother: It was for your protection that I asked you to remain firm in the areas allotted for you, as missionaries for the word. I did not give you, My child, centers, but these centers were there in Heaven's plan in the most desperate areas of need. We need true and dedicated disciples of My Son, for he who flees his post to save his body shall lose it. (vol II page 227)

JULY 14, 1979 - The Eternal Father has a plan. But this plan shall bring great sorrow to the hearts of many. My children, how long can I hold back this terrible Chastisement from upon mankind? It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. (vol II page 231)

JULY 25, 1979 - My child and My children, I don't think it necessary for Me to go into a long discourse on the state of your world, the spiritual state. Needless to say, man now through his own volition has covered the whole world in deep spiritual darkness. In the plan of the Eternal Father there are candles of light, pockets of knowledge in the hearts of those chosen by the Eternal Father to maintain the truth of the Faith. This knowledge must include Tradition. (vol II page 233)

You shall not win souls and neither shall you enter Heaven when you use humanism and modernism and change as your approach. Heaven gave you a full plan for the redemption of souls. You will not change this plan to suit the basic carnal nature of man. (vol II page 234)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - The Eternal Father through His prophets upon earth have given you in writing, your Bible, a clear and simple plan for redemption. And it has been made known to you all by John the plan of the end days and Lucifer being loosed upon earth, the coming of the time of 666. 6 is for the six who are coming and are here now. 6 is for the six days of terrible suffering. And 6 is for the six who will be punished and recharged. (vol II page 237)

My Father's House, His Church, is a house of prayer, meditation and honor to man's God. Therefore, I object as your God to the manner in which you are seeking to change the plan from Heaven and making, My House a meeting place, even including, in your quest for conversation; heretics, schismatic and satanists. Clergy and the children of earth, I warn you as your God that you will not make any conversions that will stand the test of time by compromising the laws, the rules and the plan of Heaven given to you throughout the ages of earth's time. (vol II page 238)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - My child and My children, do not be hindered in your mission by the scoffers. The knowledge of the supernatural has been cast aside and replaced with all manner of scientific theories and speculations. But it will lead them to nowhere but destruction. Man is ever seeking but never coming to the truth; for the truth lies in the knowledge of his God and following the plan given in the beginning for his salvation.!! (vol II page 240,241)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - The members, the agents of iniquity, abound upon earth. Every man, woman and child with conscionable age has an accounting now before the Eternal Father. You have a free will! In the plan of the Eternal Father you are given this free will. We cannot force you to listen! (vol II page 242)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1979 - The Eternal Father gave the plan in the redemption of mankind, and this plan must be followed, or your world, the earth, will have set upon it a great destruction. (vol II page 246)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - St. Theresa: My sister Veronica, I am happy that you have recognized me this evening; though my heart is also heavy, as the Queen of Heaven suffers much for the sins for mankind. The Eternal Father does plan a heavy penance upon mankind. O my sister, can you not join me in the quest for souls? Remember, I asked you many years ago to go fishing with me; and I said to you, my sister, that we will join and be fishermen for souls.....St. Theresa: However, in your world now of confusion, this did not mean we shall join in the revolt of the women against the plan of God. You must tell all of the sisters in the convents, and all the women upon earth, that the Eternal Father has given them their role as children of God. They must not revolt against Him and be liberated from the role, for they have been then deluded by Lucifer. (vol II page 254)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - The war of the spirits rages. The attempts upon your Vicar for his life will be numerous. The Eternal Father has a plan in the days ahead. Pray for your Vicar; pray for your Bishops, your clergy, Lucifer has many attacks planned upon them. (vol II page 260)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - The plan for your redemption is a simple one of child-like trust and faith. Unless you remain as little children, you cannot be saved! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 268)

JUNE 18, 1979 - There will be many sent to assist in the Mission from Heaven. Do not be concerned of the acceptance of mankind at this time. It is all in the plan of the Eternal Father in the salvation of souls during these days of the antichrist. (vol II page 271)

MARCH 18, 1983 - Veronica, My child, We have been forced to bring you back, though the plan was to have you join the legion of victim souls. However, it time now to shout from the rooftops, your end is near at hand.I have often told you, My child, that only a few will be saved, and this has brought you great despair

of heart. Do not despair, My child, the Eternal Father has a plan for all lives. You may continue to pray, for the enemy is at the door. (vol II page 378)

MAY 21, 1983 - As I said before in countless visits to your earth that there is a plan in Heaven for each and every life. However, man has a free will and can turn back away from the truth, becoming blinded to the truth, for man has made life most complicated. (vol II page 385)

MAY 28, 1983 - Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Syria holds the key to peace at this time. However, I place in front of you, My children, a graphic picture for you to understand. It will be a parable for some, and some will turn away not willing to hear what Heaven has to say in these desperate times. (vol II page 387)

Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger like this, to Her right side, and high above Her the sky is opening up, all the clouds are floating away and the sky is opening up and I see a map of the Mideast. And then Our Lady is pointing up farther and that's another map of China and Russia. Our Lady is turning back now. She was looking upward also.Our Lady: My child and My children, there are scoffers who will say there shall not be a Third World War. They do not know and cannot conceive of the plan of the Eternal Father. Be it known now that the Father has great heart for all His children but when the sin reaches a peak only known to the Father, the amount of sin among mankind, then the Father will take action. He will allow you to go upon your reprobate way until there will be few souls to save upon earth, for the others will have died in battle and also at the hands of a corrupt generation of the young. (vol II page 388)

JUNE 18, 1983 - All who have come to the sacred grounds have come with reason. The Eternal Father has a plan, and everyone who comes to the sacred grounds has been called there by the Father. (vol II page 393)

APRIL 14, 1984 - The Eternal Father has a plan for each life, however, in His merciful heart and His goodness, He gave you a free will to make your choice. When He placed satan, the fallen angel, upon earth, and the others who fought with him to dethrone the Eternal Father, they left him upon earth. And with good heart and love, the Eternal Father created man and all his descendants upon earth to fight this evil one who sought to dethrone the Eternal Father. But what happened now? Many have turned against Me. (vol II page 403)

M E S S A G E S

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - My child, do not be affrighted. You must understand that nothing will come to you and harm you unless it is in the plan of the Father for the good of all mankind.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. So few now are reading Our message from Heaven. They think that they have found the solution, but they must remember this, that satan is loosed upon earth now with all the demons of hell, and they will do everything within their power to fight the plan of Heaven for the redemption of mankind. Redemption, grace, and peace will only come to man when he returns to his God.I realize, My child, that it is almost sixteen years since you accepted Our request to go forth as a beacon of light in the darkness. Now I know that your heart is lightened that the Eternal Father has sent through the years many other beacons of light. It has made your road easier. I know, My child, you thank Him every day for this blessing, but it is the plan of the Eternal Father. Many graces shall be given and increased in the days ahead. The world must know the power of the Eternal Father.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My child, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all of the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plan of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen

now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United States, and Canada, within the next two years.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - I tell you now that there shall not be a cure found for the disease of AIDS. It is a punishment from the Eternal Father. Unfortunately, My children, there are many young innocents and those that are older who have come in with the plan of God for the salvation of their souls, but they, too, have fell victim to the AIDS plague. It is a plague, My child, as other plagues shall also follow this one.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - There are many errors now abounding that it seems almost hopeless to recover those who have lost their faith. Many have left My Church upon earth, and this disagrees with the heavenly plan to save all mankind.I become agitated, My child, when speaking of this, because the fault lies mainly with My clergy. The sheep are wandering now, and so few have taken to prayer to save them.....

GODS (MAN AS GOD/WORSHIP OF MAN)

MAY 19, 1971 - The man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in My Son's House. You will glorify My Son in your house, (Jesus), or you will not stand as a house! You will not glorify man before God! You will not exchange the heart of God for gold or silver.....(vol I page 28)

APRIL 1, 1972 - Now there is a war of far greater importance to you than the war being fought between brothers and sisters, for you are now in the war of the spirits! Satan will promote a great war, the enemy of God and of your country is now firmly entrenched in your country! This condition you brought about by your own negligence, and by your loss of respect and love for your God, setting up man as a being to worship! As he sows, each individual shall receive. Prepare yourself well for the days ahead, for a mark has been given to you. (vol I page 49)

MAY 30, 1972 - Beware of one who will come in sheep's garment. You must recognize the ways of satan. He will come and reach you with cunning and deception. He will set man up as one to glorify, as an idol to worship. This offends My Son! (vol I page 52)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - I caution you against the many false prophets who roam throughout your world during these latter days. They preach doctrines of untruth. They devise scientific intrigue that will take man from God and set up a scientific way of life and worship! The idols upon your earth at the present time is the worship of man! (vol I page 75)

FEBRUARY 1, 1973 - The Cross of Christ is to be replaced by the worship of man no longer the cross of a living God. Man has set himself up as an idol. All idols are destroyed by the Father. (vol I page 80)

APRIL 13, 1974 - The Cross of My Son is now becoming the cross of man. Man does not set himself to honor God through My Son Who is God. No! He has set up man to worship as an idol. Return to the Light and cast aside this deception, My children, for you only bring upon yourself a punishment far greater than ever has been seen upon earth and never shall be seen again, for when you go through this great Chastisement, there will be few creatures left upon earth. (vol I page 192)

MAY 22, 1974 - Man will not bend the cross of My Son, setting up man as an idol of worship! Man will bend his own will and subject it to the will of the Father. (vol I page 201)

JUNE 8, 1974 - Too many, My child, care more for the recognition of man than for the Father and everlasting light in the Kingdom. They are following, like sheep to the slaughter, a man. (vol I page 210)

AUGUST 5, 1974 - There is great disobedience in the Houses of My Son throughout the world and a great predominance of such in your country. Pastors have chosen their own way. Many are in great disobedience to Our Vicar. Man has been set up as an idol of worship. No man shall be above the Creator for all men will eventually return to the dust. (vol I page 238)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - Many of you are in disobedience to Our Vicar! Many of you set yourselves up as gods in your own parish! Where is your charity? Where is the piety? Love, love; the word 'love' We see everywhere but so few know the true meaning. (vol I page 246)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - There are many now, agents of satan. They were, My child, in the synagogues of My time and they are now in the synagogues of your time. However, they are not true men of God; therefore, I shall call them the synagogues of satan! They do not honor their God! They have set themselves to honor man! God has no place in their lives! Man shall be a creature for worship! (vol I page 253)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - He shall not unite as one; the ways of the world and My Son's House, Church! Man shall not be set up as an idol to worship! The following of this course has condemned many to hell! Be they laymen or wearing mitres upon their heads; they, too, have fallen into the abyss! They have free will, they have chosen to offend the Father and discard the trust given to them in their vocation. (vol I page 264)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1974 - Man, upon earth, has abandoned his God. He has set up a creature, man, to worship. When man takes this course, the Father has no other recourse than to abandon him to his lust and his sins until they so multiply that he destroys himself. However, My child, it is sad that he also has the power to take others with him into the abyss. Therefore, pray, pray much, a constant vigilance of prayer, My children, for all men of sin. (vol I page 266)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - Observe, My child, the idol that man has set up to worship. Man, the creature, now is taking the place of the Creator. Man in his arrogance seeks to create life on his own! This, My child, will be impossible to him. The Father is the Creator of life and He also has your every day counted and the lives of the souls on earth. He knows the past, the present and the future. Nothing is hidden to Him. (vol I page 279)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - We have given you through the past ages the knowledge for your redemption. Man has set himself in his arrogance up to be worshipped. No man shall place himself above the Eternal Father. Man upon your earth is traveling the same road of the fallen angels. His arrogance shall be his destruction. (vol I page 335)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - My child, your country now is wallowing in a cesspool of corruption, corruption in the highest places. They have cast aside the knowledge and honor of their God for they have set up wealth, fortune and power as an idol of worship. They have set man up as an idol of worship. (vol I page 417)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - There are no gods, My children, upon your earth! There is but one God! You have set up many gods to worship upon your earth, even seeking to make man a god! Can you not remember how the gates of Heaven were closed to you. Why? Because of pride and arrogance and listening to the void of evil. Your first parents, My children, listened to this voice and fell and succumbed to the evil.Man has set himself far above his God. Even seeking to control life and death! These aspects of human life on your earth will only be controlled by the Father. The Father of Life! The Father who created each being on your earth. Many will not defy the rules set forth by the Father! He will obey as obedient children! As loving children, or he shall receive the Chastisement as a Father would give to his errant children! (vol I page 456)

DECEMBER 7, 1976 - Do not accept the fallacy that any man upon earth and mankind are god. There is but one God. And no man shall set himself above his Master. O My children, cannot you recognize the signs of your times? The great apostasy is upon you! (vol I page 565)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - All that is evil shall fall. Trial upon trial, calamity upon calamity, until all that remains will rise up, will be purified, will be purified so that the gathering shall glorify and adore God the Eternal Father, and the gathering shall no longer set man up as an idol to worship in humanism. (vol I page 21)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - No man shall set himself to rise above his God and command the power of his God. Man is not a god in himself. I hear claims of this, My children. It is a falsehood from satan! Man was made in the image of his God, but he is not a god! There is only one God. (vol II page 25)

MAY 14, 1977 - I have warned you in the past, My children of the world, of the earth, that you are consorting with evil. You have given yourselves to a diabolical plan of satan, for you no longer turn your heart in prayer or humility or love, or even in sorrow. You do not turn to your God, but you go about seeking a man to honor. You give to man a knowledge that is not gained by satan. Because, My child, I have this knowledge to give to mankind at this time; because he has set himself up as a god among the nations, the nations shall rise in discord. (vol I page 38)

Man shall gain knowledge, the evil forces of your world shall bring knowledge upon your world that man shall rise to the heavens as God! I say unto you: He shall be brought down from the stars! (vol II page 41)

MAY 18, 1977 - O My children, you must read your Book, your Bible. I must caution you that the forces of evil are working to remove this knowledge from among you and to bring upon mankind a new religion, a new way of life that has been developed not to bring man to God, but to set man up as a god. I say unto you. As it was from the beginning when Lucifer sought this knowledge and this rule and had to be cast out of the Eternal Kingdom of his God, so I say unto you: Though man shall fly high into the heavens seeking knowledge, he will not enter into the Kingdom of his God, he shall not gain the knowledge to bring life in an inhuman manner in test tubes and other means of scientific endeavor, for, I say unto you, man shall fly high, but he shall be brought down! (vol II page 44)

MARCH 15, 1978 - (Veronica had been instructed by Our Lady to read from the Bible): In our world toady there are many who do not read or know the words of the Bible. Many of the things, the abominations being committed in the world today, have been spoken of in the Bible and proven beyond a doubt that man is following a complete road to his own destruction by his actions. And the greatest curse upon mankind now is sin.Now in Romans I it speaks of a humanity without Christ. In our present world, man is trying to create an image that has no, no representation to a God, a real God, but he is creating an image of man as a god using humanity and humanism, a false front that basically is evil. We can, Our Lady said, feed the body and starve the soul. And the world goes about now trying to bring (they say, they cry peace and goodness to mankind but there will be no peace until man turns to his God and stops his worship of idols and the creation of idols. And they do not have to be only graven images of stone and wood, but idolatry is being practiced when a man seeks to make a god of himself, a worship of the body, as we see now in the blatant outpouring of sex, leading to immorality, paganism and all forms of despicable evils.

Now reading from Romans, it speaks of this humanity, man without Christ: For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of those men who in wickedness hold back the truth of God (from mankind), seeing that what may be known about God is manifest to them. For God has manifested it to them. For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen; His everlasting power also, and divinity; being understood through the things that are made. And so they are without excuse, seeing that, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God or give thanks, but became vain in their reasoning and their senseless minds have been darkened.....For while professing to be wise (these scholars and scientists and even pastors) they have become fools, and they have changed the glory of the incorruptible God for an

image like to corruptible man and to birds and four-footed beasts and creeping things.....Therefore God has given them up in the lustful desires of their heart to uncleanness, so that they dishonor their own bodies among themselves; they who exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator who is blessed forever. Amen. (vol II page 125)

MARCH 18, 1978 - Man is creating many new gods, gods to feed his human nature; and it is a basic carnal nature. Idolaters abound. When you worship in abundance, things, My children, you are worshipping idols! If you spend your time gathering things, money, power, you are worshipping idols. Remove yourself from these worldly pursuits. (vol II page 133)

MAY 13, 1978 - Satanic delusions have been set upon the governments of the world, even as they seek to remove from your courthouses the words 'in God we Trust.' It shall now be, 'In Man We Trust, for Man is Our God!' Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! The just hand of the Eternal Father is poised to strike you. (vol II page 146)

JUNE 1, 1978 - I give fair warning to all bishops and cardinals to adjust and mend the rents that they have allowed in My House, My Church upon earth. Experimentation in the name of humanism and modernism must stop now! Obedience must mean obedience to God the Father in Heaven. Man has a secondary role to his God, and no man shall be called 'god' upon earth. (vol II page 162)

JULY 25, 1978 - You cannot now bargain with satan, for his power is too great. As a former high angel of the Eternal Kingdom of your God, he too said, 'I will not obey, for I am a god in myself.' My children, are there not voices now going throughout the world saying 'I am God!' Do they not seek to play the part, the role of a god now, as they seek to create life? It is an abomination in the eyes of God for man in his arrogance and pride to seek to create the living being. What he is creating is a soulless being. What he is creating is a soulless monster, a being of destruction for all that it will meet. I say 'it,' for it is not truly a human being but ' a thing!' My children, a thing! (vol II page 173)

NOVEMBER 24, 1979 - You believe you can cast aside the commandments of the Eternal Father and exist in peace? No, My children, already your world has given full evidence of what happens when you become arrogant and prideful and seek to rule as little gods upon earth. You cast aside all religious foundation build new religions that are guided by false doctrines of humanism and modernism and satanism. Oh, My children, you never learn from your past, because you are now in a state far worse than in the times of Noe and Sodom. And what then shall be your fate? (vol II page 265)

JUNE 18, 1982 - And if a priest or a minister even has the dare to blaspheme himself and tell you that don't worry about sinning, because one day you will even be a god. And you say, "a god?" If any of you have heard this, My children, you know it is true, that many have become so arrogant that they feel that they are mini-gods, little gods. In no way will man be a little god. There is no justification to be called a little god, no matter what place he has in this world.....There is only one God, the Lord High God in Heaven. No man is God, even though he places himself up as God now, even trying to create life, and even trying to restore life to the dead. He shall never create a life. What he shall create is a monster, a soulless being. We will not go into this, My child, as I see you are tiring. But We must warn the parents against the immodesty of the world. My heart is torn as I have told you, My child. (vol II page 304)

JUNE 30, 1984 - I tried to warn you, My children, that there is great talk, talk, and action going on now throughout your country, but the talks will get you nowhere, for they do not talk of the Eternal Father. They talk of peace, peace, upon earth where there is no peace. There shall never be peace without your God. No man is a god, and as such he shall not make himself a god in the eyes of others. (vol II page 409)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - My child and My children, how long can I go about your earth going from place to place, hinder and yon, as your Mother, praying with you, solacing the nations that suffer from their own laxity. We ask for prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. And what do We get? We have theologians who now consider themselves as gods upon earth. They are setting up a new world religion, a one world religion based on humanism and modernism. This will not continue much longer, My children. It has taken many earth-years to develop these theories. And those who have their heads in the clouds (though they wear the purple hats and red hats), those who have become blinded from the excessive love of luxury and materialism, shall be lost in the chaos.

GOOD, THE

VOLUME I

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - No land is free from his destruction. No one will escape this destruction. Be not secure in your blindness. Retire within yourself, My child. I have warned you many times. You do not learn a lesson easily, My child. I only seek to protect you so do not feel badly. It is for your welfare that I admonish you. The good sees not the bad, but you must be more prudent in the future. You must make more sacrifices, My child. All of you must make more sacrifices. (vol I page 14)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the way. Repent now while there is still time. (vol I page 20)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - The message will be received and We will be able to gather those destined for the Kingdom. Every hair on your head is already counted, My children, no action, no word is hidden from Us. You who are in the greatest position to promote good, have taken this power to promote evil. (vol I page 33)

MARCH 25, 1972 - My child, I am not here to fill you with fright; all will be good for those of well spirit. I am not here to rescue the good, but to awaken those who have turned their backs and are following Lucifer! Your world is in darkness! Our House is in darkness!....(vol I page 45)

JUNE 16, 1973 - My child, in the final cleansing many will be removed from the earth. Many good will suffer with the bad, but the good will be triumphant beyond the veil. (vol I page 109)

JULY 25, 1974 - Understand, My child, no man, no power, not even satan, is above the Father. However, you cannot understand the ways of the Father. He permits these things that you find so confusing to; understand, My child; He permits them for the eventual good. He will turn all evil to good for no evil is ever triumphant. (vol I page 236)

MARCH 18, 1975 - No man shall escape a due Chastisement! Many good, those in the light, will have to be victims in the oncoming Chastisement. Know, My children, that all will receive in measure of the state to their spirit. (vol I page 342)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You must enter the Houses of your God properly clothed and with goodness of heart; not disporting yourselves as pagans. A quietude must be returned to the Houses of God. You come to communicate, My children, in spirit and body with My Son Who is with you in your Eucharist in Spirit and Body, a true Physical Presence. Many now are despoiling His Body! How many have set themselves o solace Him in the evil that is about the world now! (vol I page 347)

MAY 17, 1975 - Go forward, My child and My children, in great perseverance. I cannot promise you that you will not be set to trial, but know that no evil is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good, and work with this evil to convert an errant and arrogant nation. Pray, My children, much, a constant vigilance of prayer. The Father, the Eternal Father, has a plan for you all. (vol I page 364)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - So many are now catering to the basic carnal nature of mankind. They seek to bring a false maxim of goodness to mankind by feeding them all the pleasures of your lifetime, all the material things of your world but their spirit; the eternal life within them, is being starved! (vol I page 393)

AUGUST 14, 1975 - The Eternal Father is the Creator of goodness and holiness. He looks upon your world and finds murder and all manner of abominations and sin. The sin in your world is far greater now, My children, than has ever been seen by mankind for you have a way of life; a sin that has been calling for...Veronica: Oh, Now, Our Lady is pointing up the sky. Oh, My goodness, Oh, My! I see this terrible, trailing ball of fire! It's so hot! I feel like I'm being scorched by heat! Oh! Now it's going back into the sky. It feels a little cooler. Now Our Lady is coming forward. (vol I page 399)

AUGUST 21, 1975 - War is a punishment for man's sins! The good will suffer much but they will go through this crucible of suffering with Hope and great faith, knowing that by their perseverance, in the time of trial, they will win their crowns in Heaven! (vol I page 404)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - My child, do not be affrighted, do not be fearful of the message given to you by My Mother. The truth must come to the light. There are grave dangers ahead for mankind, if he proceeds on his present course of soul destruction. The world will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. All that is rotten must fall. In this crucible of suffering many of the good must carry a heavy cross. The world will reject the message of the spirit for their hearts have been hardened and their ears are closed. (vol I page 418)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I cannot promise in that conflagration that some shall not suffer, that good shall die with the evil ones, but know that no death upon earth shall go by without a just reward when that death is in martyrdom. (vol I page 470)

APRIL 17, 1976 - I have instructed you, My children, in the past, to read and read again the writings of John, the Apocalypse, the Book of Revelations. Read and open your hearts to the truth. Read. and you shall not be unaware of what is happening about you. You will find the confusion being cleared when you understand now that there are two factions in your world, good and evil, and the great battle for souls is on now. (vol I page 483)

VOLUME 11

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - My children, as the short time left goes on, you will find a complete withdrawal from sanctity in your world. Man will give himself to pleasures of the flesh, sin shall be a way of life, and the good shall be persecuted. But you must remember in this persecution, persevere and you will be saved! (vol II page 25)

APRIL 2, 1977 - My child and My children of grace, remember in the days ahead; your world and your country shall appear to all those in the light as though insanity has come upon them. The good shall be trodden upon, and the evil ones shall gain in worldly goods until all voices cry to Heaven: 'Lord! Lord! When shall you send Your vengeance upon them? Why do the wicked go about their way in gain while they trod underfoot the godly?'" (vol II page 31)

MAY 28, 1977 - My child, My Mother's heart is torn. I look upon your world and We find that those who are good are becoming lax; those who are bad are becoming worse, and a few now hold the flag for many. (vol II page 48)

JUNE 16, 1977 - Mankind shall receive a great punishment. How many years has My Mother pleaded for your repatriation! The heavy hand of chastisement hovered over you, held back by the few. And now We see those who were lukewarm growing cold; the good, apathetic, and the bad becoming worse. (vol II page 58)

JULY 15, 1977 - My children, there are many good to be saved; there are many children of God still in these areas about your country. However, I cannot promise you a life without thorns upon your earth. Many good will suffer with the bad. There will be a gradual removal from within your world of the good; many shall die in their earthly bodies and many shall be taken up in the rapture. (vol II page 65)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - The good shall suffer with the bad. But satan shall claim no souls except those that have paved the way to him. He is claiming his own now! Recognize the signs about you. He is going about now, the angel of death, to claim his own. All that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine. And I say unto you, O pastors, you too have been found wanting, and must mend your ways, or you also will die in the streets. (vol II page 77)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - Sin is insanity, and without penance and prayer, your children, your adults, your lawmakers, shall act and conduct themselves in a manner that can only be called insane. All that is good shall be trampled upon, all that is evil shall be glorified. Your country has been stripped of its morals. You have decayed now, and all that can come through now are snakes. (vol II page 83,84)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Sorrowfully in the past, I have warned you all and counseled you, as your Mother, as a Mediatrix from God to man, that you must mend your ways and do penance. And what did you do to stop any chastisement upon you? Very little, My children, very little! The good have gone upon their way, neither caring to save their brothers. Selfishness has entered into the hearts of even the good. My children, without charity you are as nothing. (vol II page 93)

NOVEMBER 1, 1977 - My child, modernism promoted heresy; heresy promotes satan. It is because of the sins of man that this time has come upon your world. You are all now living in the latter days, My children. Many shall carry a heavy cross in the days ahead. The good shall be persecuted. Lovers of evil glorify those who dwell in evil. (vol II page 97)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - There are only two forces now in the world, good and evil. There is no middle road to follow. The choice is given to mankind; who will be your leader; satan, Lucifer, or the Eternal Father, your Creator? (vol II page 123)

JUNE 10, 1978 - The world has continued upon its disastrous course. The evil is accelerating. The good people, many of them are becoming complacent, and a lethargy has set in among some. My children of light, do not become self-satisfied in your gifts, for those who have received graces in abundance, much is expected of them. You must go forward now without slackening the pace or the world. Continue to send out the Messages from Heaven. Each and every child upon earth must hear the word from His God before the end. (vol II page 164)

JUNE 18, 1978 - I will say, with a Mother's torn heart, through countless years of going to and fro across your nations, I will say again that the good have become complacent. Lethargy has set in among man. I would say, My children, in all earnestness that the bad have become worse and the good have gained no further graces in their complacency. (vol II page 166)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1978 - My children, much of the external symptoms of degradation and decadence are evident. They are not to be overlooked as being meaningless. As a drop in the bucket they will add up. Everything upon earth has meaning in the eyes of God, be it good or bad, or for good and for bad. (vol II page 190)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - The good shall be called the bad, and the bad shall be glorified. It will not be easy, My children, to remain upon the narrow road. You have been given many graces to retain you. Wear your sacramentals, and protect your children. Your home must be a fortress against evil. (vol II page 198)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - My child, I know of your great concern and your anguish, but often times the good must suffer with the bad. The good will also die with the bad. (vol II page 202)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My child, as it was in the days of Noe, you have your scoffers, you have those who will persecute Our voice-boxes. The good must suffer, for the thorns will be long, and they will become abundant in the days ahead. But always remember, My children, you must pass through these thorns to gather the roses. And I say unto you as your Mother, I send upon you a full garden of roses in graces. (vol II page 210)

My children, My Mother has taken it upon Herself to act as a Mediatrix between God the Father and man. Her heart is torn constantly by the rejection She receives from mankind, for the good have become complacent, and the bad have become worse. And in between We find those who 'care less,' for they are neither hot nor warm, but lukewarm. And even the lukewarm shall be cast aside. (vol II page 211)

MAY 23, 1979 - I have warned you in the past, that as man rejects the commandments of his God, all manner of sin and evil shall fall upon mankind; murders, homosexuality, all aberrations of the truth. The good shall be persecuted, and the bad lauded as saviors of the world. There shall enter many false prophets among you who preach and give out doctrines of demons. (vol II page 213)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Satan has poisoned many minds. Pray for all men of sin!! Satan now has his kingdom upon earth. If you join him, the road back is difficult. There are two forces only upon earth, good and evil. The forces of darkness are fighting the forces of light. Which side are you on, My children? You cannot remain neutral or you will fall into darkness! (vol II page 248)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - And when you go about the world, beware that no pride or arrogance comes in upon you, or you will lose your grace. Because when you do good among man and mankind, you do it for the Eternal Father, Who watches you in secret. Therefore, you will not let the left hand know what you're doing with your right hand. (vol II page 296)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - The good and the bad will die together, My child. Yes, you may describe if you wish, My child, what I have just shown you. Veronica: I see a road, I see people fleeing, their clothes are ragged. It seems as though they had been hit by some kind of shrapnel, or something that's tearing the clothes off their bodies. But the worst part of all is that beyond the roads I see bodies, dead bodies strewn all over, in the streets, through the houses, in the lots. And I see the waters aflame. And I see waters churning and churning, and rising higher and higher, as they wash onto the shores that border the seas.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) -I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro, seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons.My children, now that the time has grown shorter, the attacks shall be greater upon mankind. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a plan to eliminate the good. Do not be affrighted, My child or My children. You will wear your sacramentals. Specifically, We have asked you, and My Mother has asked you, to wear the Brown Scapular, and also a crucifix, and with that the highest indulgenced medal in the Church.

AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG) - Little did the world recognize the three plagues which originated from the mind of the Eternal Father. These plagues were called the Legionnaires Disease, Herpes, and AIDS. But, My children,

as I told you in the past, many years ago, My child and My children, the bad shall be glorified and the good shall suffer. However, these diseases that come upon mankind originated through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. Sufferings were brought upon those who must cleanse their souls to avoid hell.....You ask, My child and My children, why must also the good suffer? As it was in the beginning of time, so it will be now, that no one shall be above the crucifixion or beyond it. In order to reach the eternal life of Heaven, you must take up your cross and follow My path.....My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS, because of the horrible nature of what brings on this disease called AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afearred, but you must shout it from the rooftops. Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness, a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.

MAY 17, 1986 (MSG) - I cannot, My child, give you your request of last week of the date. But you will keep those photographs that I gave you, and you will know the date. But you must promise Me now that you will not reveal this either by mouth or by writing.....You see, My child, if you give dates, others will run to come back to the fold, but as soon as the danger passes they will go back to their old ways. We must have a complete redemption, not just a temporary state of goodness. For it is a selfish reason that does not reach out and give to the Eternal Father what He asks; your love, your compassion, and your willingness to help Him in this crisis.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - And if you think you have seen carnage now in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children. The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Yes, My child, the evil is accelerating. In fact I understand, from hearing My children in their prayers, that it boggles their minds how the evil continues to accelerate, as we pray and do penance and seek for the repatriation of souls upon earth. We have extended the time far beyond what the Eternal Father wishes, My children. But it is those who are good that must not slacken in their pace to save their brothers and sisters.....Many of the good have become complacent. They have now brought themselves down from a pinnacle to wallow, We will say, in their self-exaltation of being saved. However, I repeat again to all My children, that to those who have received much, much is expected of them. They cannot sit back and with a smile not consider what goes on beyond their sight. They must work in the world and not retire from it, self-satisfied with their own salvation. They must go out among the nations, because, My children, everyone now cries for peace and security where there is no peace and security. There are more murders, the abortions continue, accelerating at a higher rate.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - Already there is much discord in My Church upon earth. It saddens everyone in Heaven. And We are out in force now, going throughout the world seeking to set up armies of good children who will fight, to the bitter end if necessary, to save My Church upon earth. It is being destroyed. Just as rodents will burrow into a house, those who have evil natures are burrowing into My Church. We find it almost unrecognizable, My children. However, I will say this; I asked you to remain in your parish churches, not to judge by the actions of man.

JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG) - Do not remember these things that happen that will drive you to absolute despair in your world. Think over this, My children, and know that things are allowed upon earth by the Eternal Father for a reason, for the eventual good of all. I know you cannot understand this fully, My child, but you will in time.

GOVERNMENT, ONE WORLD

VOLUME I

MARCH 18, 1975 - Your country and the world is heading fast into the setting up of a one world religion and government. Recognize the signs! There will be no unity without My Son, as the Christ. (vol I page 339)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - He has affiliated a-l-l of the money powers of the world, joined them for unity of a one-world government. (vol I page 413)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - I caution you in the days ahead to read all periodicals and approach your news medias with a critical eye, for you seldom will receive now the truth in print or through your news medias, My children, which are fully controlled by the Grand Masters, and those who are seeking to bring about the one world religion and the one rule of government, a measure of enslaving all of mankind under the forces of antichrist. The man of perdition 666 is in Rome. The man of perdition 666 is in every country of earth now. Every nation is polluted by the errors of the forces of darkness. When the world receives the baptism of fire, there will be few left. (vol I page 563)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - There is a massive web of evil now fanning out from a nucleus of power. There is a plan now to engulf your world into a united center of power with a central head of man, man uniting all nations into a common dictatorship, man seeking to discard My House and set up one to his own liking and nature. I allow you to proceed but for a short time. (vol I page 572)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - It is all, My children, part of the diabolical plan to reduce man to a state of servitude to evil. There are Masters in the world, Grand Masters in the world, who now seek to govern the lives of every man, woman and child. They are gathering together to bring mankind under servitude.....My children, you are aware of one arm of the octopus that you know as communism. I assure you, My children, that is but one small arm of the octopus that is reaching out in all directions upon earth to engulf man and enslave him. These arms reach out to promote a one world government and a one world religion, a religion that shall not have My Son as its head. (vol I page 574)

VOLUME I I

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Though the world and My Church shall go through a crucible of suffering, you will emerge from it victorious and stronger. However, My children, the one fold and the one shepherd is not as man thinks it will be. It shall not be under a dictator, or a one-world religion, or a one-world government, for I am the good Shepherd. I am your Shepherd and I shall gather My sheep. (vol II page 25)

APRIL 2, 1977 - Children of the world starving for the light and the truth, I am the Way, I am the Light, and My Church is the light for mankind now, even though My own pastors have darkened it by their actions and their avarice and their greed and their vanity and pride! Know that when they have given over My Church to the world, and as satan deludes them to unite all into a one-world religion and a one-world government, you enslaved and it is the end! (vol II page 32,33)

JULY 25, 1977 - In your world now of modernism and humanism, socialism, communism, secularism, all of this, My children, is leading to the unification of man into a one world religion, a one world church, and a one

world government to the enslavement of mankind, creating a form of mass atheism in the world. Man is sitting up false idols to worship; money, power, materialism. My children, none of this will have any value to you when you leave this world. You must now gather and store your treasures in Heaven if you want and wish to go there. These are called graces, braces given freely for the asking, graces for cures of the spirit before they come over the veil. (vol II page 68)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1977 - You ask, My child, how a state such as this could come upon human nature? My child, it is because of the very basic human nature and frailties that man, in exercising his own free will, has brought the world of mankind to the brink of destruction, because man has rejected the teachings, the teachings of old, the teachings that never shall grow old, for they are the basic foundations from your God, the Eternal Father, your Creator. And now you reject your Creator, and in your arrogance and pride, you seek, as did Lucifer, to dethrone your Creator, and set up a world government of man. (vol II page 89)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - I cannot at this time give you the full import of the existence of the web of evil throughout the world. It is the major plan of satan to bring about a complete one world government and a one world religion. And it will not be of My Son. It will be a church of man based on humanism, modernism, and satanism. (vol II page 90)

DECEMBER 7, 1977 - Your world, mankind, is now developing into a one-world government and a one-world religion that will cast aside My Son. Woe, I say unto you, as I cried before, that unless you pray, unless you act now, 666 shall entrench himself in Rome, the Eternal City of Rome, and then it shall become the seat of the antichrist forces, My children, remove the blindness from your hearts and your eyes. Can you not recognize what is happening? (vol II page 108,109)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - Yes, My children, there are forces now gathering to dim the light in your world, to turn your world over to satan. Already in your country, America, the once beautiful, the once strong, America, the United States, that has chosen to cast aside the light and go into the darkness; yes, already many of the leaders of your country are falling in with the plan for the complete capitulation of your country to satan and world slavery under a one rule, and a one religion. And this religion will have no resemblance to that given to you by My Son. (vol II page 120)

MARCH 18, 1978 - The state of your world has been reduced by the immorality. The state of your world is capitulating now to all of the forces of the octopus that will seek to bring about a one-world religion and a one-world government under a supreme dictator of evil. (vol II page 130)

JUNE 18, 1978 - My Mother explained to you the plan for the takeover of the seat of Peter by a select group. In 1975 a Message of truth was given to mankind of the great length the evil ones will go to, to capture the seat of Peter. There is working throughout your world a group We have called 'the octopus,' a web of evil consisting of principalities, powers, all seeking to destroy Christianity and to bring your country and all of the nations of the world under the rule of one-world religionists. It will be a political machine to enslave the world. (vol II page 168)

JULY 25, 1978 - The Faith is being attacked in My House upon earth, My Church, and many of My clergy are falling into the plan with the octopus, the great world powers that seek to gather all nations into a rule of one-world government and a one-world religion based on humanism and modernism. However, this shall not be set in motion to a conclusion with the loss of souls. This shall not be set in motion because the Eternal Father will send a Warning to mankind, a great Warning of such magnitude that very few will doubt that it comes from the Eternal Father and is not man made. (vol II page 175)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - My children have lost their way. Like sheep they wander to and fro looking for My Son. They do not have the Spirit. They cry out in groups called Charismatics, and that too has been promoted

with an evil reasoning. My children, understand what is happening now. It is the work of Lucifer using human agents to remove all institutionalized churches from your world and unite all of mankind in the name of peace and brotherhood under one roof, and it will be a one-world religion and a one-world government. However, My Son has other plans to thwart this plan. The octopus shall not be successful. It will come to the point, My children, when you will think that it would be better to die, for such evil shall be set upon the world by the Illuminati and their agents that the living shall truly envy the dead! (vol II page 206)

JUNE 2, 1979 - My child and My children, I do not have to give you a long discourse on the distress of your nation, the United States, and many nations throughout the world. How many years I have roamed across your earth, crying out to you from your Mother's Heart to do penance and to stop the invasion of the hordes of hell upon the countries of the earth. There is gathering now in your world a diabolical gathering of those of high esteem in the knowledge of man to bring about the world of satan, a one-world government, with a one-world religion. (vol II page 220)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Man now is setting up upon earth a one-world government and a one-world religion! But it means enslavement of the masses and the destruction of faith. I have told you over and over, counseled you in the past, to not be influenced by your medias, newspapers and that infernal box, the television. (vol II page 241)

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - You see, My child, that also will be cast from the books this coming year. The children are being taught unity, but world unity, the world is striving and fast heading for a one-world religion, and also a one-world government. But this will not be a godly government, it will be one of communistic nature.

GRACES/INDULGENCES

VOLUME I

JUNE 18, 1970 - Then Our Lady said: Tear down the temples put up by satan, for many are in your country now! Store up your graces, My children, the final battle is now. (vol I page 8)

JULY 1, 1970 - Pray for My Son to send forth the Holy Spirit. Keep your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but to pray, to have it always with you. I send forth My graces in abundance. Redemption, Graces, Peace. (vol I page 10)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1970 - I came not only to cure bodies but to save souls. Many will suffer My Mother's sorrow. Redemption, grace, peace, I carry in abundance, only for the asking. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 - O My loving children if you could only understand how very much I want to share the joys of Our world here with you! How many souls I long to touch with the grace to 'see.' Many could share this grace if they would but open their hearts to Us!.....Many graces will be dispersed from this hallowed ground. There is much work to be done, but soon you will see a great work of beauty. There will be a Pavilion on these grounds.The world can only find redemption and peace with the graces from Heaven. (vol I page 16)

NOVEMBER 1, 1970 - I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the "Times of Sorrows." While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. (vol I page 17)

NOVEMBER 21, 1970 - This beloved spot, this hallowed place will be an oasis in a barren land, for We will dispense here many graces upon you all. We know your care.....(vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 -Increase your numbers of Rosaries, for they will always hold back the darkness. The graces you will need will come from the Father because of His great love of his darkening world. (vol I page 20)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - The Rosary must be continued at this moment for many lives are being lost without grace. Without having the grace, these people are now at this moment dying, and We will see in the papers the evidence of such.....Because of revelry and sin this evening, many lives will be lost! You will count them in your morning papers. Continue your Rosaries for those who are already dying and not in the state of grace, due to the mixtures of drugs and drinks. The deaths will be counted so numerous. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Unless you all remain in the state of grace, you will not walk through these days of sorrow without being affected by the evil one. All power of salvation will be given to those who believe. (vol I page 23)

FEBRUARY 28, 1971 -I will not dispense any longer My graces to arrogant or prideful man, that will not listen!..... (vol I page 24)

MAY 19, 1971 - It is there for all of you, if you would take the time to read it. All must come to pass! And then the Ball of Redemption will be upon you. At these latter days We are manifesting to many, My child, many will receive graces far beyond most human minds to understand. (vol I page 28)

JUNE 17, 1971 - Yes, I warned you many years ago that satan would enter My Son's House (church) but you did not listen. Now he is there! Have pity for all men of sin! Have pity for those who represent My Son and have fallen into the web of deceit of satan! They will all be answerable to Us, more so, for they were given the graces to fight this! (vol I page 29)

JULY 1, 1971 - Yes, My child, I will not permit the offenses to My Mother! She has sent the necessary graces to you, which you have chosen to ignore. The Beads of Grace that She gave to you were for your salvation. You must not cast them aside! You will keep the Rosary in your hands in the days ahead. You will wear the Rosary not for decoration but for that moment you will need them!.....These are the days, the latter days. I will hold back the darkness. We ask only the help of a few souls, We ask those with the grace to go with their hearts now into the world to save those that are still able to be saved. (vol I page 30)

Yes, I have warned the world. It will be their decision how soon I will send the destruction upon them. If they do not listen they will suffer the greatest of sorrows, but those who do listen I will give them the grace necessary to sustain them in the very destructive days ahead. (vol I page 31)

AUGUST 5, 1971 -The man of perdition is in your country. We can send you the graces necessary to recognize and overcome these evils but until My Son's Hand falls upon you, this force will not be used. You must ask for it, for...love is in giving. It cannot be forced. It must be from the heart. (vol I page 32)

AUGUST 15, 1971 - I bless you all, My children. You must, My children, understand the love of parent and child. I love My Father as the children should love their earthly fathers and the Father in Heaven. It is sad to see the children who are being compromised in the web of evil. You, who seek worldly gain, to destroy your soul, all this will be left when you come over to Us. You cannot buy your way into the Kingdom! Your only passport is grace and love. (vol I page 33)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1971 - Many have cast aside the graces given to them. They are blinded to the eventual fall. They have been misled to believe that their life will be endless. Every hair on your head has been counted. Every moment of your life is balanced. (vol I page 36)

OCTOBER 7, 1971 -The battle is on now My children. You will find yourself divided soon. Those who remain true to My Son will be given the light in the dark days. We will not abandon any to Lucifer for all who call for Our help and assistance will receive the graces to carry them through. You will wear your Rosary and remain close to My Son's tabernacles throughout the world.....You are My children, for My Father, My Mother, and the Spirit descending from Heaven. All graces received on this hallowed place may be applied to all suffering souls in Purgatory who will soon be needed in your army. Amen. (vol I page 38)

DECEMBER 7, 1971 - Many, who have been given the grace to carry the Light to others have chosen to use this power to destroy! Blinded until you cannot distinguish the work of Lucifer, satan, among you! What do you teach the children, the young souls?.....(vol I page 40)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 -Live within your spirit. Fortify your future with prayer and sacrifice. Remain under My mantle as I am the Mediatrix of all Graces, graces freely given for all who open their hearts to Us! Do not go the easy way; the deceptive delights developed by satan to seduce souls more evident in your world than ever, more evil than the times of Noah and Sodom. The war is on; the battle of the spirits; you must decide your side.....(vol I page 41)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - Come to Me, I love you all, My children. My arms are opened wide. I am the Mediatrix of all Graces! Many who suffer physical illnesses will be cured, and many will be asked to accept this suffering as victim souls, for the relief of souls incarcerated in purgatory. Your suffering can be the instrument for the salvation of a fallen soul.....(vol I page 42)

MARCH 25, 1972 - All who do not recognize My Son as the Savior shall not be given keys to the Kingdom. My Son, in the Father has given you all an inborn conscience, and guardians that you would not fall prey to the agents of satan or his planned elements. Should you throw away Our graces, you will become blind; in darkness, until you will no longer recognize the truth! (vol I page 46)

APRIL 10, 1972 -We are forced to bring you back to Us through suffering. Your country has been given many graces in great bounty. You have grown fat on your luxury, but you have starved your souls; for Light, you search; you are ever reaching out; but, what have you found? Satan.....Please, My children, gather about Me now. Let Me bestow upon you all graces necessary in the trying days ahead. I want you all to carry forth My plan for your salvation; a string of Rosaries, from one end of your country to the other; you will also, in these trials, win your crowns! Do not be misled to leave the narrow path to the Kingdom, when you are placed under trial! (vol I page 51)

MAY 10, 1972 -The agents of hell are loosed upon your earth and they do battle in great force. You will, My children, not develop anger, but to pray for a fallen soul for there, but for the grace of God, you would go. Yes, but for the grace of the Eternal Father you would all fall to the consequence of your sin. No man is free from temptation.....(vol I page 51)

MAY 30, 1972 - All who come to My hallowed grounds I promise to bestow upon them graces in abundance, the graces necessary for the salvation of their souls and all loved ones. My grace I give with heart! (vol I page 53)

JUNE 8, 1972 -You cannot see into the next world. All about you there are creatures; should you lose your grace in defense, they will enter you, and as such, you will fall under the master of hell, and under his guidance you will continue to burrow until you have formed a web to destroy your brothers and sisters.....Before you leave your earth life, you can be rescued. All who have the grace for their own salvation will offer all graces for the salvation of a wandering soul. Give, My children, and it will be returned to you double. Many agents of hell have infiltrated into every part of your country, your schools, your government, your medias of entertainment. Where shall you go but to stay within yourself and pray that you do not be enticed into the web. (vol I page 54)

NOVEMBER 20, 1972 - I am the Queen of Heaven; Mother of earth; Mediatrix of all Graces. I come to you with Graces in abundance, graces for the asking, I will dispense to all those who join Me in rescuing their brothers, many graces, manifestation, by means of conversion and cure. I place upon these consecrated and sacred grounds the graces to rescue souls in these dark days. (vol I page 71)

DECEMBER 31, 1972 - The battle of the spirits will not be fought by visible human means. War with the spirits is fought by prayer, and the direction of the Father of Heaven. There is only one way in which you will lose the road, and fall into darkness. When you refuse the graces We have offered you. (vol I page 75)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - Pray, pray much, My children, for those who are in darkness. You who have been graced to have your eyes opened to the truth are under obligation now to spread the word and recover those who need your help and prayers and sacrifice. These graces were given to you so that you will be champions in the battle. (vol I page 82)

I send upon you graces in abundance, graces for the asking, the power of cure and conversion through prayer, instruments for the conversion of sinners. All sacramentals blessed on the sacred grounds of My Son; I say My Son, for I give no credit, My children, to Myself as the Queen of Heaven, but do honor to the Father of Heaven and earth, for the graces He chooses to send you for the conversion of your souls. (vol I page 83)

MARCH 24, 1973 - Graces are earned and can be gathered by the prayers and the penance of others. Therefore, you who have received these graces have a great responsibility to your brothers. You must not sit back and accept your redemption with pride, for this offends the Father. Your graces will be earned with thorns. Therefore, you will overcome your obstacles with prayer and sacrifice. (vol I page 88)

MARCH 25, 1973 - The symptoms of the weakness of the human soul are in abundance about you. The graces dispensed from Heaven have been accepted only by a few. Many have preferred to accept sin as a way of life. (vol I page 90)

Unless, My children, you retain great graces and remain close to My Son, you will fall into the darkness. (vol I page 92)

MAY 30, 1973 - Our Lady is giving a direction now. Our Lady says that She would like you, when you're here, whether you know a person or whether you don't, She requests that you say an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for a great indulgence will be granted for the soul, the departed soul. That would be an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for a departed soul. Therefore, they would be given a grace necessary for their repatriation into Heaven. Our Lady said great indulgences will be given for the recitation of the Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's. (vol I page 105)

JULY 1, 1973 - I speak to all the children of the world. You have been given armor and graces to rescue your brothers and sisters in this battle. Do not waste these graces, but multiply them. Disperse among the world a fine example of charity and faith. (vol I page 112)

Come to Me, all you who have sorrow, for I will dry your tears. I come to you with graces in abundance, just for the asking. These graces will give you the strength in the dark days ahead. We place upon these sacred grounds the power for the conversion of your erring children, and the power of cure through the grace of the Father. Come to Me, and you will find solace. (vol I page 113)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1973 - I bestow upon all who come to My Mother's sacred grounds, graces far in abundance than your human mind can conceive. Graces for conversion, graces for cures, all in the asking. Ask and you shall receive. Nothing is impossible when you come to Me in belief. (vol I page 130)

JUNE 13, 1973 - Many graces, many manifestations will be given to those who have assembled here on the grounds chosen by the Father. I come among you as a Mediatrix of graces, graces free for the asking. I am a consoler of mothers, a director of the wandering young, and above all, a light on the road to the Kingdom. Won't you, My children, light your candles with Me and follow Me as I direct you on the road to Heaven. (vol I page 132)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. Many graces will be given to all who come here to My sacred grounds. I have chosen these grounds from many sites throughout earth for reason. Your city is like a cesspool. Your city is a cancer, the evil spreading out throughout the world. (vol I page 141)

I bless you, My children, with graces in abundance, graces necessary for the conversion of sinners and the restoration of health for bodily ailments. These graces will be given to propagate the work of the mission of My Mother. Many will scoff, many will reject, but sadly it is of their decision. (vol I page 142)

FEBRUARY 1, 1974 - The graces placed upon these sacramentals will be instruments for conversions and cure. They are now given to you or decoration. They are given to you for your protection, for conversion, for cure and for the propagation of My Mother's mission here on earth. (vol I page 163)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Listen carefully, My child, for this warning is of great magnitude. The Father grows angry. Our hearts are torn. The graces We give for the recovery of souls are cast aside by many. How long can this continue without the intervention of the Father. We will not tolerate the murder of the unborn. Man shall go through an extreme crucible of suffering. (vol I page 172)

MAY 22, 1974 - Know that in His providence He is all-knowing and seeks for the redemption of mankind. The great Chastisement will be a baptism of fire upon mankind. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice. My voice has cried, has pleaded, has begged for mankind to turn back now from his path or receive a just punishment from the Father. Your country, America, the United States; I have promised to protect and spread My Mantle of love upon you. Even now many plot and plan to dethrone My Son and to cast Me aside. How foolish of mankind to reject the graces the Father gives with abundance! Gather them, My children, I cry to you. Gather these graces now. Treasure them and bring them to your children, for great trials are approaching mankind. Your country, for its many abominations and sins of immorality, shall not be free from chastisement. The example of the teachers and the example of many parents is poor. Therefore, what measure shall the parent who abandons his or her child to sin, what measure shall the punishment be meted unto them by the Father! Hell shall overflow with the souls of those who rejected the word of God and accepted the words of satan, through fallen mankind. Know, My child, that the evils in the world are in the hearts of men. Satan cannot come to you in his supernatural nature; he must work through human mankind. Recognize this, then you will recognize the faces of evil about you. Retire from a life of prayer, persevere and you will be saved. (vol I page 198,199)

MAY 30, 1974 - I dispense among you graces, My children, graces for cure and conversion. Graces for the repatriation of souls which would otherwise be lost to Heaven. (vol I page 207)

JUNE 15, 1974 - You will understand, My child, in time, that those who are given great graces must carry a very heavy cross. There is much that cannot be revealed to you at this time, for there are mysteries of Heaven and a great mystery of earth. At the proper time all this will be made known to you. (vol I page 214)

Gather your graces, My children, not counted in worldly goods, but graces that can be gathered in abundance free for the asking. It is a mission of love. Gather these graces and store them in Heaven, for it will be on this measure that you shall gain your eternal reward. (vol I page 215)

JULY 25, 1974 - All manner of confusion is being sown upon your earth by satan. You are like sheep running in every direction. And you will become prey for the wolves in sheep's clothing. You have been given your cross, wear your sacramentals, be with My Son in the Tabernacles of the world, and accept the graces that the Father bestows upon you, and you will not lose the way. (vol I page 235)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - How many warnings will you receive before the Hand of your Father will be sent upon you? No dates do I give unto all mankind but only to a few. All those who accept the grace given freely for the asking will not be caught unawares. They will prepare themselves!! All mankind upon earth should prepare for his death.....Build up your graces, save them, one by one. Search for these graces that you do not have to wait in the deep pits of purgatory before you can join Us. I go, My child, many times down into the pit to relieve these suffering children of Mine. Oh, how great is My sorrow as We watch those going into eternal pits of Lucifer and We can never retrieve them! (vol I page 243)

AUGUST 21, 1974 - The murder of the young shall not be condoned by the clergy, nor the laity! Hell shall claim each human who in conscience and free will has accepted the murder of the young! Remember, My children, satan sends his agents, demons, in human form. They will do nothing unless they enter into the bodies of any human, man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace and given himself to the agents of darkness and the ways of satan. (vol I page 247)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - .Much of your Faith in graces and indulgences, My child, they have been removed. Gather the books given to you in the past. Though mankind has set himself above his God to remove these from among you, know that in the will of the Father, they have not been removed. You will receive all the numerous graces of indulgences as directed by your good leaders of old. (vol I page 262)

OCTOBER 6, 1974 - Man in his arrogance and pride, intellectual pride, has cast aside the warnings given by My Mother. His, will be a sad lot when he awakens to the knowledge that he has refused graces given from the Father. No man can stand alone without these graces for the forces of evil are gathering about him. Pray for the light. (vol I page 285)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - You will do well, My child, to emphasize the need to hasten the message of My Mother to the world. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix, knowing that a Mother can always reach the hearts of Her children. Do not cast Her words aside or take them lightly. My Mother has given you the truth in example. We have permitted from the Father the grace to fall upon many of seeing what your human eyes are unable to see. Many receive the graces but they cast them aside. Gather these graces. Store them for your entrance into the Kingdom. You will only come to Us through merit. (vol I page 289)

NOVEMBER 23, 1974 - Veronica: Oh! And now there's coming down from the sky the most beautiful glittery diamonds. Oh! They're little slivers of glass. Oh! They're falling all around. They make me feel good. Oh! And Our Lady is smiling.....Graces, My child, graces in abundance. Graces for the asking. (vol I page 299)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Born of free will you will make your own choice. The Kingdom of Heaven was made for all but only many have chosen it! The Kingdom of Heaven must be gained through merit and grace. You have been given the way.When a soul is lost, he will have been lost of his own free will. Graces are given to you in abundance. Should you cast them aside or refuse them in your blindness, you shall fall fast into darkness and go on to the wide road to your destruction. Pray a constant vigilance of atonement. (vol I page 318)

We send you the graces necessary for your salvation. Accept them, nourish them and share them with your brothers. My Mother shall be with you to guide you through the days ahead. Work with great haste, My child. The Message must go quickly. (vol I page 319)

FEBRUARY 1, 1975 - You must expect, My child, to receive great persecution. Graces are given in abundance but they are for the asking. You cannot bestow graces upon a closed heart. (vol I page 328)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - You must all now live your lives as though you will enter beyond the veil tomorrow. Do not waste the time left, My children, in gathering worldly gains. Better that you spend this time in gathering your graces, your merits that will be added beyond the veil. (vol I page 335)

In the days ahead, you will learn much of the supernatural. Many manifestations will be given to Our children. Know that you are truly graced when you have been called to come under My mantle of love. (vol I page 336)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You must hasten to remove the blindness and error from My children's hearts! Send My Message, My child, fast out to the world. It is an error to say to My children and misguide them, that they may break the rule and enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This is not true, My children. Grace and merit shall bring you to the Kingdom. Grace and merit. You have a free will to make your choice. Pray for the light. Nothing is impossible to the Father. (vol I page 346)

The Eternal Father has sent you much armor for the days ahead. The sacramentals given to you must be worn. A special grace has been endowed to you through these sacramentals by the Father. (vol I page 347)

MAY 7, 1975 - *There will soon come upon you a great day of grace. As it was in My day upon earth, My child, so it will dawn a day of great grace to mankind. The Holy Father sends the Holy Spirit upon you all.....*Mankind uses the word "indulgences," My child. We call this "grace." Your prayers are powerful, My child, more so than you can ever understand. They will be gathered and used to relieve the suffering souls in purgatory. They will be gathered and used to bring many from this place of waiting into the eternal joys of the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 359)

My child, satan does great battle upon earth. The grace will be given to you to withstand the holocaust that will be sent upon mankind. (vol I page 366)

Gather the graces that you have in abundance now. You will find the search for them more difficult in the future. Gather them and treasure them. These graces are given by your visits to My Son in the tabernacles of the world! These graces are given when you pray with purpose of indulgence. (vol I page 367)

JULY 15, 1975 - A life of prayer and meditation shall give you the necessary graces that will keep you from falling error. (vol I page 384)

AUGUST 5, 1975 - Graces are given in abundance for the asking. The world will go through a crucible of great suffering. All who are of well spirit, will have nothing to fear. They will recognize the signs of their times and go through this suffering knowing there is hope in the light. (vol I page 392)

I bless you all, My children, as My Mother blesses you with a shower of graces. You will continue on your mission for as I will repeat to you, you are not here by accident, but with this great grace you have great responsibility to send this Message from Heaven throughout the world for if you are able to recover just one more for Heaven, an additional star shall be placed in your crown. (vol I page 396)

SEPTEMBER 27, 1975 - There has been set upon earth many voice boxes issuing the warnings from Heaven. How many of you have listened and followed the course given by the Queen of Heaven to you, for the salvation of your souls and the souls of those in your care! Have you gathered your graces to use them selfishly or have you proceeded under the direction of the Queen of Heaven to share these graces in searching throughout your world for dark corners of your earth for the salvation of the straying sheep. (vol I page 415)

OCTOBER 6, 1975 - Gather your graces and protect your children for you are living the days of the Apocalypse. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. (vol I page 431)

NOVEMBER 20, 1975 - Any man, woman or child of the age of reasoning, who has fallen from grace, shall become a consort of satan!.....Gather your graces, My children, they are given to you in abundance! The enemies of your God shall take these from you, if they can. They shall strip you of the manner of receiving these graces! Have you cast aside indulgences? Do you call Our graces now a myth and superstition? How D-A-R-E you set yourselves to join satan! All manner of false ideology! All manner of false deception! Doers of good who are rulers of evil! (vol I page 441)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - My voice has gone throughout your world now, My children. That gives you less time now to prepare. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Each man, and woman and child of the age of reasoning must now be disciples of the Eternal Father. You have a responsibility to your brothers and sisters of the world. If you have gathered your graces and feel assured of your worthiness to enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, then you must with your grace work doubly hard, My children, to save your brothers and sisters. Even one soul shall bring much rejoicing in Heaven with the recovery of one soul, My children. (vol I page 456)

I bless you all My children. I give you in faith all graces for your conversion and cure. First the cure of the spirit, and then, My children, the cure of your body, but first the cure of your spirit. (vol I page 458)

DECEMBER 27, 1975 - All who commit this terrible act of murder, My children, cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they repent of this foul crime. They must in their repentance accept a penance upon earth for their acts that bring great sorrow to the Heart of the Eternal Father. Man has been given a free will and is using this act of mercy of the Father to allow him to go his way for the Father shall not force any into the Kingdom, My children. You must want to come to Us. You must use the balance of your life-time to gather the necessary strength through graces to stay on the narrow road to the Kingdom. It is most difficult to return once you leave that narrow road. The agents of satan abound upon earth. 666 is now there, My children, in force. (vol I page 460) (vol I page 460)

DECEMBER 31, 1975 - The minds of those who have fallen out of grace shall be captured and used by satan, the adversary and his agents. All manner of foul deeds, of cruelty, and of death shall come from their evil minds. (vol I page 463)

MARCH 18, 1976 - Yes, My child, your letters have reached their destinations. Now you must pray for these poor souls that the grace shall be given to them by the Eternal Father to turn from their ways, that they shall receive the courage to come forward and acknowledge their God in truth. (vol I page 476)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Do not be concerned, My children, for the eventual victory is with the forces from Heaven. Satan shall claim any woman, man, or child who has fallen from grace. Satan will claim them to do his work to destroy souls. He will enter, he has entered upon governments, in all walks of life. He now has control of your medias, your entertainment, your schools, and your Justice Department. Justice? Justice is in blindness. The Faith has grown weak. When My Son returns, shall He find even a small flicker of Faith left? (vol I page 501)

Keep blessed candles, water, blankets, food within your homes. The candles of those who have remained in the state of grace shall not be extinguished, but the candles in the home of those who have given themselves to satan shall not burn! Amen I say to you; as night follows day, a great darkness shall descend upon mankind. (vol I page 502)

JUNE 18, 1976 - Spiritual darkness is a wall, a wall that shuts our the light. You will all continue with a constant vigilance of prayer. My beads of prayer to mankind, the Rosary, shall lead you across your land.

Recognize, My children, all of the graces given from Heaven for your enlightenment, enrichment and fulfillment. You, My children, are children of light. Continue with perseverance in the days ahead. Do not slacken your pace, but send out My Message fast; shout it from the rooftops. The time, time and a half, as written by your prophets grows short. It will come upon mankind, the destruction, while the voices cry for peace. (vol I page 505)

JUNE 24, 1976 - I must warn you, O you who wear the Red Hat and the Purple Hat, that you have been misled. Many are on the road, to perdition. And those who have been given great grace, they must exercise this grace by sharing it with others for the recovery of souls. (vol I page 507)

JULY 15, 1976 - Do not be concerned of your body discomfort in the days ahead, all who seek to bring the Message to mankind, the Message from Heaven. Sacrifice, My children; do penance for your brothers and sisters. Without your grace, your application of abundance of graces to them, many will be lost. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 516)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1976 - Know and learn by this, My children, that you who have been given the grace to hear My words of warning, brought to you from the Kingdom of your God, Heaven, you have received every opportunity now to save your souls and the souls of your children. (vol I page 530)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1976 - My children, My child, continue with your prayers of atonement. Many graces shall be gathered for those who are roaming in the darkness. One day you will all understand and be joyful with the knowledge that your sacrifice and your penance has saved many from the abyss. (vol I page 535)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Wear your sacramentals, and do not cast aside indulgences and other graces that are given to mankind for his protection. I assure you, My children, in the days ahead, you will need all of them. (vol I page 550)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Many graces are being extended to you through My Mother. Accept them with generosity, share them with your brothers and sisters who are less fortunate. Many souls that would otherwise fall into hell and eternal damnation have been saved because of the thousands of prayers that have been rising to Heaven for their salvation. Only, My children, in the time of your great reward in Heaven will you understand fully how great was your mission upon earth. (vol I page 551)

NOVEMBER 1, 1976 - My children, do not cast aside all of the graces offered to you within My House. Do not discard your sacramentals, for it is a plan of satan to take these guardians of your faith from you. (vol I page 554)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - I bless you all, My children, and send among you graces, graces for cure of conversion, cures of the spirit, cures of the soul and body, cures that will bring to many the reality of the Mission from Heaven. (vol I page 571)

Many graces for cures and conversions have been extended, and will continue to be extended to mankind in these latter days. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer that you do not become victims to the prince of darkness. (vol I page 572)

DECEMBER 24, 1976 - O My children, you cannot stray from the light and reach happiness of mind or spirit. When a man accepts blindness of heart, he will go searching for the light, but without the special grace from Heaven he will go farther into the darkness. Seek, ask and you shall be given the way. (vol I page 574)

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Do not cast aside the reality of indulgences, My children. The truths I gave you are being discarded. Even now We look upon abominations in My House. As it was in My crucifixion upon earth, so it is that I look upon a total recrucifixion by My own! (vol II page 25)

APRIL 2, 1977 - My children, I do not speak in riddles to you, no more than My Son's prophets spoke to you in riddles. There is much given by Heaven that remains a mystery to man because he does not accept the graces from Heaven, graces that will open his eyes, open his heart for the entrance of the light. Man in his search for worldly acclaim bringing with him humanism and modernism and doctrines of devils into My Son's House and the world's peoples, man in his search for the truth using science and scientific minds have found themselves farther from the truth and the light, for man is ever searching but never coming to the truth. (vol II page 31)

MAY 28, 1977 - I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to guide you in the days ahead, My children. Do not discard your sacramentals. Gather all of the graces you are able to in the limited time given you. These graces shall be stored in Heaven, they will be merits for your entrance into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. (vol II page 47)

Share your graces with your neighbors. Be not fast to condemn or judge, but pray for your neighbors. Do not in pride set yourself from them, but search in the darkness for those who shall otherwise be lost to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. For those who have received much in graces, much is expected of them. Go forward, My children, and rescue your brothers and your sisters for Heaven. The sheep are scattered, the shepherds have fallen asleep. Won't you help gather the sheep, My children. (vol II page 48)

MAY 30, 1977 - My children, My Mother will be with you through the tribulation. Come to Her with your hearts. She will console and counsel you all. Her heart is open, Her mantle is open wide to protect you. You will receive on asking many graces of cures and conversion. They will be given to you as numerously as the petals that come from the heavens. (vol II page 52)

JUNE 4, 1977 - My child, I am well aware of your great distress. The cross grows heavy. You must understand, My child, that graces are given and graces can be removed. I have warned all who gather to send out the Message from Heaven that 666 and the agents of hell will be among you to try to stop the good work. (vol II page 53)

JULY 25, 1977 - In your world now of modernism and humanism, socialism, communism, secularism, all of this, My children, is leading to the unification of man into a one world religion, a one world church, and a one world government to the enslavement of mankind, creating a form of mass atheism in the world. Man is sitting up false idols to worship; money, power, materialism. My children, none of this will have any value to you when you leave this world. You must now gather and store your treasures in Heaven if you want and wish to go there. These are called graces, braces given freely for the asking, graces for cures of the spirit before they come over the veil. (vol II page 68)

AUGUST 13, 1977 - My children of God, have no fear. You will keep your sacramentals about you. You will keep your children's souls guarded, for none shall be attacked who are in the state of grace.Protect your children and your families with sacramentals. Do not go out without your sacramentals. All are marked for death who are not in the state of grace! All are marked for death who are not in the state of grace! (vol II page 75)

Sin is insanity! And I assure you, My children, it will not be long before you will feel that your country has become a place of insanity as the angel of Exterminatus sends his consorts, demons in human bodies to kill and maim.....All who are in the state of grace, all who remain in the light, shall not be harmed. (vol II page 76)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. All who are in the pure spirit of the light will have nothing to fear. If you fall victim to satan, you must immediately run to receive a new store of grace from your pastor in confession and the receiving of My Son's Body. My children, you must concentrate now all on saving the souls of your children and those you love. There is not much time left. (vol II page 77)

Unless you pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country now, the angel of death shall increase his activities. Those who do not have the knowledge of the supernatural will be lost now. Those who reject the grace given to them shall be lost now. And many now shall be claimed by the angel of death. (vol II page 77,78)

You must understand that no man, or woman, or child of conscionable age will be gathered by satan unless it is of his own free will, for he has rejected grace and given himself to satan. He has disobeyed all of the laws of the most high God in Heaven. And there is a penance for disobedience, as there was a penance when the angels, the highest angels of Heaven, and Lucifer himself was cast from the realm of the Kingdom of God for his disobedience and arrogance. (vol II page 78)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1977 - Satan was a murderer and a liar from the beginning, and satan has been allowed upon your earth to separate the sheep from the goats. My children, he is the master of deceit. I must tell you as your Mother, that unless you remain in the state of grace, you cannot recognize him. (vol II page 79)

FEBRUARY 1, 1978 - My children, all manner of evil now is covering your earth in darkness. It will take many graces, great grace to remain free of contamination. (vol II page 117)

All who are well spirit will have nothing to fear. If your graces are not gathered, you must always remember to repeat, My Jesus, my Confidence! My Jesus, my Confidence! (vol II page 119)

FEBRUARY 10, 1978 - My children, graces are given in abundance far beyond what your human mind could understand or comprehend. In due time you will all realize the fruits of your dedication. It is truly for you all a labor of love. (vol II page 120)

How long, My children, can I hold back My Son's hand from descending upon mankind? I have been allowed to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I shed tears of pity for you, for I have been given by the Eternal Father the knowledge of seeing what is to come upon mankind very soon. Only a few will be left in the final count. (vol II page 121)

APRIL 1, 1978 - It is surely through great grace that a man shall be pushed over the veil into Heaven, the Eternal Kingdom. Graces are given in abundance for the asking. Believe, My children, just believe, and you will be given the way. No man shall fall into hell, the abode of the damned, unless he goes there of his own free will. (vol II page 140)

MAY 13, 1978 - Eternity, My children, is forever. Your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. Why must you sacrifice the eternal joys of Heaven for a few short years upon earth? Nothing that you gain can save you unless you gather the supernatural graces from Heaven. They are your only passport into Heaven over the veil. Think, My children, what you are doing to yourselves. (vol II page 148)

MAY 30, 1978 - Do not fall into the errors of modern thinkers, your scientists and your new theologians in My House who have cast aside the knowledge of sin and the penance for sin. Yes, I died upon the cross to open Heaven to all mankind, but all shall not enter, My death upon the cross does not guarantee every man entrance into Heaven unless the merits it by grace.

Graces are given in abundance for the asking, but you must seek it, or some charitable brother or sister upon earth must seek it for you. Graces are given in abundance through My Mother's intercession for you. You will

listen to Her counsel. Her words are not given to you in idleness but in preparation for what lies ahead in your near future. (vol II page 157)

JUNE 10, 1978 - Because you accept the light and have grace, My children, it does not mean you shall not be subject to the attacks from Lucifer and his agents. The eyes are the mirror of the soul, the mind the focal entrance point of the spirit. With this knowledge, My children, guard them well. (vol II page 164)

JUNE 18, 1978 - I do not at this time have to go through a long discourse with you, My children, giving you names and dates; I am certain that with the grace from Heaven you have received the knowledge from other sources. (vol II page 167)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, many graces shall be given, and for those who receive these graces much is expected of them. It is a narrow road to Heaven, many start out but fall away. (vol II page 211)

JUNE 9, 1979 - Many upon earth, My children, have given themselves over to lives of luxury and sinful pursuits. Unless they turn back while there is time they will lose all of the opportunity to recover the graces needed for their redemption. Redemption, grace and peace. (vol II page 224)

JUNE 18, 1979 - Be not concerned, My children, of where you will live or what you will eat, for you shall not be cast aside. Heaven watches over you and will provide for your needs. (vol II page 228)

AUGUST 4, 1979 - My children of light, you will continue. Do not become prideful and slacken your pace or think that your work has been finished. You shall continue working ceaselessly until the great Chastisement. For those who have received great graces from Heaven much is expected of them. And O for the man, who through pride or covetness rejects these graces! I say unto him, he has lost the key to the Kingdom. (vol II page 238)

SEPTEMBER 20, 1979 - Great graces are still extended even in this great time of spiritual darkness, My children, graces for cures and conversions, cures of the spirit, cures of the body, graces to bring from Purgatory your beloved ones. Use every means now to save your souls, to save your beloved ones, while there is time. I repeat: Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Many shall be taken before that, but many shall still die, My children. (vol II page 252)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - You have been given, My children, many graces through your sacramentals; graces for cures, graces for conversions. Many of you shall experience a supernatural manifestation for your edification and strength. But do not become prideful, for pride is a true barrier, a more formidable barrier against holiness and sanctity than even outright licentiousness. (vol II page 258)

You will receive many graces in these latter days. And those who fall away, having received these graces, will find it most difficult to return. My child, if a worker has been told the truth, and he does not hasten to return, it is his own punishment he has chosen. Pray for him, My child. (vol II page 259)

Lucifer walks your earth. He has an army of ogres. They come in different forms and shapes, but they will enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace given over to sin. (vol II page 260)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - My children, many of your brothers and sisters are selling their souls to get to the head. What does it matter if you gain all of the world's graces, and they call them graces, but how they foul the supernatural! It is no grace, My children, to achieve worldly acclaim and fortune. True grace only comes from Heaven, the Eternal Kingdom of your God. (vol II page 267)

O My children, what can I do to open your ears, to open your hearts and your intellect? Graces are given in abundance for the asking, but you must also use your God given sense. (vol II page 268)

JUNE 18, 1980 - Remember, My children, those who have been given graces, much is expected of them. You must continue to go forward. Do not slacken in your work, your mission. Do not become complacent nor content in your own salvation, for that will be pride, and pride can make you fall. Therefore, in all charity, reach out for your brothers and your sisters. Your lives must remain free from contamination of worldly pleasures and seeking, for the world has now been given to satan. (vol II page 273)

MAY 30, 1981 - For many earth-years I traveled alone about, and many received graces far beyond ever known in the history of mankind, in Our final effort to save man from his own self. (vol II page 283)

JUNE 18, 1981 - Do not be affrighted, My child. All that is rotten must fall. The cleansing will be great to mankind. But all who have stayed in the light and gathered their graces shall be saved. That will give you great consolation, My children and My child, during the trial ahead. All who have gathered their graces and remained in the light will be saved. (vol II page 292)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - My child and My children, you will continue to send My counsel, My Son's counsel, throughout the world with great haste. Can you not recognize the accidents that are not accidents as they increase upon you? Think, My children, accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a great hand in dulling mankind's mind when he falls out of grace. (vol II page 295)

AUGUST 14, 1981 - And when you go about the world, beware that no pride or arrogance comes in upon you, or you will lose your grace. Because when you do good among man and mankind, you do it for the Eternal Father, Who watches you in secret. Therefore, you will not let the left hand know what you're doing with your right hand. (vol II page 296)

MAY 21, 1983 - Graces shall be given in abundance if you ask for them. Have a true heart, a pure heart, My children, and trust; just trust even the littlest bit if you cannot accept the truth, but trust in the Immaculate Heart of My Mother and My sorrowing Heart for you all. (vol II page 386)

MAY 28, 1983 - My Mother begs for a stay of execution within the world. How well My children will follow the course of Heaven to Heaven given through the many visits of My Mother to you, how well you will find this course, and others will not find this course, so, My children, as you have received the grace, and many graces, much now is expected of you and all who have heard the messages from Heaven. I beg you, as your Mother, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Have pity on your brothers and sisters, O My children of the light, have pity on them and pray for them; many have no others to help them to come back from the abyss. (vol II page 389)

The Third World War will leave no earth upon the land. There will be no earth, there will be no human beings; but a grouping would have been taken up into Heaven, My child and My children, to await the terrible devastation that falls upon mankind.Yes, My child, numerous earth-years ago I told you that some will be removed before the great catalyst. All who are of well spirit need not give their lives to the Father in fear, but all who are of good spirit will receive many graces to save their families and themselves. (vol II page 390)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - I say now, My children, that you must understand there are great graces for reading the Bible, even a short time of fifteen minutes, you will be graced by indulgences. Have you forgotten, My

children, in the modernization of My Son's Church, have you forgotten the meaning of indulgences? They are applicable to the time you may have to put in purgatory, My children.

SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG) - My child, you will watch the Scapulars carefully as they come in. To be of perfection you cannot make a substitution, or you lose the graces, My children. It is a simple cloth, and can be obtained in many nations. And those that do not have the means to make these cloths shall use the only passage known to man, to approach another, who can help him or her to obtain this perfection in cloth.....The Rosary must be recited daily and twice a day if possible. All others We leave up to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces or those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....My child and My children, I have come to you under many names in the past, but I want you to acknowledge Me as the Mother of Grace. Because that is why I come to you now, My children; to give you the graces necessary to remain upon earth in a state of purity and perseverance, and knowledgeable to the truth, that will lead you and keep you on the narrow road to Heaven.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child and My children, as a Mother of grace I have been given many powers, through My Son in the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit; many powers to recover souls that are on the way to their destruction and ultimate death in hell.....Today, and this evening, I am happy at heart because there are so many enlightened souls who have come to do honor to the gift from Heaven of the Rosary.....My children, I know if you will only place your confidence in Me, that with the Rosary and the Brown Scapular, We can turn this all about. But it must take the efforts in grace of all mankind. And there, My children, is little time for you to turn about.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - And, also, remember, My children, when you break one commandment, you break them all. So better that you follow them through, and when you are ready to pass over the veil you will not have to be gripped with fear if you cannot have a priest on hand in your last moments upon earth. You see, My child and My children, not everyone is taken from the earth with the final blessing from the priesthood. That is a special grace.

MAY 17, 1986 - You see, My children, satan always says, to divide is to conquer. But I do not want to see the world in chaos, and a Third World War. That is why, My child, I brought you here this evening, though I knew that your strength was waning by this afternoon. There is only one recourse for mankind now to avoid a Third World War, that is more prayer, more penance, and more sacrifice for sinners. Those who are keeping the laws of the Eternal Father must remember that they have been given a special grace from the Father, and have an obligation to seek out the souls who have not received this grace. Bring them the light; show them the way. For they are wandering, and they can be seduced in nature by others who are not in the light. Your example, My children, is very important.....You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. So few now are reading Our message from Heaven. They think that they have found the solution, but they must remember this, that satan is loosed upon earth now with all the demons of hell, and they will do everything within their power to fight the plan of Heaven for the redemption of mankind. Redemption, grace, and peace will only come to man when he returns to his God.My child and My children, if you could receive the knowledge from the Eternal Father of what is fast coming upon you, you would spend your days, and your nights, on your knees. All who have been given the grace to be a part of the legions of Heaven must go forward in these latter days, and do everything they can to bring the world back to the Eternal Father.

I realize, My child, that it is almost sixteen years since you accepted Our request to go forth as a beacon of light in the darkness. Now I know that your heart is lightened that the Eternal Father has sent through the years many other beacons of light. It has made your road easier. I know, My child, you thank Him every day for this blessing, but it is the plan of the Eternal Father. Many graces shall be given and increased in the days ahead.

The world shall know the power of the Eternal Father.Satan is loosed upon earth, but he knows that his time is growing short. Therefore, he will make a concerted effort to destroy those who are not in the state of grace, so that he can take them into hell. That is why, My children, you must always wear a medal, your armor about your neck. And the best armor of all is the Scapular, the Rosary, the St. Benedict medal; and all your newest armor Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers. My child and My children, I tell you this because you cannot do without any of them. At this time, all armor is needed for the fight ahead.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.....My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our Sheep.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - I know, My child, this comes as great shock to you, but you must understand that We did caution the world, and the pastors, to mend their ways now, for even many mitres have fallen into hell. Do not be shocked, My child. I know this puts great strain on your weakened heart, but you must make it known to the world that many must offer themselves in compensation, We will say, for those who have not received the grace to enter even into purgatory. Perhaps, at the end of time, My children, when the world meets with the great Chastisement, and the gates of hell then are opened for all to see, and the gates of purgatory opened for all to come out, then you will understand what has happened in the past, and what is coming in the future, as you ponder My words tonight.....My child, I know much of this discourse distresses your heart, but you can imagine well, and I know you do, My child, Veronica, the sorrow My Mother feels now that sex education has entered upon the school system. We say unto you, and I say to you, as your God, My children: Mothers and fathers of the world, you will not give over your children to be taught by demons! Satan has many loosed upon earth now. They enter into the bodies of any man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace, and they enter into the bodies of those who teach your children error.

JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG) - My children, this may be a riddle to you, but I warn you all: I have asked you all to retire from a world that has been given over to satan for a short time. You must bar your doors to all but your immediate family and closest associates, for the souls of whom come to knock upon your doors are most likely evil. And you cannot say; in pride, that you have the grace to immediately convert them. Many times, My child and My children, We have seen others who only had a weak grace to sustain them, fall into the clutches of the unknown monster, roaming about the earth, taking away My Catholic children.....I ask that you keep abreast of your times by your radios, and your newspapers. But remember, My children, keep abreast of your time with an open heart, and eyes, because much is kept from you. It is the way of the medias today. They are controlled, My children. Yes, they are. There is in your country an institution rising, called the Illuminati. They will control much of the media. So, My children, you will have to depend on the graces received from Heaven.

Many of you will wait until it is too late, and then what will you say, as in Noe's time, the Ark was closed and the waters descended upon the earth? So it will be in the end days, My children; the Ark of graces, the Ark of knowledge, the Ark of your God, will close upon those who will be saved, but others will be destroyed by the Ball of Redemption.....Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg of you, My children, for you have now an escalating evil upon earth, and without it, without the grace that My Mother gives to you, through Her Appearances here upon your earth, you will not be able to keep from the churches of satan, I assure you. Wear your sacramentals. Do not go out without them, or you will fall.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - We know what is right under your God. The Eternal Father has given you the way to Heaven. It is not an easy road, it is a narrow road, long and narrow for many. Others have reached it early through the grace of their God. I know the removal of children from the earth at early ages brings great sorrow to a parent's heart; however, when they are removed, they go into Heaven.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - I, as your Mother, I am terribly depressed in knowing what is fast coming upon mankind. I see beyond Me a ball, a large ball. Were it placed next to the sun, this ball would be like two suns in the sky. But it is a ball of destruction, and I tell you, My children, We have been attempting to hold this back with all manner of graces and fasting and suffering. But the Eternal Father says, "Look up, My child," He said to look far up into the sky. Your human eyes cannot perceive yet what is up there, but there is a ball to mankind known as "unknown origin." But it is not unknown: It is the Ball of Redemption.....You see, My child, graces are given in abundance when asked for I know, My child, that you do not ask for much, but I did ask you several years ago, with earth's time, if you would be willing to suffer for your Pope, and for the Mission, and you did say 'yes,' My child, didn't you?.....You do not have to weep at night for all the sinners of the world. Many have been saved because of the prayers, My children. There were many in purgatory that had no way to get out of purgatory without your prayers. When you do this, My children, you gain many graces also for yourselves.

Always remember, call Me, My children. I am your Mother, your Mother of peace, your Mother of grace. I am always your Mother, now and in the hereafter. When you come across the veil, My children, you will fully understand how your works of mercy and caring have brought you across the veil to Heaven.....My child and My children, offer this lesson, My child. You, I repeat from My Mother just told you; you will have to make some decisions yourself, because in that way of testing, My child, We must test you at all times to help you should you fall out of grace in anger. Anything that is being said with anger shall never be accepted in Heaven.....My child and My children, We have a great crisis going on in the world, and even among Ourselves. This will be solved with humility, charity, prayer and graces. That is all that I will say at this time, but think upon that, and pray upon that, and I assure you, My child, things will not be that chaotic.

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - Those who do not listen to Our pleading voices now throughout the world, your time is growing short. We say that to all. For those with the grace and knowledge of what is going to transpass-tresspass I should say, because, My child, in My mind I hear all of the trespasses of mankind against the laws of his God. That is why I cannot hold My Father's hand nor Mine back any longer.....I understand, My child, what you are thinking, of the complications you fall into when trying to prove to the world the truth. Those who do not have the courage to keep their grace, for graces are given and graces can be taken back, therefore, it is most important, My child, that you will pray for the two individuals that have made it most difficult to get their cures together.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have a most desperate message for you tonight, one which will affect most of the world. But I say now, as your Mother of light, that there is great darkness upon the world. And as this has been allowed to continue, regardless of all the messages from Heaven through various seers throughout the world from the beginning of time, you constantly ignored Our counsel to you, and now the fruits of your evil ways have come to pass. Already you have been found wanting of all the graces necessary to prevent what I am to tell you will happen now in the near future.....My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too later to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.....We have asked you to pray for sinners, for you who have been given the grace to come upon these sacred grounds, you must go forward and try to save your brothers and sisters. I say brothers and sisters, My child and My children, because you are all brothers and sisters as you were created by the

Eternal Father. Due to man's humility in the beginning, except, My child, for the sin of Adam and Eve, the world was not in such great chaos. Life was far simpler. As man goes forward and tries to seek all of the earth's paradise by way of fortunes and gold and silver, they have sold their souls to get to the head.

JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG) - Observe the Ten Commandments; strive to remain always in the state of grace. Make frequent use of the sacramentals. Wear the blessed sacramentals, principally the Brown Scapular, Our Lady of the Roses medal, St. Benedict medal, and crucifix. Place crucifixes on all outside doors of your home. Pray the Rosary, at least 15 decades, daily. Use holy water daily around the home.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - Cardinals, bishops, priests of the order of God; if you are guilty, turn from your ways. I make no accusations by name, though the list is growing long, to the Eternal Father. You who were given the God-given grace to be leaders of the flock have now scattered Our sheep! Bishops, what has become of your vocation? You are becoming despoilers of the human race. You cannot hide your sin from the Eternal Father. Turn back while there is time!

There have been many miracles set forth upon the earth by My Mother. This We have allowed as a grace to mankind, but many have been forgotten and rejected. My Mother has at this time gone throughout all corners of the world seeking salvation for mankind. How many have listened to Her counsel?.....Your country, the United States, has been graced, but your country has fallen from the pedestal that she had been placed on by mankind. Spirituality has been cast aside. Prayer life has fallen, even in the convents.

GREAT PLAN - See God, Plan of

GRIM REAPER - See Angels of Death

GUARDIAN ANGEL - See Angels, Guardian

HEAT, GREAT - See Elements: Great Heat

HEAVEN/KINGDOM OF GOD

VOLUME I

JUNE 18, 1970 - Now it's all so clear, Heaven had such a well-laid plan; link to link for the Mission of Heaven of Our Lady of the Roses.....Theresa says that it's time now that Heaven take some action; that things are commencing to be even worse and all the great punishments will have to come upon mankind unless we work very hard. Even the saints in Heaven are very terribly upset over the goings-on down there on earth, and they want to help Jesus.....There is an action front being set up in Heaven now. The saints decided they had to do something to help Jesus and Our Lady in this terrible war that's going on with Lucifer; especially now when he is loose on earth. (vol I page 9)

AUGUST 5, 1970 - There are many friends ready to defend you. Open your hearts. There are many friends in Heaven. We send Our love and help to you. Open your hearts to them. (vol I page 12)

AUGUST 21, 1970 - Be not slack in your prayers, My children, by following the pleasures of this world's time, for there is no measure of "time" in Heaven. A thousand years (of time here on earth) is as one day (in Heaven). The brightest stars in Heaven won their crowns through suffering.Heaven lies just beyond the light sent forth by the Father of Love. (vol I page 13)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Remain in communion with My Son for He will protect you. Visit My Son often. You have many friends in Heaven. Be not guided by fear but by prayer. Fear not the darkness for I carry the

light.....Veronica you must shout My Message from the roof! Fear not the suffering for We will wipe your tears. All will be joy in the Kingdom. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 6, 1970 -It is only because of the urgency of what lies ahead that this must be done now. Heaven opens all channels of communication to save souls. In time all will understand. We here in Heaven desire that Our children realize that We are living beings, completely recognizable when you pass over to the other side. (vol I page 16)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - Like children you must follow My Son in loving obedience, questioning not the motives used or methods of Heaven, but have confidence in His all-knowing goodness. (vol I page 20)

FEBRUARY 1, 1971 - Our Kingdom is a kingdom of joy, My children. We give you the keys! You do not have to look elsewhere! Pray! Wait! Hope and wait for the action of My Son. (vol I page 22)

JULY 1, 1971 - You will teach children that We are truly living people. That We live in the Heavens, just a short distance from the farthest star. You will speak to children of the angels and the many children who are here with Us. They also sorrow for the condition of the Earth, for they also, My children, know how very much Jesus is suffering. (vol I page 30)

AUGUST 21, 1971 - Many will be granted their supplications, but many will also have to bear their crosses of illness in order to purify their souls, to enter the Kingdom. They will eliminate their stay in purgatory by cleansing their souls as victim souls upon earth and suffering for the weak. (vol I page 34)

NOVEMBER 20, 1971 - Your God is a God of Love and Justice. The Kingdom of Heaven was created for all men but man will not enter unless he repents of his ways now, repents of the offenses to the Sacred Heart of My Son; repents on free will! The desecration to Me I can stand, but you will not show irreverence to your God! I repeat: I have given you the sacramentals (Rosary, medals, scapulars, etc.) The future now is your decision! (vol I page 39)

DECEMBER 31, 1971 - In Heaven, We are all one glorious family. You are all brothers and sisters. Why then must you fight over body color, body wealth, dispute over things that must be all left behind when you come to Us? There is only the Spirit in Heaven.(vol I page 42)

MARCH 24, 1972 -The Father in Heaven has a plan for every soul placed on earth, but man is always given his free choice. No one is forced through the gates of the Kingdom. You will be graced-led to the Kingdom; but you shall not be forced. (vol I page 45)

APRIL 1, 1972 -Before you come to Heaven, My children, you must be as spotless as the snowflake before it hits the earth to be contaminated. Accept your suffering on earth, as sacrifice to your God, they will expiate and make your entrance into Heaven much faster. ...(vol I page 49)

MAY 10, 1972 - If I, My children, could open to you, for a few short moments, the doors to the Kingdom of Heaven, how glorious you would accept all the trials of your life when they win you; what lies behind the gates to the glorious Kingdom! (vol I page 51)

AUGUST 14, 1972 - In Heaven there will be no class distinction; there will be no color distinction; and there will be no rank distinction! You will only enter the Kingdom on the merit of your spirit. (vol I page 61)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1972 - The Kingdom of Heaven was made for all men, but all men will not enter unless they cleanse their souls now of all sin, mortal, and venial, and come to Us in belief. (vol I page 65)

MARCH 18, 1973 - My poor children, hopeless of heart, know now that the future after the cleansing will be glorious, far more glorious than your human mind could ever conceive. Beauty of beauties! Emotion superb! The pursuement of every desire that man could conceive on earth will be yours in the Kingdom. Is this, My children, what you will discard for the few short earthly years given to you, as you run about aimlessly seeking the pleasures of your world and the riches, willing to close your hearts and your ears to the truth? (vol I page 86)

MAY 30, 1973 - You ask, My child, where is the Kingdom? The Kingdom is in existence, an actual place way out in the heavens beyond the farthest star. When I step onto this large ball, you see Me ride completely up into the heavens where I am taken back to the Kingdom. It is not what the world claims now. Satan seeks to call Us a myth. O My children, I can assure you We are far from a myth, for We are living and watching all of this battle raging. (vol I page 105)

JUNE 16, 1973 - I know, My child, We ask much of you, but We will give much in return. Your return will not be of this world, but We promise to all who believe and follow the road to the Kingdom life everlasting in glorious triumph with the Father. No human words could ever reveal to you the joys and pleasures of the Kingdom. This We reserve for you when you come over the veil. (vol I page 110)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - The glories of Heaven far supersede anything that man can place in his mind of creation. There are no human words to describe the Kingdom of God to man. It is far beyond what any human could experience in emotion or visual. (vol I page 140)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - Make it known, My child, that there is a Heaven, that there is a hell and a purgatory. Know that life continues. There is no death, there is only a separation of the body from the living soul. It is only satan who takes the truth from your hearts. It is in this manner that he will seduce you, and claim you after you pass over the veil. (vol I page 151)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - Veronica: I see a great castle, it looks like a castle. It's made of gold and all precious stones inserted into the cornices of the building. But this great castle-like structure, though, is built around a city. And it appears to be floating down now from the sky, and I hear a voice saying: A new earth and a new Kingdom.....It's a very beautiful looking, it looks like a whole new city. And the voice is repeating again: A new earth and a new city. A new Kingdom. (vol I page 156)

JUNE 18, 1974 - My child, cast your eyes upon the farthest star in the sky. You will have to proceed much farther beyond that star to reach the Kingdom of the Father. It is the world of the spirit. You cannot enter unless you leave your body, your human body. (vol I page 220)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1974 - Nothing is hidden from the Father. He looks into the hearts of all. Know that the Kingdom of Heaven awaits all, but none will enter unless he repents of his sin and makes restitution for the damages to mankind. I say these words, My child, for you to repeat for those with the power to damage and destroy. (vol I page 253,254)

Is it worth, My child, for any man to make the decision of living upon earth; so short in years, a life offensive to the Father that he cannot then enter into the Kingdom of God? Shall you trade your souls for worldly gain and the few short years of pleasure; the destruction of your soul upon earth? (vol I page 255)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1974 - There is only, My children, one road to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. It is through My Son, in the Father. (vol I page 262)

There will come, the general final judgment upon mankind, the end of time. It will be at this time that there will come unto you a new Heaven and a new Earth, the New Jerusalem promised from the beginning of time by the Father. (vol I page 263)

NOVEMBER 1, 1974 - You will do well, My child, to emphasize the need to hasten the message of My Mother to the world. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix, knowing that a Mother can always reach the hearts of Her children. Do not cast Her words aside or take them lightly. My Mother has given you the truth in example. We have permitted from the Father the grace to fall upon many of seeing what your human eyes are unable to see. Many receive the grace but they cast them aside. Gather these graces. Store them for your entrance into the Kingdom. You will only come to Us through merit. (vol I page 289)

DECEMBER 28, 1974 - Those who care more for the approval of the world, those who care more for the materials of the world, shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Your life upon your earth is but of short duration. The Kingdom of Heaven and the abyss are eternal. (vol I page 314)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Remember, My children, that none will enter into the Kingdom except through My Son, for He is truly the Way. (vol I page 335)

APRIL 5, 1975 - You see, My child, all suffering shall be used for the salvation of souls. None enter into the Kingdom except by the Way of the Cross. The road to Heaven is filled with thorns but at the end of the road you will receive a very large bouquet of roses. (vol I page 357)

MAY 17, 1975 - The few who will remain after the great Chastisement will join My Son in setting up the Kingdom. (vol I page 362)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You must hasten to remove the blindness and error from My children's hearts! Send My Message, My child, fast out to the world. It is an error to say to My children and misguide them, that they may break the rule and enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This is not true, My children. Grace and merit shall bring you to the Kingdom. Grace and merit. You have a free will to make your choice. Pray for the light. Nothing is impossible to the Father. (vol I page 346)

MARCH 29, 1975 - In order to reach the Kingdom of the Father, you must divest yourselves, remove all pride and worldly searching. You must become as confident, as trusting as a child. Know that all is yours for the asking. Believe and you will be given the way. My Son in the Eucharist is always with you to strengthen you. (vol I page 352)

JULY 25, 1975 - Veronica is shown the Gate of Heaven: My child, I will explain to you. What you are viewing is the Gate to the Kingdom. A mystical gate, a supernatural gate that man cannot transcend until he comes to Us in the spirit.The Kingdom of Heaven exists just as your earth exists, My children. However, none can come across into the Kingdom until they depart from their earthly bodies. (vol I page 386)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1975 - Do not be swayed by the fallacy that all will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, for only 'many', My children, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven if they follow the rule. (vol I page 414)

NOVEMBER 1, 1975 - My child, you will make it known that Our children upon earth speak often in the spirit with the good souls who are waiting to join them. Ask and they shall receive guidance, in human understanding. My child, it must be made known to mankind that your saints who are now in the heavens in the Kingdom of your Father, they have full knowledge of the trials of earth and mankind, and therefore will be of great solace to you. (vol I page 433)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Do not fall into error. As I look into the hearts of mankind, I see many who have fallen into this error of teaching. My Son died, He died at the hands of those who did not believe. And My Son is now being recrucified in His Church at the hands of those who do not believe. Because My Son died upon the cross does not mean that man shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven without penance!.....What man can say he now stands before the Father and has not made restitution for the offenses against the Eternal Father and shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven? O My child, it is not that way!Because My Son died, My children, upon His cross, He opened the gates of Heaven that were shut to mankind at the fall of the first parents. He died for mankind, but shall those who reject Him by sin and breaking the Commandments of the Eternal Father, without penance, enter! No! Sadly, My child, My children, they cannot enter. (vol I page 469)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - Do not fall into the trap set by satan by misleading you into a false security because of My Sacrifice for mankind to open the gates of the Kingdom of your God! Many are called, but few are chosen! My Sacrifice guaranteed eternal life to all, but all shall not enter, for many have rejected the message of your God from the beginning of time and they did not enter!.....You have a false security that all is forgiven. But is this not sheer insanity in sin to believe that you may offend your God and break His rules and enter? What manner of life would there be in your Kingdom of Heaven? All will enter by merit! Many shall enter through suffering and atonement and penance! (vol I page 474)

MAY 26, 1976 - As in the past, rejection has been the start of a fallen man. Sin has become a way of life with many. You live in a delusion if you believe that you can offend the Eternal Father and then gain eternal life in the Kingdom. No, I say to you; many are called, but few are chosen. Ask and you shall receive, believe and you will be given the way. But you must merit the Kingdom. Your birthright was a start, but you must make your way to the Kingdom. Others may gain these graces for you by prayer and acts of sacrifice, but you will accept or reject the key. (vol I page 491)

JUNE 12, 1976 - Do not fall for the fallacy that My trial and My suffering upon your earth has automatically given you free access to the Kingdom of the Father. No, this must be by merit! You must want to enter the Kingdom, you must prepare for the Kingdom; you must make ready for the Kingdom now, for many are called, many shall be called, but only a few can enter. Man has a free will, he is given the choice. (vol I page 503)

JUNE 18, 1976 - Your world cries peace and brotherhood. And the more you cry peace the farther you go from peace, and why? Because you seek to find peace without your God. Man cannot send up his prayers unless they are founded on charity and a search for salvation through My Son. No man shall come to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father except through My Son. (vol I page 504)

AUGUST 5, 1976 - Each soul that has reached, who has reached the age of reasoning must give a good example of faith, modesty, purity of purpose, and dedication to his God. There shall be no compromise of the Faith in My Church. There shall be no compromise with the world, for My Kingdom is not of your world. My Kingdom is eternal. My ways are not the ways of the world. (vol I page 520)

AUGUST 14, 1976 - Know, My children, that to enter the Kingdom of your God, you must be spotless; you must be purified. If this purification is not obtained upon your earth years, you must then be purified in the place of waiting and suffering, of deprivation purgatory. (vol I page 524)

AUGUST 21, 1976 - Unless you accept Me as your Host, you cannot escape falling into the darkness. I carry the light, and I pass this light on to you as your God. No man shall fall into the abyss unless he does this at his own accord and will. But I assure you, My children, My sufferings and My death upon your earth opened the gates of Heaven to all mankind, but all do not enter. All cannot enter unless they believe and accept the rule. (vol I page 528)

SEPTEMBER 28, 1976 - My children, this is a time of great rejoicing in Heaven, for We have much to be thankful for even in Our great sorrow of the times. Many have joined Us in Heaven to enter into the battle ahead, the battle against the forces of antichrist. Louis Even is among Us, and many others whom in time their names shall be disclosed to you, My children.....In the realms of Heaven there are many stages to reach perfection. The highest place in Heaven, My children, is the beatific vision of the Eternal Father. I mention this in fact to you, My children, because there is a prevalence of much error now in your world teachings. The pastors, the shepherds whom We have given control over Our flocks of young souls, are leading many into error, and placing these young souls on the road to eternal damnation. (vol I page 536)

Your years upon your earth are very short, My children. Do not sacrifice your life eternal; do not sacrifice your entrance into the Kingdom of Paradise, the Eternal Father and the saints, the angels, and all who have received the light and treasured this light on the road to Heaven.....Those who have entered the Kingdom, My children, have never faltered, have gone forward step by step, gathering the graces necessary for the preservation of their souls and the souls of their children and their loved ones.....In all charity I ask you, My children, to remember your brothers and sisters throughout your world. Many shall not remain on the road to Heaven because there is no one who will pray for them. The power of prayer is great, My children. (vol I page 537)

NOVEMBER 20, 1976 - No man holds the key to the Eternal Kingdom unless he merits this honor. Life upon your earth is but a short pilgrimage to each and every one of you. How you spend your time upon your earth will determine your eventual reward. (vol I page 558,559)

NOVEMBER 22, 1976 - Each child who reaches the age of reasoning and has been baptized by the waters of the Holy Ghost must then at this age of reasoning make his way with parental guidance onto the narrow road that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. While on this road without proper guidance and in full knowledge in judgment of the Eternal Father in Heaven, many choose to leave the road, go onto a wide one that leads to eternal damnation in the abyss or many long earth-years of suffering in purgatory. (vol I page 561)

VOLUME I I

MAY 18, 1977 - There are many secrets of Heaven that cannot be revealed to you, secrets most supernatural because they are sacred to Heaven. If all was revealed to you now, in your human nature, they would not any more be called divine. (vol II page 44)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - My children, you must now make the choice. You have a free will. We cannot force you into Heaven. You must want to come, My children. I promise you, as your Mother, and as a Mediatrix between God and man, that I shall be with you to the Second Coming of My Son. (vol II page 91)

MARCH 15, 1978 - I ask you, My children, to divest yourselves of worldly materialism. You must seek the spiritual, for only the spiritual seeking will bring you into the spiritual Kingdom. If you are of the world and you cover yourselves with all of the materialist seeking, if you gather your treasures in power and money, you shall be lost. For you cannot ransom yourself with prestige or power across the veil. You will enter the Kingdom, the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven only by merit. (vol II page 129)

APRIL 1, 1978 - I repeat, My children, and I call you My children for reason. For unless you remain as children in heart, simple, devout, with piety, trusting in Jesus without question, unless you remain as little children, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 138)

AUGUST 14, 1978 - Heaven is gained by merit. It is a narrow road and too few stay upon it, for the diversions and the pleasures of life lure them away. The road is narrow, but all who remain gain eternal life in the Kingdom of your God. All who fall away and don't return must spend endless years in purgatory. And others

give themselves willfully, and I say willfully, for no man is lost to satan, to Lucifer, unless he goes to him of his own free will. Today, in your generation, souls are falling into hell as numerous as the snowflakes that fall from the heavens. (vol II page 181,182)

AUGUST 19, 1978 - My children, all who have received the grace to hear and accept My Mother's mission from Heaven must now go forward as disciples of these latter days. You must counsel all within hearing of the coming Chastisement. No man, woman or child shall be lost unless it is of his wish, his will. We cannot force you into the Kingdom of Heaven. It must be a desire of the heart. However, many of good charity and love have offered their prayers and sacrifices for your repatriation. As such, many can enter Heaven, not on their own full merit, but by the sacrifice of others who care. (vol II page 185)

NOVEMBER 20, 1978 - Do not be affrighted, My child. For all who receive great graces, much is expected of them. There is a price, My child, to pay for Heaven. This price We ask of all is suffering, the way of the cross. No man shall ever be greater than his Master. (vol II page 203)

JUNE 9, 1979 - All baptized, Roman Catholics must die as baptized Roman Catholics, or they shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven! (vol II page 225)

AUGUST 14, 1979 - Do not judge your brothers and sisters who have not been converted. For My Father's House, My Son has repeated over and over, remember always that My Father's House, there are many rooms in the Mansion, signifying faith and creeds. However, the Eternal Father, the beatific vision, is reserved for the Roman Catholic following. This it has been deemed by the Eternal Father since the beginning of time. (vol II page 241)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1979 - Our world in the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven is of the spirit. It is not of the body. It is of the life that lives forever within you, even with the death of your human body; your spirit, the real you that must sooner or later come over the veil and enter into your eternal reward. No man, woman, or child shall fall into hell unless he wills it of his own accord. Many spend countless years in purgatory because there are so few who are willing to do penance or to pray for them. (vol II page 249)

OCTOBER 2, 1979 - Now remember, and I repeat again, the simplicity of childhood that is necessary for the entrance of all into Heaven. Unless you become simple of heart, simple of pursuits, and childlike in your acceptance of faith, you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 255)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - I repeat, My children, and I call you My children for reason. For unless you remain as children in heart, simple, devout, with piety, trusting in Jesus without question, unless you remain as little children, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 267)

The sins of mankind cry out for immediate punishment. The saints stand and wonder at the mercy of the Eternal Father for a degenerate generation.Why do you not listen And you, you do not learn by your past! I have come to earth many times in the past, My children, to counsel you when you were in great danger. Some heeded this counsel and were saved; others turned away and were lost. (vol II page 268)

JULY 13, 1981 - The way to Heaven is a simple way. It cannot be compromised; it cannot be modernized; it cannot be cast aside or a new religion started. For your religion will be of man, of humanism, and modernism, and satanism, and all of the 'isms' that destroy mankind in the end. (vol II page 287)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - My children, We have in Heaven beauties beyond all human knowledge. We have in Heaven the ultimate joy and ultimate expectation of anything man could conceive in his human mind. Are you going to cast this all aside for a few short years upon earth? Is this worth casting aside for? Think, My children, before it is too late. Many of you who hear My words will not be ready, I say, not ready! Unless you protect

yourselves by a constant vigilance of prayer, you will not be ready when you are called unexpectedly. Many shall be removed from the earth very soon, and many will not be ready.....My child and My children, because We love you, and My Mother loves you, We do not wish to see you destroyed. We do not wish to see you lose your chance to enter Heaven. Heaven was made for all mankind, but only if they follow the road, the simple road, the narrow road. It's only when you become engrossed in the world's pleasures, and seeking treasures that are not the type or the kind that will take you to Heaven but take you onto the road to damnation, then you have lost the way. (vol II page 396)

APRIL 14, 1984 - You must always be on your guard. Let them call you fanatics. Let them try to break you down. There's only one thing to say to them: I have my eyes on Heaven. Where do you cast yours? (vol II page 403)

M E S S A G E S

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - You must all make it known to mankind that there is a hell, there is a purgatory, and, of course, the Kingdom of Heaven. The road to hell is swift and wide. The road to Heaven is narrow, and too few are not finding it.My children, I have great compassion for all of My children of the earth. But I say unto you, you have a free will. My Mother has accepted Her role as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you listen to My Mother's counsel you will be saved, and you will also share in the struggle to right the wrong that has been done against the Eternal Father and all the personages of Heaven.

JULY 25, 1985 (MSG) - Oh, My child, I am crying tears, My heart is torn when I think of the children of earth. The parents, they look away as they are in pursuit of riches and material things of the world. None of this can be brought into Heaven to buy your salvation. No, My children, My Son has often said that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than a rich man to enter Heaven.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child and My children, it has come to Us in Heaven that so few are reading their Bible. How, My children, if you do not seek the truth, shall you find it? From others? No, this cannot be. We have left with you all a testimony of truth, the Bible of life and love. Mankind must read his Bible, or he shall be lost in the world. He shall go to and fro, hinder and yon, seeking peace and tranquillity, but never finding it.I could bring to you a truth, My children, a truth that goes by unnoticed. That you cannot have Heaven on earth, or you could not share in Heaven, in heaven, My child. I offer you a key to the Kingdom, My child and My children. All you have to do is seek and you shall find the truth. I ask that all who hear My voice will take their Bibles, and if they do not have one, search, but find the right Bible, those printed not after 1965, My children. There is reason for that, which I shall not go into this evening.

You ask Me, My child, why We don't just put the heavy hand down on mankind, and that would be the end of the sinning. No, My child, the Eternal Father knew that once satan came into the world and was released from hell with all his demons, he expected many to fall to his cajolery's. However, though they fall, they must pick themselves up and walk a rough road, the road of the cross, back to Heaven. It will be a road of sacrifice and deprivation, however, in this way, My children, can you be purified for an entrance into Heaven.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - Yes, My child, there is a hell, there is a Heaven, and there is a purgatory. Most, lately, My child, have been going to purgatory and hell. It is not impossible to immediately go to Heaven, My child, but it will be some time before the Beatific Vision can be met. It is reserved for the few.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG) - Have you forgotten My counsel of all of the years of My appearances upon earth? I have gone to little children and big children, but they are all little children in Our eyes. There is no age counted in Heaven. You are all children of God, and as such you must be a pride and a joy to Him. And when you hurt Him, He is hurt most deeply. And therefore, He allows satan to go about in his reign. Satan knows that his time is growing short, therefore, he is acting in full fury.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Yes, My child, We do have humor in Heaven but so little in these dire times.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - And what, My children, are We going to do with all the aborted babies? O My child, I know you feel as I do, for I can see the great distress on your face. What are We going to do, My child? Do you understand when they come to Us, they must go to Limbo? They are in Heaven, a happy place, but they cannot see God. I know you cannot understand fully this, My child, and I know it hurts you to the heart, but it is the way of the Eternal Father to know just how a soul shall ascend or descend.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - My counsel to the world and My Son's word to you have gone throughout the world now for over nineteen years. Now that may seem a long time to you, My children, but nineteen years in Heaven is as a day.....We do not sleep in Heaven. We must go forth now to plead with Our children upon earth to forsake their evil ways. They now are being guided by satan throughout the world. This cannot be accepted by Heaven. There is only one thing that you can do with an errant child when they do not listen, and that is to shake them up, My child. I realize this is not something for jest; it is but a reality that is coming upon mankind.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - Be it known to all men upon earth that the antichrist has entered now among you. Be it known to Our bishops and cardinals. (I do not include Pope John Paul II at this time, because he is under the domination of his bishops and cardinals) I look upon My Church at this time and I find gross errors. I tell you now, all bishops and cardinals of the world. My Church shall not be defaced. You shall not defame My Name. I will allow this to continue but for a short time. If you do not acknowledge Me properly before the world, I assure you, I will not acknowledge you before the Father, and you will not have eternal rest with My Father in Heaven.My child, I implore you to love your brothers, even those that will persecute you. Love them as My Son loved those who even crucified Him. That is the only way you can reach eternity in Heaven.....How many have sold their souls to satan to get to the head for a temporary time upon earth? My children, do you not realize that you are only a short distance from paradise? Your years upon earth are so few. Isn't it futile, My children, to sell your souls and avoid following the road to Heaven?

All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, "I will be here forever." For the only place that exists, My children, forever is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. When *My Son returns to earth, when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting that My Son shall deem it necessary to return.*On October 8, 1989, in a locution, Our Lady directed Veronica to write in her own words a clarification, which follows: When Our Lady spoke about Heaven, hell, and purgatory in the message, She was especially addressing the clergy, as some have lost the reality of the existence of hell. But they have especially lost the reality of the existence of purgatory. Thus She chose to use the word "forever," as this is earth's time, meaning till the end of time, or till the day of the final judgment. The intention being to impress upon the clergy the fact that purgatory does exist, and there are souls who will be in purgatory till the end of time. Naturally, the end of the world there will no longer be a need for purgatory, and it will cease to exist. "Heaven and hell are forever" in the sense of the eternal, so naturally, they shall exist without end.

JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG) - The way to Heaven is really led by a scene of love. The Eternal Father is not One to punish you, for He wishes to save all mankind. He has created you. Even that, My child, is being discarded. I hear the voices that cry out that you were not created by the Holy Spirit. But I say unto you, men of the cloth, too, that you do not follow your religious beliefs. You've given them up, and your work among precepts for man.

JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG) - My child and My children, I have often admonished you to guard your children in this world of darkness. You are responsible for your children's souls. As such, if you neglect them in this lifetime you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but could spend an eternity in hell or a long season in the other place of banishment, purgatory.....Clergy in My Son's houses, you must show more honor to My Son. There are

some who are a disgrace to their profession, leading others into ways of sin. O ye of little faith, why do you debase the young? You who have given themselves over to worldly pleasures and defamed their profession shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.....Angelic voice: The owl has eyes fore and aft, ever watching the eagle. When the world cries peace, then shall he strike. (Veronica understood it to be angelic).....Our Lady: Do you understand what I am trying to tell you, My child?.....Veronica: Yes, how much of this can I repeat?.....Veronica: In 1968 and '69 Our Lady talked to me about a great Chastisement to the United States. As the leader of the world, the eyes of the world have been upon the United States, so Heaven holds the United States under bondage, in a way, or leading the world onto the path of destruction of the soul.

HELL/ABYSS

VOLUME I

JULY 15, 1970 - Turn away from your satanic diversions, before it is too late! The pleasures bring you to the truth and place you on the wide road away from My Son. The doors of hell are open wide. Save your soul and those you love. Prayer alone can save you.....(vol I page 11)

SEPTEMBER 14, 1970 - Your way of life in your Country has been planned by satan for the destruction of souls, with the destruction of the Holy Church of My Son and the Divinity of My Son. The gates of hell will not prevail against My Son's Church! (vol I page 14)

APRIL 1, 1972 - My children, many come always seeking, but you must learn to give of yourself. Understand My words. Many deny the existence of the underworld of satan. Know you now, that many are falling into the abyss, the bottomless pit of hell! There is a hell as surely as there is your earth. There is also a place of purging, named purgatory, purgatory for those who have not cleansed themselves upon the earth.(vol I page 49)

SEPTEMBER 7, 1972 - Many, now, are falling into line and following like sheep to the slaughter. Hell is filling so fast that We cannot look without Our hearts shredding, torn, torn asunder by the numbers of souls falling into hell!.....(vol I page 63)

MAY 30, 1973 - Veronica: Oh! Oh-h-h! I see, oh, it's a very large pit, I guess a hole. And sitting down there at the edge of the hole are some horrible-looking things; they look like animals, but they have almost the figures of people. And they're sitting around now, what looks like a glass. And the glass is reflecting up through the hole, and it's almost like a looking glass because its; the rays; there are rays being shot out from this glass, and the rays are going up, up this hole. And I'm watching the rays. And they're shooting out onto the grounds. And as they're going up, riding these rays are these horrible, ugly things; these, I know. Now Our Lady says: Watch, My child, what else is exiting from the hole.....Veronica: Oh, my goodness! There are things that look like bright lights, but they're like dome-like on the top. And they don't have any windows; they're just great lights. And Our Lady now is standing at the edge of this hole and She's pointing, and She's saying: Man will not accept the truth. These are transports of hell.....Veronica: Oh, Our Lady's referring to these things that are being seen on earth. Our Lady said: Make it known, My child, that the false miracles of the end time are now at hand. Satan seeks to confuse you. Make it known, My child, that there is no life beyond your earth as you know it. Man will go out into space; better he uses these efforts to find his way back to his God. (vol I page 103)

JUNE 8, 1973 - Veronica: Now I smell, ho! A terrible odor of sulfur and rot. Ohh! Our Lady, I don't want to look! Oh, Our Lady wants me to look. There's a deep hole. Oh, it's, it looks like a, oh, a cavern. Ohh, and its, it's very. it actually smells like rotten flesh. And now Our Lady is taking me down, down, down. Oh my! Oh, my goodness! Ohh! I see people and they're all, as we're passing, they're reaching their hands out.....Our Lady: My children, you see the poor souls that cannot be rescued. Many have come here because they failed to listen to the words of the Father. They have fallen victim to the pleasures of the flesh. More souls enter daily into this terrible place of suffering because of the sins of the flesh.....Ohh! Now we're going down further! Ohh!

These bodies are floating, they're people. I see they're people, but they're, they're lit up like coals, they're an orange color. Ohh! But right behind them are these horrible things. Ohh! Ohh! Ohh! They're all different, but they're horrible. Ohh! Now Our Lady is taking my hand and we're going up. We're floating up, up. It's getting much lighter now. I can see, I can see the sky. (vol I page 107)

DECEMBER 24, 1973 - Beyond the veil are the Kingdom of Heaven and the kingdom of the prince of darkness. Do not sorrow, My child, for you have knowledge that not all will enter the Kingdom without cleansing. How much better it would be if man would learn the value of suffering, and serve his purgatory upon earth, for very few have entered into the Kingdom without a purification.....Make it known, My child, that there is a Heaven, that there is a hell and a purgatory. Know that life continues. There is no death, there is only a separation of the body from the living soul. It is only satan who takes the truth from your hearts. It is in this manner that he will seduce you, and claim you after you pass over the veil.....Veronica: Now I see. Oh, I see, it's like a large hole. I see the ground is opening and people, people are just falling, they're floating down into a very deep hole. But they seem to have no weight. They're unable to control their movements, and they're just hitting each other, and there's terror on their faces. And they're going down. There's a great tremendous flaming light. (vol I page 151)

And also now coming up are horrible creatures. Now oh! And they're screaming in terror, the people, but their bodies now are glowing like, like orange, like they're afire, like glowing coals. Oh! Oh!, and these other things that, they look like half animal and half human; they're also placing their claw like hands and pushing onto the figures, the human beings; they're pushing them and they're tormenting them. And their very faces are so horrible. But they are, they look, they're so horrible and ugly, that they look like they're enjoying the torturing of the poor souls. (vol I page 151,152)

Now these bodies of those lost souls, they seem to have an endless burning, like live coals. And they're looking upward, and it's a desperate, they're trying to go up, up, out of the hole. But the more they fight to go up, the farther down they go; down into the pit. Oh!.....Now I see many down at the bottom of the pit, and they're sitting there. They're no longer floating. The others must be new ones coming down. And those that are sitting are sitting in dejection, and they're repeating: Forever lost! Forever lost! Oh!.....(vol I page 152)

MARCH 18, 1974 - Veronica: Oh, I see, they look like dignitaries. Oh, they're priests. But they are all dressed in robes of purple and gold and very bright, brilliant red, and two of them are carrying like birettas. Our lady call birettas, birettas. She says, in that red, and behind them, they are walking. Oh! They are walking on top of a large globe, and as they walk they are being followed by sheep, thousands and thousands of sheep, but as they are walking. Oh, they are walking and standing at the edge of a great chasm, oh, a great hole, and as I watch I can see all of these sheep going down into the pit, oh, oh, the pit is Hell. Oh, it is terrible. No, they are not sheep; they are people! Oh, and now, I can hear them screaming and it is starting to burn, but the fire is like; I see some, they seem to have no sense of movement; they are just glowing and bouncing back and forth as they are going down. Their bodies look like a coal that has been burned and it is glowing.....Oh! and oh! as they are going down, off to the side are the most terrible looking things, oh! They are demons. They look like they almost have the body of humans; coal-like hands and their faces are terrible; elf-like heads with pointed ears. Oh! and each one is different but ugly. O Blessed Mother, take me out of here.....Our Lady: You see, My child, satan seeks to take the reality of hell from the minds of men. There is hell. There is the kingdom of satan, and all who have entered this kingdom will have done so of their own free will. The Father shall not force anyone on to the narrow road, for man when he is placed upon the earth, the Father has done this so that he may eventually return in glory, triumphant over satan, to the Kingdom. (vol I page 173)

JUNE 15, 1974 - Intellectual pride, My children! Intellectual pride has sent many, set unto the path of hell. Yes, do not cast aside this knowledge, this truth of the existence of hell. The agents about you working for the prince of darkness have made it their business to take from your minds the reality of the existence of a realm of punishment. (vol I page 213)